Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

https://archive.org/details/calendarofmanusc12grea_0

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY,

&c., &c., &c.,

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XII.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

HEREFORD:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY THE HEREFORD TIMES LIMITED.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN & SONS, LTD., FETTER LANE, E.C., and
32 ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER & BOYD, TWEEDDALE COURT, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, LTD., 116 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1910.

[Cd. 5291.] *Price*, 3*s*. 3*d*.

SALE OF GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS.

The under-mentioned Firms have been appointed sole Agents for the sale of Government Publications, including Parliamentary Reports and Papers, Acts of Parliament, Record Office Publications, &c., &c. (with the under-mentioned exceptions), and all such works can be purchased from them either directly or through retail booksellers, who, as well as the accredited Agents of Free Public Libraries, are entitled to a discount of 25 per cent. from the published prices :—

IN ENGLAND :—WYMAN AND SONS, LTD., Fetter Lane, E.C.
IN SCOTLAND :—OLIVER AND BOYD, Tweeddale Court, Edinburgh.
IN IRELAND :—E. PONSONBY, LTD., 116 Grafton Street, Dublin.

Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty are sold by Mr. J. D. POTTER, 145 Minories, E.C.

Patent Office Publications are sold at the Patent Office. (Classified Abridgments of Patent Specifications are sold also by Wyman and Sons, Ltd.)

The Publications of the **Ordnance Survey** and of the **Geological Survey** can be purchased from Agents in most of the chief towns in the United Kingdom, through any Bookseller, or from the Director General of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton, or, in the case of Ireland, from the Superintendent, Ordnance Survey, Dublin. In addition, **Small Scale Maps** are, as a rule, procurable at Railway Bookstalls in England and Wales.

The **Journal of the Board of Agriculture** is published monthly by the Board, at 4 Whitehall Place, S.W. Prior to April, 1907, it was published by Messrs. Laughton and Co., Ltd., 3 Wellington Street, Strand, W.C. Price 4*d*.

The following is a list of some of the more important Parliamentary and Official Publications recently issued :—

Statutes—

Public General Acts, 1910. In separate chapters, at varying prices.
Local and Personal Acts, 1910. 3*d*. per 4 pp.
Public General, Session 1909. With Index, Tables, &c. Cloth. 3*s*.
Second Revised Edition. 1235-1900. Vols. I. to XX. 7*s*. 6*d*. each.
Statutes in Force. Chronological Table and Index of. 25th Edition. To the end of the Session 9 Edward VII. (1909). 2 vols. 10*s*. 6*d*.
Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, 1424-1707. *Revised Edition*. 10*s*.
Statutory Rules and Orders other than those of a Local, Personal, or Temporary Character. Issued in 1890 to 1909. 10*s*. each.
Statutory Rules and Orders revised, in force on Dec. 31, 1903. Vols. I. to XIII. 10*s*. each.
Statutory Rules and Orders in force on 31st December, 1909. Index to. 10*s*.

PARLIAMENTARY DEBATES. House of Lords and House of Commons ; each daily part 3*d*. ; also issued in bound volumes with Index.

VOTES AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS. Sess. 1910. Subscription Price 30*s*.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS. Sess. 1910. Subscription Price 30*s*.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS. Reports of the Royal Commissioners. In course of issue.

[Cd. 5094.] STATISTICAL ABSTRACT OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE. 1894-1908. 1*s*. 3*d*.
[Cd. 5296.] Do. do. UNITED KINGDOM. 1895-1909. 1*s*. 8*d*.
[Cd. 4984.] Do. do. COLONIES. 1894-1908. 2*s*.
[Cd. 5345.] Do. do. BRITISH INDIA. 1899-1900 to 1908-1909. 1*s*. 3*d*.
[Cd. 5053.] Do. do. FOREIGN COUNTRIES. 1897-1907-8. 1*s*. 7*d*.
[Cd. 5159, 5298.] TRADE OF THE UNITED KINGDOM, 1909. Vols. I. and II. 8*s*. 4*d*.
[Cd. 5219, 5278.] LEAD, &C. IN POTTERIES. Report of Committee on the Danger arising from Dust ; with Appendices. 3*s*. 2*d*.
[Cd. 5229, 5230.] EMPLOYMENT OF CHILDREN ACT, 1903. Report of Committee, with Evidence, &c., into the working of. 4*s*. 8½*d*.
[Cd. 5247, 5248.] RAILWAYS. IRELAND. Royal Commission. Final Report, Evidence, &c. 6*s*. 4*d*.
[Cd. 5263.] INFANT AND CHILD MORTALITY. Report. 1*s*. 3*d*.
[Cd. 5282.] AERONAUTICS. Report of the Advisory Committee. 1909-10. 8*s*. 5*d*.
[Cd. 5346.] CONCILIATION AND ARBITRATION BOARDS. Second Report on Rules, &c. 1*s*. 6*d*.
[Cd. 5347.] CERTIFICATES OF ORIGIN. COLONIES AND FOREIGN COUNTRIES. Regulations, &c. 4½*d*.
[Cd. 5354.] TRADE IN IMPORTS AND EXPORTS. IRELAND. 1909. 11½*d*.
[Cd. 5355.] PUBLIC EDUCATION. ENGLAND AND WALES. Statistics, 1908–9. 2*s*. 4*d*.
[Cd. 5349.] RAILWAY SUPERANNUATION FUNDS. Report of Committee on. 10*d*.
[Cd. 5293.] RAILWAY RETURNS, 1909. Capital, Traffic, &c. 1*s*. 3*d*.
[Cd. 4954.] BRITISH AND FOREIGN TRADE AND INDUSTRY, 1854-1908. Tables and Charts. 5*s*. 2*d*.
[Cd. 4924.] STANDARD TIME RATES OF WAGES IN THE UNITED KINGDOM. 6*d*.
[Cd. 5109.] EAST INDIA. TRADE. Years 1904-5 to 1908-9. 1*s*. 1*d*.
[Cd. 5254.] CENSUS OF PRODUCTION. 1907. Part IV. 8*d*.
[Cd. 5191.] FACTORIES AND WORKSHOPS. Reports and Statistics. 1909. 2*s*. 6*d*.
[Cd. 5196.] EARNINGS AND HOURS OF LABOUR. PUBLIC UTILITY SERVICES. 1*s*. 9*d*.
[Cd. 5279.] EPIZOOTIC ABORTION IN CATTLE Committee. Report, &c. Part II. 1*s*.
[Cd. 5299.] LICENSING STATISTICS, 1909. Report on. 2*s*.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY,

&c., &c., &c.,

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XII.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

HEREFORD:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY THE HEREFORD TIMES LIMITED.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN & SONS, LTD., FETTER LANE, E.C., and
32 ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER & BOYD, TWEEDDALE COURT, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, LTD., 116 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1910.

[Cd. 5291.] *Price* 3*s.* 3*d.*

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	v
REPORT	1
INDEX	707

INTRODUCTION.

The present volume, Part XII, brings the Calendar of the Cecil MSS. to the end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

The Calendar, so far as it has proceeded, is in the main exhaustive of the letters and papers which form the collection, although unfortunately, owing to various causes, there are many omissions, chiefly before the year 1595. But these omissions, with notices of a great number of undated papers, will be made good by the succeeding part of this Calendar, which will consist of an appendix to all that has gone before, covering the whole period to the date of Queen Elizabeth's death.

The Queen. Although this volume extends over the last fifteen months of the Queen's reign, it yields singularly little directly concerning her personal history. The allusions to her employments, her projected movements and casual appearances in public, are but few. A progress to the West of England was planned in the summer of 1602, which was to include the city of Bristol in its itinerary, but it was not carried out, "to the disappointment," as was suggested, (p. 358) "of no one but her maids of honour." In August, one of the wet months of the year, she was at Oatlands. On a day in October (p. 439), Fulke Greville reports to Cecil that she had been abroad in her coach, and in the evening was a little troubled with pain in the face, "but, God be thanked! is now free." She was out again in her coach a few days later (p. 445). The first allusion to the beginning of her final illness occurs on March 9th, 1603, just a fortnight before her death. Sir Robert Cecil then informs his co-secretary, who was abroad (p. 668):—

> It is very true that her Majesty hath of late for eight or nine days been much deprived of sleep, which you know was ever wont to moisten her body, and whenever she lacked it, she was ever apt to be impatient. This continuance for nine or ten days decays her appetite somewhat, and drieth her body much, wherein though she be free from sickness in stomach or head, and in the day catcheth sleep, yet I cannot but affirm unto you that, if this should continue many months, it promiseth no other than a falling into some great weakness or consumption which would hardly be recovered in old age; other peril, I assure you, there is not.

He writes to the same effect to the agent in Scotland (p. 667):—

> Till within these 10 or 12 days I never saw other show of sickness in the Queen than such as is proper to age. Now her Majesty is free from any peril, but because all flesh is subject to mortality, I must confess to you that she hath been so ill disposed as I am fearful that the continuance of such accidents should bring her Majesty to future weakness and danger of that I hope mine eyes shall never see. Although she hath good appetite,

and neither cough nor fever, yet she is troubled with a heat in her breasts and dries in her mouth and tongue, which keeps her from sleep, greatly to her disquiet. This is all, whatsoever you hear otherwise. She never kept her bed, but was, within these three days, in the garden.

Shortly after this, a letter from the Privy Council was circulated on the subject of the Queen's illness, and efforts were made to stop the spreading of rumours (p. 699). On the 20th, the Privy Council communicated with those peers who had not been personally called into consultation. The only reference to the supreme event appears to be in a letter from Fulke Greville to Cecil (p. 702): "I send to know how you do after your toilsome day."

To the last, in the eyes, or at any rate in the expressions of her courtiers, the Queen kept her almost divine attributes. The Earl of Rutland, an exile at his own Belvoir Castle, "draws on," so he says, "a wearisome life, being still denied the sight of that sun which only can give me comfort" p. 289). The Lord Keeper, held by two grim gaolers, gout and melancholy, moans that though he might entertain hope of freedom from the first, for the other, he must despair of relief "until I may hear a sweet, heavenly voice say unto me, *Valeant amara ista; eat melancholia ad Tartaros*!" (p. 583.) That voice was stilled for ever on Thursday, the 24th of March, the last day of the year 1602 according to the style of chronology then in use in England.

Sir Robert Cecil. The natural expectation that there should be a considerable number of letters which may be classed as personal to Sir Robert Cecil in contradistinction from those connected with his duties in his high offices of state, is met to a fair extent in this volume. His country seat, the "paradise" (p. 187) of Theobalds, and the improvements in the park there, are the subject of lengthy correspondence, notably concerning certain works for bringing a "river" through the park. Of the house itself, Sir John Harington penned a rhapsodical description (p. 188):—

When I beheld the summer room I thought of a verse in Aryosto's enchantments:

But which was strange, where erst I left a wood
A wondrous stately palace now there stood;

and the sight of it enchanted me so as I think the room not to be matched, if you will put two verses more of Aryosto to the chamber in the same canto:

And unto this a large and lightsome stair
Without the which no room is truly fair.

Sir Robert's son William was in residence there in August 1602 and lady visitors are reported as coming to see the beauties of the place (p. 319).

Sir Robert himself was the recipient of many presents, varying in kind from Worcester cheeses and partridges and pheasants, dead and alive, to horses. One of the last mentioned sort came to him from the Governor of Boulogne. The volume tells of four urban communities which approached

him to obtain his patronage. Exeter and Colchester in England; Carmarthen in Wales; and Waterford in Ireland. The "poor" Welsh town laid nothing at his feet (p. 168) except its claim to a past history of 500 years, but the city of Exeter renewed as "a small pledge of its thankfulness" its proposal of a "very small annuity" (p. 70), accepted by his father but rejected by himself when first offered to him after his father's death; Colchester presented him with 10*l.* in gold (p. 139) to express their joy in his happy election for their patron, and the corporation of Waterford sent (p. 234) a pair of bed coverings and two rondells of *aqua vitæ*, with the prayer that he would further their suits.

Towards the University of Cambridge he is found standing in a threefold capacity; as Chancellor "of the principal nursery of piety and learning in the state" (p. 21), resolved to interpose and engage himself by his best endeavours "for the good of that body in upholding the ancient liberties, immunities, privileges and good usances and in furthering the orderly and peacable government thereof"; as tenant of property of King's College, and as parent of his son William in *statu pupillari* at St. John's. As regards the last, we have letters both from the son and the son's tutor. The latter, when his pupil returned after "a long discontinuance from the same," (p. 406) testified that he began "to fall again prettily well to his book," and prophesied progress, notwithstanding his "rawness," if he were allowed to "continue at his book" without too frequent interruptions; a kind of hindrance which evidently from the tone of his letter the tutor thought there was reason to fear. A month later, however (p. 457), he could please the father's heart, by reporting that his pupil "was never better in bodily health, and follows his book in such sort as I cannot find any fault with him." The letters from the boy himself to his father are brief. He expresses his intention "to follow his study hard" (p. 423), the object of study at the moment being the first Book of Cæsar's Commentaries. The son of so important a father was not without good friends who kept him furnished with "venison and fowl and other things." He appears to have had a protracted Christmas vacation for he did not return to keep his Lent term till Feb. 22nd, when however he promised (p. 650) "to fall hard to his book again," to recover what he had lost by his long absence.

Letters show Sir Robert Cecil in cordial relations with friends and his deceased wife's family. Of his wife he writes incidentally to her brother (p. 631), as being of a "stock" whose "mixture" he himself was as well able to guess as any, "when I conceive, if any composition could be purer than other, I had most trial of it, to my infinite comfort till God found me fit to be corrected with the privation."

He was in great demand as godfather. The following is one instance of the manner in which such a request was

made, the petitioner being Sir John Harington, "full of delight, of honour and admiration of you and all your father's house" (p. 188):—

> And in this cogitation a man of mine own comes to me post from mine own poor house, with a letter from my eldest son (of twelve years old), with news that my wife was delivered of a son, and because my son must "*patrisare*," he writ it in this verse: *Gaude, pater, quartum genetrix peperit tibi natum:* which moved me to make this suit to your Honour to be pleased to be his godfather, that he may bear your name.

Lady Arabella Stuart. The volume contains abstracts of a considerable number of letters and papers relative to the proceedings of Lady Arabella Stuart. As they form part of the groundwork of Miss M. E. Bradley's *Life of the Lady Arabella Stuart*, and have been discussed and reproduced extensively in that work, a mere mention of them may suffice in this place.

Naval Affairs. The period covered by this volume was one of much activity at sea, and of all the subjects upon which the letters and papers in it bear, this subject has the largest proportion to itself. Many of the letters, moreover, are of great interest, vividly describing the operations of the English fleets and the gallant deeds of those who commanded and manned them.

In January, 1602, Sir Richard Leveson returned from Ireland after his successful attack upon the Spanish re-inforcing ships which, at Castlehaven, he had either sunk or driven ashore, "bulged never able to rise again" (Vol. XI. p. 526). His victorious ships brought back with them, however, lading of an unhappy sort, that is to say, many sick men and the "disease of the country." The death rate at Plymouth in consequence among the young and very old, rose to an unusual height. As soon as the ships reached home, preparations were at once set on foot for a new expedition directed against the returning Spanish West Indian vessels.

In the making of these preparations the greatest difficulty experienced lay in the task of completing the ships' complements, but by the 19th of March this and every other hindrance had been overcome and Sir Richard Leveson set sail for the southward (p. 78) with the Queen's ships, *Repulse*, *Warspite*, *Nonpareil*, *Dreadnought*, *Adventure* and an attendant carvel, leaving Sir William Monson behind him to follow a few days after with the *Garland* and *Defiance*. It had been arranged that a Dutch fleet should co-operate, but the Dutch contingent had not then made its appearance and did not arrive at Dover for over a month after Leveson's departure. This absence, at a moment when their aid would have been of inestimable advantage, was a matter over which the Englishmen, in consequence disappointed of their prey, could only utter a sigh of regret. The occasion of their disappointment was the sighting of the Spanish West Indian fleet on the

21st of March, coming in "as currently," writes Leveson (p. 132), "as my heart could wish." What then happened he describes in a lengthy despatch (pp. 132–134) written a month later when an opportunity offered to send news home. He tells how, when the Spaniards had discovered the English ships to be men-of-war, they fell to blows. In the darkness of the night, his vessel riding on a tempestuous sea, Leveson engaged the first ship he "could conveniently come unto," prevailing so well that he was "more doubtful of sinking than of winning her." He writes :—

> But here was my misery. The night was exceeding dark, and the sea did suddenly grow so high, as I was neither able to make her fast, nor my people able to enter her, unless it were some few of my valiantest, which between the ships (I fear) were unfortunately lost. Four several times my ship fell off, and four times I boarded her again. . . . . Though our fortune in this might seem to be crooked and adverse, yet it was God's will to dispose all for the best, for this fleet was so strong (which at that instant was unknown to me) as if I had taken the least ship of theirs, I must either have engaged all the Queen's ships, with danger to have kept her, or else have lost her the next day following, with grief and dishonour.

When morning dawned, the Englishmen learnt that they were in the presence of an overwhelming force. The English captains assembled in Leveson's ship, agreed

> that we might give blows and take blows, but without hope of profit; hazard our men and endanger our masts, the sinews of our journey, and so be disabled to do that we go for. Hereupon we parted with as much discontent as man can imagine to see so much wealth without power to take it. Yet I followed the fleet into the shore that day and the next night, in hope of a straggler, but the weather growing to be very fair, would not yield me such a benefit.

Thus it was that the absence of the Dutch forces became so potent a matter of regret. The decision of the captains only forestalled instructions that later on came from home (p. 162).

Although at this first asking, fortune was crooked and adverse, it did not fail to crown with success their gallant endeavours a little later on. On June 5th Leveson, amid multiplicity of business, writing in high spirits, tells how "it has pleased God to give me the possession of a very great and, I hope, a very rich caracke, which I did fetch out of Cysembrey Road, being guarded there with 8 pieces of artillery upon the shore, and 11 galleys, whereof the Marquis of St. Cruce and Signor Spindola, being both there in person, were principal commanders."

The damage inflicted upon the Spaniards was not confined to the loss of the great and rich carrack :—

> It was my good fortune to surprise with boats 2 of Spindola his principal galleys, the one being his vice-admiral, and both being laden with powder and oil for the Low Countries, which I sacrificed to the fire, having no leisure to heave it out. And I protest unto your Honours that two other of his galleys were coming unto me to have yielded themselves, but I, having then a fairer object in mine eye, and being ready to give the attempt upon the caracke, would not stay to receive them. ["400 gentlemen and gallant fellows were aboard her, sent from Lisbon."—*Margin.*]

The scheme of operations by means of which the capture was effected is minutely described (p. 184). Leveson was a man

of generous mind and gave unstinted praise where he thought praise was due. He writes :—

> But especially I do humbly desire that her Majesty may take notice of Sir William Monson, who hath showed himself in the business a very gallant worthy gentleman. Of myself I can say least, because I performed least, though I had a desire to rank myself in the number of those that did best.

He himself came home in charge of his prize, protesting that it was not love of his own ease nor fear of the King of Spain's power, but only a desire to preserve his prize in safety, that led him to take this course ; and affirming his willingness to return immediately to sea in the ships accompanying the prize as convoy. He showed a fine spirit of patriotism (p. 185) :—

> And I do humbly beseech your Honours to undertake thus much for me unto my gracious Sovereign, that whilst I breathe, I will refuse no peril nor pains that may do her Majesty one day's good service.

Rumour preceded him, tidings of his success coming "sundry ways." His own despatch reached the court about the 16th or 17th of June. The "good news" was forthwith imparted to Lord Buckhurst, the Lord Treasurer, on the latter day. It filled him with elation of mind ; news more welcome to himself than it could possibly be to any other, concerned as he was with the kingdom's ways and means. "Thus to our endless and exhausting expenses, we may yet find some comfortable means of support," he writes (p. 197). His "good news" in reply, to be communicated to the Queen, was :—

> that her loyal subjects do make it their joy and comfort to live and die in her service. And even when the messenger brought your joyful letter, he found my chamber full of Barons, Judges, all her Majesty's attorneys and many others, all labouring to advance her revenues with the yearly profit of many thousands.

Undoubtedly many a loyal subject did thus die : Lord Buckhurst's was no idle statement, though the loss now was not among those to whom he primarily referred. There is constant reference to "sick men" in the ships returning home and to "more to come."

The "joyful news" had, it would seem, a somewhat immoral effect on the people. Commissioners were despatched to Plymouth without delay on behalf of the Queen, to look after the rich cargo, Fulke Greville, friend of Sidney, the Treasurer of the Navy, at their head. He writes humorously of the difficulties of his position, "every way envious" (p. 217) :—

> My duty for the carricque having been first to watch, restrain and punish stealth and traffic universally, a distasteful course alike to fleet, strangers and inhabitants, and all sorts of men in these parts. In the ships again, this haste enforces me, according to the rule of Cyrus, first to distribute every captain, master and minister his several charge, and then to require a daily and curious account of them. What a gentle office this is, and withal to govern and command the dissolute mariner from his riot, your own infinite pains (whereof at your last being here my eyes were witnesses) can best inform you ; besides the keeping in of the men-of-war, which is the principal trade of this whole coast, is to interdict them fire and water, yet so excellent a provisional caution in you, my Lord Admiral, as without

it the Queen's pressed men would hazard laws and lose their wages to go away in them. But the most heavy burden to me has been that while I stir up so many sharp humours in all degrees, I have hitherto had neither credit nor means to give just relief to any. Now I hope to go on more lively and give her Majesty better account. Yet while I neither breathe sound air, nor hear good word of myself, if there should any cloud hang over my poor endeavours, then have I no refuge but to make misfortune a wisdom; and as the falconers, when they beat their spaniels for running at sheep, cry "ware mutton" to them, so will I cry "ware caricque" to myself while I live; where, if it shall please her Majesty to make a favourable construction, then is her service perfect freedom unto me, and I shall return as rich and contented as any man living.

The business kept Greville and his fellow Commissioners at Plymouth until the end of July. By that time, they succeeded in transferring the cargo to three of the Queen's ships and three merchant ships, which sailed from Plymouth, under Greville's charge, early on Sunday morning, August the 1st, and reached the Downs on the following Monday evening. Here Greville came on shore, rode post to Chatham to see after pilots, boats and other necessaries, and then went on home to London which he reached late the same night; "and desired to have repaired to her Majesty's presence if the noisomeness of that place whence I come had not required me to forbear till her gracious pleasure were known" (p. 280).

Though so great a proportion of the cargo had been secured, report was rife that an equal quantity had been stolen. This estimate the Lord Admiral scouted as an impossibility. He writes (p. 282):—

But this is strange to me, how it should be carried away, for you see there is six great ships laden to bring this away. Now, if there were as much stolen as is left, where could it be put? I see no possibility in it; and yet no question a great deal is stolen.

There is a hint that Greville did not find the ways of men in London very different from those in Plymouth. A short note from him, endorsed July 19th but more probably written on Aug. 19th (p. 233), tells Cecil:—

We have laboured so industriously as upon Saturday we shall have nothing to do except to watch thieves, whereof, thanks be to God, this city is not destitute.

Meanwhile, the Dutch fleet, though late comers, had sailed for the coast of Spain and had met with some success (p. 237). The Queen's ships which had guarded the prize carrack safely to England were without delay made ready for sea again and were put under the command of Sir William Monson. Once more there was a difficulty in finding men, who were enticed into the small private "men-of-war," or preferred to stay at home. Monson relates the stringent measures he adopted, in view of the "incredible" number of sailors who had run away, since their coming home:—

I have (he explains) written to the chief officers of the towns where any presses have been, that if they find any pressed man returned from her Majesty's ships without a discharge under my hand, that they shall apprehend him, and cause him to be conveyed to the gaol, to receive his trial according to the statute. I have likewise writ to the judges of the Assizes,

that if any such offendors come before them, humbly to entreat them to execute the law with great rigour against them, and that if they find any such worthy of death, to sentence them to receive it at Plymouth, to terrify all seamen by their example.

But there was also another hindrance, not of man's making—a continuous southerly wind and "most extreme foul weather." When, however, the wind at last changed to a favourable quarter, the north east, on Monday night, the 30th of August, Monson was ready to take advantage of it, and sailed early next morning with all his ships "as well manned as any that ever went out of England" (p. 334). Although by this time there was little likelihood that the Spaniards would carry out their designs upon Ireland, Monson's instructions were to visit the Groyne and Lisbon, his proceedings being left much to his discretion. Two lengthy despatches, of date respectively October 4th and October 19th, relate his adventures. He succeeded first of all, in heading off "two gallant ships," Frenchmen, each of 300 tons burden, coming from Newfoundland, laden with dried fish and carrying 150 men, thus preventing "the Spaniard of his three principal wants, ships, men and victuals" (p. 418). Then he established relations with the Governor of Cezimbra, on the Portuguese coast, obtaining a secret promise from him

that when I, or any from me, shall come hovering before the harbour with a white flag in the main top, to send to speak with me and to deliver what he knows touching the Spaniards.

One night, late in September, espying a light and giving chase, he found himself, with only two of his ships in company, within pistol shot—not of one of the Brazil fleet as he had hoped—but of the "admiral" of the Spanish fleet, with Don Diego de Borachero, the Spanish commander, on board. He escaped by means of a ruse. The English ships were pursued, but showing fight, were left alone (p. 419). Later, he had news that the Spanish Don "frets it was I that came so nigh him amongst the midst of his fleet and escaped in the manner I wrote to you" (p. 447), as well he might since he had ultimately to re-enter Lisbon, after a long time spent at sea to little purpose, not having taken one English man-of-war "though at several times met with us many as are at sea, ... with some of his masts spent, most of his ships leaky, and one of them sunk." Subsequently Monson learnt that Suriago, with eight of the least ships of the sixteen under Don Diego, had put to sea, his design unknown. But it might be to convoy the Brazil fleet, prevented from reaching Lisbon by the easterly wind, the non-appearance of which

puts the Portingals in such fear of their miscarrying as they hold the whole city undone if they come not in safety this month, and have daily processions and solemn prayers that they may escape the Englishmen.

Monson could report at the same moment:—

The King's want of mariners and all provisions to sea is such that you need neither fear Ireland, nor any great fleet of his to be employed

anywhere ; for he was not able to furnish those eight ships without taking sails, cables and anchors from such Easterlings as were in the harbour. Sailors of all nations seek to avoid his service, and either run away in shipping or fly to hide themselves in the mountains.

Monson's hope was that he might take one or other of the ships expected in Spain, and until he was sure they had all escaped him, he was "resolved to fare hardly rather than to return home." But he feared that the rest of his small fleet might be sooner forced home. Ultimately, with all his ships, he returned to England at the beginning of December (p. 510).

An estimate of the cost of keeping the squadron at sea is given on p. 487.

This narrative of naval operations, set out more in detail in the papers themselves noticed in this volume, though the chief, is not the only vein of the history of naval enterprise of the year and a quarter which the volume covers. There are "other stories," pertaining to the same subject. There is abundant reference, for example, to proceedings connected with the rich prizes taken by Sir John Gilbert's *Refusal* and two other vessels out of which Sir Robert Cecil, as one concerned in the adventure, reaped large profit. There are also letters from Sir Thomas Fane, at Dover, and from Sir Robert Mansell, aboard *The Hope* in the Narrow Seas, and from others, bearing on naval matters.

Army. As in 1601, so in 1602, calls for men for military service out of the country were made from two quarters, Ireland and the Netherlands. Letters from the mayors of Barnstaple, Bristol and Chester, from which places the embarkations for Ireland took place, tell the story of the difficulties experienced in carrying out the orders of the Privy Council. In these letters there is, as in previous volumes of this Calendar, information with regard to the kind of men who formed the levies, whence they came and what was their spirit and behaviour ; with regard also to their apparel and how this was supplied, and to the delays in their despatch, that occurred through tempestuous weather, alike in winter, summer and autumn. It is somewhat striking to notice how often report came that men had been embarked and sent to sea and then brought back, to the infinite chagrin and trouble of the authorities on shore, upon whom rested the burden of finding supplies, preserving order and preventing desertion. It is the philosophic mind of a mayor of Bristol which enunciates the truth : "No remedy but patience" (p. 407). Of the character of the men furnished by the counties, it is said, for example, that "Northampton has sent very ill men, not 40 good ones : never a county send such men hither as they" (p. 164). Sir Edward Wingfield expressed the wish that he "might have been a painter that he might have sent a picture of those creatures that have been brought to him to receive for soldiers, and then Sir Robert Cecil would have wondered where England or Wales

had hidden so many strange, decrepit people so long, except they had been kept in hospitals" (p. 169). From Bristol came the protest (p. 169), that out of twelve shires appointed to bring eight hundred able men thither "excepting some two or three shires, there was never man beheld such strange creatures brought to any muster. They are most of them either old, lame, diseased, boys or common rogues. Few of them have any clothes: small, weak, starved bodies; taken up in fairs, markets and highways to supply the places of better men kept at home." This letter also tells the story of the mutiny of the Gloucestershire men because they were not given money to pay for their "mashing" and the mending of their shoes, and how it was put down:—

> The course we took was to seem careless of their strength, and by violence to overrule them. We took first one out of troop and committed him, commanding all the rest to their quarters. The whole company set on by one lewd fellow protested they would die but they would have their fellow again, but we took him that was ringleader and carried them both to prison. The rest made a show of going to their quarters, but waited their opportunity and set upon the officers that were guarding the prisoners, but were beaten back, and another of their chiefs taken. Having no martial law, we thought good to make them believe we had, and kept all that night strong guards, and sent a preacher to the prisoners to prepare themselves to die in the morning, which they did believe. When the time was come we brought them to the place of execution with halters about their necks, and caused them to go up the ladder, all the troops standing by. After they had said their prayers and expected no life, we caused them to [be] "bedyed," which example we hope will do much good, for now are they very quiet.

In April of 1602, Sir Francis Vere was in England, having come over from the Netherlands for the purpose of raising three thousand voluntary recruits, but of his operations in connexion with this endeavour, there are in the present volume but few notices.

As in respect of men levied for service in Ireland so of the train bands, complaint is made of their unsatisfactory character, and that "reformation" was necessary. Viscount Bindon represented (p. 181) that within his jurisdiction, the numbers were made up of "base, poor men crept in there to hide themselves from foreign service. The most able sort are neither of train nor troop, though commandments have been received to make the trained bands of the most substantial sort both for their abilities of body and wealth. Many captains also of the train bands are unworthy of government." Lord Hertford also animadverts upon the "disorders crept into her Majesty's county of Hertford" (p. 478). He reported that he had found the train bands "compact of many hired persons, men-servants, and of the inhabitants of the meanest sort, such as have ever been held fitter for foreign employment than by their home service to be shrouded from the same," wholly contrary to the directions of the Privy Council, who upon the first erection of the train bands, "ordered them to be raised of gentlemen, of farmers and of the best enabled yeomen and husbandmen, exempting such from foreign service by their home attendance."

It is interesting to note a scheme devised early in 1603 (p. 590) for the establishment of a permanent paid militia in England, employment and a training ground for which were to be found in Ireland.

Campaign in the Netherlands. The course of military events in the Low Countries is recorded with some measure of detail in many of the pages of this volume. During the whole period the siege of Ostend was in progress, but it is not to the prolonged operations in and before this town that the information afforded in any great measure relates. Sir Robert Cecil, however, in a letter to George Nicolson, the Queen's agent in Scotland, does explain the views held by her Majesty and her advisers as to the important issues that hung upon its defence, and why it was that she, "whose hand is not sparing therein," was supporting the besieged. He writes (p. 34) :—

> But we must not desist. For if we can still engage and waste that army, which is the garland of Spain, before that place, he will be at little ease to think of other enterprises ; it being sufficient reason for us to value that port at a high price, seeing he could be contented to purchase it at so dear a rate.

An *obiter dictum* of his in this letter, in connexion with a pamphlet about the siege whose style was not to his entire liking, is perhaps worth extracting. It is expressed thus : "Such is the greediness of printers as they will never refuse anything that is brought to the press."

It is the progress of the campaign in the interior of the country that the correspondents on the spot describe most fully. These correspondents included Captain John Ogle, Lord Grey, Sir Robert Drury, Captain John Ridgeway, Captain Throckmorton, Sir Edward Cecil, and others. It should be premised, however, that Sir Edward Cecil's letters are not set out in the following pages except in one or two instances, since, exceptions excepted, they have been already printed *in extenso* in Dalton's *Life and Times of Sir Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon.* In general, the letters of these men, themselves engaged in the operations, give very full details. A forward movement of the army of the States General in three divisions, one of these under the command of Sir Francis Vere, with the Count Maurice of Nassau in supreme command, was begun on the 10th of June, 1602, old style. The advance started from Nijmegen in a southerly direction along the river Maas and leaving that river at Maastricht and trending westward, came to an end a day's journey beyond St. Trond. The nature of the advance may be gathered from the following description (pp. 222, 223) :—

> In the whole progress of the journey small or no encounters found. The greatest enemies we met with were scarcity, and, once, an extremity of heat, whereof there died on our day's marching very many of all nations, notwithstanding the great care and providence for the carriage and relief of weak and sick men. From the beginning has ever been observed a kind of faction among the chiefs, and opposition in counsels; for the Counts Maurice and William were never anything affected to the enterprise.

Unhappy was the fate of the countryside through which the army made its way (p. 260) :—

> In their march by estimation they had contribution of seven ton of treasure, besides the corn which they wasted, which was exceeding much. Such as refused contribution, and fled before the army, had their dorps and houses burned with fire. Such as refused contribution and stood on their defence, as did the town of Leeuw, with divers other holds, were forced, and put to the sword.

Even so the expedition was far from being successful. Sir Robert Drury's criticism is (p. 222) :—

> I may be bold to conclude that the masters or guiders of this journey and this army were either too hasty or too peremptory in their counsels in the setting forth, or else too unsteady in the prosecution, for fortune, it is said, has that feminine nature that she loves to be forced.

When the army at length came into touch with the enemy the latter refused to bring matters to the test of battle. But Count Maurice on his part did not ardently desire such an issue, and did not take means to force the Spanish commander to meet him. Instead, he at once withdrew, and retracing his own footsteps, planted his force before Grave on the Maas, and laid siege to the town, a task both beneath the ability of the army under his command and also not pursued with any great determination. Count Maurice, indeed, was ready at any moment to raise the siege for adequate reason arising out of the movements of the enemy (p. 235) :—

> The Count Maurice seems now to be of the resolution to follow the enemy if he engage himself before Berke, quitting the siege of this place. I think that he will neither attempt Berke to besiege it, nor will the Count Maurice too deeply engage himself here, if he may rise without dishonour when occasion shall call him away. For it should seem they both watch their advantages. The enemy, in my poor opinion, will certainly not go to Berke, unless Count Maurice be settled so here as his honour must tie him to stay. Count Maurice (it should seem) will not bring himself to any such conditions, having a strong enemy attending him, till he see what course he takes.

The views of Englishmen in the army may be judged from the comments of Sir Robert Drury (p. 259) :—

> So strange must it needs seem that our invincible army, which should have marched clean through the enemy's country, now lies still entrenched at the siege of a little town, and suffer their army to lie in open fields within three leagues of us. But it is well excused, for we have sent 15 companies to Berke. Of the condition of this army, the head and great General discovers it plainly that he will never make other war but by sieges, except such great advantages of an army as he shall never have but by the absolute decay of the Spanish power. The several ends and ambitions of the chiefs and captains are infinite, neglecting for their private end the public business ; the disagreement of the diverse nations great ; but the especial dulling of all active spirits is that everybody knows they serve a state from which no gallant action can ever expect a brave reward.

Before Grave, the States General's army was not left unmolested. At the end of July, the Spanish army under the Almirante of Aragon advanced to " within an hour and a half's going " of the quarter of Count Maurice, throwing a bridge across the Maas, and threatening an attack and an attempt to succour the town. It was not a very hopeful description of the situation which Captain Ogle gave (p. 277) on August 2 :—

Weakness overtakes our troops with much watching, sickness, and extremity of ill weather. I do not see how the Count Maurice, if he do not get the town, will make a safe retreat with his army, the enemy being ready to attend him on either side.

On August 12, Lord Grey thus sketches the position of affairs (p. 291) :—

The Admiral's works to impeach and dislodge us are yet to no purpose, only on the other side of the Maas he has begun one which, if he advance, may shortly force us to seek a new quarter. We are divided into three several camps, the distance between which, and duties enforced to nourish our approaches, and receive so strong an enemy at every hour ready to gain upon us, has extremely harassed and worn our army, especially our new English, impatient of endurance, and worst accommodated in quarter.

The next day occurred an incident which vitally affected the English division of the army. Sir Francis Vere, its commander, who is characterised (p. 259) as " engrossing so absolutely all authority into his hands as leaves no corner of his army for any man to lay hold upon," was wounded in the face by a musket shot, the bullet lodging at the back of the neck (p. 296). The wound was more troublesome than a serious danger to life, but necessitated his withdrawal from the army to the quieter scene of Dort. In the meanwhile the Spanish forces had drawn off from Grave and were threatening Ravestein, which lay between Grave and the mouth of Maas, with intent to intercept supplies coming by this route.

A few days afterwards events took another sudden turn and disclosed a fatal weakness in the army of the Archduke. The rumour spread (p. 319) :—

that the enemy's army is fallen into a strange confusion, namely, that their bands of ordinance have disbanded themselves and are gone ; that the whole army being generally discontented, 2,000 are already mutinied and have taken a place called Haman, whether appertaining to the Duke of Cleves or Bishop of Luke, I cannot yet learn. Lastly, the noblemen being altogether distasted of the present state of things, and the Admirante himself in a very great distraction of his mind, are all of them lately retired to the Archduke, who is said to be at Brussels. Their army they have left near unto Venlo.

The rumour had good foundation, though it was not true in all its details. The town of Hamont was invested by the Almirante, who had not withdrawn to Brussels, the town was burnt to the ground and most of the mutineers put to the sword. The Almirante himself, " with his very much discontented troops," remained in the neighbourhood of Maastricht.

The conduct of the summer campaign by Count Maurice and his brother was little to the liking of the States General, and less to that of the Queen of England (p. 327). Sir Francis Vere dissociated himself from any responsibility for its ineffectiveness. Captain Wigmore, writing on his chief's behalf, as he lay " wounded in his bed," says (p. 327) :—

He hath desired me to signify unto you that he did never yield his voice unto the army's return until that Count Maurice and the States themselves had desperated all hopes of proceeding forward through a want of victuals. And he most humbly desireth he may not undergo the burden of that whereof the States, whom it most nearly concerneth, do clearly discharge him.

Grave finally surrendered to Count Maurice on the 8th of September, on terms honourable to its defenders, who (p. 369) :—

> came forth with their arms, flying colours, bag and baggage, and 300 wagons of ours to carry it to Diest, and some horse to convey them ; for these were the conditions of yielding the town. The enemy marched out almost 800 able soldiers and 20 horse.

Nothing of moment was attempted after this. The Archduke's army remained in a continuous state of mutiny. The position towards the end of October was summed up by Captain Ogle thus (p. 453) :—

> The troops being all in their garrisons, save only the greatest part of the horse and some selected foot, which on the 2nd of November, after this style, set forth from Nimuegen under Count Louis de Nassau to make a journey into Luxemburgh ; a journey only for the benefit of the horse, that in the spring they may come the fairer into the field. Next year, the Estates intend to bring the Archduke to the ground, who is already upon his knees by the mutiny of his troops and the spoil they make in his country. They have made raids into Brabant and the country of Namur. They are strengthened lately with two companies out of Flanders, and are in number 5,000. Their proceedings towards the inhabitants of the country are more than ordinarily violent. Two Spanish companies that encountered them upon their journey they bastenadoed man by man, passing them through their troops that stood guard-wise on each side of them.

The views of the States General are stated in propositions to the Queen put forward by their agent M. Caron in November (p. 475).

On September 4, died at his post at the Hague, George Gilpin, the Queen's agent in Holland—an event of importance, of which early communication was sent to Sir Robert Cecil by several correspondents.

Church. In March, 1602, the see of Hereford became vacant through the death of Dr. Westphaling. Among the candidates were three bishops who put forward their pretensions without loss of time, and almost together, namely, Dr. Vaughan, Bishop of Chester, Dr. Rudd, Bishop of St. David's, and Dr. Robinson, Bishop of Carlisle. The last named, in Carlisle, was unhappily placed (p. 78) in his "own country in the midst of spoils and bloodshed." None of these succeeded, though Dr. Vaughan did receive a "comfortable answer" from Sir Robert Cecil (p. 109), and was subsequently translated to London. The other two died a good many years later in the seats they then occupied. Dr. Bennet, Dean of Windsor, was ultimately chosen, though not until he had passed through many anxious months, during which, in common with other "preachers of the gospel, he had been subject to the tongues of the wicked" (p. 158), producing in him in the end a mind distracted with suspense. A rumour was spread to the effect that he had refused to accept the bishopric unless he might also retain the Mastership of St. Cross, Winchester (p. 160), a proviso he hastened to disclaim. His rival was Dr. Vaughan. When the see had been vacant for six months, the Archbishop pressed for an appointment (p. 437), naming these two as the

fittest he could think of. Lord Cobham actively moved in support of Dr. Bennet (pp. 163, 424). The matter was finally decided in Dr. Bennet's favour on the turn of the year, and about the same time appointment was made of Dr. Jegon to the see of Norwich, which had not been vacant for nearly so protracted a period. The Archbishop of Canterbury put forward a numerous list of worthy men for the Norwich see, Dr. Jegon standing first, and possessing also, in common with one other on the list, a qualification which possibly might still have rendered him not less eligible, namely, that of being then unmarried (p. 437).

Among other ecclesiastical places concerning the filling of which correspondence will be found, were the Deanery of Windsor and the Deanery of St. Paul's; and other matters also discussed were the right of patronage of the parsonage of Bangor, to which no less than eight titles were set up (p. 669), and the position of "singing man" in Westminster Abbey (p. 143), a church "more in the eye of all comers to this great place of the land than any else; near her Highness's chief seat and Court; near the terms and parliament; daily frequented and visited in regard of the beautiful monuments of her Majesty's progenitors, not only with resort of subjects of all sorts at their coming up hither from all parts of the land, but even with foreign ambassadors and many strangers of other countries who repair to take view of it in a manner continually."

It is characteristic of the period that one occupying the place of the "poor deanery of Gloucester" (p. 456) should speak of himself as lying "in the dirt and dust of indignity and disgrace" for lack of further promotion.

The function and influence of the preacher were at this period highly esteemed.

The Bishop of London relates how he had prepared the preachers in the churches of London for their ministrations on Sunday, January 24th (p. 29).

In Lancashire, preaching was largely utilised for the purpose of "converting of papists to the true religion," and four preachers were specially appointed and paid with this object in view. For many years in the exercise of their public preaching, which had been consistently "against the Pope's doctrines and his ceremonies in apparel disguised," they had forborne to wear "cape, surplice and tippet" (p. 142). But now, so it was represented, the Bishop of Chester was proposing to forbid their preaching and put them out of their livings unless they donned these things. "And although they do know that religion is not tied to any apparel, yet they do think, if they should wear it, it would be a great stumbling-block to the weaker sort converted, by seeing worn such apparel they have so much spoken against." As a consequence one of their number made the journey to Court to interview Sir Robert Cecil, and to protest that "rather

than they will wear that apparel they have so much spoken against, some of them will leave living and life too."

An outspoken sermon at St. Paul's Cross, by Mr. Richard Stock, later in life Rector of All Hallows, Bread Street, in the city of London, here attributed to the date March 1603 (p. 672), gave much offence to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen.

The Universities. The references in the volume to the University of Oxford are few. A letter from the Vice-Chancellor (p. 337) throws some light on the Irish students there. But as regards the University of Cambridge it has more to say. There are allusions to the religious and other contentions proceeding there (pp. 43, 52), and a list of the Heads of Colleges who accompanied the Vice-Chancellor to London to wait upon Sir Robert Cecil with the presentation of the Chancellorship of the University. There is also an explanation in detail, for their Chancellor's information, of the plan of the Senate to relieve (p. 224) "the University's great need, never pressed with the like in the memory of any, being, besides the stock wholly expended, above 250*l.* in debt, for 100*l.* whereof borrowed, divers of us stand bound in obligation for payment within this half year next following," a plan which Sir Robert, as Chancellor, first held over until he was better satisfied of its justness, and then absolutely vetoed. The scheme of the authorities, for which a "grace" had been obtained, was (p. 224) to levy something "under one penny a week from scholars and pensioners in the lower commons and twopence a week for pensioners in the higher commons" for the three terms of each year for a period of five years. It is naïvely added, "The superior graduates of better ability are now spared until some fitter occasion, when they may be better prepared, for that we had intelligence it would not have passed the houses to have charged themselves, which caused this beginning to be at the lower sort." Cecil's considered reply (p. 443) is emphatic. "So unjust and unequal an imposition to be laid on them who do reap least benefit in the university and are less interested in the occasions of the expenses by which the present necessity hath grown, ... I cannot, as your Chancellor, by any means give my consent to it." In coming to this decision he had in his mind the "poor sizar." The alternative he not only recommended but commanded was, first, an examination of the expenditure by which the debt had been incurred, and then a general contribution to meet it, "in which it shall best beseem such to yield most as do owe most to the University." If they chose to carry this out by means of a "grace," then well and good, let it be so done ; but the grace must be proposed in one congregation and granted, if granted, in the next.

College affairs were also submitted to Cecil in his capacity of Chancellor of the University.

The matter of the reading of students and the manner in which study was pursued are referred to in the letters of young William Cecil and his tutor at St. John's College, already noticed.

The general aspect of the University, when Sir John Harington revisited it (" the nursery of all my good breeding ") in after years, he thus depicts (p. 187) :—

> In this University, I saw not only the colleges increased in number, beautified and adorned in buildings, but all orders so duly observed, disputations so well performed, all old controversies, both with the town and among themselves, so appeased, as I rejoiced at much.

Roman Catholics. Little need be said here on the subject of the papers in this volume having reference to the policy, activities and treatment of the Roman Catholic party in England, and the strife which was proceeding not only against those professing that faith from outside, but also within their own circle, amongst themselves. The papers here are but ancillary to others more voluminous elsewhere. A few matters may, however, be shortly noticed.

In the eyes of provincial mayors, the mere possession of a crucifix might expose a man to suspicion and magisterial examination (p. 32), even though he was, to all other appearances, a " dutiful subject." Such a suspicious possession must needs be explained, and its possessor, in order to clear himself, must make acknowledgment of the Queen's supremacy, and express his abhorrence of " all popish trash and trifles."

There is a letter from one of the Jesuit missionaries, who started from Portugal for Brazil to " spread the Christian faith." The mission's lofty purposes were early frustrated (p. 44), the ship in which the missionaries sailed being captured by Sir John Gilbert's men on " the second day of the voyage, while still almost in the port of Lisbon." Seven out of the nineteen priests, one other dying on the way, were landed at Plymouth and lodged in prison there or in the Gatehouse in London, whence one of them, Ferdinand Cardin, writes to beg for freedom, setting out particulars of their losses, the nature of their equipment and the object of their mission. He also pointed out :—

> As religious men we have never done any harm to any of your people ; nay more, to English in Portugal we have always shown kindness, bestowing alms, caring for the sick, freeing the captives, as they themselves declare. So now we beg for a like treatment, that to the loss of our goods the loss of our liberty may not be added.

This is one aspect of Jesuit missionary activity. The society was accused of quite another in a long letter to the Council from William Vaughan, Welshman, poet, and later in life colonial pioneer, which was written from Pisa (p. 211). In this he conceives it his duty to expose " certain caterpillars, I mean Jesuits and seminary priests, who . . . . are to be sent from the English seminary at Valladolid . . . . to pervert and withdraw her Majesty's loyal subjects from their

due obedience to her"; and he gives, with detail, the names and personal history and appearance of the English and Welsh members of the seminary.

A dozen letters or so from the Bishop of London, Dr. Bancroft, show how alert he was to the proceedings of Roman priests and recusants in England, from his opinion of whom and of the purposes they had in view, he was not to be moved, "let men say what they list to the contrary" (p. 204). To Sir Robert Cecil, it appears, he felt he could confidently appeal for justification in that he emphasised the warning to the State: "You will bear with me herein, if I be too scrupulous."

A declaration of one John Ellys, a tailor, taken before Chief Justice Popham, professes to make disclosures from personal knowledge (p. 366):—

> As the common report is amongst them, they have in several parts of the realm a plot, which they call a card or map, in which their practices do consist, and there is set down what they be that have conspired against her Majesty's person and the State, how many priests have come into this realm, what particular persons have been converted by them, whereby they that have done most service that way may be best rewarded when their time serveth. In which card is set down also what wellwishers they have to join with them when their time doth come, for so they term it, and how they are then to divide themselves. . . . the general map for all England remaineth, they say, in Lord Montague's hands, upon whom they all principally depend of any great person.

It is also Sir John Popham, "the greatest minister of justice," who is warned no longer to tolerate (p. 499):—

> the intolerable and dangerous impieties of them that live in Court amongst you (who daily entertain, relieve and maintain seminaries and perverse papists). Many your Lords and Ladies are popishly affected, and use a common phrase, "We must learn to draw homeward." Their attendants are papists, seminaries and intelligencers for Spain. They plot against your counsels and study to destroy both the Queen, yourselves, and the whole land. Your remissness and neglect of justice has given them heart against you; and being grown strong, they care not to front you.

There is evidence that this letter was written in a spirit of fanaticism, but it may indicate a point of view current in the "West country," whence it appears to have come. A letter from the Chief Justice (p. 513) shows that he was not unmindful of any danger to the Queen or kingdom that might arise from the activities of the Jesuits.

Scotland. The papers relating to Scotland, not very numerous, touch upon current events in that kingdom and the jealousies and animosities that prevailed among the nobility. A correspondent writing early in 1602 finds little to dwell upon with satisfaction as regards the state of the country. He draws this melancholy picture (p. 5):—

> In one word there is nothing among us but plain confusion, no respect neither had to God's glory, nor care of our poor commonwealth, the burdens of all laid over upon the shoulders of few feeble and weak persons, only our last created Treasurer, my cousin, and his companion the Controller, governs absolutely all things within the country, and has both the King and Queen at their devotion.

And again :—

> I find, being in conference with sundry noblemen, a great misliking and miscontentment in their hearts, but who shall take upon them to reform this misorder, I cannot yet espy him out, but to my judgment the cup is so full it "man" shortly run over.

The relations of the King and his consort provoke admiring remark. "Never such love and concord among themselves as now"; and again (p. 90), "The King and Queen agree exceedingly." A long letter addressed to the King, of which a copy appears here, contains advice of a frank character on the subject of the relations between himself and the Queen of England whom he looked to succeed. He is told (p. 18) :—

> For it is certain at this present, through advertisements of your practising with foreigners, she is as far alienated from you as you are from her. And albeit at this time she have perhaps more freely sent you your annuity than customably she hath heretofore done, it is that, when matters shall fall in reckoning, she may have for her to say that in all points she hath done duty to you, and you the only breaker.

This correspondent bears his testimony to Sir Robert Cecil's loyalty to his sovereign and the correctness of his attitude :—

> If your Majesty shall fall again in sound amity with the Queen, Mr. Secretary shall prove one of the best friends you shall have in England, but that ever he will be yours otherwise, look not for it. I never saw any about the Queen that loved herself better, and less mindful of future fortune than he.

King James's own sentiments are delineated by George Nicolson, the agent of the Queen of England in Scotland. He informs Cecil (p. 110) :—

> At Kynnard the King was well entertained, and the laird of the house thought to have pleased him by drinking to the joining of the two kingdoms in one, saying he had 40 muskets ready for that service. The King said 'twas a fault in him to wish soon or by force, and he wished long and happy days to her Majesty without any abridgement for his cause. In going thence to Montrose, he protested, in his discourse with me, his true heart to her Majesty, and that as her kinsman he aught her and would perform her allegiance, albeit as King of Scotland he was not so bound, with many better words than I can write, acquitting her of the Queen his mother's death.

The number of unauthorised Scottishmen and Englishmen found in England and Scotland (pp. 612–613) respectively, is discussed by Sir Robert Cecil as a matter of weighty concern. On the one hand, there were many of the Scotch King's subjects swarming in England, having no passport, no certain trade of living, "merchants of lies from and of both the countries," and on the other hand, "so universal a thing amongst our English that have no business in Scotland as merchants, nor passport of councillors or Wardens, going into Scotland." Cecil cites statutes for prevention and precedents for punishment of this offence, and warns Englishmen in Scotland, having no passports, to look to themselves. But in a few months' time, with the happening of the event which brought to pass the fulfilment of the toast of the laird of Kinnaird, such considerations ceased to have any force, and Scotchmen swarmed in England more numerously than ever, and that without let or hindrance.

Borders. Papers relating to the Scottish Borders do not disclose matter of more than ordinary interest, but the relations between King James and Lord Scrope, Warden of the West March, were somewhat strained in consequence of Lord Scrope's proceedings, and there are several lengthy letters, one in particular from the Queen (p. 599), on this subject.

Ireland. As regards Ireland, during the period under consideration, the storm and stress from the point of view of the English Government was much mitigated, tending towards an "end of the wars" as time progressed. The failure of the Spanish expedition at the close of 1601, and the capture of Kinsale, (in connexion with which a "merry jest" passing between the Lord Deputy of Ireland and Don Juan d'Aquila, the Spanish commander, is related on p. 39), though it did not absolutely remove the danger of Spanish aid or of another direct attempt to succour the rebellious Earl of Tyrone—who was also fed with hopes of aid from Scotland—was, as a matter of fact, a practical set back not to be overcome. But in order to "make sure," and to counter any movement on the part of the King of Spain, two steps were taken in England: a fleet was despatched to watch the Spanish coast and to fight the Spanish ships on the high seas (with what successful result has been already related) and preparations were made to send reinforcements to Ireland. In January, considerable bodies of men were brought from the various English and Welsh counties to Barnstaple and Bristol. All were not utilised, however, numbers of them being sent back to their homes, and only a smaller and selected force at that time sent to the South of Ireland.

There was constant difficulty to get the reinforcements conveyed across the Irish Sea. Soldiers were embarked; the ships put to sea; and then put back again, to the infinite cost and trouble of the local authorities. It would seem that bodies of soldiers which assembled at Barnstaple in the second week in January were kept there by unfavourable winds for at least a month. And a similar condition of affairs appears in the autumn of the year, on the occasion of another reinforcement sent from Chester. A large body of men were held back at Chester for nearly the whole of September and October. There were like delays at another port of embarkation, Bristol, whose Mayor writes (p. 407):—

> The soldiers have been often times embarked and have been down our channel of Severn twice or thrice, and now are returned by means of contrary winds, and must of force be landed again; no remedy but patience.

But delays such as these, which under other circumstances might have been serious, did not now greatly affect the situation, and when the month of July arrived, Cecil could complacently write to one correspondent after another,

"In Ireland, all things go well," or, "Out of Ireland, nothing but well."

The Spaniards at Kinsale by the terms of the capitulation agreed to surrender the castle of Dunboy, at Berehaven, well seated and strongly fortified on a rock. It was seized, however, in spite of them by an Irish force which, with the aid of a few Spanish cannoniers, held it for several months. Early in May, Sir George Carew, President of Munster, advanced against the place. There was, it may be said, a general expectation that it would be taken without difficulty, for "though of good strength and long to be maintained by another enemy, yet the Irish are very bad in defending a stone wall, and less skilful in matters of fortification as men unused to the practice thereof" (p. 138). But on this occasion, expectation was at fault. The garrison, 150 strong, well provided, "held out to the last hour" (p. 271), aided by the Spanish cannoniers who were "excellent marksmen and obstinate villains." But the efforts of Irishman and Spaniard alike were in vain, as perhaps they knew they would be. After a day's battery, the place was carried, with consequences for the defenders which were pitiful, but which excited little pity in the Elizabethan mind. "They were hanged and put to the sword, every mother's son"—a phrase which, in this connexion, Cecil uses repeatedly and apparently with satisfaction.

Meanwhile, the Deputy, farther north, with the forces at his disposal, penetrated into "the bowels of Tyrone" (p. 271) with utter waste and spoil, and placed a garrison of one thousand men at Dungannon. It was in this garrison, doubtless, that detection of illicit coining by Sir John Brockett was reported to have been made in the spring of the following year. As regards the country of Ireland generally, it is little to be wondered at if the condition of the people became miserable in the extreme and that a "general dearth of all necessaries" followed (p. 646).

Curious is it to note some of the consequences which were expected to follow from the cessation of fighting in Ireland. In this connexion a letter from Lord Chief Justice Popham is interesting (p. 314). He discusses the position at some length. The end of the wars in Ireland, he surmised, might breed some interposition of quiet at home. "Many of those who cannot live but by the wars there, will not content themselves to live according to their callings here." The composition of the regiments in Ireland was, he suspected, unsatisfactory, not consisting altogether of "mere English," but reinforced by the Irish, "who upon any accident are thereby made ready to become opposite to her Majesty, whereof we have already had too dangerous a precedent." At the best, the demands of the regiments would be importunate, and if not yielded to, might lead to their taking what they required by violence from "the honest and good subject." And he suggested as a remedy that:—

the new supplies might be of gentlemen of the best sort, to be accompanied with their friends, neighbours, and tenants, who would keep their companies full for their own safety, and expedite the service for their speedy return.

English Commissioners at Bremen. In July, 1602, Lord Eure, with Mr. Secretary Herbert and Dr. Daniel Dunn, Master of Requests, were appointed members of a mission sent to Bremen, there to enter into negotiations with the agents of the King of Denmark and certain of the princes of the Empire (p. 241). Lord Eure was chosen to be the principal Commissioner as having "both the language and other parts necessary for the same." He was promised the customary allowances, and it was also pointed out to him that his journey would be "in no ill time of the year," since the rendezvous at Bremen, at latest, was to be before the 26th of September. The letters announcing his appointment were received by him on his way home from the assizes at York. The news was clearly unwelcome. Affirming his desire to do the Queen all possible service, he yet deprecated the choice of himself (p. 249), who by reason of his long "discontinuance from the Court" was "disfurnished of such courtly respects as fitteth a messenger to so worthy a princess."

Further, the affairs of the country and delights hath withdrawn me from the practice and exercise of languages, and hath long deprived me of the society of men of that quality, so that I neither can deliver message or entertain discourse with foreigner in any language save English. Likewise my poor estate of living will not afford me means to furnish myself in that sort in so short time, fitting such a service and the society of honourable worthy and grave gentlemen, except her Majesty, more than her ordinary allowance to men of my rank, do enable me thereto.

To Sir Robert Cecil he wrote more explicitly (p. 250). He represented that the cost of such a journey must be from 2,000*l.* to 3,000*l.*, and that he did not know where to borrow the necessary sums without Cecil's assistance. Writing from Walton later on (p. 288), he says, "I have found this country barren and my fortune such as I cannot provide 100*l.* here." Lord Burghley interested himself in Lord Eure's effort to raise money (p. 537). Ultimately it was obtained by successive loans from the merchants in London, Sir Robert Cecil standing as personal security.

In the event, being commanded to go, he obeyed, begging only to be allowed to remain in the country until the end of August (p. 276). Before the mission started on its errand, the views of the Merchant Adventurers were canvassed regarding the points in dispute (p. 283) and information collected from the fishermen of the eastern ports (p. 287). Learning of the sending of the mission, the mayor and aldermen of Hull begged (p. 296) that "the great wrongs committed against our poor neighbours by the King of Denmark" might not be lost sight of.

The Commissioners set out on their journey from London on Tuesday, Sept. 7th. The previous day, Monday, was

avoided "for that this year Christmas Day fell on it"* (p. 360). Tuesday was chosen as being "the happy day of her Majesty's nativity." For one of the travellers it was, notwithstanding, not altogether a propitious start. Between Gravesend and Rochester, the coach carrying Dr. Dunn, travelling at night, was overturned, and he received some hurt. This was not suffered to delay their journey, however, and they put to sea from Margate on the 10th, to go through the experience of a tempestuous voyage of seven days before they landed at Stade. Here they were "entertained and lodged by the Magistrates with many signs of affection which they professed to her Majesty and hers" (p. 379). After a few days' rest, they passed on to Bremen. There, their personal reception was all that was pleasant and desirable: "Joy and congratulations . . . . for their safe arrival and for her Majesty's gracious intention to end all controversies between her and these northern princes," and a "respective" carriage of the Danish Ambassadors towards the Englishmen. The real business of reaching a settlement did not, however, progress so favourably. There were "fair speeches" on the part of the Danes. But after some weeks of negotiations Lord Eure arrived at the opinion (p. 471) that they

> esteem profit more than Christianity; pride and hope of greatness is more esteemed by them than religious and worthy friendship with true and well affected princes.

while Mr. Secretary Herbert's views were almost more emphatically expressed (p. 472):—

> As to the negotiation for effecting a good respondency between England and Denmark, with all our care and patience, such vehement debates, contradictions and disceptations have of late fallen between us and them as, for my part, I conceive of little good to be effected.

after which he enters into details with regard to their proceedings. At length, on November 26th, there was nothing for it but "to fall to an agreement of a recess." Herbert's pious reflection at this point is (p. 487):—

> Even at th'instant the artillery played at the parture of the Danes. I pray God to bless her Majesty and never to need that nation.

Two other matters were included in the scope of the mission of Lord Eure and his companions: a conference with representatives of the Emperor, and the composing of the quarrel between the Count of Emden and the people of that city. For the latter of these two purposes Stephen Lesieur, who had accompanied the English Commissioners as assistant, was, by directions from home, sent to the scene of disquietude.

Foreign. This volume contains a series of newsletters concerning European affairs, which is a somewhat new feature in the Hatfield collection. They are dated either at Venice or Rome, and from evidence supplied by the letters of George

---

* The travellers appear to have fallen into an error in their calculations with regard to Christmas Day.

Limauer in the previous volume, would appear to have been sent to England by him, whether directly to Sir Robert Cecil, or reaching the hands of the latter through some intermediate agency, is not clear. For their contents, the student may be referred to the full abstracts which will be found under the proper dates. In addition, among correspondents in various parts of the Continent who report the news, are Aurelian Townshend, Matthew Greensmith and Thomas Wilson. There are "advertisements" also from Antwerp, Brussels and Valladolid. A subject of the English Queen, Christopher Reitlinger, writes (p. 172) to inform Sir Robert Cecil of his appointment as physician to the "mighty monarch of all Russia," than whom "there is no potentate in the world that more highly esteems and more affectionately regards the Queen." Though so advantageously placed, the physician was anxious to be recalled and to be delivered out of his "golden fetters" at Moscow and to enjoy once again "the sight of so precious a jewel" as his sovereign.

To conclude: attention may be directed to the following items of a miscellaneous character, namely:—

The illness and death of the young Lord Burgh, who had been placed under the charge of the Bishop of Winchester in his palace at Waltham, the symptoms of whose sickness and the treatment of it by the physicians are set out with a sufficient degree of detail in letters from the Bishop (pp. 59, 65), which also state the results of the *post mortem* examination. The medical treatment described on p. 66 is such as would without doubt "thoroughly sift" this "so noble an imp" (p. 60) and "send him one way or other." As a matter of fact, it caused him to "give up the ghost" in a sufficiently distressing manner:

The mention of Dudley Digges as a young man about to set out on his travels (p. 141):

The riots at Kesteven in consequence of the draining of the fens, in which the women of the district took a leading part (pp. 177. 187):

The mention of the jewels of the House of Burgundy in pawn to the Queen for a debt (p. 227):

The complaint of the Earl of Lincoln against the "villainies and outrages" of Sir Edward Dymock (p. 234), and certain consequences therefrom (p. 344), with Sir Edward Dymock's story (p. 410):

The scheme of the Queen's Council to reserve from execution for employment as rowers in the galleys, condemned men of able bodies, justly deserving of death and yet not dangerous nor notorious offenders (pp. 243, 244):

The precautions to be taken to prevent infection from the plague raging in Amsterdam (p. 247), and their ineffectiveness (p. 438):

The list of records delivered by Sir Robert Cecil for preservation in the Receipt of the Exchequer at Westminster (p. 255):

The account of the treatment of a patient suffering from tertian ague (p. 264):

The spirit of English loyalty as displayed by Sir Richard Hawkins in the common gaol at Madrid (pp. 285, 590). He was released and set foot in England after years of exile towards the end of 1602 (p. 526):

The story of the mad youth at Plymouth and of Sir William Monson's connexion with him (pp. 290, 551):

The arrangements made by Lord Buckhurst to send a son—of all his children, "the finest and comeliest boy in nature, with such a rare curled head as her Majesty pleased to take a very special liking to him" (p. 309), but who became deranged in mind—to Padua, that place furnishing above all the world the "most rare and excellent physicians" to effect a cure if any cure were possible:

The visit to London of the Duke of Pomerania (p. 373):

The fortification of Plymouth by the engineer Frederico Genebelli (pp. 393, 555):

The Queen's discovery, at length, of a young lady, nobly descended, a pure maiden, adorned with graces and extraordinary gifts of nature, of convenient years between eleven and twelve, communicated to the Emperor of Russia as a somewhat belated response to his offer of one of his princely children to be bestowed in marriage (p. 421), and the means adopted to bring it to the Emperor's knowledge (p. 425):

The statement of expenses of a traveller on a journey from Plymouth through parts of Brittany in the autumn of 1602 (p. 449):

The account of the *lapis Malacensis*, or stone of Malacca, and its qualities (p. 537):

Two letters from Dr. William Butler, the Cambridge physician (p. 538):

The petition from the English prisoners in the galleys at Sluys (p. 561):

The story of Henry Saunders' adventures (pp. 568–570):

The note of plate from New Year's presents to the Queen sold and the price obtained (p. 630):

A letter from John Lyly (p. 636); and

The "desperate" state of the town of Southampton, as represented by its mayor and aldermen (p. 637).

R. A. ROBERTS.

This volume has been edited and passed through the press, on behalf of the Historical MSS. Commissioners, by Mr. R. A. Roberts, the Secretary of the Commission. The abstracts

of the letters and papers included in it were prepared in the first instance from the originals by Mr. E. Salisbury, the late Mr A. Hughes, Mr. C. G. Crump, Mr. J. V. Lyle, and Mr. M. S. Giuseppi, all of the Public Record Office, and Mr. R. T. Gunton, private secretary to the Marquis of Salisbury, the last named having also rendered most valuable assistance during the passing of the volume through the press. The Index has been compiled by Miss Maud H. Roberts.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XII.

A.D. 1602.

Sir Robert Dudley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 1.—I am bold to observe this compliment of fashionable custom, and present your Honour this New Year's Day with an ambling gelding of reasonable shape and, I hope, of no less goodness.—From my lodging, this first of Janua: 1601.

Holograph. Signed, "Ro Duddeley." *Seal. Endorsed:*—"1600." 1 *p.* (84. 30.)

W[illiam Bourchier,] Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 1.—The commission for the subsidy in this county, the first payment of which according to the Act should have been rated by the last of December, only reached us on that day, as appears from the letter of Sir Richard Champernown, which I enclose to show the negligence of the messenger who brought the commission. I have thought it best to send back the commission to the Council, as it cannot now be legally executed.

Touching this last imprest of 350 out of this county for Ireland, to be embarked at Barnstaple on the 10th of January next, I have taken order with my deputies for two parts of the shire, and for the third, I will be at the doing of it myself.

I will not fail to publish that her Highness will be at the whole charge for the arms, apparel and conduct money for this service. And I beseech you be a mean to my Lord Treasurer and the rest of the Lords, that the collectors of the subsidy within this county may disburse the sums here that otherwise must be procured from the Exchequer, which will be a great saving on all sides.—From Towstock, the first of January, late at night, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, "W. Bathon." 1 *p.* (84. 33.)

Capt. John Vaughan to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 2.—As those 1,000 men are not to be sent out of the North, I will send the letters by the first barque that is freighted for that place. Since my going is but to carry Sir Henry Docwra's letters, I do presume to send them by a gentleman that is here with me, and do beseech you to give me leave to return to Court, that I may despatch the business that Sir Henry Docwra sent me about. I will write at large to him of all you told me. I did speak with one that was with Sir Henry in O'Cane's country, that reports of very great spoils he did there, killed many and burnt infinite store of corn, and saith that already amongst them is such want that they die by numbers. He is still abroad and, I think, is at Asheroe. Now is the fittest time to assure the best part of the North, for if O'Donnell do return he will return heartless. Sir Henry will be sorry if I be absent from the Court, for he sent me to attend his letters and solicit there as business should require.—Chester, 2 of January, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**84**. 34.)

Robert Bellman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 2.—Your letters of the 27th of December came to my hands the 1st of January. I delivered them aboard the post barque, which put to sea this morning about seven of the clock, the wind at south-west and reasonable fair weather, for we did tow her out of the harbour with small boats.

In regard of your great packet of the 25th of last month, I requested Mr. Nicholas Predeaux, a Justice of the Peace near to our town, to take knowledge both for the present providing a new post barque, and also of the delivery of it to sea the 30th of last month ; and, withal, to examine the master of it every day by oath of the true cause of his stay. I enclose one of the examinations.—Padstow, this 2 of January, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**84**. 35.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Mr. Topcliffe.

1601–2, Jan. 2.—I do with very many thanks accept of your kind letter, and the rather in regard of the messenger, whose father's child shall never be to me unwelcome. For the matter, I was glad to find that my Lord Chief Justice had some understanding of the cause, for besides that I know him very wise, he is well acquainted with the condition of these knaves that will one accuse another ; so as order is taken by him for the remove of that prisoner. As for Pettye, considering that he is so removed from you, as I hear he is as far as Salisbury, I take it most convenient that he be not dealt withal yet, till your coming up. I have also delivered to her Majesty your letter, who hath commanded me to give

you thanks for your great care and diligence, and though she utterly despiseth such base villains' tongues as shall go about to open their mouths so absurdly against her, yet is she contented notwithstanding that you have a warrant sent you down for this fellow's apprehension, which you shall here receive enclosed, not doubting but, according your accustomed discretion (if you shall not find probable ground from the informer to maintain his accusation), that there shall be then as little noise of the cause as can be, for you know that the honour of princes never receives good by slanders how false soever. And thus much for the present, seeing we shall meet so shortly. It now remaineth that I do truly excuse your son, by taking the cause of his stay upon me, though neither of us both in fault, wherein I need not use many words to Mr. Topclyff, who knows first how hard it is to offer long letters of business at all times to princes, especially when we have such a world of business as the land of Ire doth work to this kingdom, or (for God's blessing may be renewed) the land of Promise ; but I assure you, sir, that I could not sooner procure you answer, which, I presume, your own son saw by me was displeasing to me, and truly so it was both in my respect to you whom I would not have conceive shall ever be by me neglected, and in respect of your son who had reason to be weary of so long attendance. And thus with my very hearty commendations I commit you to God's protection.—From the Court at Whitehall, this 2 of January, 1601. Your very loving friend.

I am angry with you that you take not some course for his being cleansed in your life time and now whilst his friends would help him.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. 1½ *pp.* (84. 36.)

Thomas Phelippes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 2.—I have not written hitherto for lack both of matter and opportunity ; but now there is an express messenger going. Give me any particular directions and I will attend on you three or four days hence for the same.

I did not think it any news to you that one Monowx that some time followed you, should be in the Archd. camp, and therefore I did not signify the same. But there he is with his wife, offers great service and protesteth fidelity, but is holden for suspect and watched.—This second of January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 37.)

Lord Darcy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 2.—I received your letters the 25th of December, and thereby perceive that the reports lately spread of me have not come to her Majesty's ears, nor received any great impression in yourself or other Lords of the Council.

Had it been otherwise, although my years and health would hardly permit, yet would I have undertaken to travel to London to give you satisfaction.

I have sent by this bearer the conveyance of those lands that I received from her Majesty, to be bestowed as best pleaseth my Lord of Shrewsbury and yourself. I thank you for your favour and desire its continuance to my son. I wish he may not flatter himself with the greatness of my living which hereafter shall come unto him, as I know he is by some too much persuaded to do. My receipts in rents these forty years past, together with the demesne of my whole living, are under 400 pounds by year. Your Honour may perceive by my book that some part of those lands I received from her Majesty, I have leased upon good consideration, which I must needs make good. The necessity of my estate did so require it, and if any course should be taken by my son contrary to my mind to avoid that estate, I cannot with my honour nor with a safe conscience receive such sums of money as I have done for it. I have been troublesome with long letters, because haply your Honour might have been informed that of free gift I have passed these things, which appears I have done unto my servant Rye, and not upon good considerations. —Aston, this ijth of January.

Signed, "Darcy." *Endorsed :*—"1601, January 12." *Seal.* $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (84. 61.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, MAYOR of CHESTER, to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1601–2, Jan. 3.—In obedience to your letter of the last of December received on the 2nd instant, I handed the letters therein enclosed to Captain Vaughan, who is here awaiting a passage.—Chester, of January the 3rd, 1601.

Signed. $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* (84. 38.)

RALPH GRAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 4.—I send here enclosed some advertisements from a friend of mine touching the present estate of Scotland. I have not of late heard anything from the Master of Grey.

About the 12th or 13th of December last, near Dunstonbrough Castle, where I am officer to her Majesty, being parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, there was a ship with certain strangers having testimonial from the King of Denmark, sore distressed with the "contageousnes" of the winds. I repaired thither to relieve them with some twenty of my household servants, but after a week's abode there and more, the said ship did run upon a rock and so was split and broken, and yet, by God's providence, all the passengers and men that were in her, escaped with life.

The said ship was only laden with fir, deals and such like wood, and after view of their said testimonial, I suffered the

owner to make profit of his goods, always reserving the ordnance, being four iron pieces, which I have kept with some cables, tackling and anchors, until you were advertised thereof; which the sailors required more than their freight, alleging that the ordnance was the King of Denmark's. I sent the sailors with some of my servants to the Mayor of Newcastle, with their testimonial, who allowed the same, and said it was the only course I took with them.—From Chillingham, the 4th of January, 1601.

P.S.—The King intended about the 15th of November to be at Spott, Sir George Home's house, being Lord Treasurer, where the Master of Gray expected to be sent for, but the storm of snow was so great it hindered his Majesty's coming thither, since which time I neither heard from the Master of Gray nor of his being with the King.

Holograph. Signed, "Ra. Gray." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (84. 40.)

The Enclosure :—

——— to Ralph Gray, of Chillingham.

[? 1601–2,] Jan. 3.—I have always been at Edinburgh since Martinmas, and have been now and then beholding afar our weak and uncertain estate, whereof I disdain to hear myself, let be to certify of the same to others. To descend in every particular, it was a matter greatly to be lamented by me, howbeit to you an occasion of sport or "lawtheing." I wish in God it was better, yet thanks be to his Majesty, I may bear it as it is among the rest of neighbours. But to forbear long discourse, in one word there is nothing among us but plain confusion, no respect neither had to God's glory, nor care of our poor commonwealth, the burdens of all laid over upon the shoulders of few feeble and weak persons, only our last created Treasurer, my cousin, and his companion the Controller, governs absolutely all things within the country, and has both the King and Queen at their devotion. It is thought they have the Queen upon condition they shall set back the Earl of Mar, to whom her Majesty continues in malice, but it is not looked for they shall perform that point, for it is certain he is in course with them, and in end they shall either cast him off, or if they keep him, then the Queen, wherein howsoever they resolve, is in some peril. The King and Queen had never such love and concord among themselves as now. Their men occupy themselves only with matters within the country, for foreign things and matters without, the Earl of Mar, his cousin Sir Thomas Erskine, and Mr. Edward Bruce, abbot of Tolloss, bear the sway, and entertain their credit thereby. I find, being in conference with sundry noblemen, a great misliking and miscontentment in their hearts, but who shall take upon them to reform this misorder, I cannot yet espy him out, but to my judgment the cup is so full it "man" shortly run over. You shall have with you above

shortly your countryman Roger Ashtone. They are desiring of our King a few number of men, which will be granted ; if it were in any other part nor Ireland, her Majesty might find men of good calling to do her service. We hear for certainty that the Earl Bothwell is already come to Flanders with 6,000 Spaniards, and it is reported and we expect the same that his intention is to come here to ourselves and so have "moyene" to uplift 3,000 horsemen. What will be the end of all I remit to God, who has the hearts of all men in his hands and dispones at his own pleasure. But for myself, if my own and my friends' affairs drew me not against my will so oft towards Court, I protest I should never see it, till such time as some comfort might be had thereby, that now there is nothing but displeasure. I mean generally to the most part of the subjects, but for myself in particular, I have no cause to complain, but has credit to do my own turn, and to further my friend in any honest action.—The 3 of January.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**22.** 27.)

Captain Jonas Bradbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 5.—I delivered your letters to Mr. Mayor the 4th of this month, and am proceeding to Barnstaple.—Bristol, the 5th of January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**84.** 41.)

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 6.—I send your Honour the very true copy of my petition to her Majesty, which shews what affliction drives a man unto, who is undone in state and credit. Thanking you for your honourable favour towards me.—6 Jan., 1601.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* (**84.** 42.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 6.—I requested my good friend and kinsman Mr. Saville to acquaint your Lordship with another offer, which I meant to make unto her Majesty on perceiving that my former was not like to be accepted : and having understood from him that your Honour did not dislike of it, I have moved it unto some other of my Lords, who have thought fit that my wife should put up a petition to her Majesty to the same effect, which I purpose she shall do upon Sunday next. I beseech you to let her understand your pleasure in it and to further it. The longer I lie here, the less able I shall be to give her Majesty any satisfaction, for it is a double charge, and I find my estate to go to wreck. No man will pay me anything that is due unto me, but every man is ready to detain and to take from me that which is mine, so that I have been forced to sell my plate, horse and cattle, and even my

bedding, to supply my necessities: but the calamity of the innocents who are made miserable by my occasion woundeth me most deeply.—The 6 of January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (84. 45.)

[The Archbishop of York?] to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

1601–2, Jan. 6.—As I am glad that the attempts against the Church took no better success this last Parliament, so am I right sorry to understand that there is banding to overthrow the poor collegiate church of Southwell; but I hope that her Majesty will never suffer a college of so many doctors of divinity and other godly preachers to be dissolved. Now in the time of so learned a prince is the greatest number of learned men, both in Universities and abroad in this kingdom, that ever was, and in my opinion may be compared with any kingdom in Europe. But take away the reward of learning, and learning will decay, as appeareth in our neighbour kingdom, where *simul et semel* all were overthrown, save a small number of preachers only. Ignorance aboundeth there in the multitude of ministers, and though King, as I hear, laboureth to reform it, he prevaileth little. Her Majesty never had inclination to gratify Martin Marprelate, who being out of all hope to overthrow in one the ecclesiastical state of this church also, took another course *sensim sine sensu* to deal with bishoprics, then more palpably with country colleges, wherein if he prevail, "Have at colleges in the Universities." Holes and imperfections can by shifting lawyers be found in the best assurances, and therefore we must appeal to her Majesty's mercy, and as for the ministers of Martin, we ought to pray for them, or, if they repent not, against them, as David did against Edom. It hath pleased God to bestow on you many good and white gifts, and her Majesty to advance you to the chiefest place in the clergy, and I doubt not, therefore, but you will still employ your skill and will that her Majesty may continue to favour learning.—Bishopthorpe, the 6th day of January, 1601.

Unsigned. Endorsed:—"To the Archbishop of Canterbury." 2 *pp.* (84. 46.)

William Becher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 7.—I beseech your Honour's compassion. I have been a prisoner almost five years, without means of compounding with my creditors, having no goods other than some doubtful debts as yet unrecovered, in which I have been exceedingly hindered by the detainment of my books of accounts. Many petitions have I presented to the honourable Table, but cannot perceive that any hath been read. The last, being agreeable to this enclosed, I exhibited in the beginning of these holidays. Vouchsafe your commandment that it may be read.—This 7th day of January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 43.)

The Enclosure :—

William Becher to the Lords of the Council.

Against Sir Thomas Sherley, Lawrence Smyth and Richard Turner.

Smyth and Turner have had my books and writings almost five years in their examination. One while they produce one information, and another while another, and insist upon nothing certain to abide justification. I do not know that I am anything indebted unto her Majesty, neither doth her Highness in any Court of Law or Equity demand accountancy of me. Why, then, should my books and writings be detained.

Sir Thomas Sherley's demands against me are but for show and policy. For he procureth Mr. Meredith to set down calculations of charge and discharge betwixt him and me according to his own fancy, and then showeth forth the same under Mr. Meredith's hand to give colour of credit to his untrue allegations. Meanwhile he hath had his suit in Chancery and another at the Common Law in the Exchequer depending against me, and prosecuteth neither of them to trial in four years' time.

That in the Chancery he brought to a hearing in Mich. 42°, and the very morning it should have been heard, he made suit to have it put off as not being ready for hearing, which like course he holdeth in the Exchequer.

I have performed all her Majesty's services which to me appertained, and if there be aught in right to be demanded of me for her Majesty or for Sir Thomas Sherley, I have been ever ready to procure satisfaction.

The impoverishment which the detaining of my books hath brought upon me I leave to your honourable considerations.

1 *p.* (**84.** 44.)

Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 7.—Whereas I wrote to you that our meeting might be on Saturday, I must now let you know that Saturday is the day in which my Lord Keeper and I do go into London to perfect the subsidy. So as, if it may not be put off till Sunday, and then to banish all private petitions, and all that day, both forenoon and afternoon, to attend the public, I know not how it can be performed but to-morrow being Friday ; on which day, though I have appointed many causes of importance, yet these you propone being greater, I shall be ready to attend. But of your mind herein you must presently advertize me.—This 7 of January, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, " T. Buchurst." ¾ *p.* (**84.** 47.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 7.—Your letter of the last of December, with the enclosed packet for Mr. Nicolson, I received not till this

morning, and sent it presently into Scotland. The fault of the delay is the posts, who are generally too negligent in hasty affairs. Touching Muschampe, he will needs come up, saying he dares not abide here, for that he is sure the friends of Mr. Carre will have his life. I have told him that they are to live within a law, but he says they will procure it to be taken by means of Scots, so as themselves will be in no danger. But in spite of all my assurances, he will come up, unless I should stay him perforce, which I dare not do. All is quiet here, and I think the good news from Ireland will keep it so.—Berwick, 7 January, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, "Jhon Carey." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (181. 85.)

Sir John Stanhope, Vice Chamberlain, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, [Jan. 8 ?].—Yesternight her Majesty fell into the matter of Mychelett with me, I think upon the calling on of one Hunt the promoter, who followed her when she was on horseback ; and understanding that it stayed but for my Lord Chief Baron to grant execution against Mychelett and his sureties, she was very forward that it should proceed, because she expects a good sum of money thereby ; yet at last bade me that I should write to my Lord Treasurer, that he should speak with you therein, because she said there was something in it that your good father the late Lord Treasurer did favour Mychelett and the cause for, and that if you knew any good ground therefor, then it might rest as it did, otherwise my Lord Treasurer might give order to my Lord Chief Baron to grant execution. I have written to the Lord Treasurer, with whom please you to confer thereof. She hath willed me to write likewise to Mr. Attorney about Kyrcham's decree, or rather a decree against Kyrcham, and to hasten on Quarelus cause in the Exchequer, and these be the greatest causes that possess us here, saving certain orders for the chamber which I have this day in charge from herself, who, meseems, is the best pleased that may be both yesternight and this day. This afternoon Sir Thomas Leyghton was with her, who so applauded to her choice of me as was wonderful, and almost in plain terms to herself condemned Mr. Controller for hindering my Lord Zouch, whom he greatly recommended to the Queen, and the Queen assured him she would retain him here with good satisfaction to himself.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601. Mr. Vice Chamberlain to my Master." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (84. 49.)

John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 8.—Sir William Lovelace, knight, my very good friend and neighbour at Canterbury, having wholly addicted himself to martial affairs, is very desirous to be

employed that way in her Majesty's service. And, therefore, I request that you will have him in remembrance.—From Lambeth, the viiith of January, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 50.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, LORD ADMIRAL, and to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 9.—This last day I received Mr. Darell's letter of the 3rd of this month, whereby I understand your pleasures for the service here committed to me. By my last I certified what the whole charge of these victuals will amount to, whereof I have received but 2,071*l.* odd money. I beseech you that more money may be delivered to Mr. Darell, for the payment of such bills as I shall give in him, or to send me hither by the carrier of Exeter some part of the money before received.

This last day about 10 of the clock, here arrived the *Antelope* and the *Charles*, with certain victualling ships, which I understand by Captain Torner are to be wafted by him to the Land's End. As he had but five days remaining of the month's victuals he received at Dover, I have delivered aboard his ship and the *Charles* for one month more, with which he shall be ready with the victualling ships this day to depart hence. Whereas I had former order from your Lordships to send two months' victuals for 470 men for Ireland, I understand by Mr. Darell's letter the *Tremontaine* being of that company is at Bristol, where she is to be furnished, and the *Rubine* being now at Dartmouth and may take in her victuals here if you think meet she return to that service. I do send at the present for Ireland victuals for the rest, being 320 men, which is all laden, and so do wholly discharge here one of the barks that came from London.

Your Lordships having given order for sending a ship of Lubeck with wheat to Cork or Kinsale, and for English men to be appointed to convey her thither, I have with the advice of Sir John Gilbert delivered aboard the said ship 21 days' provisions for 32 men. Of whom shall I demand allowance for the same?

Beef beginneth to grow very scant and dear, wherefore I could wish your Lordships by your letters, or by her Majesty's proclamation, would put her justices in mind about the due keeping of the laws concerning the eating of flesh in Lent or days forbidden, and that men-o'-war, or others, going to sea be compelled to keep the like orders as is used in her Majesty's ships, and not to victual with flesh, as they do, so well in the Lent as at other times.—Plymouth, the 9th of January, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (84. 51.)

SIR H. CARYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 9.—I desire to know your pleasure for the appointing of the collectors of fifteenths and tenths, which

should be returned to my Lord Keeper to-morrow. The coming out of the book so late will make every shire backward, as I imagine. I crave pardon for troubling you with so small a matter.—Aldenham, this 9th of January, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (84. 52.)

ARTHUR HALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 9.—I sent you the copy of my petition to her Majesty and the same day I did the like to my Lord Keeper, whose favour and good opinion I greatly desire, so as my poor credit be not stained to her Majesty. I hope that either he or the Lords, according to their letter to certain commissioners, will take some order to my relief. If neither my Lord nor their Honours will afford me so much, I beseech that I may be called before the Lords to prove what I have inserted in my petition to her Majesty. But, good Mr. Secretary, vouchsafe that I be not he should exasperate so great a magistrate as my Lord Keeper is.—Fleet, 9 Janua: 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 54.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL to SIR JOHN CAREY.]

[1601–2, Jan. 10.]—Having already answered the substance of your former letters, and acquainted you with the estate of her Majesty's affairs in Ireland, from whence we are in continual attention to hear further to her Majesty's contentment, I have thought good at this time only to return you an answer concerning the matter of Mushamb [Muschamp. *See* Carey's letter, Cal. of Border Papers, Vol. II., p. 777], that has served Mr. Thomas Kar: wherein I observe these circumstances: the first, the condition of the accuser; next, the substance of the accusation. For the first, I observe out of your own letter that you do wisely set down your doubtfulness of the truth of the information in respect that he has been his servant, and called in question by him, so as it is not unlikely but malice may have been the author, which I confess is to me more probable, because it proceeds out of the mouth of a servant, who when they begin to bear rancour are ever fullest of poison. And now concerning the matter, though it is true that if the speeches had no reference to her Majesty, towards whom he is charged to forget himself, I should not have been forward to stir in it, because I suspect the truth: yet being as it is in that point, I think it fit the party be examined privately in the country there for the first, without any such noise as the sending for the parties hither would make, until the party accused may be heard, and the accuser confronted, whereby some judgment may be made whether there be likelihood that it can be maintained. For this purpose, therefore, I have thought good to move you to take assistance of the Master of the Ordnance, and either to write for Mr. Kar to repair unto you, or if he be come back already,

to call him and the party before you, and there to hear them face to face. In his information I observe three things : first, his declaration of Carr's going into Scotland in my Lord Willoughby's time. Secondly, his railing against myself. Lastly, his speeches of the Queen. For the first, it seems to me a tale without head or foot, the substance being that he did make offer of service to the King in a private access, and after repaired in a more public form to Edinburgh. Wherein although it is true that his words do not carry any sense as if he had any practice with the King, yet because those professions savour of hollowness, and those secret addresses are suspicious, and that the departure out of the march without leave in no way allowable, it is very fit, if he had not the Warden's leave, or have been called in question before, as I have heard he was for something, and cleared, that he be punished ; and to that end it is good that he be interrogated of the cause of his going, and hear what he can say for his own justification. For the second, I pray you in any wise forbear to meddle with it, for if he did use any malicious speeches of me, they do not break my charity, neither will I in any wise have my private mixed with them, and therefore I pray you, seeing it touches only myself, let it be carried as I do desire it. For the latter part, it is most worthy your insisting upon, and therein because I see the equity of your mind, as becomes any public magistrate in matter of accusation, leads you to examine the grounds, not thinking it sufficient to condemn because men are accused, I will suspend my judgment of it until it be assisted by your report after your hearing both parties, whereupon such further course may be taken as is convenient. Lastly, where you doubt some mislike when the friends of Kar shall hear of your dealing in the matter, I shall ever be able to justify you to have done no more than duty binds you, which neither you nor I must be afraid of if we will do her Majesty the service which we are born for. Wherein I must confess, because I see your temper and discretion joined to your affection in all her Majesty's services, the more I am right glad of her Majesty's favour towards you, for of such men this state has need.

Draft, with corrections in Cecil's hand. Undated. Endorsed : " 10 Jan., 1601." 5 *pp.* (**86.** 88/2.)

Mistress Eadithe Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 11.—I have forborne to press during the busy time of the late session of Parliament the suit which I have been urging since my husband's death for some competent annuity for the relief of my necessities. I have now entreated the Lady Scudamore to solicit my petition unto her Majesty. With your good liking, she shall remember me to her at some convenient time when you shall be present. I am the more encouraged by your favourable commendation of my late

husband's services.—From my poor house in London, the 11th of January, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (84. 57.)

Count D'Egmont to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601–2, Jan. 11.]—I send the memorial which you have desired. I shall seek every imaginable occasion to testify my gratitude.

French. Signed, "Lamoral Egmont." *Undated. Seals. Endorsed:*—"xi^mo Jan., 1601. The Count Egmont to my master. Brief of his suit to the Queen." ½ *p.* (84. 58.)

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 12.—This gentleman hath many suits wrongfully prosecuted against him by one Mr. Rid. I earnestly entreat your favour for him, knowing his causes to be honest and conscionable, and his adversaries to be very malicious and troublesome. He hath long served her Majesty in the wars.—Normanbie, Ja: 12, 1601.

Signed, "E. Sheffylde." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (84. 59.)

George Stanberye, Mayor of Barnstaple, and others, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 12.—As touching the 650 soldiers appointed to be here on the 10th January last to go for Cork in Ireland, all the Devonshire men, with the Lord Lieutenant himself, came on the 10th, and the Somerset men on the 11th. The furniture and coats for the latter, 300 in number, are not yet brought in, but are expected to-night or to-morrow. The captains and their officers arrived either on the 10th or the day before. We will proceed to the viewing, mustering and arming of the men with all expedition, and will then allot them to their several captains. The wind yet is contrary for their transportation, and so likely for a while to continue, but the shipping and all things else are in a readiness for them. The Somersetshire men begin to dislike that they are not so apparelled as the Devonshire men be, for they have only coats sent them from London, and 20*s.* apiece to provide the rest themselves, which many suppose they will spend wastefully, and go away thinly clothed, not without some extraordinary trouble to us to satisfy them at the time of their embarking.—From Barnstaple, the 12 of January, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (84. 62.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Mr. Nicholson.

1601–2, Jan. 12.—Of the King's resolution to give her Majesty all reasonable satisfaction in employment of his people into Ireland, I am glad to hear by your letter, although it seemeth to me very strange that such a cause should receive opposition by any man that would be held a good patriot.

As for the particular conditions concerning their levies, howsoever Mr. Fowles hath delivered it, if it vary from yours, he mistook us in some things, and herein these circumstances are to be observed. First, her Majesty chooseth not this course to use them because she lacketh men, but because those which are bred in that climate so near to Ulster, are more proper for those services which are to be performed in those parts. Next, one great reason is in respect that she would not be put to the trouble of providing of victual (her people requiring another manner of provaunt than these do) nor ever meant to furnish them with powder or arms, as a thing in former offers never spoken of, for if in these particulars her Majesty's charge were not eased, it may be well conjectured that her Majesty would not make choice of those people, who are like enough to deceive her, seeing they are not always sound to their own Prince. But of this matter I will say no more now, seeing Mr. Aston is to come up, yet I thought good to let you know for certain that her Majesty neither will be troubled with their transportation, victual nor arms, neither is it expected that they should be armed as the English foot, but after their own fashion as they use when they make their own " roads " heretofore. As for the point of being under colonels, that may be as the King shall please, for it shall be all one to her Majesty ; besides, it shall be at their own pleasure whether they will divide themselves from H.M. garrisons by encamping by regiments in a quarter peculiarly assigned them, or no ; which, upon better consideration, seeing the difference of their discipline and ours is such and the jealousy and diffidence that will be in either part so great, I know her Majesty will like that it be so, although it is intended always that they should be so near to the Queen's power, as they may at all times upon any alarum unite themselves against the common enemy. And although it is true that I did wish at first to see how low you could draw them, because I knew that they would be apt to stand upon lofty demands, yet I think fit you know that her Majesty will be contented to give their principal leaders of the two regiments such entertainment as she doth her own colonels, and so to the captains and soldiers as much pay as she doth her own ; besides, all booty or anything they can get shall be left to their own use. And so much answer of your last letter, saving that where you move that her Majesty might make use of the King's coining house, you shall not need to urge it for it is all one to her to send coin or bullion.

It remaineth now that I acquaint you with the matter of Douglas, of whose being in Edinburgh I protest to God, I thought as much to have heard as of his being at Rome. For shortly thus standeth the case. The man, a good while since (as you know), took upon him unsought by me a journey into Ireland, pleading want and discontentment against his uncle, he desiring relief, telling me he would do great service by casting himself into Tyrone's camp in Ireland, whither he made a journey, or at least as he pretended as you best know,

and for the success thereof I say nothing but that he vows had delivered Tyrone dead or alive if the Jesuit Gordon had not hindered: all which because I could not disprove, though I confess I suspected it, his smooth tongue gat money from me still, and the rather because he bore me in hand at his coming back that he could get by way of Scotland great recommendations into Spain from some Catholics, and would there do the Queen service as an espial. For this purpose he went back to Scotland, and came again in company of the Duke of Lenox, and so being furnished by me for Spain, being as far onwards of his way as Weymouth, about July last he came back again with a hot alarum that he met certain Spanish ships in the channel, which proved nothing so but only a Dunkirker or two, who hailing his ship in Spanish, he would needs affirm unto me to be part of a Spanish fleet. I did much mislike these levities in him, and yet, because I saw he was an active body and might be good for some such purpose, I did stay him from that employment, and resolved to send him into the Archduke's camp, where he pretended by the means of my Lord Sanchyer to be able to give me intelligence, and so lived there and wrote to me daily from thence. One of his first news was that Earl Bothwell was come into those parts; whereof when I doubted, because my own intelligence maintained ever that he was in Spain, he stuck not to affirm that he had him by the hand himself, which, though I could not prove to be false, yet in my conscience I think he told me a lie. Nevertheless, because he sometimes lighted upon truth from the camp, I still gave him after the rate of 6*s.* a day, and even now lately gave him 30*l.* imprest to go back again, since which time I never heard of him till now, but would have sworn he had been at the camp till I saw the letters you sent me, and this is the whole truth, God of heaven is witness. Whatsoever, therefore, he demand of you, give him not a groat, and where he seems to write in his letters as if I had any particular employment for him other than in these matters of state, I pity the poor fool's invention, and scorn to hear of him, and so I pray you make known to any that shall have heard of it, for though I see by his last letter to you that he doth almost confess to have done it to try you and in a manner to show penitence, yet I am glad I have so good cause to abandon such a companion, and because you shall see in what sort I used him, I send you a letter or two of his own hand which I pray you return to me by the next, and as for him, if he go about to caluminate me in anything, let me know it, though I despise both him and all such. And thus in haste I end.

Draft corrected by Cecil. *Endorsed*:—"1601, Jan. 12. Minute to Mr. Nicholson from my master." 10½ *pp.* (**84.** 62/2.)

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 13.—Your Honour hath partly heard that her Majesty's favour joined to my Lord Keeper's authority

not only cannot relieve me, but hath been the occasion of my harm. Though in comparison with my Lord Keeper I be very *impar congressus Achilli*, yet I must not derogate so much from myself that my small understanding cannot yield me reasons but that my Lord might have done in my cause much less than he did since my coming to the Fleet in the cause between Robert Harryson, Anthony Warren, and Will Bowsar, both the last in execution. And again Richard Lokson and John Shefild, concerning whose suits his Lordship made a decree in May last.

Since his Lordship can do me no good, I beseech you to move her Highness, as I already have done, to commend my causes to my Lord Anderson alone, or with him one other of the judges of the same Bench.

The 4th of this month it was brought me that at the Council your Honour should say to my daughter not to trouble the Board nor her Majesty any more for answer of my petitions, for that her Highness would take order therein; but if the report be true, I cannot say.

I trust and assure myself that as there was no mention made before the Lords of what my petition to her Majesty specifies touching my Lord Keeper's information to her against me, so her Highness shall know as much.—Flete, 13 Jan., 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (84. 63.)

Edward Wymarke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 13.—Sir Edward Dyer and Mr. Tipper were enjoined to compound with me for my book of Concealments according to agreement made before you and other Commissioners, and consented to give me 1,200*l.*, payable at such times as they received any money out of the Receipt proportionably with them. Afterwards I agreed to take 200*l.* a term until the whole amount should be paid, on Mr. Tipper's assurance that he would never receive any money out of the Receipt but that I should have my portion with him. Since and before which time he hath brought into the Exchequer great sums of money raised out of my book and otherwise, whereof he hath received a great part and is shortly to receive more, besides taking from her Majesty a lease of lands to the value of 900*l.* per annum, and yet I have as yet received no one penny thereof. Nevertheless, in respect I doubt it would be some hindrance to her Majesty's service if I should take the advantage of their covenant which the law will give me, I have chosen humbly to entreat your favour for the accomplishing of my satisfaction.—This 13th of January, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (84. 64.)

C. Bellott, Customer of Weymouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 13.—A month since there was brought in by a man-o-war of this town certain money of foreign coin and

some jewels of "currell," gold and pearl, taken from certain passengers out of a French ship bound from Lisbon into the Straits, and withal some store of silks, as was reported. Concerning the jewels, although they are of no great moment and too far from the report of their value, it is thought meet the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral and your Honour should have sight of them this term, which are delivered by particular under seals to Sir Carewe Rawleighe, knight, as one chosen indifferent for all. Touching any silks, otherwise than a silk gown or two, besides some wearing linen, I could not by any means find, though I did swear both the captain, master and company in the custom house and viewed their chests.—From Wey. Mel. Regis, the 13th of January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**84**. 65.)

——— to James, King of Scotland.

1601–2, Jan. 13.—At my returning hither the first renconter I had was an advertisement sent to the Queen of my writing to your Majesty, and of divers great offers that I had made you. For me, Sir, I care not what they can advertise, for in place to disgrace me, they have greatly augmented my credit. I cannot serve so much for you here, nor speak so far to your advantage, but the Queen will think the better of me; if I do not for you, my natural Prince, all I can, ye thinking of me but as of any indifferent subject, it is not likely I should deal well for any other. But, Sir, I am sorry your Majesty should be so ill-used, for whatever I could have effectuated hereof before, is now condemned. This and the discovery of a gentleman who of good will did hazard in private to speak with your Majesty, as now himself hath deposed, engendereth jealousy in the Queen, maketh your friends inclinable to alienation, and confirmeth your enemies in their opinion. Whoever have the advertisement of the one, have it in like manner of the other, and men in credit, as is alleged, with your Majesty. It is a hard part to be a man's both priest and sticker. I see indeed some there be most desirous for to insinuate themselves here for the service they can do there, and, Sir, I am most desirous for to reinsinuate myself with your Majesty, for the desire I have to serve you here. Yet reason would it should cost them the prentice fee, as it hath done myself, before they come to great perfection here. I in all humility beseech your Majesty, as a dutiful subject, and even in remembrance of that love wherewithal once your Majesty did honour me, to take the course that all Princes to this age did take, who ever 'perveinit,' a doing in your own important affairs yourself, and not to think every man capable of all, nor to impart all to any one, but to every man according to his capacity, and let every one answer for his own charge. In this doing every one shall bear his own 'bourding,' and if matters 'decover,' your Majesty shall know who playeth the knave and who the honest man. This course taketh the Queen of

England, this doeth the King of France, and seemeth to do nothing, yet he doeth all. This did the late King of Spain, to omit all precedents of time past. Now, Sir, as for the point was falsely alleged I did offer to your Majesty, was this that I should obtain you to be proclaimed heir apparent or some such thing, your grandfather's lands, matters indeed I never spake, for the Queen hath oft said to me she will never cut her own throat; yet in seeking many things I think, if it had not been wrested from thence, I should have obtained part upon sufficient trial of your behaviour. But that any in England may move her without, that I think by God none may affirm it. For it is certain at this present, through advertisements of your practising with foreigners, she is as far alienated from you as you are from her. And albeit at this time she have perhaps more freely sent you your annuity than customably she hath heretofore done, it is that, when matters shall fall in reckoning, she may have for her to say that in all points she hath done duty to you and you the only breaker. Another point was that I had offered that Mr. Secretary should be yours; what I said in that I abide by it; that if your Majesty shall fall again in sound amity with the Queen, Mr. Secretary shall prove one of the best friends you shall have in England, but that ever he will be yours otherwise, look not for it. I never saw any about the Queen that loved herself better and less mindful of future fortune than he. This for the advertisements made of me. To the end I be not accused hereafter of wilful undutifulness. I am to write my own opinion freely, and I care not although it were trumpeted through Europe. Your Majesty's only weal is to take with the Queen here and estate a sound dealing; for albeit the Queen of herself never gave you benefit; yet your gain is great in making a free familiarity between you and the subjects of England, where now ye are as a stranger Prince to them and in worse care; and she using you familiarly and more kindly than any other Prince, albeit it be not to proclaim you second person actually, yet there is never a subject in England so blind, but he shall see it is in the Queen a tacit consent that so you are. For it is of late that these two countries were so good friends, nor could they have been so long time but on their part for the benefit they think some day to bestow and on ours for the hope of that we think to receive; and I think in my conscience and as I shall answer to the great God of heaven, if she knew to die presently, for all that is past, she should leave your her heir in testament. What I have for me in particular I will not write, seeing counsel is not only so evil kept, but imputations forged, yet I write this that I have heard her say sounding to that purpose, that I looked never to have heard from her mouth. And if on trial of your behaviour, she shall not share all ye look for, think it is not through defection of natural love towards you, but abundance of jealousy, which it may be ye

find sometimes in yourself in persons nearer to you than ye to her. As for the estate of foreigners and their disposition towards you, I could write at great length, but seeing I am a stranger and must live amongst them I forbear, till I know how I may live in Scotland, for fear they have the intelligence of it, before I see them. But the " conquising " of the hearts of the subjects of England shall be more profitable for you than all the foreigners in Europe, which is easily obtained in keeping in the Queen's own time a sound amity with herself, and in the good government of your own subjects and estate of Scotland to serve them here of a mirror. At my returning here I found divers letters from beyond sea, and I perceive amongst other things they have been very hardly informed of Gowry's death. I have written in it very particularly to sundry, both Princes and for to be shown to Princes, and have shown them the true grounds, so far as I could reach, without nevertheless the disgrace of any according as my cousin my Lord Home informed me, but little information needed, for in my own conscience I did guess even at first how the matter fell forth ; so ye may see my conscience and Mr. Robert Bruce's as our *credo*, be discrepant. No man can be better trusted in that nor I, for if I had not found him worthy the death and procurer of his own death himself for bloody cause, at least I should have been silent. Likewise, I have fully resolved the Queen and some of the best here in that matter. I am advertised Bothwell to be upon this army naval from Spain, yet here advertisement is come that he is at Liège, but I think neither of them true. What is true your Majesty shall know by my next, together with his offers in Spain, whereof I am to receive a copy. All occurrences I have written to your secretary to be shown your Majesty. I would be glad from my heart to serve your Majesty in all I could, but service done unto your Majesty abideth the censure of so many that I have oft times foreborne to serve for fear of wrong construction, for it is hard to content all men's humours, but if I had only your own judgement for to satisfy, I should never omit any occasion wherein I could serve you ; for I know I could satisfy even as your commandment verbal had directed me, and in good faith your Majesty doth yourself double wrong, for you know more without all flattery than all about you. To serve here I am to have many enemies, for all whom ever you have employed, and all who be desirous of employment, and all about you of contrarious disposition either to this course or myself, will be enemies ; beside that in England here, as already doth appear, all who serve the Queen as intelligencers of that estate will be sorry that I should serve, for albeit now matters be somewhat spilt yet, if so it shall please your Majesty, I persuade myself by time to bring you to understand each other better nor ever ye did in your lives, by the which intelligencers shall lose their Latin, where now, through hard counsel ye have received, and sometimes lies

of intelligencers, together with th' indiscretion of foolish "traschmen," I see you very far "cast in sindry." All the benefit I have to crave for a beginning is that it may please your Majesty grant me a *supercedere* of all "horningis" from the day I come in Scotland for six months thereafter. I desire it be done by your Majesty's self, to the end I be obliged for it to no other, and your Majesty should the rather grant it, because I have allowance of your exchequer, where you are indebted to me of far greater sums than I am at horn for. And all my hornings are for your own proper debts; yet as I have been notwithstanding that ye have withholden my living very wrongly these seventeen years from me and used me more hardly without all cause nor any subject ye have, so I am to continue a very gentle craver till God provide the moyen and better fortune, and never shall spare the little rest fortune hath left me, when question shall be to do you service. If you will have me either here or beyond sea to do anything for you, before I shall have the honour to see you, let me have a note of your own hand, that no man know, and if it either be never or be not well done, then think me the knave. I pray God preserve your person from unexpected treachery, and I doubt not matters will frame better than you look for by time. But Princes of all men be in greatest danger, for that men dare not acquaint them with their own peril. I humbly take leave, praying God to have your person and estate in his maintenance. Your Majesty's humble subject and servant.—London, 13 Jan., 1601.

Apparently in Richard Douglas's hand. Endorsed :—"Copy ye letter to the K." *In Cecil's hand,* "Read." 3½ *pp.* (**181**. 86/7.)

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 14.—I find your Honour's words were mistaken which were delivered me you had uttered at the Council board the 4th of this month.

I am very sorry you should think me one who is apt to take unkindness.

My servant tells me from you that if I will send one to the Council table you will further my cause. I humbly thank you, but, with your pardon, methinks I should so but trouble the Honourable Lords, forasmuch as my Lord Keeper hath answered he hath done what he can, and the Lords say they have no way to help me but by entreaty, and my adversary is not in the town.—Fleet, 14 Jan., 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**84**. 66.)

Sir Robert Cecil to King's College.

1601–2, Jan. 14.—For the place of Chancellorship which by the affectionate choice, unlaboured for, of the whole body I hold in the University, it was never nor ever shall be in my thought to contrive any courses for private advantage; but

respecting it as of patronage of the principal nursery of learning and piety in this state, have resolved to interpose and engage myself by my best endeavours for the good of that body, in upholding the ancient liberties, immunities, privileges and good usances and in furthering the orderly and peaceable government thereof. Notwithstanding, in regard to the nearness of situation of my houses both of Theobald's and Westminster for the better conveniency of provision, having made myself, with charge, the principal tenant of the site and demeanes of Ruislip in the county of Middlesex, part of the possessions of your College, I have thought it no way repugnant to this profession of my intentions to request of you a kindness, being of ordinary course, both to be reputed as the tenant thereof to your College and to receive such further courtesy from you therein as in this kind is seldom denied to other tenants. In which my request, besides that I presume that you shall never have cause to repent hereafter that myself or mine have become tenants to your College, I desire you should perceive for the present my regard equally fixed as well upon you as on myself. For though with great charge in the foresaid respects I have compounded with the tenants and do require it without any other's prejudice, and do offer to surrender a lease in being for eight years yet to come, whereby there will arise an increase of commodity to the College, which otherwise during the time would not be had, yet I wish it but in the same terms of favour that another should have, yielding all rents and duties to the College according to the true intent and purpose of the statute in this case provided, and according to the practice of other colleges in the execution thereof. The particulars whereof I do refer to your conference and determination with this bearer my chaplain, whom I have sent to you for that purpose.

Draft with a few corrections in Cecil's hand. Endorsed by him :—" 14 Jan., 1601. A copy of my letter to King's College." 1 *p.* (84. 68.)

Sir Richard Martyn, master and worker of Her Majesty's moneys, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 14.—I have received your letters, and have sent you herewith the amounts of my fees for making fair coins.—From my house in Westcheap, London, this 14th of January, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 70.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Arthur Hall.

1601–2, Jan. 14.—My manner is not to fly men in difficulties, and therefore I do not put you off for lack of disposition to pleasure you, but because I see (to tell you true) no way to help you, and that I have so little time for necessary duties as I love not *laterem lavare*. Besides, I say this again that

when your quarrel was to such a magistrate, not for dealing with you unjustly or rigorously, but because in your opinion he might have done more if he would have laboured for you, by my faith blame me not to be wary to entertain both a remediless cause and for a jealous patient, and so I end, your loving friend.

Draft in Levinus Munck's hand. 1 *p.* (**181.** 88.)

CHRISTOPHER YELVERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 15.—Not long since the Privy Council appointed my nephew Mr. Thomas Higham, muster master in Suffolk. I now hear that labour is being made to appoint another in his room; I hope that my care to deserve your favour will prevent any cunning or covert means being used to procure your repugnance to me.—Aldersgate Street, London, 15 January, 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Sergeant Yelverton." ½ *p.* (**181.** 89.)

SIR RICHARD MARTYN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 16.—The malice of Sir Thomas Knyvett towards me may now sufficiently appear. As he hath gotten one of mine offices, so he would dispossess me of the other; alleging that the patterns I preferred may be easily counterfeited, and proferring to make her Majesty's moneys for 100*l.* every thousandweight, as I understand from your Honour. For the easiness of counterfeiting, I utterly deny, seeing the perfectness of graving and their right sizing will hardly be done by any, and for his other offer, it is rather a malicious course to hinder me than a profit for her Majesty. I am sure it is far different from his word and promise to me at the yielding up of mine office to him. Having served as an officer in the Mint these 30 years, and having with much expense of time and money found out how her Majesty's coins may be made for the same charge they now are and yet far fairer, I beseech that Sir Thomas Knyvett's greatness may not bear me down in such things as properly belong to me.—From my house in Westcheap, London, this 16 of January, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**84.** 71.)

RALPH, LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2,] Jan. 16.—Our house will be ever bounden to you for your favours to myself and my son. As to the slanderous bill which Sir Thomas Posthumus Hobby is preferring against us before you and the honourable Council in the Star Chamber, I entreat you to suspend your judgment till the first of this term, when the cause is to be opened, and I shall be pressed in defence of my honour to present the true state of the cause to the open view of the world, which hitherto I have forborne to do in regard of yourself and some other of his friends. If it might stand with your liking to vouchsafe your presence

then, I should be happy of so honourable trial.—Birdsall, the 16th of January.

Signed, "Ra Eure." *Seal. Endorsed*:—"1601." 1. *p.* (84. 72.)

SIR RICHARD LEVESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 16.—I have received your kind letter. According to my direction I am returned in safety (I thank God) with H.M. ships to Plymouth. For my further employment, I will wait upon you to understand your pleasure.

The town of Kinsale in Ireland is delivered up to the Lord Mountjoy upon composition, and because I do presume that the general despatch of Ireland is not yet come to your hands, I send you a true copy of the conditions.—Plymouth, the 16th of Jan., 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir R. Luson." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (84. 73.)

ARTHUR HALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 17.—The 17 of this month I sent a petition to her Majesty, which I would it had pleased her to have read, touching her own benefit. If she refused (a disgrace heavy to a poor servant of hers upon the point of 40 years) yet her Highness was not ill-conceited of me the 11th of this month. Did I deserve, Mr. Secretary, by my behaviour then, or doth the report thereof to her Majesty make her so offended with me? You may remember how I ventured my life for you to my Lord Borowe, the Lord Treasurer now is can witness. I beseech you let your poor friend past have just construction, though now an abject in the world, else with grief must I say, "*Una salus victis nullam sperare salutem.*"—Fleet, 17 Janua., 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (84. 74.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to GEORGE NICHOLSON.

1601–2, Jan. 17.—Mr. Nicholson. Because yourself can best discern by this time how ill I was used by him that would have borrowed ten pounds of you, as well by the substance of my letter lately written since I heard it, and penitent letters which you have sent me under his hand, I will use the fewer words now upon that subject; only this I think very fit to impart unto you upon receipt of his new letters, which is shortly this, that I have been so often bitten with the discontented humour of intelligencers when they have spent my money a good while and think I begin to find it, and so play me some slippery trick at farewell, as this fellow was about to do, that as soon as I understood from you of his proceedings, I kept no counsel of his loose dealing with me, but let it fall both to his uncle here how slippery he had used me, and to some others of his nation, a matter which now cannot be undone; and, therefore, I would have him know it, which when he doth, then he must thank himself.

For when I saw such humour abound in him as not only to trifle away my money for his intelligence to little purpose, but even in the conclusion to complain I had not used him well, or say that I had employed him in private business of mine own, I did by way of prevention make known all my employments of him, both in Ireland for intelligence and elsewhere, knowing well that my conscience could not be accused before God or man for any other purpose than to do my country service. But now that I do see how he vows to have fallen into Scotland against his will when he should have gone elsewhere, and finding that he was in want by his riotous living, and that he is willing to redeem his fault by tarrying there where by his brother's means he may sometime come to know some of the Papist practices against this state, I am content to bear with his former weakness, and do like it well that you shall receive such letters as he shall write and send them me. And seeing my speeches of him in this kind were not secret, he may from henceforth the better hide himself thereby from being thought my Intelligencer, seeing I have here opened myself to discard him; and yet, as I said before, I only told his uncle in generals that he had used me ill to cozen me, seeing I had rewarded him as well after he went into Ireland, whence he brought me but idle intelligences, and that I had chargeably maintained him since in the Archduke's camp from whence sometime he wrote me truth, but often very many lies. This being the true circumstance, he need not suspect that I did particularize anything which he pretended to have done at Donluce in the North of Ireland, for I protest to God I never did direct him in it, so, to tell you true, I did never think that he had done that which he bragged of himself, at least he knows that I never gave him any such commission. When you have, therefore, let him see this, then tell him I leave him to his own free will, not desiring for my part to employ him more than I was when he first sought me, but leave him quiet and forgive him, and yet if he have any affection to do any honest endeavour, considering how idly he spent my money already, I do remit all, and desire you to give him quarterly ten pounds till I command the contrary, but let me give him this caution by the way, that he do not use any speeches of me as taking upon him to brag of his knowing my disposition to this way or that as all such companions do, for as it is true I have as few future ends as any man that lives, so I would wish myself buried when I should be so simple as howsoever I hear them whom I must employ for the service of the State to babble or prattle, yet to discourse myself to them of any matter of moment; no, I thank God, I hate that humour, although I think never poor man hath been oftener belied than I have been in such cases.

Draft corrected by Cecil. Endorsed:—"1601, Jan. 17. Minute from my master to Mr. Nicholson." 4 *pp.* **(84. 74/2.)**

CHARLES LEIGH and THOMAS NORREIS to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 19.—We have taken a flyboat of Hamburgh which came from Scanderoon, laden, as we think, for Spaniards. The reasons we have sent herewith, when you have considered of, we doubt not but you will send to Hamburgh to enquire the truth before Peter Yoncker can use any means by intelligence to cross you. We are now bound to Cephalonia to victual the prize and to send her directly for England. We understand that Captain Griffen is dead in Tunis. And here are other English men-of-war which rob her Majesty's friends. Captain Crofton and Captain Governor have robbed a ship of Genoa of 4,500 pieces of eight. We understand they are gone to Candy, where we purpose to seek them out.—Aboard the *Marigold*, between Sicily and Cephalonia, this 19th of January, 1601.

Written by Leigh, *signed by* Leigh and Norreis. *Seals. Endorsed by Cecil :*—" 1601. Ch. Leigh, Tho. Norreys, from the straights." 1 *p.* (84. 78.)

The Enclosure :—

Reasons to prove the *Salvator*, of Hamburgh, to be lawful prize.

After she was summoned sundry times by all fair means to take in her flag and to strike her topsails to her Majesty's ship, and persuaded for the space of an hour together to submit unto her Majesty's forces, yet she did still in contempt wear her flag, keep up her topsails, and stand on her guard, and in the end made all the resistance by force of arms she could.

She hath neither invoices, bills of lading, nor merchant's letters.

She came from Hamburgh, where many Spanish merchants are resident, to whom it is likely her goods appertained.

The several examinations of her purser and master prove an uncertainty that the goods should belong to Peter Yongkar, of Hamburgh. The master confessed that Peter Yongkar did make over his money from Hamburgh by exchange first for Venice and from thence for Florence, and the purser confessed that Estaven Nerrye, an Italian, did take up the money in Genoa by exchange for Peter Yongkar of Hamburgh. Both which confessions, as they are contrary, so they seem to be untrue, for it is not likely that Peter Yongkar would make over money by exchange which yieldeth no profit, whereas if he had sent commodities in the ship they would have yielded good benefit. It is more unlikely that an Italian in Florence would take up by exchange such a sum of money for a Dutchman in Hamburgh, who had neither servants nor goods in Italy, as the purser confesseth.

No Dutchman hath any lawful trade for any of the Turk's dominions : all Dutch ships go thither under French colours, and therefore it is unlikely that Dutchmen would adventure such a sum of goods in these parts.

John van Hoovan, a Dutchman resident in Marseilles, was a dealer for the lading of the ship. He tradeth for Sicily and Malta, as appeareth by his own letters taken in another ship (and shall be sent by the prize), and was confessed by Frenchmen taken this voyage to be a colourer of Spaniard's goods.

It is confessed by the purser and by the pilot, a Frenchman, that the same merchants in Aleppo, viz., Thomas van Strangh and Jeromye Rozo, which laded this ship, are factors to John van Hoovan, and they did at the same time lade another flyboat called the *St. Sebastian* for the said John van Hoovan, to be discharged in Malta. Whereby it is manifest that John van Hoovan is a colourer of Spaniard's goods, and those Dutchmen in Aleppo factors for the Spaniards ; moreover, one of them, Jeromye Rozo, is cousin to the said van Hoovan.

It is confessed by the shipper in his examination that if he should put into Toulon or Marseilles he was to receive directions where to discharge or whither to carry his goods from the said John van Hoovan, which proveth that van Hoovan had to do both with the ship and goods which the purser in his examination utterly denieth.

One Samuel Mainard, an Englishman which was taken in his ship, offereth to be deposed that the gunner of the other flyboat, called *St. Sebastian*, told him that if his ship could not carry her whole lading, that then the *St. Sebastian* should take in the remainder, for that it was all one merchant's goods.

It is confessed by the purser that the shipper, Bernould Allers, came some five years since from Brasil with sugars bound for Lisbon, and that by the way he met with two English men-of-war with whom he had a great fight, and in the end escaped them. Whereby it appeareth that he is not only a transporter of Spaniards' goods, but a violent protector of them against her Majesty's subjects.

If the goods should not belong to Spaniards, yet I think they ought to be confiscated, because the ship did not only deny to obey her Majesty's commission, but maintained fight against her ships and authority.

We find among his papers a letter of favour under the seal of Hamburgh, directed to Peter Seviore, and the Adelantado of Castile to use him with kindness, which they promise to requite.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* **(84. 76.)**

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 20.—I have received your letters for sending up of the Jesuit, which shall be done so soon as I can provide fit company for him.

As my business in providing victuals draweth to an end, I am forced to give my bills in my servant payable at London, in regard whereof I have written to my Lord Treasurer, and do also beseech you that Mr. Darell may be furnished with money to meet the same.—Plymouth, the 20th January, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**84.** 80.)

WILLIAM VAWER, MAYOR of BRISTOL, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 20.—According to your letter of the first of this month, I have received 620*l.* to your use from the Bishop of Bath and Wells, and have delivered his Lordship's bond to the party who brought the money.

All the companies of soldiers, which were appointed to repair to this port by the 10th of this month, are now come hither, saving one hundred men from the county of Carmarthen, and fifty from Pembroke, and fifty also of the two hundred that were appointed to come from Gloucestershire.—Bristol, this 20th January, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**84.** 81.)

SIR JOHN CAREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 21.—I have received your letter of the 11th instant touching Master Thomas Carr and his servant Roger Muschamp, but before I received it Muschamp was departed from hence southward to you, whom I could not stay unless I would have kept him by force, so earnest he was to confirm his information, which causes me to think his complaint is rather of malice or to get some recompense, than of any other ground. I doubt not but when you hear him, you will take the best and consider honorably of the rest. I know you have all the news of Scotland sent you by Mr. Nicolson, otherwise I would have sent you the Irish petition thrown into the King's bedchamber, but I will mention the birth of another prince born the 18th of this month.

It were well that your Honour caused Sir John Stanhope to give the postmasters some check, that they have better regard of their service ; your last letter of the 11th, although it was directed with all speed, did not reach me until the 20th, whereas letters can come in five or six days.—21 January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**181.** 90.)

MARY, LADY HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2,] Jan. 22.—It is now some years since I commenced suit in her Majesty's Court of the Marches against three of my tenants for encroaching of a large part of commons within

one of my poor lordships, which suit came to issue, witnesses examined of both sides, publication granted, and day appointed of hearing by the counsel there. In this interim of time, the defendants finding by their learned counsel the weakness of their title, shrouded themselves under the defence of one Mr. Owen Vaughten, now plaintiff, who was ever prone to oppose himself against me, took the tenancy upon him, procured an injunction out of her Highness' Court of Wards and Liveries for staying the cause in the Marches, then presently to be heard, called me by process from thence to declare my title, and by due course of law day appointed for this term to be heard before your Honour. As for the means whereby he wrought his purpose : he procured a " tennuer " of his own lands to be found and to hold of her Majesty but xl.*s.* a year and of Powes 20*l.* a year, whose land's records do witness his father acknowledged by fine the number of four score and fifteen thousand acres, the gentleman's years being about forty, and yet sueth not forth his livery. All which be apparent proofs that his intent was but to shadow his pretence under the protection of that honourable Court, to debar justice or enforcing me by excessive charge to surrender my right. The credit of his deponents suiteth with the rest of his proceeding, being his mercenary men and used for witnesses in all, or most, of his causes. The chief is a minister who for his qualities was thrust out of the ministry, the rest so mean as never employed in any service of her Majesty in sessions or otherwise. Neither himself by plea nor his witnesses by oath do entitle him in the lands in variance, but seeks to invest a third Lord, a stranger to them, who never challenged any property therein. If his full courses in this, with the rest of his sinister practices, were known to your Honour, I might be assured that he should be so terrified as his poor neighbours should feel less of his grievous oppressions, wherein he hath never ceased since my widowed state.—Poole Castle, the 22th of January.

Holograph. Signed, " Marye Herbert." *Seal. Endorsed :*— " 1601." 1 *p.* (**84.** 82.)

The Vice-Chancellor and Senate of Cambridge University to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 22.—Expressing their sense of the lofty qualities of his mind, their gratitude, etc. Have entrusted to Doctor Baron the task of further *viva voce* explanations relating to their concerns.—*Datum e Senatu nostro undecimo Calendas Februarii.*

Latin. Endorsed :—" 1601." (**136.** 88.)

The Earl of Bedford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 22.—I heartily thank you for sending this bearer hither with that advertisement which may much

concern me. Many can better deserve your love than myself, yet in desire I yield to none.—Chenies, Jan. 22, 1601.
Signed, "E. Bedford." 1 *p.* (181. 91.)

LORD BUCKHURST, LORD TREASURER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 23.—The great good bargain that is made for the Queen about the paying of Irish debts, you know. All the doubt is that the same will come upon the exchange; for prevention of which I have devised as much as my conceit can imagine, and caused Mr. Solicitor to put the same into form. I pray you peruse it and add what you think fit.—23 Jan., 1601.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"With the contract between Mr. Dyllon and him." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (84. 86.)

CHRISTOPHER YELVERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 23.—You were pleased at my request to procure my nephew Mr. William Yelverton a captaincy in Ireland, and upon the discharge of that company to provide him with another command. I hope her Majesty will have such success there as every day to need less service, but while there is any service of war fit for him, I trust my nephew may have your furtherance. It is his native country and he knows the country; his two brothers were slain and his whole living possessed by the rebels. For which reasons, as well as for his love to you, I ask your remembrance of him.—Serjeant's Inn, in Fleet Street, 23 Jan., 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (181. 92.)

RICHARD BANCROFT, BISHOP of LONDON, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 23.—I send herewith such instructions as I have given the Preachers in London against to-morrow. For an introduction, I have deduced for them a short recital of some other points, which you will not, I hope, think impertinent, because otherwise the narration delivered me would have been for the purpose somewhat short. I have willed them to conclude with a short prayer of thanksgiving. I have required them to avoid all acerbity of speech, not forgetting to commend unto them the other observations mentioned by you.—My house in London, 23 January, 1601.
Signed, "Ric. London." 1 *p.* (181. 93.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2,] Jan. 23.—Under this cloud of her Majesty's heavy indignation my soul is in torment to see how I have charged my friends, brought into extremity myself my wife and children, and (which of all "wothers" is most grievous to me) lost the bright light of her Majesty's favour, being bereaved of all manner of means save my poor endeavour to recover it. But of all those I am most bound to under God and her

Majesty, I must acknowledge your Honour the chiefest, and I "beche" you to accept this confession not as if I only meant to serve my own turn, but as coming from an honest and free heart, though the body be captive, nor shall any fortune make me to go against myself in this; and when by your favour (for without I will neither seek nor hope for anything) I shall be free, you will find you never bestowed your love on any man more faithful. My desire is to spend the little remnant of my life in the service of my Queen and Country, so that I may ransom my error towards both, but if it be not possible to remove her Majesty's heavy indignation from me, whereby I shall be forced to seek my fortune out of my native country, I "beche" you it may be accomplished with what expedition be thought convenient. I have begged my uncle Sir Thomas Gorges and my wife to wait upon you, that you may remember my miserable estate, being over chargeable to my friends, and forced to see my wife and children ready to starve.—Charlton, Jan. 23.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**181**. 94.)

Viscount Byndon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 24.—I am sorry to be misjudged by you, in whose assistance princely power could only command my further service in fruitless labours. The detaining of my evidence I cannot take to be meant for the pleasuring of any other, yourself knowing my purpose in giving Byndon to one who loves you as your best friends. More than renewed with the comfortable news now at this instant delivered unto me touching the yielding up of Kinsale to the Lord Deputy.—Byndon, the 24 of January, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, "T. Byndon." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**84**. 83.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, and Samuel Norton to the Lords of the Council.

1601–2, Jan. 24.—According to your letters of the 22nd of this month, I have caused the horse remaining here to be stayed, being eleven in number, and their riders, the schedule whereof I send herewith. I have charged the innholders, in whose houses they are, to see them and their furniture carefully retained until further direction. These horse and men have remained here at her Majesty's charge from the 10th November in the morning, and have been twice at sea and by stormy weather returned. Divers of them were returned insufficient by the Earl of Thomond and Captain Banckes, but were allowed of afterwards by those whom you appointed to view them in London. I have received, as may appear in my last account, for their transportation at the rate of 2*l*. 6*s*. for a horse and his rider, also for their victualling in the city until the 8th day of December, and for their victualling at sea for 10 days: all which, together with their charge since

the said 8th day of December, I will present in my next account. William Chocke, gentleman, appointed by the Earl of Thomond for the conduction over of those horse and others to be brought hither, hath divers times applied to me for his charges, but I have no warrant from you to disburse them. According to your letters of the 20th of this month, I have sent back all the companies from London, Huntingdon, Pembroke, Wilts, Glamorgan, Cardigan, Radnor, Brecknock, Monmouth, Carmarthen and Worcestershire. I will discharge all other companies that are to be returned, saving some that are reserved for the supply of such as are wanting of the County of Gloucester. I have delivered to every conductor money for the conduction of the men home, and charged him to deliver the men to the commissioners from whom they were received. The arms of divers counties have been taken into my custody, but the coats only of those soldiers which remained here to be sent home, because some of the others came to this city from the counties in their apparel, having no other change, and the rest have sold their old apparel, so that to take any more from them would leave them naked.—At Bristol, the 24th of January, 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 1601. Jan. 23." $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**84**. 85.)

The Enclosure :—

The list of the eleven horses with their riders remaining in the city of Bristol.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**84**. 84.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 25.—This day I do send the Jesuit from hence with Robert Browne, one of the messengers of her Majesty's Chamber, who being here on some other business for his friends, hath taken on him this charge at my entreaty. His pains and charges I leave to your consideration.

I could not fit the Jesuit in any company that goeth to the Term, and my own man cannot well be spared.

The victual for her Majesty's ships shall be all ready as soon as they can take it in, if I be not hindered for want of money.

The victuals for Ireland is aboard ship, but tarryeth here for lack of wind.

I suppose H.M. ships here will not be all grounded until the next spring, although Mr. Trevor useth therein all possible diligence.—Plymouth, the 25th of January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**84**. 87.)

Wm. Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 25.—Enclosing quittance of Wm. Greves for 620*l.* paid to him by Cecil's order, being money received from the Bishop of Bath and Wells.—Bristol, the 25th January, 1601.

Holograph. Postal endorsements :—Bristol, 25 Jan., 9 p.m. Marshfield, midnight. Calne, 3.45 a.m., 26th Jan. Marlborough, 7.30 a.m. Newbury, 12 noon. Reading, 4 p.m. Hounslow, 9 p.m. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (84. 88.)

WILLIAM BRAMBLE, MAYOR of POOLE, and WILLIAM HILEY, PREACHER of THE WORD, to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 26.—Enclosing the examination of a servant of Mr. Edward Gorge, named Richard Barret, found to be in possession of a brass crucifix. So far as they can learn, they find him a dutiful subject.—Poole, the 26th January, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (84. 89.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Barret, taken 19 January, 1601.

He obtained the crucifix by gift from the wife of William Bachelor, of the parish of the Savoy, living in the Strand, near Cecil House, about two months past. Examinate acknowledges the Queen's supremacy and abhors all popish trash and trifles.

Signed by Bramble *and* Hiley. 1 *p.* (84. 90.)

SIR JOHN STAFFORD to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2, Jan. 26.]—May I be joined in the commission of lieutenancy with the Mayor of the city of Bristol, as my late predecessor of the Constableship of the Castle of Bristol hath ever been ; to be assistant to the Mayor for the allowing of all such soldiers, armour and munition as shall be embarked hereafter at that port for her Majesty's service ? The especial reasons that move me to trouble you in this suit are these. There be three assistants out of Somerset with the said Mayor, and none out of Gloucestershire. Secondly, the Castle of Bristol standeth in Gloucestershire ; and my predecessor of the said Castle hath been ever hitherto joined a lieutenant with the Mayor in the said service ; so that I shall be in some sort disgraced if I may not attain to the same preeminence. Moreover, being the Queen's servant, I shall be ever ready to inform you of every particular service done there, and being a Commissioner for Gloucestershire, my service shall be very convenient to supply defects, while the grant of my request will encourage me in her Majesty's service.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. 26 Jan. Mr. Waade to be spoken with concerning this matter." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (84. 92.)

SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 26.—Requesting Cecil's presence in the Star Chamber on the morrow, when the rude and savage wrongs and injuries inflicted on Sir Thomas by Lord Eure's family are to be considered.—This 26th of January, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, " T. Posth. Hoby." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (84. 94.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 26.—I have caused the clerks to search how far the process was passed against Sir John Haydon. The *exigent* against him was delivered to the Sheriff of Middlesex at the end of Michaelmas term last, and he cannot be out-lawed till near about the 25th day of March next, so as now there is no apt mean to help him from being corrupted in blood, unless a pardon may be before that time gotten, or that he surrender before that time to the Sheriff of Middlesex, which, if he do, and it be true that he has so served against the enemy as is stated, will be a great motive to the Queen somewhat to mitigate the just cause of offence she has against him. I had advertised you of this yesterday, but that first after dinner I examined a merchant, who by chance finding Patrick the Irishman to be in prison in her Majesty's Bench, hath discovered him to be a most wicked wretch and traitor.—Serjeant's Inn, 26 Jan., 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (181. 95.)

THE MAYOR and ALDERMEN of HULL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 26.—At the suggestion of Anthony Atkinson, now or late searcher of this port, they are impleaded in the Exchequer on a bond of 2,000*l.* made, as is surmised, in the time of Edward the 6th, concerning their castle and block-house, which bond Atkinson maliciously infers is forfeited. Details of a previous cause relating to the same bond. They pray Cecil to hear Mr. John Lister, the bearer, one of their burgesses at the last Parliament, on the matter.—Hull, 26 Jan., 1601.

Signed by Marmaduke Hadylsa, Mayor, and others. Much damaged. (213. 18.)

[ROGER MANNERS,] EARL of RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2,] Jan. 27.—This great taste of favour it has pleased her Majesty to give me by increasing my liberty must, under her, come from the bounty of your noble affection to me, so that now I am made a free man to follow my own business. How great a favour I feel this, I wish you could look in my heart and see. Now that I am a free man my purpose is, after I have settled my wife and family in my own house, to come up for three weeks to see you and to settle some part of my business; of which determination I crave your opinion.—Uffington, 27 Jan.

Holograph. Signed, "Rutland." *Endorsed*:—"1601." 1 *p.* (181. 97.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to [GEORGE] NICHOLSON.

1601–2, Jan. 28.—Since the last despatch from the L. Deputy of Ireland the wind hath not served to bring us any

more from him, neither hath it served to rid away the caterpillars into Spain. But by my next I hope to certify their departure, they attending nothing but the favour of the wind. From Ostend, since the parley and the last assault, we have heard nothing, for the passage out of that town is not so easy as ships are willing to adventure but in cases of necessity, it being incredible to imagine what means the Archduke useth to stop up the new haven, by raising such gabionados and cavaliers for his artillery, whereby to command all entering, as the like hath not been seen in any siege. Nevertheless, such is the providence and wisdom of that government, as when the Archduke shall have spent both time and charge upon all those works, another entry shall be opened to receive supplies of men and victual, so as I doubt not but this shall prove to him a bitter siege, although on the other side it lieth heavily on the States to consume so many men and such provisions to defend the same, neither is it a little charge to the Queen, whose hand is not sparing therein. But we must not desist. For if we can still engage and waste that army which is the garland of Spain before that place, he will be at little ease to think of other enterprises ; it being sufficient reason for us to value that port at a high price, seeing he could be contented to purchase it at so dear a rate. To be short, considering the seat of that town, how much it annoys all the province, for defence whereof he continually maintained 5000 men in forts to block it before it was besieged, and how fitly also it stands to annoy England, it is easily discerned what is his object. I send you a pamphlet written by a principal captain of Ostend, wherein you shall see a true relation of all the proceedings. The style is but coarse, neither should it have passed in all things as it doth if I had seen it, but such is the greediness of printers as they will never refuse anything that is brought to the press. And thus having imparted to you as much as is fit for you to deliver, &c.

The gratuity is paid, and, I think, Mr. Fowles upon his departure.

Draft with a few corrections by Cecil. Endorsed :—" M[inute] to Mr. Nicholson. 28 January 1601." 3½*pp.* (**180.** 14.)

Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 28.—This bearer, Sir Hamden Poulet, my Lord's kinsman, holding place of deputy lieutenant in that County, hath been of late highly wronged in his reputation by William St. John esquire, by sundry most unfitting terms by him in public delivered. And for that this cause is now commanded before yourself and the rest of the Privy Council, I desire that you will afford the gentleman your furtherance so far as the honesty of his action shall deserve. Your ever well-wishing niece.—From my house, this 28 January, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, " Lucie Winchester." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**84.** 97.)

ROBERT MILNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 28.—Mr. Parsons in disposing of your moiety of the parsonage of Martock [Somerset] hath but built on my foundations. I beseech you to remember that in addition to my charges in that matter, for the payment whereof I am thankful, I had a gelding foundered, and to take me as one of your retainers that my liberty may be enlarged whereby to reduce my business to a head, and so yield every man his own, and draw to myself what others have long unjustly detained from me. There are three small manors in Cornwall, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, which if your Honour could deal for, I could make you a great gainer. There is a pretty manor also in Dorsetshire not yet gone.—This 28th of January, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (84. 98.)

RALPH GRAYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 29.—I received this letter the 29 of January at 2 in the morning from the Master of Gray, which I send your Honour herewith. The Master is watchfully espied at by his enemies, and the King is so animated against him that he keeps quiet. The Duke of Lennox accounts himself to have been well used in England, but is very discontented with France. Bothwell is dealing to come into Scotland. My lady hath been at my Lord Home. The Queen is falling in new dislike of Mar, and the Treasurer, Sir George Home, with the Controller.—This 29 of January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 101.)

ROBERT BELLMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 29.—Your former letters went to sea on Saturday the 23 of this month, and I doubt not but they recovered their port, or else Youghall, for otherwise they were to return to Padstow. Three months past I shipped 900 quarters of oats, 200 of them being in the *Heardsman* of Fowey, which ship was driven into Wales and came thence to Padstowe. She being too deep, I took ashore 10 tons of oats mostly wet. These oats I believe to have arrived. I likewise sent 250 quarters from the Mount, and another 130 in a small bark; both of these last are arrived. I hear that the *Christopher Hosanna* is in Scilly with 400 quarters, and I am now shipping 1200 quarters more. I beseech you that a more speedy course may be had for your letters, this last packet was 7 days before it came to my hands.—Exeter, this 29 of January, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"A certificate of what oats he hath shipped for Ireland." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (84. 102.)

THOMAS SACHEVILL to JOHN SPILMAN, esquire, her Majesty's jeweller.

1601–2, Jan. 29.—I desire you to be a mean to Sir Robert Cecil for licence for me to export and buy 200 bows and 1000

arrows for the Landgrave of Hesse, in like manner as Mr. Browne had some four years since.—This 29th of January, 1601.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (84. 103.)

ALDERMAN JOHN MORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 30.—I forward four pounds of hard sealing wax. I am employed in delivering the goods out of the six Dutch ships which her Majesty and you have given us order for.—This 30 January, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (84. 104.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 30.—I understand that Thomas Stone, of Trevigo in the parish of St. Minford, Cornwall, her Majesty's tenant, is not like to live long. In regard whereof, I most humbly pray for the wardship of his son.

Her Majesty's ships the *Warspite* and the *Nonpareil* are both graved. The *Garland* and the *Defiance*, Mr. Trevor intendeth not to ground, but to careen. So soon as they are fitted under water and in hold, I will lade their victuals.—Plymouth, the 30 January, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 105.)

AUDITOR JOHN HILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 30.—Of the manor of Tring, I can say no more than is contained in this brief enclosed, taken out of a Record *de anno* xxxvij^{mo} *Regis Henr.* viij$^{vi.}$ in the custody of Mr. Mynterne, amongst the records of the late Court of Augmentations. The manor should be surveyed. Particulars have very lately been delivered of the offices of bailiff and steward.—In London, this 30 of January, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (84. 106.)

The MAYOR and ALDERMEN of CHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 30.—Enclosing, in answer to Cecil's letter of the 21st, examinations relative to the outrage committed by Robert ap Morgan on the postboy.—Chester, the 30th day of January, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (84. 107.)

The Enclosure :—

Examinations taken at Chester the eight and twentieth day of January, 1601, before JOHN RATCLYFF, MAYOR, and the Aldermen.

Robert ap Morgan, labourer, servant to Ethley Cadwallader, of Careckerudyon, widow, admits having ridden in to Chester on the 8th January, and having met the postboy William Francis riding in the opposite direction at Handbridge. They passed very close, but he did not touch the boy, although his horse may have done so. He set up his

horse at Kenrick ap Jevan's, and went on to a certain tailor's, where he was apprehended. Asked whether he had been a football player, or accustomed to "ride at the Wynton" at weddings, he denied the same.

John Richardson, of Handbridge, saw both parties riding very fast, but did not see the collision. The boy's leg was broken. John Breanes deposes to the same effect. Margaret Pemberton, spinster, aged 20, deposes that William Frauncis, son to John Frauncis, Postmaster of Chester, rode post through Handbridge: and seeing the man that afterwards hurt him come riding towards him, took his horn in his hand and set to his mouth to have blown; but the man jostled him with his horse and did not shrink out of the way. And so the postboy being passed by him cried and said he was hurt. Then Hugh Sweane took the boy's horse by the head at John Smith's door, and stayed him, else the boy, by reason of the hurt, had fallen off his horse. Hugh Sweane says he stopped the boy's horse. He had previously seen ap Morgan put out of his way a horse with panniers. Richard Leigh, of Chester, surgeon, deposes that the boy's leg was badly broken. Richard Barrowe the same day saw ap Morgan put two boys that did ride upon horses with panniers beside the pavement. John Owen saith that Thomas Vaughan, gentleman, who dwelleth near Dolgelly, wrote to deponent to have procured Robert ap Morgan discharged.

Signed. 4 *pp.* (84. 100.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to King James VI. of Scotland.

[1601–2,] Jan. 30.—Letter commencing, "It is the property of the Creator to accept."

Endorsed :—"A letter to 30 in Jan." [Printed *in extenso*, *see* Camden Soc. Publications, O.S. LXXVIII. p. 28.] (135. 72–75.)

Anthony Crompton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 31.—The Lords of the Council have bestowed a company of this employment upon me and recommended me to the Deputy of Ireland in her Majesty's name (for a company next in his Lordship's gift). I pray I may hold this company in Ireland, which with so great a charge I have hitherto borne.—Bristol, 31 Jan., 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (85. 3.)

The Lieutenancy of Bristol.

[1601-2, Jan.]—The Commission of Lieutenancy in Bristol concerneth only the taking of muster and training of the able men of that city, and the providing of armour and munition for them there, which hath been performed only by the Mayor as deputy lieutenant to the late Earl of Pembroke, who was Lieutenant of Somerset, Wilts and Bristol,

being a county of itself. His Lordship had not the Lieutenancy of Bristol in respect of the Constableship of the Castle, neither was there ever any Constable of that Castle joined with the Mayor in that or any other service to be done in Bristol at any time. The viewing and allowing of soldiers, armour and munition, to be transported from thence for her Majesty's service, hath been performed from time to time by special letters from the Lords of the Council to the Mayor there, and to Mr. Samuel Norton and other gentlemen of the county of Somerset, and not by the Commission of Lieutenancy in Bristol. In which letters hereafter to be written for like service, it were as requisite that some gentlemen of the county of Gloucester should be in Commission with the Mayor as those of Somersetshire, so that there might be soldiers punished in both counties when they escape or disorder themselves.

Unsigned. ½ *p.* (**84.** 93.)

James Hudson.

1601–2, Jan.—Warrant for James Hudson to be freed from the payment of all subsidies, fifteenths, etc., in the county of Durham, in consideration of his services as agent of the King of Scotland upon the Border.—At Whitehall the — of Jan., 1601.

Draft unsigned. 1 *p.* (**85.** 2.)

Lamoral, Count d'Egmont to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan.—The friends of a gentleman named Balche, who quitted my service since I came to England, intending to go to France with another person, have asked me to write to you about him. He has served me very well, and is the son of an honest and learned gentleman who desires to dedicate his books to the Queen, and has been in the service of the States for twenty-five or thirty years as captain of horse or Serjeant-Major of the town of Lochon, where his eldest son now acts for him. I hear that he is now arrested in some town in England, and am very glad to write to you on his behalf. "Ce—de Jenvier."

French. Signed, "Lamoral degmont." *Endorsed*:—"Jany., 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 88.)

Capture of Kinsale.

1601–2, Jan.—After the defeat on Christmas Eve, wherein the Lord Deputy overthrew the whole army of the rebels and those Spaniards that were united with them, the next news that came is this: That the town of Kinsale is yielded up to the Lord Deputy and the composition was not only to yield up that town, but to conclude all the rest of the places ["Castle Haven, Baltimore, Beerhaven. The cannon could not be carried to two of these three places without great difficulty, and therefore would have been chargeable to the

Queen."—*Margin.*] possessed by them in Ireland, and to have free passport to return into Spain with all things they brought thence. They are to pay for their transportation, their victuals, and such like. Don Juan hath taken his oath not to land in any place before he arrive in Spain, and if new supplies come before the wind will suffer him and his army to depart, he hath capitulated to remain neutral; himself and their captains of best sort remain hostages for performance of all things, and when they are gone, there are left hostages of principal men for the safe return of the shipping which they are to provide and pay for in Ireland. So that now that country is altogether freed from these Spaniards.

Since this composition there passed a pretty jest between the Lord Deputy and Don Juan del Aquila. When Don Juan bemoaned the King of Spain his master's misfortune to be so abused to trust such a nation that had neither constancy nor resolution, the Lord Deputy asked him what he thought of the nature of the country; who, to show his extreme alienation, said that he remembered that part of the Scripture when the Devil carried up Christ to the top of a pinnacle to show him all the world, "wherein" (said he) "I verily believe the devil hid Ireland from him, because it was fit for none but for himself."

O'Donnel and another traitor of Connaught are fled into Spain, and Tyrone hath recovered his country, heartbroken and with great difficulty.

1 *p.* (91. 25.)

Edward, Earl of Oxford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan.—It is now almost a year since by the promises of your help when the escheat of Davers was found nothing for her Majesty, 26 shillings excepted, that I did undertake to recover it. Now, Brother, I do not by these letters make challenge of your words, for if you list to forget them, my putting in remembrance will be bitter and to small purpose. I mean not to tell any new thing, but that which is known to you. The matter, after it had received many inventions of delay, at length hath been heard before all the Judges, both unlawful and lawful, for so may I affirm, since Walmslie, who had matched in the house of Davers, besides some others were admitted to the deciding of the cause, notwithstanding long since, I did "accept" against him, and it was then thought reasonable. But now, I understand, the Judges are, if they will be indifferent, to make a good report to her Majesty. Yet I understand that the truth much oppressed by the friends of the contrary part is likely to be so extenuated as the virtue thereof will be of little effect. Now, as I understand that it is meant to delay the report to the end to get a composition of her Majesty, whereby all my hopes will end in smoke, I must solicit her to call for the report, which I had not needed to do, had gospel been in the mouths of my Lord Chief Justice

and the Attorney, who assured me that at the next hearing on the second of this term, it should have a full end. Now in this conjuncture I find myself destitute of friends, having relied only on her Majesty. Another confidence I had in yourself, in whom, without offence let me speak it, I am to cast some doubt by reason as in your last letters I found a wavering style much differing from your former assurances. But I hope better, though I cast the worst howsoever, for *finis coronat opus*, and then every doubt will be resolved into a plain sense. For I do not forget how honourably you dealt with her Majesty when you first moved her, showing how out of nothing to her: for so it was found: if I could make something, she should yet give a prop and stay to my house. I know that this escheat of Davers shall be made a great matter to cross my good hap and to obscure the rest of the lands which descend from the mother on Latimer side to her Majesty, which is as clear her Majesty's as this is. Last, I desire you to remember that I craved of this escheat only what I could recover in Wiltshire and Gloucestershire, leaving to her Majesty the lands of Oxford, Leicester, Northampton, and Yorkshire. In the beginning the whole was thought desperate, yet now the law is clear of the Queen's side. Yet more this case has opened her right to a far greater matter than this of Davers; and therefore I hope that her Majesty, after so many gracious words as she gave me at Greenwich upon her departure, will not draw in the beams of her princely grace to her own detriment. Neither will I hope less from you than I did in the beginning.

Holograph, *Signed*, "Edward Oxenford." *Undated*. *Endorsed*: "Jan. 1601." *Seal*. 2 *pp*. (181. 99.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to George Nicholson.

[1601–2, Jan.]—By your letter of the 9 of Jan., 1601, I have received an enclosed packet or two, to the which this enclosed contains an answer, which I desire you to let him see plainly every word, for I do not love to deal doubly with any, and having upon the first notice from you perceived how lewdly he had used me, I resolved before he should play the knave farther, to possess some of his nation here with the truth of things as they stood, which I had as leave he should know by myself as by any other. And seeing he is where he can do me no wrong, but may come by some fragments sometime not amiss for me to know (although I will believe no more than I see cause), if the knave do show himself honest I care not, as you see by my letter, to cast away some few crowns upon him once again. Always I know him to be an open mouthed fellow, and apt to lie, wherein have you an eye over him, and as you find him so inform me. And though it is true that if I had known his penitence so soon, I would not have said to his uncle and the rest as I have done, yet all I have spoken has been but to declare that I had employed

him to have been a spy with the enemy, of which himself never kept counsel, for by his often tripping up and down hither from Calais, all the Scottishmen in the town know it, whereas now, if his resort to you be private, and that he keep his own counsel, my late speeches of him will make him be less suspected. But tell him from me, though I give him liberty now to converse with whom he will, and to speak dryly of me, because he may be the less suspected for me, yet let him not, under that liberty, devise any tales or lies as if I had either practiced with Pope or Spain, with man or woman, against Scotland or against religion, or enjoined him to any other end than to do my country service, for if I can prove that he do so, let him trust to it he shall buy it dear: otherwise, if he keep a good tongue, and confess his folly, be he unplaced and not employed, I forgive him. For the matter you write of, that 37 shall do good service against the Spaniard, and by the means of 12 have the favour of 16, it is a matter that I will not deal in in any kind, for I know they be too tender things for me to deal in. For the strife that is between the D. and 34, I am glad they both strive who shall do best offices, and though I think the one a modest fine gentleman, yet the constancy of the other in religion and his sound estate make me think him the abler man. But I do therein leave them to their own proceeding to work their own credit as they can, for I will not meddle, only I do approve your diligence in having so narrow eyes and so daily advertising me of all things that pass in that kingdom, where for my own part God doth know I wish all at as good quiet even as here, especially so long as they do not agree nor pack to molest us, so far am I from having nourished in my heart the least thought of practice against head or body of that estate. And thus having no more at this time worthy your knowledge than to advertise you that Mr. Aston has had access to the Queen, whom the King's kind letter has much pleased, I commit you to God.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Undated. 4 *pp.* (**86**, 87, [2 & 3.])

Baptista Boazio to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601–2, Jan. ?]—A gentleman not long since coming from the siege of Kinsale delivered me a copy of the town and of the same besieged by her Majesty's forces against the Spaniards, which I now on a sudden have somewhat roughly performed of purpose to send to your Honour; your acceptance of which would encourage me to acquaint you with the like from diverse places as occasion shall serve.

Endorsed :—" 1602. Baptista Boazio to my Mr." *Holograph.* 1 *p.* (**96**. 159.)

Fulke Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601–2, Jan.]—I have been this day at the Custom House and, I hope, both satisfied the party and yet kept all duties

safe to the Queen. I humbly thank your Honour for the true light which you were pleased to give me. Let me presume to entreat you to hear this bearer a word or two from me; with what tenderness and respect I mean to proceed, yourself shall be judge, and from you I must have the favour and authority. The rest is better 'cheape' in his words than my cipher, and therefore I must humbly crave pardon; and when he hath showed you my motives, I submit all things to your wisdom. From my house this evening. After Tuesday, God willing, I wait upon you, until you command me away again unto some of these troublesome dark services.

Undated. Endorsed:—"Jan. 1601." *Holograph, signed*, "Foulke Grevyll." ½ *p.* (181. 98.)

The Hanse Towns.

1602, Jan. *or* Feb. ?—A statement of negociations with the Emperor concerning the company of Merchant Adventurers and the Hanse Towns, giving abstracts of letters (and commenting thereon)

(1) The Emperor to the Queen, 15 July, 1595.

(2) The Queen's reply, 8 Nov., 1595: which, as it appears, was never received; for in 1597, the Emperor issued a mandate to expel the Queen's subjects on the ground that his letters of 1595 had never been answered. Thereupon was written:—

(3) The Queen to the Emperor and other princes of Germany, Dec., 1597; at which time there was an Imperial Diet at Regensburg, at which Archduke Matthias, brother to the Emperor, presided. Then followed:—

(4) The ratification, by the Diet, of the said mandate, 31 March, 1598. Mr. Wroth, who followed the Emperor's Court for answer to the Queen's letter, finally obtained it, *i.e.*,

(5) The Emperor to the Queen, 24 April, 1598, and also a more particular answer

(6) The Emperor to the Queen, 28 May, 1598. These letters being brought by Mr. Wroth, with letters from other of the Electors by Mr. Lesieur, which led her Majesty to expect that the mandate would be redressed at the next Imperial Diet, which as yet has not met.

Meanwhile, the merchants withdrew from Staden and other places in the Empire to Middelburg, but finding it inconvenient (and that many of their brethren—not of the meanest nor poorest sort—were trading independently with Hamburg and Lubeck, to the prejudice of the Queen's true subjects) they accepted the offer of the Earl and town of Emden to go thither, provided they came as simple traders and not as a body of merchant adventurers. Details how subsequently they found Emden inconvenient for trade and removed again to Staden. About this time the Emperor wrote (7) to the Queen, 6 April, 1601, to which she replied

(8) 3 Aug., 1601.

and (9) the Emperor wrote again, 13 Nov., 1601, detailing

troubles then again brought upon the merchants at Staden by the efforts of the Hanse cities, in January following, about which time the Queen received the Emperor's letter of November.

II. "The present reasons to induce are":—

1. The Emperor's first letter in 1595; 2, the decree of the Diet in March, 1598; 3, the Emperor's letters in April and May following; 4, the Emperor's letter in "April last," which she answered in August; and 5, a late letter of Nov. 1601, which gives her Majesty an honourable occasion to send a gentleman to make further representations to the Emperor.

8 *pp. closely written, in Stephen Lesieur's hand, with marginal notes to the letters, such as* "See this letter at large, dated 15 July, 1595," etc. *The original correspondence referred to is in the Public Record Office* (*State Papers, Foreign*). (**139.** 148–51.)

THOMAS PLAYFERE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 1.—Asking for Sir Robert Cecil's intervention in the religious and other contentions at Cambridge.—From St. John's College, 1 Feb., 1601.

Holograph, signed, "Thomas Playferus." *Latin.* 1½ *pp.* (**85.** 6.)

E[DWARD SOMERSET,] EARL of WORCESTER to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1601–2 ?] Feb. 2.—I have received your letter the second of this instant. The hardness of my fortune has left me this long time destitute of anything worthy the writing. I have received by the same her Majesty's gracious commandment to repair to Court and receive her further pleasure concerning the use of my service, and I will accomplish the same with all expedition. The comfortable remembrance by her Majesty of my poor wife maketh her covetous of more years to do her service.—Fe: 2.

Holograph, signed, "E. Worcester." 1½ *pp.* (**97.** 130.)

LADY MORYSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 3.—I pray you grant leave to these lines to answer a conceived error that I should commit, which I entreated my Lord Grey to deliver the truth of, touching both myself and my son. We heard you were so much incensed against us both for seeking to take unfitting courses towards my Lady Susan Veare. But since it hath been brought in question, I humbly entreat you to allow my son to seek to deserve the pretty lady's affection. I leave his disposal to your Honour's favour and direction.—Caishio, 3 Feb.,1601.

Holograph, signed, "Dorothye Moryson." 1 *p.* (**85.** 8.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 3.—I beseech you, now my cause is referred to the Lords, to continue your favour, that such a portion

of my poor revenue may be left me as will enable me to bring up my eldest son to do his prince and country some service. He is now at the University, and gives me good hope of his well doing, if I am able to maintain him there. My Lord Treasurer lately sent a gentleman to me, to remind me that since I had informed him that I was not allowed the impost of xxx. ton of wine in France, which had been allowed to all former ambassadors, I should now write so much to him in French, and signify how they proceeded about it, which I have accordingly done.—3 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (85. 9.)

Queen Elizabeth to King James.

[1601–2, Feb. 3.]—Letter beginning, "My very good brother, though matter I have long to lengthen my letter, yet you must bear with few lines driven thereto by an evil accident of my arm."

Endorsed :—" 3 Feb. 1601. Minute of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scotts with her own hand. By Mr. Fowlis." ½ *p.* [*Printed in extenso in* Camden Soc. Publications, O.S. XLVI. p. 142.] (134. 10.)

A. White to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 4.—My humble duty to you and my cousins, your son William and daughter Francis. I thank you for help shewn to my son Adlard Welby and my daughter when in London in the suits which still trouble them. My son has been driven to great extremity by a suretyship for his brother Henry Adam. The debt amounts to 2,000 marks, besides the bringing up of a ward and three of his sisters. Begs for a wardship.—Goxill, [Lincs.] 4 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *seals.* 1 *p.* (85. 12.)

Ferdinand Cardin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. $\frac{4}{14}$—Our company started from Portugal, being nineteen priests of the Society of Jesus, sent to Brazil to spread the Christian faith. On the second day of the voyage, while still almost in the port of Lisbon, we were taken by the English. Eleven of us were put on shore, and the other eight brought to England, whereof one died at sea ; seven of us landed at Plymouth.

We have lost more than ten thousand " aurei," which had been subscribed for our use, many silk vestments and musical instruments, four columns, a cross, and other silver vessels for divine service, many books, six wooden candlesticks gilt, and other things, such as bezoar stones, and unicorn's bones, and the like, clothes, several reliquaries of glass set in gold, and two boxes filled with holy things brought from Rome. We also lost writings of our own in Portuguese or Latin, sermons, lives of Christ, and theological commentaries, all of

which are now in the hands of Sir John Gilbert, by whose men we were captured.

As religious men we have never done any harm to any of your people; nay more, to English in Portugal we have always shown kindness, bestowing alms, caring for the sick, freeing the captives, as they themselves declare. So now we beg for a like treatment, that to the loss of our goods the loss of our liberty may not be added. So now we pray the Queen and you that our property, especially our writings, may be given back to us, and ourselves allowed to go free, of whom there are four in prison at Plymouth, and two in London. For which I shall hold myself bound to serve all my life.—From the prison called "Gatus," 14 Feb., 1602.

Latin. Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (181. 103 & 4.)

DIGORI CHAMOND and FRANCIS PENKEVELL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1601–2, Feb. 5.—We have searched the house, coffers and study of Mr. John Prydeaux at Padstow, and have not found any writings or letters from Prydeaux to Elson or Elson to him, but the letter sent herewith.—Padstow, 5 Feb., 1601.

Postal Endorsements:—"Received at Padstow, Feb. 6th, at 10 in the morning, Robt. Bellman: Bodmin, Feb. 6th, at 12 o'clock: Lowe at 3 of the clock: From Ashburton, Feb. 8 at 4 in the aft.: Exeter after 9 on the 8th: Honyton, Twysday at 2 in the morning, 9 of Feb.; received at Andever, being Wednesday, at 11 in the morning: Basingstoke, half a nower past four; Harfart Brug, at nine in the night."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 13.)

J. DE THUMERY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.*

1600–1, Feb. $\frac{5}{15}$.—A man came to me yesterday from you with letters from the Queen to the King my master and to "Made" de Rohan with a box, which he was charged to deliver to M. Howard. I told him that M. Howard had just started with M. de Rohan, but had left a messenger to take the letters, to whom I would give them. He agreed to this, but after having dined, he told "Monsieur d'Hostel" that he had forgotten to give me a letter to "Milord Howard," and begged him to give it to the messenger. This was done without my hearing of it, or I would have sent it to M. de Rohan. The other letters and the box reached him this morning. The box contained a rich jewel, as I hear, her Majesty, not content with all the other favours to M. de Rohan, having added this also; for which I must thank her as both for my master and for myself, as well as I may.—London, 15 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. French. 1½ *pp.* (181. 105.)

SIR HENRY WINSTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 6.—I was lately censured in the High Court of Star Chamber to pay a fine of 1000*l.*, and to come to the

* This letter is out of place here, belonging to the previous year.

next assizes at Gloucester to publicly acknowledge the offence, being matters neither of oppression nor corruption. I gave some blows to two bailiffs who arrested one upon a writ of outlawry in the place where I dwell, being then a Justice of the Peace, and shewed some pity to two or three small offenders. For this I was informed against and prosecuted by Sir Tho. Throckmorton, of malice. I acknowledge the censure to be just, but entreat your favour to have my punishment remitted. I desire rather to remain in prison than to receive open disgrace in my country.—From the Fleet, 6 Feb., 1601.

Signed, "H. Winston." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**85.** 14.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 6.—I humbly thank you for my pardon. About a month since I wrote you touching those mortar-pieces that were sent for into Ireland, which I forebore to go forward in, because I understood the service was at an end. I was most glad that my Lord President of Munster (being the most understanding gentleman of artillery in this kingdom) hath begun the reviving of them, whose use, through the ignorance of the gunners, is almost forgotten. 100 of them prevail more against a well-fortified town than 100 cannons, yet 10 do not amount to the charge of one cannon. I beseech you not to mention this till I have given a full assurance hereof by trial, for I well know the fashion of this censuring age.

Endorsed :—"6 Feb., 1601"; *and with the following names*—Mr. Fleetwood, Mr. Ambrose Rogers, Mr. Gregory, Mr. Nich. Fortescue, Mr. Jh. Wynter, Mr. Browne, Mr. Nanton. *Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**85.** 15.)

Thomas Cotells to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 6.—Five hundred pounds are ready, whensoever it please your Honour to write unto me to whom I shall tell the sum.—London, 6 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**181.** 100.)

Ferdinand Cardin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. $\frac{7}{17}$.—Hieronymus Lopes, merchant of Portugal, informed me yesterday that you were minded that I should procure the release of a certain knight who is detained in Belgium (*apud Belgas*). I am surprised at this for (1) I am neither a subject nor an acquaintance of Prince Albert, nor (2) a soldier or leader. Yet princes prefer to exchange their captives rather for knights and leaders than for the religious or for strangers, nor (3) have I any money. Moreover, the other was captured when rambling through an enemy's country, I was taken in Portuguese territory when proceeding straight to my own province. He has lost nothing, I, as I

have mentioned in former letters, have lost a great deal. It is usual with the English, when they receive anything important from merchants or other travellers, to treat them well and let them go, as was done with the two Portuguese who were taken with me, yet who lost very little: whilst I have been detained in prison for five months. But at your command I will attempt the matter, though it is difficult, only I beseech you to grant me an interview.—London, from the Gatehouse (*ex hoc carcere Gati*), 17 *die Februarii*, 1602.

Endorsed:—"1601, 17 Januar, Cardinas, the Jesuit, to my master." *Holograph. Latin.* 1¼ *pp.* (183. 131.)

JOHN MORE, RICHARD CARMARDEN and THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 8.—We have understanding of this young fellow to be lately come hither in a ship from St. Lucar. He long dwelt in Spain, yet an Antwerpian, so both ways a subject to her Majesty's enemies, and greatly suspected by the Dutch ships to be a spy. We send him to you by this bearer, the Queen's messenger, Richard Ferrers.—London, 8 Feb., 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 17.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM, LORD CHIEF JUSTICE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 8.—I have so dealt with some of the Benchers of the Middle Temple as I have brought that the House will be willing to bear 200 marks towards the charge of what is wished to be done, to her Majesty's good liking, and if the young gentlemen will be drawn in to perform what is of their part, I hope it will be effected. Some of the young men have their humors, but I hope that will be over-ruled, for I send for them as soon as other business of her Majesty is dispatched. But the Ancients of the House who wish all to be done to her Majesty's best content, depend upon your favour if anything through young men's error should not have that carriage in the course of it, as they would wish it might not yet be imputed unto them.—At Serjeant's Inn, 8 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 18.)

The BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 8.—I have drawn such a short writing as I would be glad to receive from some three or four of your Lordships. I pray you reform it as you think good and send it me again. Then I will crave your hand to it, and afterwards entreat my Lord of Canterbury, my Lord Keeper and the Lord Chief Justice's. I desire this course for the secrecy, and no man shall know of it but the Lords who subscribe it.—At my house in London, 8 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (85. 19.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 8.—The bearer, Thomas Harrison, being spoiled by the Dunkirkers of his ship, fish, nets and goods, hears that his ship is carried into Scotland by one Jeremy Love, a Scot, one of the consort with the Dunkirkers. He is a suitor that you would write to Mr. Nicolson that he may deal with the King for restitution of the ship, for nothing else is left by the residue of the rovers, who fell into the Hollander's hands and had their merits on the gibbet.

P.S.—The ship hath been two months out of his hands and may be sold. If so, I think he should have her restored, seeing she was bought of a thief.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Feb. 8, 1601." ½ *p.* (85. 20.)

CHRISTOPHER HARRIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 8.—I received in a packet of your Honour's a letter from Sir Walter Ralegh, who desired a speedy answer thereto by the running post. I have therefore presumed to return the same in a packet to your Honour, and humbly desire your allowance thereof.—Radford, 8 Feb., 1601.

Postal endorsements: "Plymouth this 8th of February in the afternoone. At Ashborton past 3 in the morning the 9th. Exeter at 9 in the morning the 9th february. Honiton at one of the clocke afternone. Sherborne past 12 at noune being Wensdaye. Shastone 6 in the afternoone. Rec$^{d.}$ at Andever . . . 3 morning being . . . . att Basyngstoke at 9 of the cloke." *Signed. Seal.* ½ *p.* (181. 101.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, LORD KEEPER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 9.—In the heat of business I forgot to know of you whether her Majesty's pleasure be to have anything said the last sitting day in the Star Chamber touching seminary priests, etc., or the negligence of Judges and Justices of the Peace for executing the laws for observing fish days. These admonitions and proclamations are no better esteemed than as matters of fashion, and so all grows out of fashion.—9 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 21.)

SIR HENRY BROMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 9.—I beseech you to have my miseries in remembrance, and procure my deliverance from this captivity, drawing with it the ruin of my poor wife and children. Be the means of my enlargement with such convenient speed as may give some life to my languishing estate.—9 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 22.)

CHRISTOPHER COCKS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2, Feb. 10.]—I hold it my part to relate the manner of Mr. Tristram Tirwhit's sickness and death, whom I knew to be

well affected to his country and your Honour. He arrived at Florence the beginning of December hasting his journey to Rome, where he desired to keep Christmas. He stayed there 16 days and then left for Florence, but the second day of his journey could hardly endure his horse, till he came to a town called Buon Convento, 12 miles from Sienna, where he lay eight days extremely sick. Upon the first news I rode to him, but after I had been there four days, he said he could not possibly escape, for he knew himself to be poisoned. I asked what reason he had to think so, and he answered if he recovered, he would tell me a strange discourse of it, and that was all I could get out of him. His disease began with an extreme flux, and lastly grew an "impostume" on the right side of his face about the ear. Not long before he died, he commended to my care the payment of his debts and the disposing of his things to the use of his servant, who lay dangerously sick as himself. He desired me to burn all his writings, but finding these enclosed, and supposing them to be the fruits of his journey to Rome, I thought them fitter for your Honour's view than the fire. I confess it had been my duty to have written it out fair, but being interlined with many obscure written words which I could scarcely comprehend, I thought best to send his own handwriting.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"10 Feb., 1601. From Sienna." 1½ *pp.* (**85**. 25.)

The Enclosure :—

After it was reported that the Queen was dead, Par[sons] laboured to the P[ope] that he would pronounce absolutely "the Infa" ["Alb" *is struck out*] for King of Eng[land], but this he could not effect in such haste. At the same time the French amba[ssador] laboured for his master that he should have the chief "stroache," and did protest all service to the P[ope], and that he would reduce it to be Catholic. Besides this open dealing of the French ambassador, I am credibly informed that H. C . . e was employed here by the Fr. king to negociate this with the P[ope] and so doth Ch. Paget in France. He feareth no opposition so much as France that is so mighty and hath the best colour on his side, which is the Scot, though it will be but a pretence to possess himself, for it is unlike he doth desire the unity of these two kingdoms. The Scot wanteth not here agents that give fair promises to the Pope, and hath gotten some crowns from him by these devices. P[arsons] swayeth the greatest part of English Catholics, both abroad and at home, yet in two factions, the one for Spain and the other for Alb[ert]. The Jesuits have now ordained that no priest can come out of England without the Arch-priest's leave, nor can any write letters without his leave, so jealous is Parsons of the Catholic power being transferred to others. He fears the peace, because negociations with Spain being taken away, his credit

must fall. He is about another book, some collections of loose pamphlets translated into Latin by one Stephenson, but published in [Parson's] name. In the last audience that the French ambassador had with the King of Spain, he desired that the Marquisate should be restored to his master. He answered it was now to be decided by the Pope, and he could not intermeddle in it. He asked further if his master went about to obtain his right by force, he would not give aid against him? The King replied that it seemed his master mocked him that he would not have him to aid his nephew that is likely to want the crown of Spain. It is said the King of Spain intended, if the wars held, to go himself, and was making great preparations for that purpose, for they say in Spain he imitates the justice of his father, but the valour of his grandfather, Carlo Quinto. They treat of a marriage between Florence' son and the daughter of Don Francesco Aldo, and that with title of Queen, which Florence had so long affected. Another marriage that the Cardi[nal] doth treat [of] between Don Francesco Aldo's son and a daughter of S . . . . and that the Marquisate should rest for dower to him, and the King to yield his interest to gratify the Pope. . . .

Unsigned. 4 *pp.* (**85.** 23 and 24.)

The Mayor of Plymouth and others to the Privy Council.

1601–2, 10 Feb.—On receipt of your letter of the 6th, we called before us one Engelbert Johnson, skipper of the *Grey Falcon*, of Elsennore, with a cargo of 11,000 pipe staves, bound to Elegant [Alicante] and Valencia, and William Peter, of Middleburgh, merchant, of 4,000 pipe staves aboard a Scottish ship, the *Falcon*, bound to the Canaries. We acquainted them with your letter touching the stay of the same for her Majesty's use at a reasonable price, but they refused to make choice either of two indifferent persons on their behalf, or to sell the same at less than 10*l.* the thousand. We have detained both the ships and cargo till your Lordships' order be further known.—From Plymouth, 10 Feb., 1601.

Postscript.—The said pipe-staves are worth but 5*l.* 10*s.* the thousand, to be received aboard of the said ships, discharging the Flemings of all customs and other charges.

Signed:—William Parker, mayor: Jh. Trevor; Wm. Stallenge. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**85.** 26.)

The Mayor of Barnstaple and others to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 10.—Of the 650 men brought to this port, we have selected 400 that shall serve, and delivered them over by roll indented to their several captains. We have dismissed the residue each to his own country. On Monday last,

the wind being fair, we addressed letters to the Lord Deputy of Ireland touching the overplus of apparel in our hands for the 200 Devonshire men (over and above one entire suit delivered them here), which we caused to be packed up and transported with them. The soldiers marched out to the place of embarking, distant five miles, but on a sudden the wind altered and forced them to return. I entreat you that some speedy order may be given her Majesty's Receivers in this town to relieve me with a competent sum for the great charges I am daily at. Some of the men daily run away in spite of a continual watch by day and night. We have taken a few with hue and cry, and will keep them safe.—Barnstaple, 10 Feb., 1601.

Signed :—George Stanberye, mayor : John Fortescue : Tho. Browne : W. Wynson.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**85**. 27.)

G[eorge Carey,] Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 10.—I have made suit to her Majesty to accept, in satisfaction of the debts I owe her for my father, a statute made over to me by Mr. Essex, of Berkshire, whereby she may be answered her money. If you shall but seem upon my relation to let my Lord Chief Baron know that at my motion her Majesty is pleased to accept the debt as aforesaid, with your opinion how needful it shall be for her to do it, I doubt not but your motion shall induce him to consent thereunto, and free me from making a further suit to her Majesty for the same. The Chancellor and the rest of the Barons of the Exchequer think my request fit to be granted ; only the Chief Baron, in a spleen against me for my Lord Riche's suit, seems in dilatory sort to require her Majesty's consent to it, which, if it shall please you to pretend that she has yielded unto, I do not think that he will ever make further question of it, but despatch it as a matter both usual and lawful.—Blackfriars, 10 Feb.. 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" L. Chamberlain." 1 *p.* (**199**. 64.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 11.—By letter from Mr. Mayor, Mr. Trevor and myself, you have been advertised what is done to the owners of the pipe staves here stayed. The parties have confessed the same were to be transported for Alicante or Valencia and the Canarias in the King of Spain's dominions. Notwithstanding I have offered 5*l*. 10*s*. a thousand, but it will not be taken. The *Nonparill* hath already taken in part of her victualls, and the other ships shall have theirs as soon as they can be made ready.—Plymouth, 11 Feb., 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85**. 28.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 12.—I have been told by Mr. Edmonds the proceeding of the cause touching Michellot, wherein I will

be ready to join with you in any course for her Majesty's honour.—12 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**85**. 29.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 13.—My suit was not in no sort that your Honour writ to any other but Mr. Nicholson, as ordinarily hath been done for many for restitution of goods lost by sea and land. This enclosed I received from Sir Hew Haris, whereby you may perceive his suit. He would gladly have seen you himself, but would not presume so to do till he knew your Honour's pleasure. He was minded to write the King to have moved him to write to her Majesty, to pardon the sergeant and the parson for this act of his servant Sir Hew Haris, seeing it is nothing other than whereof the like hath been done in many countries.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 13 Feb., 1601." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**85**. 30.)

W. BARLOW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 13.—Asking Cecil to favour his request for the Deanery of St. Paul's ; he is a native of London, and a prebendary of the Church. In Westminster, he daily receives vile returns for the service wherewith Cecil possessed him, and for which alone of all those employed he has received no reward. This is his first request, and will be his last, and, if it fail, he will rest as he is, a poor monk in Westminster.—Feb. 13, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**181**. 102.)

JOHN DU PORT, VICE-CHANCELLOR of CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 14.—Crayford has performed his submission, according to the condition of his bond, and therefore I have returned his bond to Dr. Neale. For the difference about the posers, it was ordered among us the next day after we received your letter, and that as I offered the Provost ten days before in my chamber, that Mr. Bird and Mr. Dodd having jointly already performed the office of posing the questionists, and Mr. Bird also particularly having made his oration in the House and delivered his judgment of them, from that time forward Mr. Bird should give place and only Mr. Dodd supply the rest. The body stood out awhile after very stiffly upon some particulars, wherein they thought themselves especially interested, but they yielded also in the end, upon this grace preferred unto them, whereunto in full congregation was returned *placet eis*, not above six negatives in the whole House. The grace I have made bold to present to you to the end it may appear that my act about the posers was not disannulled either in my conclusion with the heads of Colleges,

or with the body. I make no doubt, but I shall be ever able to make it good by the judgment of so many sound and judicial civilians, that it was agreeable to law and the government of this University.—Jesus College, Cambridge, 14 February, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (136. 89.)

The Enclosure :—

The Grace referred to in the above letter, with this note added : This Grace was by me presented to the Head with these words inserted, *remoto* Mro. Bird, but for fear the body should be incensed withal, it was thought good they should be put out.

A slip of paper. (136. 100.)

Geoffrey Gronno to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 15.—My messengers are so daunted that they are afraid to deliver my petitions. I wrote therefore to Mr. Trench, Deputy-Marshal of this house, to pray him move my Lord Chief Justice touching my liberty. His Honour took bail of me half a year past and again at Michaelmas, intending, as I took it, to set me at liberty. One Farr, my adversary's attorney, had order of discharge for me, but because I sent to put his Honour in remembrance again, he would not discharge me. Likewise one John Marten, an attorney of Exeter, had a discharge for me, but would not come, for he said if my Lord would have my adversary, he should send for him himself to do it, alleging, if I came out of prison I would appeal the said adversary again for the treason. It hath cost one of them 200*l.* to shift this matter. I could never have him before the Judge, since I arrested him of high treason before the mayor of Exeter. When I was removed from Exeter prison, Mr. Nicholas Spicer, of Exeter, did take my writings from me, because they were against the traitors, which I did prove before Bishop Babington and the mayor of Exeter. Also one David Atkins, a pursuivant, kept away all the writings that the bishop did send to the Council, and three days before I was removed, Richard Bodie and Nicholas Langden, stewards, and William Hendicott, sergeant of Exeter, did take away from me forcibly 57 writings. I was very sick, for I had been in prison ten years, in a close house, doubly ironed. I prayed my Lord to give me one day respite to speak for the Queen, but he would not grant it, and committed me to the common gaol of the Bench. Here I have been three years. I sent many petitions, and my Lord Chief Justice did put my messenger in prison. Another time, one of his men threatened to set my messenger in the stocks. Then I sent to the Council table, but the matter was committed from them to my Lord Chief Justice to end it. Michaelmas last, I made a prisoner here write to the Attorney General, wherein he enclosed my petition to her Majesty. Whereupon my Lord said he would set me in the pillory if I did speak any more. I pray, therefore, that

some order may be taken that I be no longer driven by imprisonment to such clamoreus and outrageous outcries.—Written at the common gaol of her Highness' Bench, 15 Feb., 1601.

Signed, "Gefferie Gronno." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**85.** 32.)

WM. VAWER, MAYOR of BRISTOL, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1601–2, Feb. 15.—I received your warrant of the 13th for the pressing and sending to Plymouth of all the sailors and mariners to be found here. The warrant being directed to the vice-admiral of the county of Somerset, I sent to Sir Edward Winter, vice-admiral there. Having sought through this city and port, I find no sailors but such as are already shipped for the transporting of the soldiers in those ships which are ready to depart with the first wind, above 20 sail in number, besides her Majesty's ships in the road, who as yet lack men to carry them hence.—At Bristol, 15 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 33.)

Postal Endorsements :—"This packet cam not to the post m^{r} hand of bristoll before x of the clo^{k} at nyght the 15 of Februry. At Marchefeeald at one of the cloke after mydnyght this 16. At Calnn 16th of Febarye half owr past 4 in y^{e} moring. At Marlbrowth at — of the colik in the moring. At Novbery at ii of the cloke. At Readinge at 7 of the clocke in the night xvi day of Febarye. Hovnsslow the xvith of Februarie at almost tow a cloke in the night."

The MAYOR of BARNSTAPLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 18.—Upon Wednesday, the 17th of this month, the wind coming fair, all the captains and 400 soldiers with their furnitures were shipped in 2 ships and put to sea. If the wind continues they will arrive at Cork this night.—From Barnstaple, 18 Feb., 1601.

Signed :—George Stanberye, Mayor: W. Wynson. *Endorsed :*—"Ipswich, Colchester, Kyngston uppon Hull, Boston." (**85.** 35.)

RO. MILNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 18.—I fear Mr. Lok did not deliver my last letter. I beseech you vouchsafe me your warrant of employment for my liberty and quiet, that I may seek for my right and satisfy such as I am indebted to, who by arrests and otherwise daily trouble me. Mr. John Quarles, the merchant, means to carry away from me for 4,000*l.* lands worth 1,200*l.*, being the whole fruits of my life's travail.—Feb. 18, 1601.

PS.—The lands I released unto him are worth 1,200*l. de claro per annum,* and as fineable lands as the west affords. Now that the parsonage of Martock is despatched, I trust you will help me in this suit.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 36.)

Wm. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 18.—Mr. Trevor, as long as he was in health, did effect as much as might be done, but the extremity of his sickness is such that he cannot now look to this service himself. Therefore, I would wish some man of especial regard to be sent, else it will be a long time before her Majesty's ships will depart from hence. I understand there is a report of a great sickness in this town, and some have written to my Lord Admiral thereof. The truth is those who came hither in her Majesty's ships from Ireland brought with them the disease of the country, whereof, and of other sickness, there have died here from Jan. 13 to the 16 of this month 82 persons, viz., 45 strangers and 37 of the place, the most of this town being either young or very old people. Mr. Trevor's disease is something more dangerous. I wish some order might be given for such sick persons as remain in this town to be removed to some other place, lest others should be infected.—Plymouth, 18 Feb., 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 37.)

Capt. John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 18.—I had long ere this written to your Honour, but that my despatch from Ostend hastened me into Holland, where I have since attended the resolution of his Excellency and the Estates concerning the troops granted by her Majesty; who as yet have taken no certain determination of any project, deferring it till their conference with Sir Frauncis Vere in person. They have sent for him by me to make a speedy repair to the Haghe, and according as things shall be resolved upon, to return again. The time of levying those men which it shall please her Majesty to vouchsafe them is referred to Sir Frauncis Vere when he shall think fittest. His advice I am now to attend at Ostend, which in the opinion of Count Morice would be with all expedition, because there is certain advertisement of the great preparation of the enemy, who is levying 22,000 men, of which 8,000 should come with the Duke of Parma out of Italy. The Estates are as yet altogether unprovided of power to make any head, their forces being generally ruined in the town or in long attending to get into Ostend. Particulars of the estate of that place, I hope to bring myself or send shortly without fail. I am informed that the late storms have much ruined the old town and part of the counterscarpe on the west side. What materials have gone in to repair the breaches, I have not learnt, but provision of all sort was diligently cared for by the Estates according to my request at Haghe, being instructed by Sir Frauncis Vere of the particulars I should demand. I make no doubt there is good quantity of all kinds gotten in, though some ships have miscarried in the Geule. The 3,000 already granted by her Majesty is thought to be

best disposed thus—1,000 to be put into the companies of Flushing and the Briel (in their places so many of those soldiers to be taken into the regiments); 500 to be put in those companies that have first come out for their reinforcing in Holland; the other 1,500, the Estates wish to dispose into a regiment to be placed on their frontiers, and so many of the old companies which were in those garrisons drawn out for the field. I understand you shall be much importuned for the command of that place; for my part, I will say nothing which shall not agree with your most discreet disposition and good inclination toward me, yet will I be a humble suitor to your Honour in that behalf.—Middleburgh, this 18 Feb., 1601, *stylo Anglie.*

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**85.** 38.)

EDWARD LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 20.—This bearer, whom I told you of, has persuaded himself that if he might speak with you he could testify his ability to do you service. I have sent him according to your order. I would myself have waited upon you, but that I am going to Putnay to see if I can obtain leave to speak with her Majesty, finding her pleasure to be that I shall not go to Guernsey. If I can not remove it by acquainting her Highness with my necessity, I will undergo as well as I may this punishment. I will wait upon you to-morrow with news of my success.—From my lodging near Poles, this 20 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 40.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT,] BISHOP of LONDON, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, [Feb. 21 ?].—I have sent you enclosed a little book, and for your ease have noted out the chief points of it. The author of it (as you may see, pag. 22) is one Tho. Diggs. It hath been abroad above a fortnight, but I could not meet with it till yesterday, neither can I as yet learn where it was printed. Being with my Lord Chief Justice yesterday afternoon, he hath a conceit it should be a cunning fetch contrived by the Jesuits, but I am not of his opinion. The parts of the treatise are—"A petition to her Majesty" and "A letter to the Archbishops and Bishops of both provinces."—From Fulham, this present Sunday, 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Feb. 20." ½ *p.* (**85.** 39.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 21.—I desire you to move her Majesty for my leave, to be absent from my charge for some small time to come to the Court, leaving my lieutenant who is a soldier of good experience. This bearer shall wait your answer, and for my business, I pray you give me leave to signify the same by word of mouth.—Pendenas Castle, 21 Feb., 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 43.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 22.—Two letters :—

(1) This confession of Richard Jones was sent me this morning with this letter, which comes to yourself from Thomas Barrie.

Jones is prisoner in Dover Castle for carrying of victual to the enemy without leave. By law he is to be hanged : the letter he brings you, if it be of importance, the proceeding with him would be considered of, and therefore I desire your direction. Where the Queen's ships lie, I know not, but on Saturday two Dunkirkers lay close by Dover roads, and had almost taken two of our Dover men laden for Calais if they had not taken the opportunity in going into the harbour. The pain of my foot is much eased.—From my house in the Blackfriars, 22 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**85**. 45.)

(2) Since my last letter to you I have received another packet from Dover with these several confessions, and a larger confession of William Jones written by himself, which it is worth your consideration. In my opinion it were not amiss to send for Jones. The other confessions, I pray you return me with your advice what you would have me do with these persons.—22 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85**. 44.)

Stephen le Sieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 22.—By my letters of the 12th February I acquainted your Honour with so much as I had then touching the assembly of the princes in Heydelberg. Two days past, I received letters thence that the said assembly was dissolved, the Emperor's ambassador was gone with a conclusion from the Elector and other princes that they would presently send to the Diet at Ratisbone, where the Archduke Matthias was to be about this time to represent the Emperor's person, to contribute to the entertainment of the Administrator of Strasburg his forces : meanwhile to try whether a good accord may be procured between him and the Cardinal of Lorraine : And, for other causes for which the said princes would have redress from the Emperor, they resolved *omnia prius quam armis tenenda.*

The Landgrave Mauritz of Hesse had been there more than three weeks and was, the 15th of February returned towards his own town, Cassel. The Elector-Palatine had sent the Baron of Wonau (an ancient councillor to that house) to visit the Marquis of Awltzbach, whose life was doubted in respect of sickness and great age : and from thence to repair to Ratisbone as one of his ambassadors at the Diet. The Duke of Bouillon remained in Heydelberg expecting with patience answer from the French King upon a despatch he had sent him from Geneva, the said King was expect . . .

The first of this month arrived here the Baron of Munckwitz his secretary, with others of his train, plate and such necessaries. He told her Majesty's Commissioners that he had left his master about half way between Gteague and this place, but because the passages were troublesome and dangerous by reason of the great snow, ice and waters, he could not make that speedy repair hither which he would, therefore had sent him day and night to advertise their Lordships and make his excuses. By this we expect him here this day, or to-morrow, at the furthest, also by that time, or very shortly after, his colleague, the Count of Schoumburg.—Bremen, this 4th of March, 1602. The death of the King of Dannemark his brother in Muscovia is still affirmed. *Holograph. Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**183.** 147.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 23.—I am bound to you for the last speech you had with her Majesty about me, upon which she gave order that my Lord Treasurer, my Lord Chief Justice and Mr. Attorney should determine the matter. I hope for your speedy recovery and repair to the Court, where I trust, as occasion is offered, I shall not be forgotten. I desire expedition though to my cost.—From Woodstock, the 23 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (**85.** 47.)

NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 23.—I called on you this afternoon to show you some letters which were brought to me to-day by the Minister and one of the elders of our Flemish Church, and to take measures that the man mentioned in these letters should not leave sooner than we liked ; he appears to be a man of bad life, cunning and factious. I enclose the letters, which your servant Livinus can translate for you, so that you may do what you think fit.—Clapham, 1601, Feb. 23.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**181.** 106.)

SIR JOHN DAVIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 24.—I am most sorry that so bad an occasion should be a mean to effect that which I have often wished, I mean, to taste of your noble favour : for the obtaining whereof I appeal to my lord Grey, my lord Harry and Mr. Thomas Arundel, whom I entreated long since to be mediators for it. How faithfully I ever served my lord of Essex and at what charge, both in the wars and at home, all that know me must justly witness, being tied unto him only by external accidents, as honour, wealth, &c. But the favour I desire from you is my life and the preservation of my poor estate, which doth so far overbalance all the favours that hitherto from all the world I have received as I must ever bestow my life and other fortunes at the least of your commandments. I did not

vainly or for hope of life merely intimate unto you some worthy services for her Majesty, for I will undertake to perform those as yet she never had done by any subject since she came unto her crown : for in powder only, I will instantly save her a third part that shall be expended in her shipping, which will be worth 1,000*l.* the year. I do assure myself that I shall reform her ordinance in such sort as she shall have it lighter and stronger and yet a fifth part gotten unto her in the same species and length that now they are, with the whole charge of casting defrayed. I hope to increase the force of powder at so small a charge as her Majesty in few years shall save an infinite sum of money. There are other services touching match and cordage wherein I will save her Majesty a matter of good moment. If her Majesty have bestowed my office upon any man, yet I hope with your assistance that these services will be a mean for my restitution unto it. I understand that I am yet in the indictment, out of which I humbly beseech you that I may be put, according to your promise. The sooner it shall please you to restore me to her Majesty's favour from this extreme misery wherein now I am, besides the unspeakable comfort which I shall receive, the more will it be for her Majesty's profit ; and therefore do wish that in the meantime the monthly contract for powder may stay awhile, there being already enough in the store.—Newgate, this 24 of February, 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**76**. 104.)

THOMAS [BILSON,] BISHOP of WINCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 24.—I am heartily sorry that my endeavour for the young Lord Burgh taketh no better success. He complained of a crick in his neck on Thursday fortnight, and thereupon kept his chamber, but without any apparent fever. I sent for physicians, who doubted the new disease in him, and thought it best to expect some declination of the heat which troubled him at times. On Thursday night last he went to bed in reasonable plight and slept more heavily than he was wont. I sent presently for as more learned physicians as Hampshire did yield, and after some pause they doubted he was falling into a kind of lethargy. This next Thursday is the seventh day since this heaviness oppressed him. How this disease should grow so strangely, I cannot conjecture. I have only noted that he desired to feed much on fat meats, and have had many small combats with him to bring him from that diet, so that often he hath risen hungry from the table, because I would not suffer him to feed on so oily and unctuous meats as he affected. His nimbleness of body made me least suspect a lethargy of all diseases, and his sullenness when displeased made us nothing to doubt that event which after shewed itself. The danger is greater if this collection of flux (?) and oily matter be fastened to the receptacles of the brain.

If the matter be more tractable, we conceive hope it may decline. If not, I can but rest pierced at heart for the loss of so noble an imp [*sic*].—From Waltham, Wednesday, 24 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 23 Feb., 1601." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (**85**. 46.)

LORD ZOUCHE'S JOURNEY to GUERNSEY.

1601–2, Feb. 24.—Minute of a safe-conduct for Lord Zouche to pass into Guernsey, warranting him to obtain the use of all necessaries for the journey.—Dated from the Court at Richmond, 24 Feb., 1601.

Signed :—Tho. Egerton, C.S. : T. Buchurst : Ro. Cecyll. 1 *p.* (**85**. 49.)

H[ENRY CLINTON,] EARL of LINCOLN to SIR JOHN STANHOPE, VICE-CHAMBERLAIN.

1601–2, Feb. 24.—Send me word by this bearer when you come to London, that I may take my leave of you. I am desired to inform you of such matters as have been proved afore me in the country concerning the concealing, yea, and countenancing of lewd persons that have published matters concerning her Majesty, nearer in my opinion that this bearer can make proof of any. I have hitherto forborne to deal in what I am not called to do, but others authorised to examine these matters, have very loosely proceeded in them, and those things which have been truly informed have been shuffled off by a supposition that they have been maintained by me of malice to Sir Ed. Dymmock, wherein I have received great wrong. All this I have plain proof of, when I shall be called to show the same.—This 24 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85**. 50.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, MAYOR of CHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 25.—By a former letter of the 15th instant, I certified that I had apprehended two young men for suspicion of the robbery committed on your nephew. I have detained them here since to await your pleasure. In regard to their earnestness, they having already lost one fair wind for their passage, I have presumed to put you in mind hereof.—Chester, the 25 day of Feb., 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**77**. 9.)

PHILIP MOWBRAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2, c. Feb. 25.]—Two letters :—

(1) I thought good to write these few lines to your Honour, because I could not meet with Mr. Lok at his lodgings, where I was told he would not be in town for a fortnight. My cousin has shewn me that Count Deegmont has been here busy with her Majesty concerning an enterprise

upon the Cardinal and in some part of his country. He saith the Cardinal is advertised 10 days since. Of his own motive he has promised to tell me in Caillis who is his "intelliger." He has stayed me here till he was dispatched himself, or else I had been gone a month since. Mr. Lok promised to give me the man's name that dwells in Callis, who would send the letters that I wrote your Honour. My cousin is gone and has sent me the little ticket that is enclosed in this letter. At my going out of London, I had some business ado in Santmertin's, and there I am arrested for the sum of six pounds that I gave my word for. I request your Honour to send me as much as to release me, for I have it not. Please send an answer with the bearer, and my cousin's ticket back again. I thank your Honour for dispatching him so quietly that he has no suspicion of me.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"25 Feb., 1601. Received." $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**85**. 53.)

(2) I have received your letter. I perceive you are in doubt which of us two to credit, but time will give the best proof. I said nothing to your Honour but what he told me. At our meeting in Callis he has promised to shew me his mind further. I pray you to send me the man's name that dwells in Callis with this bearer, to whom I must deliver my letters to send to your Honour.—From St. Martin's, this last Saturday [? 27 Feb.].

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Feb. 25, 1601." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**85**. 52.)

Lamoral Count d'Egmont to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 25.—I know that the remedy of my affairs depends on you alone, and believe you will have the inclination out of pity for my inhuman treatment, which you will perceive by the copy of a letter translated from Flemish to French which I send you. I pray you move her Majesty to help me in this generous enterprise. I will give all the security of which I have spoken. If you wish to confer more particularly with me, I will come when you please.—25 Feb., 1602.

Holograph, signed, "Lamoral degmont." *French. Endorsed :*—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**85**. 54.)

Thomas Bellott to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 26.—My Lord Noryce hath made my Lady a jointure. I made Mr. Anthony of the Wards peruse the book afore it was ingrossed. My lord will allow her for herself and her servants part of the rents at Hedingham, which will be about 250*l.* a year, and too little considering what portion she brought him, and the purchase made with her money is now 300*l.* a year, and will be in four years as good as 400*l.* My Lord Noryce hath had of me to his own use 900*l.* My Lady's humble suit is for you to deal with him as you shall think fit. I take that 350*l.* is as little as he should allow her,

I offered to pay my Lord for my Lady Susan and two servants' board, but he would take nothing. I am bold to be a suitor in behalf of one Robert Weigge, one of your Honour's waiters at the Custom house, to accept him to be your man, not that he shall be chargeable to you any manner away, for I assure you he is an honest man and one of experience in all trade of merchants, who fear him above all the rest of the waiters, for he is acquainted with all the practices which they use to deceive the Queen of her customs.—26 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (**85.** 55.)

Edm. Standen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 26.—Being lately to attend my Lord Keeper, his Lordship holding in his hand a paper which was a petition to the Queen, delivered it to me, saying it was unread by him and newly come from Mr. Vice-Chamberlain. The petition was exhibited by William Bullock, of whose brother I purchased lands some years ago. Ever since he hath been turbulent and clamorous, and now lies in prison for his manifold miscarriage thereabout. The effect of the petition is to obtain a review of the passage in all the principal Courts of Justice, the danger of which proceedings I leave to your Honour's insight. I pray you signify your mind therein to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain.—26 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 56.)

Dr. Robert Soame to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 26.—May it please you to favour me in some such particular for my maintenance as my Lord Grace of Canterbury shall like, with her Majesty's favour, to respect me in. The reasons I present to your Honour are my service and expense in Court, and in the city of London by commandment, my continuance above 42 years in the University, and the want all this while of so much as a competent clergy living. All I crave is that, while others have their child's part in very good sort, I may not be a step-child.—From Cambridge, 26 Feb., 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**85.** 57.)

Sir Thomas Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 26.—There is a young gentleman of Essex, called Edward Jeram, not yet of age almost by a year, who is supposed to have brought himself within the danger of the law as principal or accessory to some felony lately done. He remaineth now in the common gaol at St. Edmund's Bury by the Lord Chief Justice's warrant inhibiting bail. If the law for his offence shall take hold of him, then such land as he hath, to the value of 50*l.* by rent in reversion after his mother's death, will be in the full disposition of her Majesty.

If it should fall out so, I beseech you to be a means for me to her Majesty, whom I have faithfully served 35 years, and never till now been a suitor for anything. But the case standing hardly against this gentleman, and that small living of his being somewhat near me, I hope I may be free from any imputation if I sue for your assistance.—From my poor house at Moulsham, 26 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (**85**. 58.)

FERDINANDO HAYBORNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 26.—Prays for warrant for the stay and examination of Mr. Symcocks and his boy Christopher Coward, for contempt of court.

Endorsed :—" 26 Feb., 1601." ½ *p.* (P. 1710.)

SIR JOHN DAVIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 27.—The continual hearing of the increasing of new afflictions upon me maketh me now to begin to sink under the burden of them. The loss of my office was very grievous to me, not so much for the gain that I made of it as in regard of a reputation that I desired still to be held in the number of them that were fit to do her Majesty service. But the taking away the wardship of my wife's son goeth beyond all my other miseries. There wanteth but a few boils and botches to make me as low as ever was Job.

With what conscience, care and zealous affection I always carried myself towards the young gentleman, I even appeal to those that love me least. To be the occasion of the undoing of so towardly a young gentleman giveth torment even unto my very soul. It was merely by the goodness of your noble father that I obtained him, to whom I ever professed myself most bounden of any man living next my Lord of Essex. The grief of my misfortunes hath so much weakened my wife, that she cannot attend you herself, but, if her dearest child be taken from her, I know her life is at an end. How much better had it been that I had never been born than to become the overthrower of the son and the murderer of the mother.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 27 Feb., 1600 " [*sic*]. 1 *p.* (**77**. 2.)

G. HARVY, DEPUTY-LIEUTENANT of the ORDNANCE, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1601–2, Feb. 27.—I have received from Mr. Hardinge, Mr. Evelin and others, patentees for the provision of saltpetre and gunpowder, a complaint that divers saltpetre works are ceased and the rest much hindered by the late proclamation, whereby ignorant people pretend that those works should be no further proceeded in. The store at this time is very weak of powder by reason of the great issues of the same, and if it be not supplied may greatly weaken her Highness' service,

As it is uncertain in these times how her Highness should be furnished with foreign powder, I thought it my duty to give you notice hereof. If these patents for want of assistance should cease, her Majesty would be driven to pay 12*d.* at the least for every pound of powder, and so lose in 100 lasts (the yearly proportion now delivered) 5,000*l.*—At the Tower, 27 Feb., 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85**. 59.)

The complaint referred to; Enclosed :—

Petition of gunpowder and saltpetre makers complaining that, by the late proclamation of Nov. 28 concerning monopolies, they are hindered in the working of the gunpowder and saltpetre works, although their letters patent are warranted by common law, and praying for speedy redress to enable them to make their monthly delivery and perform their contracts.—24 Feb., 1601.

Signed :—Ri. Harding : Robert Evelyn : Jo. Wrenham : Simeon Furrier.

Addressed :—To George Harvey esq., deputy lieutenant of her Majesty's Ordnance.

1 *p.* (**85**. 51.)

Lady Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb.—I have lately received letters from my husband [Sir Anthony Cooke] whereby he lets me understand that my Lord Deputy hath cast of his 150 foot company, which he went away with from hence last, 50 of them, which is no small grief and disgrace to him. I beseech you that by your favour he may not lose the rest of his foot company, but that upon occasion falling out, they may be made him up again, and though the wars there grow to an end, yet his company may be of them which remain in Munster or elsewhere. I would have attended upon your Honour myself, but I and my household are sick with the new sickness which reigneth. I have sent my man to attend upon your pleasure.

Holograph, signed, "Avis Cooke." *Undated. Endorsed :—* "Feb., 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**85**. 60.)

Chancellorship of Cambridge University.

[1601–2, Feb.]—Memorandum containing names of Heads of Colleges and other officers of the University who are in town and intend to wait upon "your Honour" [Sir Robert Cecil].

D. Jegons,	Vice-Chancellor	M^r^ of Benedict College.
D. Goade	,,	King's College.
D. Tindall	,,	Queen's.
D. Soame	,,	Peter House.
D. Nevel	,,	Trinity.
D. Duport	,,	Jesus College.
D. Clayton	,,	St. John's.
D. Andrews	,,	Pembroke Hall.
D. Legg	,,	Caius College.

Mr. Gostlime, Mr. Mountayne } Procurators.
Mr. Smith — Register.
Mr. Brooks — Senior Bedell.
D. Playfer.
Mr. Thompson.

Cecil's Endorsement :—" Persons that do come up with the presentation of the Chancellorship of the University."
Undated. 1 *p.* (**136**. 207.)

SIR JOHN DAVIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb.—Notwithstanding that your Honour has made me the instance of your compassion, I find myself far from that happiness, wherein I should be if I had once kissed your hands, in testimony of my gratitude for my enlargement.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Feb., 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**181**. 107.)

MRS. CASSANDRA COTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2, Feb.]—I desire humbly to present you with a part of my first born son, which if you vouchsafe, I shall think it a presage of good fortune to him: if you refuse to lay such an honour on his poor parents, yet will we presume to have him a Cecil.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" February, 1601." ½ *p.* (**204**. 135.)

THOMAS [BILSON,] BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 1.—The sorrowful event of the young Lord Burgh's sickness could not choose but come to your ears afore this. The physician whom his mother sent was here when he died, and the lady herself within 14 miles. I stayed, therefore, till the corpse were viewed by physicians and surgeons and laid in cere-clothes, that it might abide your directions for burial. In opening it they found the vital parts very sound and fair, but the left side of the lung somewhat black and perished, with a flux from his head, which was the cause of his often cough. The outward tunicles of the head they found clear and free from any corrupted phlegm, only in the inward cells of the brain they found four or five spoonfuls of water, and in the cell of the commonsense, which lieth before, the signs of the corruption which brake from him at the time of his death. The physic used to him in the time of his sickness, I would not suffer to be dangerous or desperate, but such as was warranted by their best books. On the 7th day his head began to burn and shoot, whereupon one of the physicians here thought good to lay a rose-cake with a little *oxyrhodanon* to his head. That night he slept well, and the physician asked leave to depart till Sunday, and prayed me

against that day to have other physicians of Hampshire here to consider the child's case in common with him. That Friday the child rose and eat somewhat of a roasted warden and a spoonful of broth, which he kept not long, but gave it up again. The Saturday he continued desirous to sleep, but because many children about us, sick of this new disease, did sleep three or four days and yet recovered, so we mistrusted nothing. When Dr. Hilton, physician of Winchester, came, he thought good first to have his body cleansed with a suppository (for we doubted he would not receive a clyster without danger) and then to keep him awake and provoke him to bleed at the nose. After dinner on Monday, they began by all gentle and safe means to provoke him to sneeze and bleed at nose and hawk at mouth. They gat him to sneeze often and strongly, but could not effect aught else, though his broths and jellies were made to this end. The Tuesday they thought good with " beazoer " to bring him into a gentle sweat, which they did for an hour. Wednesday, they consulted whether they should let blood or no, his pulse being good, but while they were discussing, the child fell into a swoon and lost the use of his right eye, the lid shutting and never opening again. This put them from all opinion of taking blood, but only to try whether by vapouring they could provoke any matter to come forward. In that case he lay till Thursday night that Doctor Poo came from my Lady. He put up the powder of castor with a " nasale " and spirit of " secke " with a syringe into the nose and palate, at which the child exceedingly struggled, but without result. The physicians in my absence protested that this course would thoroughly sift him and send him one way or other, which they had no commission to do, save that he was a man trusted and sent by my Lady. Friday, towards 11, the child began to push out at mouth and nose a white matter and blood, and at the third or fourth plunge, being held forward, gave up the ghost. There remaineth the disposing of his body, which is in such case as it will stay these eight or ten months.—From my house at Waltham, 1st March, 1601.

Signed. Endorsed wrongly :—" Feb. 1, 1601." $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**85.** 4 and 5.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 1.—You promised me yesterday to send me the letter you wrote to the Queen by Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, of which I pray to put you in mind, and also to send me the book you sent me the other day. Let me know when you go to the Court ; I would be glad to see you before you go.—From my house in the Blackfriars, 1 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**85.** 61.)

SIR HENRY BROMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 1.—I understand by Mr. Perrott that Mr. Cornwall, my kinsman, hath lately informed your Honour

of his pretended title to certain lands escheated by the attainture of my brother John Lyttleton, part whereof was by him conveyed to Sir Charles Davers (likewise attainted), myself and Perrott until such debts as we stood bound for should be satisfied. These were the portion given by Sir John Lyttleton to one of his daughters, and the portion given by Gilbert Lyttleton with his daughter to Mr. Cornwall, and divers other debts amounting to the sum of 6,000*l.* After payment of these debts, the lands were to come to John Lyttleton and his heirs. It pleased your Honour meanwhile that a case should be drawn and agreed upon, and referred to the censure of the Judges of this land. The proofs were in the custody of the said Perrott, who afterwards delivered them to Mr. Davies, Treasurer of the Inner Temple, with whom they remain. I pray you defer any further proceedings till next term, when we may have the said writings delivered. If her Majesty be pleased to depart with her interest in the matter, I crave that I and some others may have the same upon such conditions as any other will give.—1 March, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 62.)

John Overall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 1.—Asking for furtherance for his suit for the Deanery of St. Paul's. He has heard that his name was among those recommended to the Queen by his Grace; and that it was not so likely that the Bishop of London's suffragan should carry it as some other of Oxford; whereas Cecil has been a patron of Cambridge University.—Catherine Hall, Cambridge, March 1, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dr. Overall." 1 *p.* (**181.** 108.)

W[illiam Bourchier,] Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 2.—I desire your help to this bearer, my servant, for the dispatch of those affairs wherein I have employed him to my Lords. I have given security to sundry persons whom I procured to disburse the sums of money for setting forth of the soldiers last impressed in Devon for the service in Ireland. I ask that my servant may be satisfied of these sums (the schedule of which I have enclosed in my letter to their Lordships).—From Towstock, 2 March, 1601.

Signed, "W. Bathon." ½ *p.* (**85.** 63.)

George Kendall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 2.—I have been with his Excellency now thrice for the performance of my business, but he findeth his forces so weak by means of the relief in Ostend, and his reinforcements to grow so slender, as he is unable to lose so much time and men. He still keeps men there to execute it as opportunity shall offer. I am here myself still to be ready as I shall be commanded. I dare assure your Honour of a mutiny in

the enemy's quarter, which must enforce them to rise from before Ostend. The Duke is more than half procurer of it to save his honour and to be more able to reinforce himself against this spring.—The Hague, 2 March, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Rd. at Rychmond y^e^ xxth." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**85.** 64.)

William Saxey to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1601–2, March 3.—The place of Chief Baron of the Exchequer at Dublin is nominated to be supplied by Mr. S. Pelham, who hath a promise that he shall not continue longer than a year at Dublin, and is now well known to be very willing to stay here. That place doth require the service of someone experienced in the state of the country. The troubles of late years and the discontinuance of him that last supplied the place left to the managing of two unskilful inferior Barons, have brought the Court out of order, and many are her Majesty's debts unjustly concealed, amounting in Munster only to more than 500*l.* In regard that place doth require an officer whose endeavour may be continued for a longer time, my Lord President of Munster did write to you for me, whereof I pray your favour. I have served her Majesty many years in a place dangerous and chargeable, never relieved by any collateral bounty from her Majesty, as all others for service there have been.—3 March, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary :—" To my Mr." 1 *p.* (**85.** 65.)

Sir Francis Hastings to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 3.—Although by the choice of the parties and consent of Parliament I was joined to your Honour and Sir Water Rawleigh to end the cause between Mr. Francis and Andrew Kettelby, if the arbitrators should not agree, yet the choice being to three or two, I know it might have been sufficiently ended without me. But since you desire my presence, I will not fail to attend you.—From my poor house at Holwall, 3 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 66.)

Capt. Joseph May to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601–2,] March 5.—Being bound for Plimothe, I met in Exeter a gentleman which came from the straits, whose name is Cartread, and liveth at Mr. Alderman Andersan's. He tells me the *Marigold* hath taken a ship of much worth, and further confesses that the master of the ship doth testify it to be lawful, although the ship be of Hamborrow, as he will relate to your Honour, with other matters done.—5 March.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601, From Exeter." 1 *p.* (**85.** 67.)

Lord Zouche.

1601–2, March 5.—Account from the Mayor and Bailiff of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis of the expense to be incurred in the passage of Lord Zouch to Guernsey and back on her Majesty's service in a ship called the *Thomasine Bonaventure* of that place, of one hundred tons burthen, captain George Smedmore, master Stephen Dennis; viz., per month, freight and wages, 89*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, not including powder and shot, if required.

1 *p.* (**181.** 109.)

William Resoulde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 6.—Since my coming, nothing hath offered worthy to advertise you of. According to your order to the mayor of this town, I have the 4th of this present received into my charge all such Spanish subjects as were here, with 12 others sent from the mayor of Dartmouth. One called Martin Subiaga, the mayor is to be accountable for, he having escaped. I have used all diligence for their transportation, and intend the 8th of this month to proceed towards Lisheborne. For the 30*l.* of further allowance for the transport from Dartmouth, I beseech you it may be paid to Mr. Wade for my wife. If I had had 300*l.* allowed me, I should well have deserved it. Her Majesty's ships *Wastespight*, *Defiance* and *Adventure* are put out into the Sound. I fear the carricks from Lisheborne will be gone before they get to that height. When I am there I wish some small bark from Callis or some small Scot were employed to send advices from hence to her Majesty's fleet at sea what passeth.—Plymouth, 6 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 68.)

Sir Richard Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 6.—You were pleased to write to the Judges for Kent to stay proceedings at the assizes of a matter prejudicial to her Majesty's ward and myself. This they have accordingly done, for which I thank you. There is one Richard Perce, a musician, but of lewd and bad condition, who went this journey with me into Muscovy. I had a purpose at his return to have acquainted your Honour with his ill behaviour, but when I came to Duke Charles' Court, he put himself without my privity to the Duke's service, who used him far beyond his desert, but of late he has returned and in most lewd manner reports of the noble prince. This Perce served many masters in few years, last my Lord of Effingham, and a little before Mr. Controller. If your Honour please, he might be sent for and committed, but I fear if he have any mistrust thereof, he will be gone.—Grenwiche, this 6 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (**85.** 69.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 6.—Complaining of the wrongs done to merchants of Hull by the King of Denmark, and asking for redress.—6 March, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (181. 110.)

Henry Knowles to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 8.—This Easter I purpose to go into Northamptonshire and to lie at my cousin Hamden's house at Rowell. The parks and walks of Whittelwood Forest about Grafton are now void, and so is Mr. Wake's office in Sawcy Forest. If it please you to help me to but one of these, I will do what I can to deserve such favour. My wife's mother lives by them, and it may advantage me 500*l.* more than any other. Little stars borrow their light from the sun, and so poor abjects seek help of higher powers.—From Boswell, 8 March, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, Hen. Knowlis. 1 *p.* (85. 70.)

John Wood and other Tenants of the Queen's Town of Witherby, Yorks, to [Thomas Cecil,] Lord Burghley.

1601–2, March 8.—As to the proposed purchase of the manor by the Countess of Shrewsbury the elder. Upon their complaint of the inconveniences that would arise from the sale, the cause is to be heard at the Lord Keeper's house this day, and they pray for Burghley's letters to Sir Robert Cecil in their favour. Append reasons why the sale may be prejudicial to the Queen. It is an ancient market town, where the Queen's postages are kept for service in the north ports. The Justices have a convenient house there for their quarter sessions. The inhabitants are able to lodge 2,000 men and horses, and can do better service as tenants of the Queen than as tenants of a private man. They will give the Queen as much for the same in fee farm as Mr. Candishe doth.

Endorsed :—" 8 March, 1601." *Addressed to* " Lord Burloughe, Lord President of H.M. Council for the North parts." 1 *p.* (P. 2026.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Exeter to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 8.—It pleased your honourable father, of the great love he bare towards this city, to receive from us a very small annuity in token of our thankful minds, which, after his death, we presumed to offer unto your Honour, and appointed Mr. John Howell, one of our brethren, at the last Mich. term to make payment accordingly. We understood it was not to your liking at that time to receive the same, but nevertheless we crave pardon if we shall presume overmuch in renewing this our suit, that your Honour will be please to accept this small pledge of our thankfulness.—From Exeter, 8 March, 1601.

Signed:—Tho. Walker, mayor; W^m. Martin, Richard Prouz, Jo. Peryam, George Smythe, John Chapell, Nic^o. Spicer, John Howell, John Prouse, William Spicer, John Ellacott, Walter Borowe. 1 *p.* (**85**. 72.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Totnes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 8.—Of late divers of our merchants have been so robbed and spoiled on the seas by Dunkirkers and Spaniards, that they dare no longer travel. We beseech you to take order for the suppressing of these our enemies, whereby her Majesty's Customs may be paid as in former times. We have sent the bearer, Christopher Newland, a merchant of our town, to solicit this suit.—Totnes, 8 March, 1601.

Signed:—Walter Dotin, mayor; John Wyse, Christopher Brokinge, John Shaplye, Phillip Holdich, John Hawkes, Willim Ducke, Nyc^o. Newman, Richard Lee, John Wyse the younger, Christopher Wyse, Bartholomew Laskey, Rychard Mayce, Thomas Martyn, William Martyn, Chrystofer Brodrydge, Christofer Nosworthe. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**85**. 73.)

Friedrich, Duke of Würtemberg to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March $\frac{8}{18}$.—D'aultant que j'ay extendu et suis adverty [des] services que vous faites continuellement a la Royne vostre maistresse et a sa couronne, c'est pourquoy qu'estemant mon bonheur selon le bon estat d'icelle de laquelle je suis ancien serviteur je vous soubhaicte toute felicite et bonheur, vous priant que ma lettre cy joincte que vous sera envoye par L'Agen[t] de sa Majeste en France on bien mon Ambassadeur en . . . . . qu'il peuse venir luy mesme soit presentee par vostre . . . . . comme je scay que ferez avec la recommendation de . . . . . et des mienes. —Stutgart, $\frac{8}{18}$ March, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed:—"From Paris." 1 *p.* (**134**. 23.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 9.—I received this enclosed yesternight at my coming from Court. If you have no better, I shall be glad if this may be of any service unto you. When you have done with it, I beseech you that I may have it again.—Baynard's Castle, 9 March, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, "R. Sydney." *Endorsed*:—"With a letter from Sir W^m. Browne." *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**181**. 111.)

William Resould to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 11.—Since I last wrote, Sir Richard Lewson hath given me notice not to depart till further order from your Honours, alleging that the like transport of Spanish subjects heretofore hindered the success that the Earl of Cumberland might otherwise have had upon the carracks out of Lisheborne. The charge amounteth to 3*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*. per day

at the least, and I humbly desire that course may be set down for the same. I wish Sir Richard had not so far acquainted me with his intent, but the sight of only four of her Majesty's ships could be no great cause for the Spaniards to make any report of a fleet here, more than that they are bound for the coast of Ireland. I am of opinion that the carracks from Lisheborne are already gone, because five of the nine ships that went last year for the East India did return back again, and therefore, questionless, they this year have made the more expedition. It would be very fitting for some small Scottish bark to be employed to carry advice to the general at sea what passeth. There are this year to come home only two small carracks, which I found by interpreting and translating the letters brought by Sir Robert Mansell.—Plimouth, 11 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.* (85. 74.)

Cecil Trafford to Sir William Knowles and Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 11.—The 7th inst. I received your letters of Feb. 19th, with an enclosed petition by Thos. Fenn against me, in which I am accused of extreme dealing. I pray you give me leave, by such examination of the cause by oath or otherwise, to approve myself clear from all those scandalous imputations. I have straitly charged my servants for their peaceable behaviour to the petitioner. I would have attended upon your Honours had not the assizes to be holden the 22nd of this month required my presence there.—Trafford, 11 March, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (85. 75.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 11.—In perusing the petitions which I delivered to the Lords, containing my two offers to her Majesty, I find the first offer was 4,000*l.*, whereof 1,000 marks to be paid on the delivery of my pardon, and security to be given in land for 2,000 more within 6 weeks (so as her Majesty would permit me to sell two tithes I have in Yorkshire of the rent of 69*l.*), and the other 2,000*l.* by 200*l.* a year. But understanding that you consider my offer too mean, I thought good to enlarge it to 5,000*l.* This is all I can do, and shall leave scarce 50*l.* a year to maintain myself and wife and eight children, which I am sure her Majesty herself would think little enough. If I should be kept in prison, my charges would amount to above 150*l.* a year. Seeing mercy is proposed to me, let it be such as both I and mine may have cause to acknowledge with thankful mind.—From the Tower, 11 March, 1601.

PS.—I find that the exchange of a French crown came to 1½*d.*, which in 50,000 crowns will come to 312*l.* 10*s.*

I remember M. de Rosny offered that the money I received should have been paid at Dieppe. This course I take to be the least chargeable to her Majesty, besides bringing so much coin into the realm.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**85**. 76.)

Federico Genibelli to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 12.—Your Honour may clearly perceive in many ways how I have more than satisfied the talent of my vocation. Having conformed myself to her Majesty's pleasure, I pray that I may obtain a speedy end of my suit.—Richmond, 12 March, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85**. 80.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 12.—On receipt of your last letter I had given warning to all parties to be at my Lord Keeper's by two o'clock on Sat. next, but now considering how that same night we are to be at the Court, I mean to send again to them all to be there by one o'clock. I will also write to my Lord Admiral of your assured coming thither. It is most fit we settle the business in some good course, for it is of great importance.—12 March, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**85**. 81.)

Dr. Daniel Dun to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 13.—Having received by Mr. D. Caesar your Honour's message, to my great comfort, I beseech you give me leave to yield my humble thanks. I am ready always to do any service you may desire.—13 March, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, Daniel Dun. ½ *p.* (**85**. 82.)

Richard Hadsor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 13.—Mr. Wilbraham sent for me lately to confer with me touching the state of the Earl of Ormond's house. Hereupon I made search in the Tower and in the office of the Rolls, and found the original patent of the Earl of Ormond's creation in fee simple in the year 2 Edw. III, and likewise his patent of the Earldom of Ossorie by Henry VIII. in the 19th year of his reign. The same King, in the 21st year, created Sir Thomas Bullen Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, who, being attainted, the King in the 29th year granted divers lands to the now Earl's grandfather by the name of Ormond and Ossorie. So the Earl holds his title by the first creation, copies of which I have delivered to Mr. Wilbraham, and satisfied him that the Earl of Ormond hath sufficient power by fine or common recovery to convey his lands in such sort that they shall not escheat to the Queen by his death without issue male and the attainder of his brother, Sir Edmund. I understand O'Donell hath sent some wines from Spain to Donell

O'Solevan, one of the chief Munster rebels, and that he would bring more wines and sugar ere long. There is a rumour that Tyrone is to match his eldest son with the Earl of Argile's daughter. He is the chief commander of the "read shankes" and the northern Scots. Art MacBaron, Tyrone's base brother, and that turncoat Tirelaugh MacHenry, and Oreily have submitted themselves. In my opinion the rebellion will never be suppressed while the rebels are suffered to run in and out. I have been advertised above 4 months of Lord Symple's negociation with the King of Spain touching the King of Scots, by a gentleman to whom he told his whole proceedings, which I do not wish to commit to writing.—From my chamber in Garnet's Buildings, near Temple Bar, 13th March, 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**85.** 83.)

Dr. Julius Caesar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 13.—In the proclamation for the taking of merchandise going into Spain or Portugal, if such sort as to furnish the armies or navies of the King of Spain, there is a clause—from what time the proclamation shall take effect—left blank : may it please you to supply it, and to give order with regard to the notice to be given to neighbour princes.—"DD Co" [Doctors' Commons,] 13 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 84.)

Petition on behalf of Capt. Henry Clare.

1601–2, March 13.—Petition by the mayor, aldermen and citizens of Galloway, praying that Capt. Henry Clare may not be removed from the command of H.M. forces in that town.—13 March, 1601.

Signed:—Christopher Lynch, mayor ; Peter Lynch, alderman ; Nicholas Lynche, bayliff ; Anthony Lynch, alderman ; Marcus Lynch, James Linche, alderman ; William Nowen, James Dorsye, alderman ; Fitz Nicolas, alderman ; Dliuly Martin, Robert Martin, Robert Blake, bailiff ; Robin Franch, Martin Fouth, Robert Keull, Stephen Franche, Walter Martin, Steven Fouth, Richard Makin, Richard Bodocke, Jeffery Martin, Stephen Ruen, Georg Maws, Patrick Franch, Joneck Kervan, Dominick Bodkim, Marcus Black, Christopher Bodkinge, William Linch, Dominick Martin, Recorder ; Esmond Franche, Nicholas Norton, Anthonie Linch, alderman ; William Linch, alderman ; Robert Blacke, Richard Allar, Nicholas Martin, John Butler.

Contemporary Copy. 1 *p.* (**85.** 85.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Zouch.

[1601–2, March 13.]—I have received your letter of the — of March, whereunto I mean not particularly to make answer for the present, especially to the preface thereof, which would draw on an answer to you needless question or

doubtfulness, if my poor offices, which you call favours, do proceed as well out of affection as out of honour, because it is a matter more fit for speech when we meet, neither can I give my mind leisure to make long answers when it is in disquiet to hear how ill you are provided for your passage, except the speed of this answer prevent that course to which I find your lewd usage hath forced you. In which consideration I will write as briefly as I can, and only say thus much, that you shall never find me so kind to my enemies as to come short of my profession to my friends, howsoever my fortune may come short of my desire to do them honour or service, by which weakness if my professions to you shall not fail, I will make myself so worthy of your best confidence as I will resolve your doubts and your distinctions with clearest demonstrations. I do send you now a warrant, as ample as we can make it, for your shipping, and I have also given order for the fetching up of Robert Whyte and his partner to answer his lewdness, besides some reprehension as well to the Mayor as to the Vice-Admiral for their neglect towards you. And as I can do now in this particular nothing more for the present, so I must confess if I had dared to have dealt with you as I would have done to my friend to whom I could not say so justly *O modicae fidei quare dubitasti*, I would have contested with you for putting yourself, being a noble man and at this time, to the peril of the sea, to long absence, and to the office of a good bailiff, who might as well have fetched over you implements and cleared your reckonings for corn and such like trash. *Sed quorsum haec.* I am gone astray, I promised shortness and I here give over your trouble with this profession that I am and will be, your affectionate kinsman and friend.

Draft. Endorsed :—" 13 March, 1601." 1 *p.* (**181.** 112.)

Capt. Leigh to [the Lord Admiral ?].

1601–2, March 15.—I understand by Mr. Audley that Mr. Becket's son, of Lymehouse, in the *Jerfalcon*, of London, did take, off the south cape of Spain, a West India prize wherein was great store of pearls, gold and silver. He came into this place with his man-of-war in Dec. last, and went away in Feb. He reported his prize was cast away in the Bay of Laugust, but his men saved themselves in the boat. Some of them confessed that they had taken out some of the treasure. I make account your L. shall have small part thereof, unless you cause the truth to be sought out in time.

Copy in handwriting of Cecil's secretary, Simon Wyllis. Unsigned. Endorsed :—" Abstract of Capt. Leigh's letter from Algier," 15 March, 1601. ½ *p.* (**85.** 86.)

Customs' Account for Silks.

1601–2, March 15.—Estimate for 7 years, ended Mich. 43 Eliz. for England and Wales (Berwick excepted) for the custom

and subsidy of all silk stuff imported, viz. " silke borato, silke chamletts wrought with silver and tincelled, caffa or damaske, calimanco, silke grograynes, silke tabies and tabies wrought with silver, silke sendalls, silke curles, sipers brode and silke, narrow sipers and scome sipers, catalofa, silke arbagus, china silke, and silke syett."

Sum total collected in London and out ports, 4,481*l.* 9*s.* 5¼*d.*; average per year, 640*l.* 3*s.* 2½*d.*

Signed, Hen. Fanshawe, 15 March, 1601. 1 *p.* (**85.** 87.)

RICHARD PITT, MAYOR of WEYMOUTH, to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 16.—I received your letters of the 15th inst. for the taking of bonds from Robert White and his partners, owners of the ship the *Thomasyne* of this port, for their appearance before you within 10 days, that I might have speech with them for an abuse offered the Lord Souch. Robert White is rid from home yesterday morning and not yet returned, but I have taken bonds of the partners. As to the charge against me that I neglected my duty to my Lord Souch, I did all that was in my power, as his Lordship will make manifest. As he has returned to the Court, I send back the packet addressed to him.—Waymouth and Melcomb Regis, 16 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 90.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, MAYOR of CHESTER, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1601–2, March 16.—According to your directions of the last of February, I have caused search to be made for Drew Pickas. The comptroller and searcher of this port likewise made diligent enquiry in this port and the marine towns of Wirral. As yet we have not found him, but orders have been given to the masters of shipping not to transport him beyond sea. I sent also to the mayor of Liverpool and the bailiffs of Bewmaris to certify them your pleasure.—Chester, 16 March, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 91.)

GILBERT, EARL of SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 16.—I have written some lines to my Lord of Ormond, which I pray you peruse, and if you mislike them not, then I will seal it and send it you again to be sent in your packet. I pray you write yourself to that old Lord, which he will take very thankfully.—16 March, 1601.

PS.—I cannot be quiet unless I present my wife's commendations unto you, but they shall be in my working-day hand to anger her withal.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 92.)

Richard [Vaughan,] Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 16.—Asking Cecil to further his application to be translated to the See of Hereford.—Chester, 16 March. *Signed*, " Ric. Cestren." *Endorsed :*—" 1601." ½ *p.* (**181.** 113.)

Anthony [Rudd], Bishop of St. Davids, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 17.—Asking Cecil to be a means with the Queen for his translation to the See of Hereford.—Abergwilly, March 17, 1601.
Holograph. Signed, " Anth. Meneven." ½ *p.* (**181.** 114.)

Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 17.—I have sent herewith your book of the customs of silks perfected as well as I can. The only scruple I have is that Mr. Carmarthen's postill is generally reserving so much as have been answered therefor, which is uncertain for the Queen and unsafe for you, seeing now the lease is upon forfeiture for non-payment of the rent. I have therefore added five hundred pounds as it was in your docket. I have abridged the docket, observing two things, brevity and verity.—Stoke, 17 March, 1601. I pray you obtain this warrant for my discharge, which is here inclosed, and to be dated before this day. Albeit her Majesty gave me herself direction to that effect, yet *littera scripta manet*. The lease is to begin from the Feast of the Annunciation last past.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**181.** 115.)

Sir Francis Hastings to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 18.—Being come thus far towards London upon your letter, and meaning to-morrow to be in London, I send these lines before to know your pleasure where I shall attend you upon Saturday, the day assigned by you for my coming up.—Hartford Bridge, this Thursday night, 18 March, 1601.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**85.** 93.)

[Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Edward Coke.]

1601–2, March 18.—Mr. Attorney, the Queen is pleased that certain sorts of silks shall be added to the grant of customs lately made to Thomas Bellott and Roger Houghton, viz. silk grograms, ' chamlettes,' silver ' chamlettes,' silver ' tabynes,' tuff taffetaes, ' fawnes ' severed damaske, ' carffues ' tabynes, callymanncoes, sipres, tynsells, silk curles, silk sendalls, silk saye, catalopha, arbayas, china silk, and generally all silks whatsoever ; cloth of gold, silver and tissue excepted ; and that the said patentees shall pay unto her Majesty in

respect of the said additions the sum of 500*l.* yearly, and so the rent payable for the whole farm will be 9,382*l.*, payable at Michaelmas and Lady Day; draw the book accordingly.—18 March, 1601.

Draft. ½ *p.* (**181.** 116.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 19.—I am a suitor to your Honour now at my very last cast to adventure 100*l.* with me. I was never bold to entreat this favour until this time that all my victuals are aboard and my men collected. I assure you, within two days of the receipt of this money (if you shall send it) I shall be put to sea. You promised me the adventure of so much at such time as it should be the least which I needed, as (these two gentlemen can inform you) this is.—Southampton, 19 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 94.)

HENRY [ROBINSON,] BISHOP of CARLISLE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 19.—I trust you will pardon my boldness in renewing the request to her Majesty that I may be translated to some other bishopric, when any such should fall void, where I might perform my service with greater safety and cheerfulness than I can in my own country in the midst of spoils and bloodshed. I hear now the Lord Bishop of Hereford is dead. If it should please God, by your means, to place me there, I should daily bend the knees of my heart in prayer and thanksgiving for you.—Dancaster, 19 March, 1601.

Signed, Hen. Carliolen. ½ *p.* (**85.** 95.)

SIR WILLIAM MONSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2, March 19.]—Being desirous to render account to you of all things that shall happen in this intended journey, I thought good to let you understand that Sir Richard Leveson set sail from the Sound of Plymouth, with all her Majesty's ships except the *Garland* and *Defiance*, the 19th of this present, with the wind at north-west. He has left directions with me to follow him into the height of the Rock 20 leagues west of the shore, which I hope to do upon Tuesday next at the furthest. The want of sailors have been the greatest impediments unto us, but by that time I dare be bold to promise you we shall be both fully victualled and furnished with men. Sir Richard has left a letter of directions with the Mayor of Plymouth for the Dutch Admiral, which he takes to be as effectual as though I had stayed his coming, and in hope you will be well satisfied with my departure before the arrival of the Hollanders, seeing it was by order of my Admiral, I humbly take my leave.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, Sir William Monson."

Postal endorsements :—" Plymmouth Fryday 8 a cloke at night. From Plymouth this 20th of March past 4 in the morning. Aishberton halfe an hower after 10 of the clock in the forenowne. Exeter at 2 afternone the 20 day. Hunyton 20 of March 6 after nowne. Crewkern 9 morning Marche 21. [no place] Sundaye 5 a cloke afternoon." 1 *p.* (**90**. 119.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 20.—I know not how to express the exceeding obligations wherewith it hath pleased you so nobly to bind me unto you. Unless it had pleased God to make you the instrument of this miraculous saving of my poor life, by this time there had been scarce any remembrance left of me among men.

For fear of wishing you hurt, I will not wish that ever you should need the hazarding of so poor a life as mine, but, if you should, God never longer prosper me, than I will be ever ready to sacrifice it, at the least of your commandments.

I dare not mention anything concerning my ward or poor estate, but as it hath pleased you so nobly to raise me from the dead, so do I for the rest humbly appeal unto your honourable consideration.

I humbly beseech you to rid me from this wicked place, and to let me be your prisoner, either at Theobald's or at any other place which you affect to be beautified with such toys as a soldierlike mathematical invention can afford.—20 of March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77**. 70.)

Francis Naper to " Lord " Douglas.

1601–2, March 20.—I thank you for your goodwill and travail shewn me now in my greatest trouble. I pray you to-morrow in judgment be present and speak friendly for me to Mr. Serjeant Daniell. Shew him that their decl[ara]tion makes the 400 crowns to come only to 120 pounds, and the jury has laid them to 5 pounds more, and so there is to be given him 125*l.* and 3*l.* 10*s.* more for his expenses, so the whole sum is 128*l.* Since half of the principal—200 crowns—is paid, it is sufficient to give " or cousing " 64*l.*, which is the half of his decree. This you may shew to the Judge before he sit down. I pray you call for his power whereby he might have sued. I am told that albeit his master has sealed and subscribed it, except it be also sealed with seal of Burdeaus, or at least subscribed as witness by the honestest [mer]chants of Burdeus, whose hand " wretis " [writing] is known here in the excha[nge] amongst their merchants, and that it be dated before Sept. 1st, it is not sufficient power to have pursued this cause, and it will be found wrong imprisonment used towards me. Neither a post-date nor an ante-date is good in law except he had begun his action

after the date of his power. I know it was sent him in the midst of the cause, and this you may advise secretly with Mr. Wroth, my counsellor, but not with my attorney, Mr. Boch, for causes which I do know.—20 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (85. 96.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 20.—I have received a peremptory answer from my Lord Treasurer that her Majesty would not accept 1,000*l.* in hand and the other 4,000*l.* by 1,000 marks a year. I have submitted to pay 2,000*l.* in some short time and the 3,000*l.* remaining by 1,000 marks a year. I have only requested that either land may be accepted for the whole 2,000*l.* or that I might pay 1,000 marks in money and deliver land for the remainder, and that the yearly payments, which my Lord Treasurer offered should not begin till Midsummer term twelve months, might be put off till the Mich. term following. I also prayed for the reversion of the two tithes mentioned in my former letters, which I pray you to favour unto her Majesty. My only hope is in your Lordship's help.—From the Tower, 20 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 97.)

Nicholas Hayman, mayor of Dartmouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 20.—The 19th inst. there arrived here one John Lattlye, born near this town, but now dwelling in Stonehouse by Plymouth. He hath been prisoner in Spain two years, of which he was six months in the galleys, and was delivered by Capt. Cripse, an Englishman. He departed from St. Lucas Feb. 7th in a ship of St. Maloes, where he arrived the 14th of this month. He says there were at St. Lucas twelve sail near ready and eighteen other ships out of the Straits, bound for Ireland. Also in the ship of St. Maloes came a passenger, a merchant of that place, who had been at Lisbon, and he reported forty sail ready to go for the Groyne, and then to Ireland.—Dartmouth, 20 March, 1601.

Postal endorsements :—"Hast hast hast post hast. Dartmouth 3 o'clock aft. March 20th. Aishberton half-past two morn. Exeter, Sunday, 6 morn. Shurber at 5 in the [after]noon. Shaston, 8 Sunday night. Sarum, Friday [*sic*], 7 morn. Andover, 11 morning Friday. Basyngestocke at 4. Hartford Borg, 7 night."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 98.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 20.—I am greatly importuned by Mr. Smith, that was our father's man, to move you in his behalf, that whereas he standeth in daily hazard of arrest for debt, he

may have a warrant from the Council to protect him for a time. I know it is a thing sparingly done, but I think a year will content him. One reason is the dangerous wounds he got in the rebellion at Essex House; the other, that, as he saith, he doth follow a suit, which will bring her Majesty a great revenue. If he be cast in prison, it will endanger his life, and be a hindrance to her Majesty's service. In my opinion, you shall do a very honourable deed to help the poor man.—From my house, this 20 March.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**85.** 99.)

RICHARD PITT, MAYOR of WEYMOUTH, to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 21.—Your Lordships lately addressed letters to me for the taking of bonds of Robert White and his partners, owners of the *Thomasine*, which I have accordingly done, saving Robert White, who is not yet returned. I sent them on Tuesday last by the postmaster of Sherborne, with the letters directed to the Right Hon. Lord Souch. Touching the neglect of duty imputed to me, I have sent herewith the manner of my proceeding in the executing the warrant.—Weymouth and Melcomb Regis, 21 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 102.)

The Enclosure :—

Feb. 26 last, I received a warrant from the Council to furnish shipping for the transport of Lord Souch to Guernsey. Fearing the dangers of the passage by reason of the Dunkirkers, I took one of the best ships of this port, the *Thomasine*, of 100 tons burthen, of which the owners were Robert White, Stephen Dennys *alias* Tunett, the elder, Stephen Dennys the younger, Robert Knott, and Geo. Smedmore capt. I found them very unwilling for the performance of the service, but upon advertising my Lord Souch of the same, he bade me follow the Council's warrant. With the assistance of one of the bailiffs, I then proceeded to the rating of the ship's victuals and company at Her Majesty's prices. I likewise requested the chirugeon whose name is —— Blachfield to go on board, who also refused to obey the warrant, so I committed him for three or four hours till my Lord Souch was ready and then put him on board. On Lord Souch's return, March 10th, the owners came to me and said the mast was broken, but the captain said it was sufficient for the voyage. Afterwards I met Capt. Baynard, one of the ship's company, who brought me a message from the owners asking that I should warrant their ships and victuals, else they would not bring her in. Which I refused to do, and thereupon they brought her in the 11th inst.—Weymouth, 21 March.

Holograph. 3¼ *pp.* (**85.** 100 and 101.)

PASSPORTS for SCOTTISHMEN.

1601–2, March 21.—1. License from Sir John Carey, Knight, Marshal and Governor of Berwick-on-Tweed and Warden of the East Marches, to Alexander Hey, Clerk of the Council of Scotland, and William Scott, with their company, to travel to London by way of York and Bath.—Berwick, 21 March, 1601–2.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 93.)

2. The like to George Preston, Robert Richeson, and Robert Porteis, gentlemen, and George Archbald, merchant of Edinburgh, dated April 2, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**92.** 94.)

COBHAM.

1601–2, March 21.—Mr. Besaunt's note of the provisions at Cobham.

1 *p.* (**141.** 353.)

EDWARD, EARL OF OXFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 22.—It is now a year since her Majesty granted her interest in Danvers' escheat. I find that lands will not be carried without deed. I have twice moved her Majesty to grant me that ordinary course, whereof there are more than a hundred examples. Mine answer was that I should receive her pleasure from you, but I understand by Cauley that she hath never spoken thereof. The matter hath been heard twice before the Judges, but their report hath never been made. I challenge that something may be done whereby I may upon ground seek and try her Majesty's right, which cannot be done without this deed aforesaid. I desire to know her Majesty's pleasure touching her patent (*de bene esse*), whether she will perform it or no.—From Hackney, 22 March.

Holograph. Signed, "Edward Oxenford." *Endorsed :—* "1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**85.** 103.)

SERJEANT BURRELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 22.—It pleased you to bestow upon me the wardship of the heir of one Marlyn, co. Suff., deceased, wherein I have been at some charges in suing out of process and finding an office to entitle her Majesty thereunto, but being erroneously led into mistaking the name Mawlyn for Marlyn, another hath stept in before me, and the grant has passed to one Edmund Felton. I beseech you therefore, give me leave to move you in another suit. Henry Short, late her Majesty's farmer of the site of Gillingham manor in Kent, of the yearly rent of 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, did in his lifetime obtain a lease in reversion of the premises. Since his death, William Short his son hath desired to purchase a new lease for 31 years, and is willing to yield a fine of two years rent for the same. He hath

requested me to undertake his suit for a recompence, and I have framed a petition to that effect. I pray your furtherance to her Majesty for it.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 22 March, 1601." 1 *p.* (**85.** 104.)

THE *REFUSAL.*

1601–2, March 23.—Bargain and sale by Sir John Gilbert, of Compton, Devon, to Sir Robert Cecil, of a fourth part of the *Refusall*, of Plymouth, of 120 tons, now at sea in cause of reprisal, and of the prizes and gains that have been or shall be taken during the voyage.—23 March, 1601.

Signed by Gilbert. 1 *sheet parchment.* (**218.** 7.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 23.—I have caused Mr. Serjeant Pelham to put himself in readiness for Ireland with all speed. He is honest, learned, and goes with a full intent to do her Majesty all profitable service. He has delivered me certain notes, herein enclosed, to be accomplished for him before he goes, but the performance of these things can best be done by you and such clerks of the signet as can show you what has been granted to others. I beseech you dispatch him with all speed and do him all the favour you can, for I assure myself he goes with an honest mind.—23 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**181.** 117.)

JO[HN] FERNE, SECRETARY at YORK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 24.—I have received your letters of the 19th inst., wherein you desire to know what Battie's estate was, in whose house Harrison, a seminary priest, was lately apprehended (and both of them executed here). I find the estate so mean as to unfit for a suit for Mr. Warberton. Battie had but two or three kine and nine sheep, and a poor cottage poorly furnished, with 12 acres of land. Your letters directed to Mr. Hesketh, I have sent on to him at Lancaster.—York, 24 March, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**85.** 106.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 24.—Having received from the mayor of Weymouth a letter directed to my Lord Admiral and yourself, I sent the same forthwith to his Lordship. Give me leave to crave from you the letter you wrote to me to Weymouth, which was sent back again.—London, this 24 March, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, Edward Zouche. ½ *p.* (**85.** 108.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS of WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 24.—The Registrarship of the High Commission of Ireland was purchased by Richard Wallop for his own life and that of his son William under the Great Seal,

when the Lord Chancellor and Sir Robert Gardener did carry the sword. Notwithstanding, the same office is now again granted to one Walley, servant to the Lord President of Munster, to the prejudice of Mr. Wallop, who has spent some time in the Queen's service and lost two of his sons there, besides a third hurt in rescuing Sir Alexander Ratcliffe, as this bearer, his son, will explain, who desires your letter to the Lord Deputy in his behalf.—Basing, 24 March, 1601.

Signed, "Lucie Winchester." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**181.** 118.)

Richard Wallop to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 24.—Though by letters patent I was possessed of the office of Register to the High Commissioners in Causes Ecclesiastical through the realm of Ireland, now, by the death of one Southerton, my deputy in Munster, suit hath been made by John Wolley for the office, on the ground that the same was void by my absence, and he hath obtained a grant thereof. I pray you write to the Lord Deputy.—Somborne, 24 March, 1601.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**85.** 107.)

Elizabeth, Lady Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601–2, before March 25.]—I understand it is thought by my Lady Kelldare that you should do me the favour to let me know how unfavourably she hath dealt with me to the Queen. It is true I should not have mistrusted so unhonourable a thought in her without good proof, but I protest I never understood it by you, neither did I ever see you or hear from you since her Ladyship did me that good office. I only say this that for the honour I bear her name and the ancient acquaintance of her, I wish she would be as ambitious to do good as she is apt to the contrary.

Holograph, signed, "E. Ralegh." *Undated. Endorsed :*—"March, 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**85.** 134.)

Sir Thomas West to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 25.—It hath pleased God to afflict my father with great sickness almost past hope of recovery. I am like to succeed him in a very broken estate, and intreat you to consent that the reversion of my father's offices—the keeping of the forests of Ales Holte and Wolmer, with his office in the Exchequer—may come to me ; in the which my father was allowed to succeed my grandfather.—Whitefriers, 25 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 74.)

Thomas Tusser.

1602, March 25.—Questions delivered to Thomas Tusser, 25 March, 1602, by John Breadgate, mayor of Dover, and

others the Commissioners for the restraint of passage ; which said Thomas took shipping at Gravesend, about Michelmas, 1599, for Vlishingen [Flushing].

Aged 34 ; servant to Mr. Edmund Lislie, one of her Majesty's Sewers, at Court ; then served Capt. Richard Wigmore, of the garrison in Vlishingen, and afterwards Capt. Howten, a Dutchman, in garrison at Huisden ; left there with intent to go to the Emperor, but was taken sick at Strosperque [?Strasburg], and hearing that the army of the Christians was broken up, went no further for Hungary ; in the winter, shaped his course for Rome, and arrived there Nov. 3 or 4, 1600 ; went from curiosity and to fulfil a vow of conscience ; never altered his religion, for the Catholic was the first he ever gave himself to, and was strengthened therein by reading a book of Dr. Saunder's making, while on board the *Blakdogg*, a ship of Sir Walter Raleigh's, at the time Sir Richard Greenfield was lost ; returned to England from lack of means and language to live abroad ; was familiar with no known Catholics at Rome, but was acquainted with Fathers Thomas, Paul and Martyn, also Mr. Fitzherbert and Mr. Isham, Fathers Thomas Owen, Phillips and Parsons, and Mr. Russell, a merchant, and at Piza spake with one Mr. Barker ; at Lyuorne, with Thomas Hunt that keeps the English house, and Robert Smith, a merchant ; at Marseilles, with one Biggs ; at Lyons, with Mr. Fernsley, and at Paris, asked relief of Mr. Paget, Dr. Bagshaw, Mr. Tressam, Mr. Digby and Dr. Stephens ; brought no beads nor crucifixes nor letters with him to England.

" By me Thomas Tusser, borne in Esterford in Essex, *manu propria*."

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**92.** 88 and 89.)

John Ferne, Secretary at York, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 26.—On the subject of the value of the estate of one Battye. This much I advertised you by letters yesterday [*see p.* 83, *supra*], which I sent to Sir Edward Stanhope at his house eight miles from York, with a packet to my Lord President, and by him to be conveyed to the post.—At York, 26 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 76.)

William Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 26.—I had long ere this done my duty unto you, but that I have not been well. I beseech you to give me leave to attend you when you go to meet her Majesty, and if I may know your pleasure and time to wait upon you.—From Hartwell parke, 26 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 77.)

Sir Richard Lewkenor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 28.—Pardon my boldness in making known unto you a very careful and discomfortable accident happened unto me by the visitation of God, that hath taken from me my only son, in whose hands I left my chief house, with a great part of my lands and goods to hold at my will by word only. I beseech you be a means to her Majesty to grant me licence to travel to London and into Sussex to settle those things which I have there between this and Trinity term. The country in these parts is quiet. I desire only one month for my riding thither and return.—From her Majesty's Castle of Ludlowe, 28 March, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**92.** 78.)

Anthony Atkinson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 28.—If Wilkinson and his wife be examined, they will open the truth about Elston and his wife. Elston's wife hath dealt cunningly from the first by advice of her uncle Fenner and others. I understand that the Lord Admiral doth credit Captain Fenner, who excuses Elston, and with reason, lest he open his budget and make him and others known. The Earl of Oxenford sent word by Cawlie that Elston was a dangerous man. His Lordship knows no less, and Cawlye is become a saint in all matters. The Earl wrote in his letter that Cawlye brought in his excuse, that Wilkinson first opened Elston and his matters to his Lordship, which is true, for the 4th Oct. he uttered that Elston had great causes touching the State, as is in my book. I wish his Lordship had better counsel than Cawlye, who will betray him as he betrayed me. I pray you forgive me, for I meant no harm to your Honour nor any of your house. If Mr. Young, my Lord Admiral's man, had kept promise with me, the 7th or 8th Nov., I had acquainted your Honours with all. I met Mr. Young at Ram Allye End in Fletstreat, and prayed him to tell his master I would speak with him, which he promised, but never did for me. If Elston had not been warned of me, I had gotten all out of him. I reserve myself wholly into your merciful hands.—28th March, 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**92.** 79.)

Thomas Edmondes' Memorandum on the Treaty of Boulogne.

1602, March 28.—You have brought with you a writing or instruction signed by Mons. le President Richardot attempting to justify the proceedings in the negotiations for a treaty at Boulogne, and making an offer of conditions which may remove the obstacles to the said treaty. It has been thought good, therefore, to send this answer by you, to which I have put my name as her Majesty's agent in this matter. With regard to the first statement, that much time was lost at Boulogne in discussing a point of precedence, I do not see how we could

have acted otherwise, since her Majesty's deputies were as determined not to yield the point as the others to deprive them of it. The matter was settled at Brussels, and I was told that it would not be broached again at Boulogne ; without which assurance H.M. envoys had not been sent. Nevertheless, for the advancement of the treaty, we consented to await a reply from Spain, and though it was suggested when we broke up the conference at Boulogne that an act of adjournment should be passed, the other side would give only a verbal assurance, contrary to the usual practice in such cases. Her Majesty has always been anxious, in order to avoid argument and disputation, that the chief points of the treaty should be severally discussed beforehand, but her wishes have met with no response.

At the same time her Majesty received information that their preparations were being made for a conquest of Ireland. So much in justification of her Majesty's action. With regard to the latter part of the instruction, which states, firstly, that no annoyance will be offered her Majesty on the score of religion, this has never been considered a matter of very great importance in view of the wisdom and sagacity of those who would conduct the negotiations. As to the second consideration affecting the towns held by her Majesty in those parts, it has been so constantly affirmed on what grounds of interest and honour she holds these places, that it must be evident to all that she can entertain no proposition which runs counter to these considerations. Should her Majesty, in response to the vague assurances held out by the Archduke, consent to reopen negotiations, she might rightly be accused of a too credulous and accommodating spirit towards those who spare no effort to sow distrust and jealousy among her allies. When her Majesty sees on the part of Spain, equally with the Archduke, a real disposition towards a lasting and honourable truce, she will always be ready to consider means for a renewal of the friendship which long existed between the two crowns.—London, 28 March, 1602.

French. Signed, "Tho. Edmondes." 4 *pp.* (**92.** 81 and 82.)

Capt. Henry Malbie to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, March 28.—I received your letter at Dublin, whither particular business drew me for a small time, and am shortly to depart. For this present I have no more to deliver than my humble duty. My wife will be the next messenger by the next passage, who shall be better furnished as with more occasions.—Dublin, 28 March, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Capt$^{n.}$ Malbye to my Mr." 1 *p.* (**92.** 84.)

Edward Biller.

1602, March 28.—Examination of Edward Biller, son of George Biller, of Bursted, parish of Belgrave, taken 28 March,

1602, before John Bredgate, mayor of Dover, and others, Commissioners for restraint of passage there.

Of his apprenticeship in London, with James Norman. After two years, when the Earl of Essex went the Island voyage, he told Norman he would go that voyage, but his meaning was otherwise, and he determined to travel to see the fashions of strange countries. Took ship at Gravesend about five years ago and went to Rome. He lodged there in a common inn, and Father Parson sent one Pettitt to him, and asked if he would come to the College. He there had conference with Parson, who persuaded him to become a Catholic, and was placed by him with Mr. Thomas Allen (before that called Mr. Heskett), who was a near kinsman to Cardinal Allen, and kept three servants. Examinate was his chief servant for 18 months. Allen remained after in Rome one month and then went to "Perusia," about 80 miles on this side Rome, and examinate with him. He left Allen with his consent, and thence went to Douay, with letters from Allen to Dr. Barrett, President there, and Dr. Webb, and was admitted a student in the College there but not sworn there, for that he is not able to be a student in logic. He stayed there $2\frac{1}{2}$ years. He came from Douay on Thursday last, having leave to depart by reason of sickness and the poorness of the College. He lodged one night at the St. Omer's College and took shipping at Calais. He says he has neither letters, pictures, bulls, beads, or any other superstitious thing by him: nor hath been requested to deliver any speeches or commendations to any in England; and that his coming is not to persuade any from their obedience to the Queen; and he very willingly took the oath of supremacy.
$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**204.** 124.)

William, Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 29.—I have informed the Council of my purpose to meet and confer with my deputy lieutenants at Exeter, April 12 next. Whenever I hear of sea farers from the West or South Seas, I cause them to examined as to the enemy's preparations, and it will be very necessary in these dangerous times to renew the order to the vice-admiral and officers of ports for the examination of all passengers. Touching Plymouth fort, whereof Sir John Gilbert hath charge, I hear that he is still absent. I hold it very expedient that he should make his continual abode there, or at the least acquaint me with his absence.—From Towstock, 29 March, 1602.
Signed, "W. Bathon." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**85.** 117.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 29.—My servant Morris informs me that one Atkynes, a priest, did yesterday rob him of some chains, rings, and bracelets, to the value of above 200*l.*, and being

pursued and charged therewith, doth accuse his wife, which, as I hear, Mr. Justice Vaughan hath or will acquaint you. For the goods stolen by this priest, I pray you take order that they may be restored to Morris. The priest was by his persecution committed to prison, but bailed by Justice Fouler, who reports that he is protected by you. I intreat your favour to help Morris again to his goods. For his wife, as far as I can perceive, he can be glad to be rid of her, and means to make no suit for her, but leave her to her fortune.—From the Black Friers, 29 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 85.)

The Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 29.—This letter was brought me even now by this bearer, Sir F[rancis Vere's] man, and being inclosed to you and me, I was bold to open it. I perceive by his man that the Prince Morris hath sent over a gentleman to her Majesty or the Council, and that the States mean to proceed royally this summer. If they be well helped by her Majesty, it will keep us from any great matter of doubt for this realm. Her Majesty may spare men, so they pay for it.—29 March.

Holograph, signed, "Notingham." *Endorsed*:—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**92.** 86.)

George Nicholson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 29.—I came hither Saturday last and delivered to the King a letter from Sir John Carey, anent certain Liddisdale men taken by Mr. Ker of Fourde in Scotland, and have obtained of the King that after they be rendered back to his officer of Liddisdale, some on them shall be given back to Sir John, to do justice upon. Here the D[uke] and Argile have shewed their griefs, and are like to be fully agreed the 26 of the next at Dumfermlinge. The D[uke] brought the Mr. of Gray with him and got him presence of the King, with much ado. The Mr. shewed the King he had had great favour in England as any man that ever was not employed and out of his grace. The King said it must be for his sake and for no goodness in the Mr. The latter would have had the King believe he could do him greater service there if he were employed, but the King willed him to keep quiet, showing that he was come of honourable birth and that it became him to live like himself, and so he should have his favour, and not to practise, but to leave to men who needed to make their living by it. The Mr. further told the King he was warned to beware how he came to him, but the King said he was not the man to hurt any so; and it must be his evil conscience made him believe such inventions. The Mr.'s unfriends diligently solicit his disgrace. The Mr. of Glames is also labouring in vain to have favour. My Lord of Huntlay came hither before Argile,

with some 200 horse, and was welcome to the King, but Argile and my Lord of Mar hearing of his being here in that sort meant to have come stronger if Huntlay had stayed, but my Lord of Mar wrote to the Treasurer to advertise of it, whereupon the King was angry with Huntlay for coming unsent for, and sent him away, his day for the agreement with Murray not being till the 23 hereof. The D[uke] and Huntley met on the fields, and had long conference. The D[uke] means to wait on and be a courtier, which it is thought 34 dislikes. The Lady Thight, the Treasurer's wife's mother, is dead, and the Earl entered into all. The Lord Treasurer is displeased thereat and stirred by many to take it in evil part, as he doth, and will sue the Earl if it agree not, and then the Earl will lose the King and Treasurer, his best friends. The King this day is gone to the Queen, and returns hither on Friday to hunt. The King and Queen agree exceedingly. In my coming hither I have Mr. Aston, who is exceedingly beholden the King and Queen, who daily visits and feeds him with her best meats, to recover him. The King hath given the two captains Bruce and Erskin commission to take up men for their companies, and 2 lieutenants are come to take up some more men to supply the decays of the Scots companies at Ostend.—At Brighen, the 29 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**92.** 86².)

Edward Coke, Attorney General, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 29.—I have at last sent you by this bearer (who is as secret as the hare that Harpagus sent) with the particulars themselves, because I would not be deceived. I shall order my further course as your Honour shall direct. Your niece continues her suit that her cousin, "your jewel," may recreate himself these holidays at Stoke. I would have attended myself, but that my brother Sir Th. Sadlier is fallen very dangerously sick, and hath sent for me about the setting of an order in his house; which, by the laws of friendship, I cannot deny.—29 March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." ½ *p. Seal.* (**184.** 4.)

Mons. Beaumont, French Ambassador, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602,] March 30.—Four days ago I asked you for a passport to Scotland, which you at once granted my secretary. I was told afterwards that you wished me to delay another 3 days, which I have done. I do not doubt but that you will now despatch it me forthwith, as you promised.

French. Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"30 March, 1602." 1 *p.* (**184.** 5.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602,] March 31.—I send you a fresh advertisement out of Spain sent me by the mayor of Plymouth. I pray you send

to Mr. Carron, for it is strange that the "loo contry" [Low Country] ships be not yet gone. They will leave the blows to my son, if there be any, before they will be at it. Her Majesty is driven to a hard fortune when she must rely on them. I do assure you it was this in '88, for they never came to shot nor sight of the enemy, but that two of the Spaniards, being extremely beaten, ran into Flushing for saving their lives. I pray you be earnest with Mr. Carron, for I am persuaded he may yet send before they will be ready for anything.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"31 March." ½ *p.* (**85**. 122.)

Tobias [Matthew,] Bishop of Durham, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 31.—At my return from the south about Candlemas, I found that, while I was at the Parliament, certain Scottishmen had secretly procured letters and warrants to the Wardens of the Marches and others, but none to me, for restitution of certain packs of cloth, which my officers, by virtue of a statute made in King Ed. IV time, had seized in Oct. last. I examined the matter, and found none of their allegations to be true, but withal did see a printed law, lately made in Scotland, prohibiting the trade of such cloth : on the 13th inst., I wrote to Mr. Smith, Clerk of the Council, mine old acquaintance and friend, to have an eye and ear to such petitions as the Scots might exhibit against me. However, on the 20th, Andrew Cright, one of these Scottishmen, brought me a letter from the Council, dated the 8th of the same, requiring me to make delivery of the clothes or the value of them, showing me also a more ample warrant for transportation and traffic *donec et quousque*. I could, therefore, do no less than return this answer to their Lordships, whereof I beseech your Honour to take first notice by the inclosed copy, and withal to stand so much my friend, as neither the King's motion against his own express law, nor his subject's transgression against ours, may prevail against the Bishop of this See, who may be a profitable instrument in these parts of the kingdom.—At B[ishop] Awkland, the last of March, 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "Tobie Duresme." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**92**. 87.)

The Enclosure :—

The Bishop to the Privy Council.

At the complaint of Andrew Cright, Scotchman, for ten packs of cloth seized by my officers, your Lordships require me to restore the same, and to signify that all of that nation shall hereafter have free passage with their goods by Barwicke and Carlisle, notwithstanding the statute of Ed. IV, which they pretend was never in her Majesty's time put in execution. The King of Scots

having complained to her Majesty in favour of his subjects, I beg leave to free myself in your judgments by this my answer. Sundry seizures have indeed been made by virtue of the above statute by the officers of my predecessors within her Majesty's reign and before. There is likewise a similar law made in Scotland within these five years, which is still more extreme and rigorous, as by the true copy out of their printed book may appear. The complainants have also demanded a far greater sum than they knew the clothes to be worth, which latter have been sold long since to sundry drapers and disposed of *in pios usus*, which it were a pity to frustrate. They have further threatened my officers, and, in their accustomed Scottish manner, cracked "that their King shall have a day that will pay for all." I assure myself of your just and favourable decision.—From B. Aukland, this last of March, 1602.

Contemporary copy. 2 *pp.* (**184.** 6.)

M. de Sourdeac, Governor of Brest, to M. de la Motte.

1602, $\frac{\text{March 31}}{\text{April 10}}$.—I have received your letter, with those of MM. de Beaumont and de Boissise. I see how little hope there is there, and the wretched proposal they have made to the ambassadors, which I neither wish for nor will accept. I wish neither to shelter myself behind the protection which his English Majesty extends to his subjects, nor to prosecute the thieves in that place. I am off post-haste to the King (though I but took leave of his Majesty March 25th) to show him the hopelessness of this offer. He promised me justice, and told his intention to M. de Ville Roy, who, I think, will withdraw his refusal of justice. I am about to start for Brittany, and I pray you as soon as you see the return of M. de Boissise determined upon, to let me know by express messenger, for I wish to be at Court when he arrives there. Your letters will find me, or at any rate my wife, at Sourdeac, for she will not stir till July.—From the Court at Fontainebleau, 10 April, 1602.

French. Contemporary copy. 1 *p.* (**92.** 109.)

The Army in Ireland.

1602, March 31.—Portion of an account relating to the army in Ireland. Payments in Loughfoyle and Ballyshannon, October 1, 1601, to March 31, 1602: to Sir Henry Docwra, for English horse and for footmen; to Sir Matthew Morgan, Sir John Bolles, Captains Edmond Leighe, Sidney, Willies, Brooke, Orme, Digges, Bingley, Badbye, Cooch, Sedley, Harte, Vaughan, Atkinson, Wynsor, Thomas Wood, Alford, Orrell, Nicholas Pynner, Flood, Stafford, Yorke, Bassett, Gore, Rande, Dutton, Samuel Harrison; to Niele Garrowe, for Irish horse and foot; Edward Newton, for bargemen; to Cormocke, Tirlagh Gilson,

Arte Mc Hughe Mergaghe, and Captain Thornton. As by certificate signed by Sir George Cary, Treasurer at Wars.
Parchment, 1 *sheet*. (**218**. 8.)

MINUTE from the PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND.

[1602,] March.—We are sorry to find by your letters of Feb. 15 and 27 that the adverse winds have hindered the transporting of the Spaniards from Kinsale. We are advertised out of Scotland what infinite means the arch-traitor useth to get some powder and lead, being utterly unprovided. At the arrival of the 1,600 Spaniards transported to the Groyne, Sebure and O'Donnell were in the port, having been both at the Court. Her Majesty's fleet, which is bound for the coast of Spain, will make a diversion from any present sending of forces into Ireland. We hear from Waterford that none shewed greater insolency upon the arrival of the Spaniards than Donnell Spaniagh. We have had speech with the victualler concerning the issuing of $1\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. of beef to a soldier *per diem*, and have found fault with the price of oats at 15*s*., whereunto he answered that they cost him 10*s*. before they were shipped. We allow well of your discreet course of intercepting the Spanish letters, which her Majesty hath read. She meaneth not to abandon the assistance of the Low Countries. Now that Neale Garuy is possessed of Tierconnell, we doubt not but that on perusal of former grants you will foresee that he be not made so absolute as to be out of awe of the State.
Draft, with corrections by Cecil. $9\frac{1}{2}$ *pp*. (**85**. 128–133.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, [March].—On the 20th inst. arrived here a ship of Leith, the master thereof called William Retherford, now returned from Bayon. It is reported that there is now a great armado preparing in Lisbone. On his way hitherward, he met with a French ship wherein was a Scotch merchant from Lisbone, who told him that himself had seen so much as had been reported at Bayon. I give little credit to these rumours. —[Pendennis] Castle, [M]arch, 1602.
Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p*. (**92**. 143.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to [JAMES VI OF SCOTLAND].

1602–3, March.—Letter entitled, "My letter in answer to his Majesty's letter concerning Papists."
[*Printed in extenso, see* Camden Society's publications, LXXVIII. O.S. p. 33.] *See* 135. 80. (**135**. 78, 79.)

CAPT. RICHARD PLUNKET to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 1.—The foot company which her Majesty granted me in December was two years, was sent to Loughfoill and there cast. Be pleased to write to the Lord Deputy to grant

me the next company which shall fall void. My dwelling-place on this border of Meath is fit for service against the Northern rebels, who have wasted and depopulated my lands. When her Majesty shall bestow lands upon servitors here, I ask that I may be remembered with the fee-farm of Moyare in the county of Meath, now waste, let in time of peace for 30*l.* a year. I have lately sold a manor within 8 miles of Dublin to pay my debts.—From Rathmore, 1 April, 1602. *Signed*, "Ri. Plūket." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**92.** 91.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 2.—I must needs intreat you that some of our Council of Barwike be sent down, for by reason of some very urgent occasion of Mr. Musgrave's, who is now in the West Country at or by Carlell, I am left all alone here, so that I cannot stir out of the town, and yet there is now a great occasion fallen in the country by reason of a fray between two gentlemen named Mustchampe and Collingewod. The latter and his brother Oswald, overtaking Mustchampe and his man, assaulted them, and in the fight Mustchampe was a little hurt and the Collingewods so sorely, that Luke Collingewod is since dead. I should also be in the country for the taking of the musters. There is five counsellors appointed to the governor of this town, and I have never a one here. The pledges that are here from York are in worse case than ever. My Lord of Roxborough will not suffer their friends to come to them nor to treat with such as they are faulters to for composition.—Barwicke, 2 April, 1602.

PS.—My house hath been with the rest of the town much visited by sickness, and at present I, and one man that I have, only have scaped. If aught happen to me, there is no one to take my place. *Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**184.** 7.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 3.—(1) I have been so troubled with the cold that I dare not go to the Court to-day. The Duke I brought up yesterday; at the Tower wharf, both the ambassadors met him. I left him at Barbican; there I received a message from Mr. Vice-Chamberlain that within a day or two he should have a house provided for him. It gave him great contentment. The Queen, I presume, will like his manner well, which is more after the Italian than French. His company is not great, and those of account not above seven, the Marquis of Cuevre and Count Chaumont being the principal. I cannot say for his abode, but he seems desirous to stay St. George's feast. I pray you excuse my not coming to-day to the Queen. —From my house in the Black Friers, 3 April, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"London 11 a cloke Henry Cobham. R^{d} at London at 12 in the forenoone." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**92.** 95.)

(2) I must confess I was so troubled with the cold it was 10 o'clock before I rose, but as soon as I was up I wrote to

you. To-morrow I will not fail to be there. But for the Queen's commandment, I would not have gone for the world, for I was in my diet; going so suddenly in the air, I have gotten more hurt than good by it. I trust the Queen now will believe I am not apt to make needless excuses, whatsoever was told her when the Marshal Biron was here.—From my house in the Black Friers, 3 April, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"London at 5 in the afternoon." ½ *p.* (**92.** 96.)

COUNT D'EGMONT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 3.—Contrary to my inclination, I am obliged by necessity to appeal to you. It is two months since I sent to Holland for supplies of money, but I find that nothing can be done without my presence there, and meantime I am indebted more than I reckoned by 300*l.*, according to the enclosed memorandum. Finding that I have no means of raising the money here, and that the States will do nothing pending my arrival there, I entreat you to obtain for me and my suite a safe-conduct from her Majesty, to allow me to leave this country without hindrance. My creditors, if so disposed, may send a man with me at my charge, who shall be paid on my arrival in Holland, together with all interest and expenses.

French. Signed, "Lamoral degmont." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**92.** 98.)

Enclosed:—

Juan Cetcher me demande pour 4 mois de louage de sa maison	150*l.*	0	0
Je doibs a Jaqueleine	46*l.*	0	0
a Juan Tilten	36*l.*	0	0
a Ritchart Zetsviel	20*l.*	4	8
a un brassuer Mathias	4*l.*	0	0
a Snelling et particuliers marchants de bois	17*l.*	4	5
au fournier des licts	7*l.*	16	0
au Cochier	5*l.*	10	0
au portier pour ses gages	3*l.*	15	0
a Thomas Alleyn	16*l.*	0	0
au marchant de satin	6*l.*	0	0
a deux blanchesuses 4*l.* et 5*l.* 15*s.* ..	9*l.*	15	0
1 *p.* (**92.** 97.)	322*l.*	5	1

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 3.—My Lord Treasurer let me understand that her Majesty had accepted of my offer of 5,000*l.*, viz., 1,000 marks in money upon delivery of my pardon, land for 2,000 marks more, and to pay the 3,000*l.* remaining by 1,000 marks a year. I have caused my counsel to attend Mr. Attorney and satisfy him on these points, saving only the assurance for the yearly payment. I offer my own recognizances, and my Lord requires sureties, which in the present state of my affairs it is impossible for me to procure. I have been an

earnest suitor to my Lord to accept mine own recognizance, as he did in like case of my Lord Sandes, but he will not do it of himself alone. If I would move the rest of the commissioners as well as he, I should find him as forward as any. I have therefore sent a petition to the Lords, and I beseech your favour in it as in all the rest. My poor wife, whose state I do much fear, is overcharged with the late loss of one of her children and the likelihood to lose another.—3 April, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**92.** 99.)

ROBERT ARDERN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 3.—The provisions received from the States, at excessive prices and not so well conditioned as was promised both to myself and Mr. George Gilpyn, in price and goodness, owing to delays and contrary winds, are like to cause great loss to her Majesty. It grieveth me to see the course of men, especially the merchants and such as seem to be desirous to buy these provisions, yet will not give any reasonable price, but seek for their unconscionable gain and care not how her Majesty be a loser. My opinion how the remainder of the cheese and bacon may be sold : Mr. Cockin and Mr. Jolles to have all the cheese and bacon and to pay for the cheese and bacon 3*d.* the pound, and to issue the same in trade with any country friendly to her Majesty, or in victualing the army for Ireland. This could be done at 2*s.* 0¾*d.* per head for seven days, and as the soldier pays for his victuals 2*s.* 5¾*d.* a week, the gain would be 208*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a week for 10,000 soldiers.—3 April. 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 115.)

GEORGE MARGITTS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602 [c. April 3].—I understand that the cheese hath been offered to sale to the cheesemongers, who have made 3 prices thereof, viz., 10*s.*, 15*s.*, and 20*s.* the hundred, so they may have it before to-morrow night. I have willed this bearer to wait upon you, humbly praying that he may be accepted for the having of the cheese before any other with the conditions above.

Holograph. Remains of seal. 1 *p. Endorsed :*—" 1602." (**97.** 73.)

JOHN HOPKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 4.—I received a letter from your Honour, the Earl of Nottingham, and my Lord Treasurer, dated Jan. 24th last, to aid upon H.M.S. *Tramontana* in the necessary work. I am sorry that our mayor did so wrong himself and our city as to refuse to do her Majesty that service. The ship was in great need of reparation. I have put my hand with the captain to a bill that the shipwright will show, expressing what work hath been done upon her since she came into dock before being sent down to Hungerode.

Signed, "Jno. Hopkenes." *Undated.* *Endorsed :*—"1602, April 4, from Bristol." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (92. 100.)

SIR EDWARD WINGFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 4.—In spite of my fortunes, I am much comforted that you are pleased to make me one of yours. I will never press you either to defend my honesty nor to crave for me anything but her Majesty's good opinion. These lines are only to excuse my slow coming to Court, having been landed in England this fortnight. Owing to my last hurts, I am not yet thoroughly whole nor able to ride above 10 miles without extreme pain. I am now coming, as fast as my lame limbs will give me leave, to your Honour. I have a letter from my cousin, the Lord President, to your Honour, whom I did leave well with my Lord "Deabwty" [Deputy] on his way towards Deubulyne [Dublin]. My Lord Deputy, as I understand by Capt. Roper, is very sick, which I am sorry for. He reports that Tyrone is making head. The reason is, he hath lately married two of his daughters to two "Cotch" (*sic*) gentlemen who have assured him of 2,000 men for his service. I do not believe it.—Bayethe [Bath], 4 April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"April 4, 1602." 1 *p.* (92. 101.)

ANNE [DUDLEY,] COUNTESS OF WARWICK, to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1602, April 4.—I must acknowledge this amongst the number of your other favours, being desirous to deserve them and not able to satisfy. I will execute my commission at your house very shortly, where, if there were a lady to confer withal, it were much better for my neighbourhood. I am desirous to shew my secretaryship which you heretofore have contemned. —From my house, 4 April, "1620" [1602].

Holograph.

[*PS. in another hand*].—As one that hath great cause to honour you, I desire that my service might be recommended, the more that it pleased you to remember my former services to this lady. W. Russell. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 8.)

NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR WALTER RALEGH, LORD WARDEN OF THE STANNARIES.

1602, April 5.—There is arrived a ship of London called the *Green Dragon*, which having transported 300 Spaniards from Ireland to the Groigne, returned thence on Tuesday last. The master, Crips, tells me that he there had conference with Pickforde, Fitt James and Taylor—all Englishmen. Taylor told him they daily expected a very great fleet, and showed him three ships there in harbour ready to put forth for the coast of England. Crips himself saw there 3,000 soldiers to be embarked in the said fleet, and seven ships of the Netherlanders there arrested for the same service. From the captain of a

small man-of-war of this river, here likewise arrived, I understand that, on the 15 March, 4 great carracks accompanied by 20 other ships left Lisbourne for the Indyes.—Pendenas Castle, 5 April, 1602.

Signed. Postal endorsements :—"For her Ma^ts^ speciall service Hast post, hast hast y packett. Pendenas castle the 5th Aprill 3 in the afternoone. Trewr halfe a nowere paste 7 at nyght. Austell halfe an howre after x. Looe the 4th ouer in the morning. At Aishberton the seventh of Aprell past vii of the clock at night. Hunyton six in the morning, Shafsbury . . . . At Andever the 9 daye at 11 of the cloke. Receaved at Basingstoke at 3 in the afternone." 1 *p.* (**92.** 92.)

H[ENRY CLINTON,] EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 5.—Being now lately entered into this country of Lincolnshire and amazed with the pitiful cries of the inhabitants betwixt Lincoln and Boston in those towns which I passed through, I certify you of the unsupportable charge which they are aggrieved with, for the benefit, as they say, only of private persons. These, they allege, have drained and improved their own grounds by the intolerable charge and hindrance of the country adjoining. I pray you take order for avoiding so great a danger and grievance.—Tat^r^shall, 5 April, 1602.

Holograph, signed, "H. Lyncoln." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**92.** 102.)

J[OHN ERSKINE,] EARL OF MAR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 5.—Having lately received sundry packets from Mons. de Rohann by the hands of George Nicolsoun, by your special direction for their safe delivery, as I understand, I could not omit to give you most hearty thanks with that assurance of me and all I may command in whatsoever I may serve you. I assure you there is nothing in the past nor shall be hereafter in any sort prejudicial to that state or the religion professed within this isle.—Brechein, 5 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 9.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 8.—On Tuesday last here arrived the *Refusall* of Sir John Gilbert's, in company with the *Diamond*, of London, and the *Watt*, of Portsmouth, with two prizes which they took coming out of Lisborne and bound for the Straights. One of the prizes is a ship of about 400 tons belonging to Portingalls, of Lishborne, laden with 190 chests and 190 hogsheads and butts of sugar, 150 bags of pepper, 80 canisters of sinemon (*sic*), 9 bags of ginger and some fardells of other goods, to be delivered at Venies. The other is a fly-boat of 140 tons,

belonging to a Spaniard of Sivell. She hath in her munition, gum, laker, "cheenae dishes," with other goods and apparel, esteemed by the Spaniards to be worth in all 20,000 ducats. The *Refusall* and consorts also took a fly-boat with provision and money for the King's garrison at Masagan. 4,500 ducats in "reyalls" of plate and black money is in the *Refusall* and *Diamond*. There is also taken by them a small "saetia," which is said to have arrived at Fowye, but there is no certainty of this. On searching the prizes, Mr. Customer and I found a bag of small seed pearls weighing 25½ pounds, which we keep in the office. Capt. Tollcarne, this last day, was determined to have landed the money, and ordered the Customs officers to go aboard, but presently his mind altered and he resolved not to unlade until Sir John Gilbert's coming, by which time I think a good part thereof will be shifted away. If upon the arrival of such goods, orders were given to land them at once, it would be better for all interested therein. I hear that 24 days ago 5 carracks departed from Lisborne for the E. Indies. In Feb. last the Adelantado was at St. Marieporte. There was a report that the Turk intended something within the Straights and that here and in the Low Countries there was some preparation. Towards the end of June next, the W. Indies fleet for the New Spain will be ready to depart from St. Lucas and Cadies.—Plymouth, 8 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**92**. 103.)

Richard Cornellius, Mayor of Southampton, to the Privy Council.

1602, April 8.—In answer to your Honour's letter of the 6th inst., Sir Thomas Sherley, with all his ships, in number six, departed hence to the Cowes under the Isle of Wight, Saturday 27 March, where he received in victual from Newport, and afterwards set sail. We have had no news of him since, wherefore I cannot stay him, as your Lordships require.—Southampton, 8 April, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**92**. 104.)

[Roger Manners,] Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 8.—I pray you present for me to her Majesty the grief of a deeply-sorrowing heart, that can have no taste of happiness till I may receive the grace and favour to come to kiss her most princely hand.—Belvoir, 8 April.

Holograph. Signed, "Rutland." *Endorsed :*—"1602." ½ *p.* (**92**. 105.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Elizabeth, Lady Guilford.

[1602, April 8.]—I pray you let her Majesty understand how sorry we are that our mishap so fell out as should give occasion to her Majesty to turn her face from hence, where we have so often received comfort of her coming. I pray

you know whether her Majesty will come hither to-morrow or of Saturday, and if she please to have the Ambassador and the Duke of Nevers to meet her here to-morrow or upon Saturday at dinner.

If it may be, I had rather have her Majesty to come upon Saturday.—This Thursday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602, April 8." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 132.)

BUWINCKHAUSEN DE WALLMEROD, AMBASSADOR for the DUKE OF WIRTEMBURG in FRANCE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April $\frac{8}{18}$.—I send you two letters from the Duke of Wirtemburg, which I should have brought myself according to his Highness' command, had the state of his affairs in Paris allowed me to leave. I pray you present to her Majesty the letters which the Duke has written, and keep in her remembrance a Prince who is so well-disposed to her Government.—From Paris, $\frac{8}{18}$ April, 1602.

French. Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**92.** 138.)

LORD BUCKHURST and SIR JOHN FORTESCUE to the LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 9.—Some ships of Sir John Gelbert have brought into Plymouth certain prizes, to the worth of 100,000*l.* It is said that your Lordship and Mr. Secretary have interest in the whole or a part thereof. This being so, and the value said to be so great, we have sent a special person to stay the ships and prizes so as they may be inventoried and the goods put into safe custody. We have chosen Mr. Midleton, and pray you both to appoint some to conjoin with him. 9 April 1602.

Holograph by Buckhurst. Signed by both. 1 *p.* (**92.** 106.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 10.—This morning I received your Honour's letters concerning Sir John Gilbert's prizes. For pearl and such things as may safely be conveyed, I doubt for the most part they are gone already. The readiest way to preserve the rest is with all speed to land the same, and take a perfect account thereof. The Ld. Treasurer has ordered the 20th part of reprisal goods to be taken in kind and not in money according to the book of rates, which is some good to her Majesty or such as receive the same, but in these goods will be a hindrance to them that pay it. For the better finding out of such things as have been purloined, it were convenient a commission were sent down to examine the captains and some of the Spaniards, and also that I may have all papers and letters found in the prizes, whereby something may appear. —Plymouth, 10 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 107.)

THOMAS KEYLWAYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 10.—I have long been oppressed by the hard courses and sinister practices of my father, who, even now at his death, was drawn to deal most hardly with me, in extorting from me, under pain of starving if I refused, to confirm a lease made by him for 3,000 years. By colour whereof (though the same be void in law, as I am informed by counsel) the lessees thrust me out of my house, and take my rents, having no right to do so, nor respect had of the great sums which I myself have paid him, in redeeming his lands, to the value of 14,730*l.* They have left me to starve for food who am a lame decrepit man and unable to pursue my cause, find an office or sue forth my livery. I beseech your Honour, failing other means, that my cause may be tried *in forma pauperis* by this bearer, which will be very scandalous to a man of my birth and long service with her Majesty.—From Bath, 10 April, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (92. 108.)

BROCCARDO BORONIO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 10.—Finding your excellency was already gone, I decided to send you my letters for the Queen, to whom I beg you to say that if I had supposed I should give rise to any suspicion, I should never have come here. All I desired was to serve her, and I was advised to come hither both by M. Lesdiguières and by her Majesty's agents in Paris and Holland. As to the documents, I drew them up for her Majesty's service, as I should much regret to have nothing in which I could be of use to her. As to my remaining here or not, I am subject to your direction; and for your kindness I shall ever be bound to you.—London, 10 April, 1602.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 110.)

The BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 10.—I have sent here enclosed two letters to me from Paris. There is little of moment in them.—At London, 10 April, 1602.

PS.—There is one Wayneman prisoner now in London, who, it is reported, is to be employed beyond the sea. All which designment he acquainteth the Jesuits with, and is directed by them. The party that informeth hath not hitherto doubled with me.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 111.)

EDWARD, LORD CROMWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 10.—Having no other present means to show the true desire I have to serve you than by the assurance of a faithful heart and mind thereto, I beseech you to accept the same under the testimony of these few lines.—10 April, 1602.

Signed, "Ed. Crumwell." ½ *p.* (92. 112.)

Sir John Stanhope, Vice-Chamberlain, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 10.—My Lord Admiral brings word that the Queen will by no means go abroad to meet any foreign princes without her principal secretary were here to attend her, and therefore she will stay this day, and prays you not to stir abroad till night, and then she looks for your company.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed :—"April 10, 1602."

Below is the following letter :—

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

I pray you meet me about 3 o'clock with your hawk for the hene at Wansworth, where with the "grese of" I will not meet you with mine. "Yours No:[ttingham."]

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602, 10 April." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (184. 10.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 11.—On Sat. last I arrived at Plymouth, where I found two prizes. There is another prize, which is a sagettye, put into Penzance, in which is some of the company of another ship which challengeth a part or rather the whole of that prize. The matter stood thus : My ship being in fight with her, she yielded, and all their men ran away in their boat, in hope to recover the shore, but my carvill fearing that these men ran away with the chiefest wealth, manned their boat and took her with all the men. Meanwhile, Scobbel's pinnace's boat came from his ship, being three leagues off, and jointly with my carvill laid her aboard without a pike or a musket amongst them, never pretending to fight one stroke, and wholly unworthy of one groat. Their company carried her in thither because they would pillage her, and the owner is gone thither, as he saith to unload her, and therefore it were fit for your Honours to command the Vice-Admiral of Cornwall to send her about to Plymouth, and to direct a commission to enquire who of the country hath bought any of her goods against the proclamation. The company's chests have all been searched before they came ashore, but nothing could be found of any worth but one bag of seed pearl, which is stayed in the custom-house, and that fellow was of the company of another ship called the *Diamond*, which fought at the taking of the prizes. If we do cavil with them a little, we shall make the better composition. I believe the *Diamond* had no commission. The great ship is very leaky, and therefore we purpose to unload to-morrow. I would know from you what should be done with the prisoners after their examination. In the procuring of a sentence, you need be careful that none be named in it but ourselves, for that will shake off those who have no interest. The Indies

fleet is expected at the end of this month.—From the fort by Plymouth, 11 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**92.** 113.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 11.—I understand that a letter was lately written to Hampton to stay my son till he had given caution in some things, according to late orders concerning men-of-war at sea. I beseech your Honour to let me inform you of the fashion of his going. He received warrant from my Lord Admiral to the Judge of the Admiralty for letters of reprisal. He left his commission in that Court to be delivered to him or detained at his return, according as he should behave himself at sea; which is more forcible against him than any other bond, if he do anything unlawfully. He knew nothing of this new order when he went from hence. I dare be bound in any sum that he will do no wrong to any subject of her Majesty's friends, having received that command from my Lord Admiral. Besides, his purpose is to seek nothing at sea, but at land, and he will, I know, endeavour to do her Majesty some honest service. Had he known of the new order he would not have departed till he had performed his duty. He hath with him 3 ships and 3 pinnaces.—11 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**92.** 114.)

Robert Ardern to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 11.—Concerning the provisions brought by me from the United Provinces [*see p.* 96.] Now we have sorted out all the bacon and hanged all but a small portion, since a great portion must be dried by fire at a charge of not more than 3*d.* a flitch, it will be twenty times the value of the charges bettered, both for sale and expense. The Holland cheese and some of the Friesland should likewise be removed to some more roomy place. Please, therefore, direct the mayor of London to give order that all the bacon may be dried in the bakehouse of the Bridgehouse, where a great part is now hanged, and that we may have the Merchant Taylors' and Haberdashers' garners to remove the decayed cheese into.—11 April, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 116.)

M. le Maçon to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602, April 11.]—My son-in-law Harderet has presented you a memorial concerning his petition to the Council. I beseech you to further his petition.

French. Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602, 11 April. Monsieur Fontaine to my Mr. in favour of his son-in-law Harderet." ½ *p.* (**184.** 11.)

Sir John Gilbert's Prizes.

1602, April 7 and 12.—Examinations of divers Portingalls concerning the ships lately taken by Sir John Gilbert and others.

2½ *pp.* (**141**. 236–8.)

Lord Buckhurst and Sir John Fortescue to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 12.—It seems to us by the phrase of your letter that our care to perform our duty hath not been so well conceived as we did friendly mean it. Now, therefore, somewhat to justify ourselves and satisfy you, we say it doth to us in duty appertain to have a care of her Majesty's rights and customs, and therefore there is no cause to marvel at our motion, be the information true or false. We never meant straight or severe course in this cause for, if we had, we would have proceeded therein, but, by sending to you to understand your minds, to deal therein by your assents and good liking. Touching Mr. Candishe, who in truth was great-nephew to me, Fortescue, I was never acquainted with his cause, only I am sorry he dealt in sea-causes, for he thereby overthrew his house and fortunes. Touching sequestration, if a true entry be made and your Honours take the matter upon you, that may very well be foreborne, notwithstanding that all great and royal prizes are due to the prince or state, but mean prizes are divisible amongst the adventurers by general toleration. As to sending down Carmarthen or Middleton, we think the customer, Mr. Halse, may take the entry with the officers of the custom-house, and so no extraordinary proceeding be used. An inventory must of necessity be taken of all pepper in the said ships, and the same be put into safe custody. The Queen's officers here inform us that custom must be paid in specie, otherwise her Majesty will lose 1,000*l.*—12 April 1602.

PS.—We send you enclosed our letter to the customer and officers of that port, which we pray you to send away by post.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**92**. 117.)

A holograph draft of the above letter, from Sir John Fortescue to Lord Buckhurst, with corrections by the latter. 1 *p.* (**92**. 118.)

Sir Edward Wingfield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 12.—I wish to acquaint your Honour with the reasons of my long stay from the Court. My last hurts being yet scarce whole makes me unable to travel long journeys, and the persuasion of my friends that the Bath would do me good made me stay there 8 days, but to little purpose, for I am as lame as before. I am now come to mine own

house, where I purpose to rest but 3 or 4 days. I will perform my promise to your Honour in bringing with me the true plots, both of Kynsaylle and all other works there performed. Meanwhile, I crave pardon for detaining of your Honour's letters.—Kymbolton, 12 April.

Holograph, signed, "Ed. Wynfield." *Endorsed :*—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**92.** 119.)

SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 13.—I have been so ever bound to your Honour that I have presumed to present my duty and service, etc. —From Hacñs [Hackness], 13 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 120.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 13.—On Saturday I came hither with Sir John Gilbert, who I overtook at Exeter. I have laboured chiefly to examine the "proprierty" of the goods and discover embezzlements. I send some examinations, which it may please you to deliver to Dr. Crompton. I find they are willing to declare that both the ships and goods belong to enemies, and if anything, to Italians such as are become the King of Spain's subjects. Mr. Harris, the vice-admiral, dwelleth somewhat far off, but comes daily hither. We have laboured to send lighters aboard to discharge, because the ships are leaky, and if we should stay the return of judgment, most of the goods would be embezzled. The people here are such, and give such encouragement to others, "that the best a man can employ to watch will be made to the matter." It hath been promised me that the charter party, bills of lading and other papers should be brought me to be perused. There was a great fault committed in the report both to your Honours and abroad concerning the value of these ships. Though it be well, yet is it not what was expected. Touching the richer commodities, I will remember your Honour's speech how to convey them to Exeter and so overland.—From Plymouth, Tuesday, 13 April, 1602.

PS.—This evening is come from Pensaunce the sayetea.

Kept till Wednesday till eight o'clock to advertise this news following :—A ship of Amsterdam from the E. India, in company with two other ships richly laden, on the 11th inst. having eight days before lost her rudder and cast overboard 8 pieces of ordnance, put into a place called Govers Lake, near Pensaunce, who report that the 25 or 26 March they discovered, 20 leagues west from the islands of Flowers [Flores] and Corves, 40 sail of W. India ships homeward bound for Spain. I trust her Majesty's ships are come in good time upon the coast to meet them. If the ship in my absence chance to come out of the Straits, my brother will do any service your Honour shall please and may likewise

solicit Dr. Crompton in this business now. I gave him order to send you the letter writ from thence and he will receive the report of what I have written to Hamburgh concerning that business.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**92.** 121.)

E[DMUND,] LORD SHEFFIELD to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602, April 13.—Through an unlucky fall I had not long ago, by which my shoulder was thrust out of joint, I am so unable to travel that I can by no means attend her Majesty upon St. George's Feast, and must make bold to entreat you to procure for me, according to the order, her gracious licence for my stay. Since my absence takes from me the means to renew my suit for Berwick, that thereby I might, if denied, settle my courses, I pray you revive it, and if not too much to your trouble, write to me what you think of it, for as the old saying is—whilst the grass grows the cow starves. At my being at Court, I moved you and my Lord Admiral for your letters to the commissioners for musters on behalf of a soldier that follows me that he might be accepted as muster-master of this county. Notwithstanding, after my coming away, there was stay made thereof, which, as I take it, proceeded from the false information of Fissher, who held the place. It will be a great disgrace to me to be crossed in so small a thing, for upon your promises I invested him in the place with the consent of most of the Commissioners. It was Fissher's own wish to pass the place to my man for a sum of money, part whereof he received in hand, and the rest hath bonds for.—13 April.

Holograph, signed, "E. Sheffeylde." *Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary:* "The L. Shethfeild to my Mr. 1602." 2 *pp.* (**92.** 122.)

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 13.—I have received a letter from Mr. Nathanyell Bacon touching the rendering and taking of Sir J[ohn] Hayden. He expects advice from us what is to be done with him. In my opinion he should send him up, for her Majesty to proceed with him as it shall best like her, whose disposition, nevertheless, I see most inclinable to mercy, and if it be true he came of purpose to render himself, I think [it] will nothing hinder him.—At my house, 13 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 12.)

LORD SCROPE to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1602, April 14.—I understand that these 6 outlaws taken on the East Marches by Sir John Carey are notorious offenders, and were fled there to steal, being taken drunken in an house. I fear Sir John will let them go, and, therefore, pray you to write to him that, if he hath not sufficient matter against

them there to hang them, which were best of all, he keep them safe till I come down, then to send them to me, that they may receive trial and condign "correction for their demerits" upon the West Marches.—April this 14, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 124.)

Enclosed :—The names of the six outlaws taken upon the East Marches by Sir John Carey, knight :—

Archie Armestrange of Whittoughe house.
Archie Armestrange of the Abbes-shawe.
Jock Armestrange.
John Michelson.
Robert Story.
} They are all of the house of Whittoughe.
Dandie Armestrange, broad sworde. (**92.** 123.)

William Resould to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 14.—The 10th inst. at night, came hither Mr. Honyman, by whom I understood that your Honour was interested in the prizes brought hither by Sir John Gilbert. I send your Honour particulars of the contents of all the ladings, also certain allegations which must be met by all such as may make untrue challenge. I have written to the Lord Admiral in answer to a letter received by the procurement of the Mayor of this town, who hath received security for 500*l.* for ransom of a Portingall he had to his prisoner, and now hath furthered him about some carvill to transport himself and others; which how fitting it will be to her Majesty's service, I leave to your Honour to consider. The wind is still contrary, so I cannot proceed on my voyage, else I had long been in Portingall. I beseech you that respect may be had unto my great charge accordingly. Seven carracks out of Lix[a], with 40 sail for other places, left on the 5 March, so that her Majesty's ships came upon the coast too late for them. The Portingalls now come give no speech of any armada making ready at Lisheborne.—Plymouth, 14 April, 1602.

Postal endorsements :—"The 13th (*sic*) of Aprill at Asburton at vij. of the clock in the afternone: Honiton at 10 of clock in the morning, the 15 of April: Crewkern, 2 afternone: And. vii. at nyght: Basyngstok at 1 at noon."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 127.)

Enclosed :—1. An inventory of such goods as are in the ships surprised by the *Refusall*, whereof was Captain Hewghe Tolkerne, of which also the *Diamond*, of London, and the *Watt*, of Plymouth, challenge their part.

(1)—In the great Portingall ship of 500 tons :—
255 chests of white sugars.
262 butts of Santome sugars.
273 bags of pepper.
257 bags of cinnamon.

8 bags of ginger.
19 chests with indigo, and therein is some treasure.
3 butts with a commodity called Mexico.
557 ounces of musk, with much pearl packed therein.
17 roves of saffron.
32 chests of cloves and maces.

(2)—In the fly-boat of 160 tons laden for the Spanish King for Seuta and Tangie :—

400 muskets and calivers.
60 roves of oil.
40 tons of iron.
268 bags of gum lacker.
8 chests of calicos and calico lawns.
8 chests full with the governor's store.
5 pieces of brass ordnance.
20 butts of spikes, hooks, etc.
7 chests of spices.
1 chest of silk and worsted stockings.
5 fardels of linen cloth.
7 fardels of canvas.
2 chests of apparel for soldiers.

(3)—In the sattea, which is brought into St. Tyves at the Mount :—

63 chests of St. Domingo sugar.
5 chests of marmalade.
5 chests of spices.
1 bag of gum.
1 bag of spices and therein pearls.

(4)—In the fly-boat which was turned off at sea laden with wheat was taken out :—

5 barrels of money, 2 silver and 3 copper.

All other things in her were made pillage where they had store of pearl.

Note (*in a different hand*) " 45,000*l.* at least, besides pearls and the ships."

1½ *pp.* (**92.** 125.)

II*a*. Allegations against the goods laden by Jeronimo de Stella, an Italian resident in Lisheborne :—

(1) He hath been a dweller in Lisheborne 10 years.
(2) He hath built a very fair house, divided into 3 large tenements, in the Boa Vista by St. Paul's Church.
(3) He is captain of all the Italians living there and I have seen him march before them and train them.
(4) He hath been church warden of the Italian Church called St. Loreto in Lisheborne.

(*b*) Allegations against all Flemings that may challenge goods laden for Seuta, Tangey or Mazagant.

(1) No man may ship money but upon return for corn, and that must be done by register, so he

must bring in the seal of the Chancery of Lisheborne. Therefore, all the money taken by Sir Robert Mansel might have been made prize.

(2) For any of the goods laden for the abovesaid places, it is true that Flemings have contracted with the King for a sum of money to furnish the King's holds in Africa with necessaries. So all taken sent for these places is to be good prize.

1 *p.* (92. 126.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN,] BISHOP OF CHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 14.—I understand by Mr. Beeston and another your comfortable answer to my late motion for the Bk. of Hereford. I thought it my duty by Mr. Hesketh to acknowledge your favours past and present. Your good opinion pleaseth me more than any preferment I can have in this Church.—Chester, 14 April, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (184. 13.)

A[NNE,] LADY CORNWALEYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 15.—I understand by my son Cornwaleys (the bearer), who, upon the first intelligence of my being indicted at these last assizes in Suffolk, attended upon you, your honourable offer of means to free me. I was moved, first, to think myself bound to God, whose pleasure it has been to prolong my life beyond my Lord your father's, my friend and old acquaintance, for such succour and courtesy in the son. By what occasion this fell now upon me, which by her Majesty's favour and direction to your father and Mr. Secretary Walsingham was ordered to be witholden, my son will signify now to you.—From my house in Brome, 15 April, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (92. 129.)

JO. BRIDGES, DEAN OF SALISBURY, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 15.—These are to render my thanks to your Honour for moving his Grace of Canterbury for my preferment to Hereford, prevailing so far therein that he, having obtained her Majesty's grant before to another, whom he named not, pledged his faith to your Honour that he would be all for me in the next whatsoever should fall. Wherein, though the present occasion being forestalled, it may happen that *qui non est hodie, cras minus aptus erit*, yet how much I acknowledge myself bound to you, I cannot sufficient in words, God make me able in deeds to express.—Sarum, 15 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 130.)

GEORGE NICOLSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 16.—I send your Honour my Lord of Marr's letter of thanks and assurance that his correspondency with

M. de Rohan are no way in prejudice of religion and amity. He wrote and left it me with Sir Thomas Erskin, being gone himself to deal anent his new-bought lordship of Somervele, and the stirs that Sir James Hamilton keeps against him concerning some part thereof, and his houghing of my Lord's cattle, for which Sir James and his son are gone to the horn for want of appearance. The King remains still in these parts feasted up and down the country, and very kindly carrying me with him, and playing at mawe against Mr. Lepton and me. At Kynnard, he was well entertained, and the laird of the house thought to have pleased the King by drinking to the joining of the two kingdoms in one, saying he had 40 muskets ready for that service. The King said 'twas a fault in him to wish it soon or by force, and he wished long and happy days to her Majesty without any abridgement for his cause. In going thence to Montrose, he protested in his discourse with me his true heart to her Majesty, and that as her kinsman he aught her and would perform her allegiance, albeit as King of Scotland he was not so bound, with many better words than I can write, acquitting her of the Queen his mother's death freely. He intends to write his thanks to her Majesty. He stays in these parts hunting, but with mind also to reconcile Murray and Huntlay and to have them at the baptism, where the young prince shall not, I think, now be. The French King, hearing that the King here hath heard evil of him, hath sent to excuse him of those reports, and offers him all favour, which, I hear, will bring it on more kindly between them. There is word come of many Frenchmen to be coming through England to the King here. We hear nothing from Ireland but that O'Donell is returned out of Spain with some Spaniards. The Duke of Lenox' brother, M. Daubigny, is made of the King's chamber, and may also be made a Scotsman and drawn to dwell here. The Mr. of Gray was at Kynnard and outwardly well used by the King. Mr. Dacres was here with the King and gave him hounds. Elliot got his dispatch when I was last at Barwick. Christopher Hamon is entered the King's domestic servant by my Lord of Marr's means. Mr. James Hamilton is gone up to London about some employment.—Brighen, 16 April, 1602.

Holograph. 2 *seals.* 1 *p.* (**92.** 130[2].)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 16.—Before the receipt of your letter, I heard from Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, that her Majesty wished me to go with the Duke to Gravesend. I acquainted him truly that at that instant I was in my hot-house, and therefore very unfit to take a journey by water, and so prayed him I might be excused. I hope this just excuse will not be mistaken.—Blackfriars, 16 April, 1602.

Holograph. Addressed :—" Mr. Secretary." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**92.** 131.)

Lord Cobham to Sir John Stanhope, Vice-Chamberlain.

1602, April 16.—I received a message from you this morning touching my going down with the Duke. I have been in physic these nine days, and have been this morning in the hot-house. I give you notice that some other may be appointed.—From my house at Blackfriars, 16 April, 1602. *Signed.*

PS.—I pray you free me from blame, for I protest it is true that I have written and no excuse, yet if the Queen might know no otherwise but that I was gone abroad so that you could not give me notice, the favour were great unto me. I know if the Queen know the true excuse, she will make a " scorknw " of it. I pray you send me word whether the Duke go directly to Dover or take shipping at Gravsend [*in Lord Cobham's hand*].

Footnote [*in Sir John Stanhope's hand*].—I send you my Lord Cobham's letter, but I had written to Michael Stanhope the true excuse. I pray you use it as you think good.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 132.)

Senate of Groningen to the Privy Council.

1602, April [O.S.] 17.—Five years ago we sent some of our body to her gracious Majesty to ask that, if the Merchant Adventurers should leave Stade in accordance with the imperial mandate, our State should be allowed to offer them a welcome. Hearing daily that the said company contemplates a removal of its wares from Stade, we have thought fit to renew our proposal, and we are confident that the English merchants will find no better place both for importing and exporting their goods.—Groningen (Groningae Frisiorum), 17 April, 1602.

Latin. Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**92.** 133.)

Lord Lumley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 17.—I have received by the hands of my cousin Cope a fair jewel, an ornament befitting a worthier place than the ruins of my old house. Already there is a memory of your love to that house by a former monument from you, so shall this amplifying of your kindness strengthen the knot wherewith you have tied me and my family. I am sorry that my poor fortune affords me nothing to encounter your favours other than with my affectionate good-will. And so not omitting my wife's heartiest commendations unto you, I take my leave.—From my house at the Tower-Hill, 17 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 134.)

Matthew [Hutton,] Archbishop of York, to the Queen.

1602, April 17.—It hath often pleased your Highness to hear me speak, both in disputation and sermons, yet durst

I never presume to write to so learned a Prince. But as the son of Crœsus (being always before mute) when he did see his father's danger, brast (*sic*) out in speech *Homo ne perimus Cresum*, so when I see in a thing in my charge, an aiming to blemish in some part your Majesty's wise government, I beseech you pardon my boldness for that I fear I shall see your face no more in this world by reason of my years and growing infirmities. The matter is this. I am given to understand that there is still plotting to find your Majesty's collegiate church of Southwell concealed, which I hope they shall never bring to pass. Your noble father did procure it to be confirmed by Parliament, and it pleased you to beautify it with godly statutes. There are in it divers doctors of divinity and other learned preachers, with a number also of ministers daily employed in divine service. The setters on, the ministers of Martin Marprelate, seek their own private rather than your Majesty's profit, and should they prevail in this, what rejoicing would it be to the enemies of religion, both papists and puritans. Martin's chief desire is and always hath been to overthrow the State ecclesiastical *simul et semel*, but being out of hope of that, doth attempt the other way *sensim sine sensu*, and if he should prevail in this, have at colleges in the Universities. He would not want reasons nor lawyers, who being grown to an exceeding great number by reason of the long peace, have fined their wits, to the very quintessence of reason (as they think) to make *quidlibet ex quolibet*, *ex ente non ens*, *ex non ente ens*, and so by reason overthrow both right and reason. To the quirks and quiddities of such men, we beseech your Majesty that we be not delivered over to be sifted. This church, moreover, hath had sundry judgments against concealers in divers of the Courts. You have been a fortunate, or rather, a blessed Prince in the choice of your Council, and, amongst others, of the Archbishop of Canterbury, whom I have known a great number of years. With him if your Highness advise touching religion and the state of the clergy, you shall imitate the example of good King Jehoshaphat, who did greatly reverence godly priests and bishops. Thus prostrating myself and my humble suit, I pray for you as the Christians did for the Emperor in Tertullian's time, *vitam tibi prolixam, imperium securum, domum tutam, exercitus fortes, senatum fidelem, populum probum, orbem quietum.*— From Bishopthorpe, 17 April, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Copy of the above. (92. 136.)
Both enclosures in the next letter. (92. 135.)

THE SAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 17.—I understand by my Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, by a letter received the 16th inst., that you have

been informed that I should much wrong you, as though you should set yourself against the church of Southwell. I protest I never spoke any such thing, but have heard the contrary—that you did incline to do it good. Wherein you shall imitate your most worthy father, who was the chief means to stay it when my Lord of Leicester did attempt the overthrow of it. God forbid that her Majesty, after 44 years of wise government, should now fall to pull down churches. I did presume in Feb. last to write to her Majesty for that church against concealers. Mr. Dean of Westminster, one of the prebendaries there, should have delivered it, but the letter, as I hear, is not come to her hands, and now they are afraid to deliver it with so old a date. Therefore, I am so bold to write it again and send it to your Honour, enclosed together with a copy of it. I entreat you that her Majesty may read it or hear it read.—From Bishopthorp, 17 April, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 137.)

Sir Henry Nevill to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, April 18.—I have proceeded with Mr. Attorney to the draught of my pardon, and of the grant of the reversion of the two tithes in Yorkshire, which her Majesty hath bestowed upon me to enable me to pay my fine. The conveyance is also ready of the land I make over for 2,000 marks. There is only this little question remaining—about the assurance for the yearly payments. I, finding that my friends are more willing to engage their lands than their bonds, have offered of mine own and my friends' land of the yearly rent of 120*l.* His Lordship made difficulty to take it for 2,000*l.*, so I have offered it for 1,800*l.*, and to put in sufficient sureties for the rest. I do it not with any meaning to let the land fall into the Queen's hands, but only to avoid the necessity of providing sureties for so great sums. I beseech you take the land for what it pleaseth you. It cannot be denied that land is better assurance than any man's bond. This point concluded, all may be finished in four days, so I beseech you prefer my pardon and the grant to her Majesty's signature. The bearer hath them with him, ingrossed and signed by Mr. Attorney, as the use is.—From the Tower, 18 April, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**92.** 139.)

M. Pasquier, King's Councillor and Advocate-General of the Exchequer, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April $\frac{18}{28}$.—I have written a book against the Jesuits, which I send her Majesty and pray you to present to her on my behalf. They are enemies alike to her and the State, to whose interests I know you to be devoted. Should I hear from you that the Queen is pleased with the book, I should be extremely gratified.—Paris, 28 April, 1602.

French. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 19.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 19.—I received your letters, with a packet for Mr. Wood, which I have delivered. I was informed that neither my Lord Admiral nor yourself would receive any letters from this place by reason of the sickness, which caused me for a time to forbear, but afterwards I wrote to your Honour two letters the 8 and 10 of this month, both of which were met by my Lord of Comberland's servant the 14th, whereby you may perceive what care the postmasters have to discharge their duties, although I doubt there was some other means used in staying them. Since writing my letters, I have received two from you, and one to Mr. Bragg and myself, and have also seen your letters sent by Mr. Hunieman, Mr. Taylor and Mr. Wood. I understand by her Majesty's proclamation no goods brought in by reprisal may be unladen until due proof be made and judication had in the Admiralty Court, which is the readiest way to deceive the Queen of her custom, and all interested therein, except such as bring it home. The saetia was unladen on Saturday, having in her 61 chests of Brazil sugars. I have just received your Honour's letters of the 15th with two commissions concerning this business.—Plymouth, 19 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 140.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 19.—I delivered my Lord Treasurer's letter to Mr. Halce. I understand that your Honour and my Lord Admiral have released the customs of my own and companies' parts to be paid in specie, and have freed only yourselves from payment in goods, as is plainly expressed in his Lordship's letter. You cannot, therefore, blame me to complain of hard measure if I shall be left out as one of the consorts that deserveth no favour. The profit I esteem not, but the disgrace and trouble that I shall sustain among my enemies (in the division thereof) is a "corasive" unto me. I cannot but think it strange that my Lord Treasurer should recall his former grant in a matter of so petty profit. In hope to receive your favour I will remain honest, else I could here shift for myself. We have now unladed the saiety and have found her much pillaged in Cornwall, both of pearl and pepper. As to my Earl of Cumberland having the greatest part in the *Watt's* adventure, the case standeth thus. My Lord in this voyage had not so much as one penny adventured, for the bark belongs to one Jennings of Portsmouth, and the whole charge of her victualling was defrayed by Capt. Arthur Middeltone, my uncle Rennegar and others. In the last before this, it seems my Lord was an adventurer, but the victual put in was spent in the former voyage. He undertaketh it for the good of his servant Middelton, doubting that he should be wronged by me, wherein if my Lord shall be satisfied, I shall make so good an end with Middelton as he shall rest

contented. After the goods are in safety, if you will give me leave to come to London for a week, I will satisfy you and his Lordship in all this. In the meantime commissioners may be sent down if you think fit. I hear some went about to entitle the Queen in the goods, but I cannot expect such hard measure.—From the fort by Plymouth, 19 April, 1602.

PS.—I beseech you friend me in the dispatch of the fortifications, and that I may receive answer herein.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (92. 141.)

JOHN MUSGRAVE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 19.—At present this Border is in better state and quietness, since my Lord Warden's going to London, than was expected or wished by many. The principal author of all these disorders heretofore is one Lanslott Carelton, who, seeing he can no longer prevail to disquiet the country, hath invented a new policy. Being in credit and favour with Lord William Hawerde, who hath bought Gylslund lands of her Majesty, he hath displaced John Musgrave, who was appointed land-serjeant by her Majesty, leaving for the present no officer to govern the county, and intends to place Roger Widdrinton, that is a great recusant, and for his seditious life hath fled his own country for fear of his brother Henry, a very upright gentleman and a good justicer. Yet this Roger hath sought his brother's life for the apprehending of one Francis Ratclif, a recusant, now prisoner in York Gaol. He hath also in faction with him one Richard Grame of the Brakinhill, who hath, since my Lord's going to town, married a daughter of his to a son of Jocke of Tundmouth, being a brother's son to him that slew the Scots' Warden. My Lord William, by Carelton's persuasion, meaning to post Brackinhill in some office of Gylslund, if these things be not prevented, it will give such encouragement to the Grames and other border thieves in friendship with them, as the state of this country is likely to be very lamentable. Lastly, for a full testimony of Carelton's villanies, the last day I met the Scots' Warden, he caused a servant of his, fled forth of Scotland for a murder committed by him and "reset" by Carelton, to shoot a piece charged with two bullets and did hit a Scotch gentleman, but did him no harm. May it please your Honour that either the land-serjeant appointed by her Majesty may not be displaced, or that you would appoint some honest gentleman who will have a care to preserve the county in quietness.—From Carlill, 19 April, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (184. 14.)

WILLIAM RESOULD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 20.—At last there is a fair wind, which I hope will continue. The 19th inst. I embarked these Spanish subjects following:—2 Portingall Jesuits for ransom of 2

English prisoners: 38 of those that remained in Plymouth: 12 Spaniards from Dartmouth: 9 other Portingalls here about the town which I transport by reason of the Lord Admiral's letter of April 8. I crave allowance for 40 days, having cost me 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per day, besides the 30*l.* which I am to have for the transport of the 12 men from Dartmouth, the which I beseech you may be paid to Mr. Savidge for my wife.—Plymouth, 20 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 142.)

GEORGIO LUMAUER to ————.

1602, April $\frac{20}{30}$.—I hope you have safely reached Padua with Signor Borello. I have heard from Signor Roberto Hassal. There has been a terrible gale here. The Archduke is finishing his batteries against Formes and will bombard the town. It is confirmed that Count Adolph of Bergh is a prisoner. Count Maurice was waiting for foreign troops before beginning his campaign. The States are said to have taken the fort of St. Albert by sending in a fire-ship. The explosion shook the houses at Bruges, but there are no particulars of the damage to the fort.—Venice, 30 April, 1602.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 4.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 21.—I received your letter of the 17th inst., and a packet to be sent by Sir John Gilbert. Touching the havock accustomed amongst mariners, I will be as circumspect to enquire as I have been forward to promise them good dealing, otherwise they would not have consented to the unlading without the proportion "loted" them aboard, for, to tell them no repartition could be made till a due trial and judgment whether it would be lawful prize, was in their opinion but words to deceive them. They have locks upon every cellar door, as we have, and take weight of everything with us. All being safe on land, they shall be called to account for matters embezzled. I send your Honour the names of the ships that claim part, most of which demands are frivolous.

Particulars of the lading of the "great ship" and the "saietea."—From Plymouth, 21 April, 1602.

Postal endorsements.—"Aysburton at xi of the clock at nyght. Harfart Borg at 7 in the afternon, being Fridai."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 144.)

Enclosed:—

The *Refusall* and Sir John Gilbert's carvell.
The *Diamond* of London, Toby Cox, captain.
The *Watt* of Portesmouth, Arthur Mideton, captain.
The *Lyon's Claw* of Sir Robt. Basset and Captain Morgan.
A ship of Plymouth belonging to Captain Scobles.
A pinnace of Peryn.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

Robert Bragge to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral.

1602, April 21.—Monday last we began the unlading of the great ship and hope to finish by the end of this week. We have not yet meddled with the fly-boat, for Sir John Gilbert will not have anything taken out of her till the great ship be discharged. The ryalls of plate and pearl which Capt. Talkerne said were in his custody are not yet brought forth; I pray God we find them. The Portingalls are all very simple men. It was very ill done to leave the pursers discharged which were taken in the prizes. Mr. Resold went from hence yesterday with the Spaniards and Portingals for Lisborne. We have not done anything as yet in the execution of the commission by reason of Mr. Harris's absence.—From Plymouth, 21 April, 1602. [*For details see previous letters.*]

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**92.** 148.)

Capt. J. Ouseley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 22.—If during the time I have been here, your Honour hath not heard from me so often as your favours to me deserve, I beseech you hold me excused. I sent you the plot of Kinsalle with my last letters, but I understand they were drowned together with the messenger. Now that I am placed in the Munster list again, whereof I was at the beginning of the wars, I beseech your Honour that I may continue here before my "punies" [puisnes], which are Capt. Bostocke, Capt. Saxsy and Capt. William Poore.—Cork, 22 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 145.)

Thomas Honiman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 22.—We have had such rain and foul weather that we could not hasten the landing of the goods, but I trust this week all will be safely housed. We had much trouble to dissuade the company of the "saietia" from their opinion to have the third part delivered them aboard. We weigh all things at the landing before they be housed into cellars. Sir John desires to come up after the discharge of the goods. Meantime it were requisite a commission were sent down to examine the Spaniards and Portingalls. This examination here inclosed I send, the party being ready to depart with the first wind. It plainly appears that the ship was built in the river of Lisbon and therefore very material, be she laden with whose goods soever. Sir John is very much discontented about my Lord Treasurer's letter for paying his part in specie, whom I had before possessed with how much it concerned his reputation that a good discharge might be given your Honour of honest dealing. He took occasion to say he would help himself, since he was so little regarded. Here come

daily more and more claimers which pretend interest in the taking of these prizes.—From Plymouth, 22 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**92.** 147.)

Enclosed :—The examination of Pedro Fernando Rolan, of Lisborn, taken before Mr. W^m^. Parker, mayor of Plymouth, 18 April, 1602 :—This ship, the *St. Marke*, hath been 4 or 5 years building, and about three years past, Pedro Vaz, a Portingall of Syvell, was owner, and offered deponent one-half share to go in her to the Indies. He promised to view the ship on his return to Lisborn, and give him a full answer, nevertheless, chancing to buy another ship, he went not through with any bargain. And this is all he can say by oath.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**92.** 146.)

Sir John Salusbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 22.—Albeit I did yield myself to the Lords to put up and bear with such private injuries, after my coming into the country I do find that my opposites have since complotted to stay a suit preferred in the Star Chamber a year and a half since by one Theleoll against Sir John Lloid, Capt. John Salisbury, and others of their faction. A writ of *supersedeas* was delivered to the Commissioners in April by Capt. John Salisbury, who was lately so insolent an actor against Her Royal Highness' person and estate (being much ashamed such to be of my name). Hereupon, all proceedings were stayed, which makes many of these parts of the country to doubt that, be their transgressions never so outrageous, yet they can stop all courses of law. I am further to acquaint your Honour touching the state of these parts, how the magistrates and officers being sought still to be made of one side, there is like to fall out want of justice hereabouts. We have had great loss by the death of Sir Richard Shuttleworth, who gave no just cause to any to be aggrieved. May it please your Honour to put in mind our Chief Justice of Wales, being at London, as I hear, to bear an indifferent and equal hand in the distribution of justice.—Lleweny, 22 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 149.)

Sir John Gilbert to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1602, *before* April 23.]—I received a letter on the 20th inst. wherein you seem to blame me for omitting to write particulars of the goods. This day was the first of our unlading owing to foul weather. Concerning the consorts, I have written to you by my servant Carvannell, who will be with you as soon as this letter, for your packets are five days in coming. I will secretly learn what commissions they had, but the better course were to search the office of the Admiralty for them, and to take order that no post-commissions were granted. I

think it not best as yet to deal with the company for their shares. We can make no estimate thereof, nor do we know what our own or the consorts' parts will be. Concerning your and my Lord Admiral's adventure, I can only say that your Honour hath half the victualling and my Lord Admiral and Sir Walter Ralegh a quarter. I have thought good to set down the names of the ships that claim consortship: "the *Diamond*, of London, Cox, captain; the Watt, otherwise the *Resolution*, Arthur Middleton, captain; Scoble's ship of Plymouth, Giles Hankeridg, captain; and the *Lion's Claw*, Anthony Croker, captain.

The two last are not worthy of a groat, nor cannot justly claim it."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Received 23 April." 2 *pp.* (**92.** 154 and 155.)

GEORGE, EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 23.—I beseech you pardon me, if, being very sensible of George Bellgrave's injuries, I again press your Honour to have hearing thereof. I am informed he is preparing to go out of England, to be forth of the way when he is called to account. Being old and sickly, I cannot travel to further my own cause. "His false imputation of my mis-government, exhibited in the High Court of Parliament, justified the scorn at Leaster reproved both witnessed by the parliament Court and country [*sic*] to the shame of me and my poor house, notwithstanding the ordinary acknowledgment this State is accustomed to take of such insolencies and wrongs to men of my coat." I beseech you judge betwixt me and my unworthy adversary, and let him not be suffered to slip away, and then I doubt not to receive an honourable amends. —My lodge, Donington Park, 23 April, 1602.

Signed, George Huntingdon. 1 *p.* (**92.** 150.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 23.—I received your Honour's letters of the 19th, with the enclosed packet directed to the Admiral of the Hollanders, which is to join with her Majesty's fleet bound southwards. Accordingly, I presently sent a boat of Dover to sea, Thomas Harman master, who lay up and down in the trough of the sea for 4 days, but the wind rising and turning to southwest, was enforced to put in again. A man-of-war of Holland coming into the road to-day, the captain undertook the safe delivery of the letters.—Dover Castle, 22 (*sic*) April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 152.)

Postal endorsements :—"23 April. For her Ma^{ts} affaires hast hast post hast hast hast with dilligence Dover 23 Aprill at past 10 in the eveninge. Canterbury past one in the night. Sitingburn past .. in the morning. Rochester the 24 day at 8 in the morninge. Darfort xj in the fornone."

Enclosed :—Acknowledgment by the captain of the Dutch ship of the receipt of the letters.
Dutch. ½ *p.* (**92.** 151.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 23.—By the bearer, Mr. Taylor, going to London, I advertise your Honour that we have been busy in the examination of the Spaniards and Portingalls as to the manner of the taking of the ships. There hath come one Barrell, an Irishman, lying in London with an officer of the Admiralty, and left his badge of office upon the door of the "saietia's" goods, and so went out of town. If it be done with a good title, it is to be suffered, but if not, I would as strict punishment were afflicted upon all such for indirect claiming, as is by proclamation laid upon her Majesty's subjects for indirect taking. Touching the ships that may pretend interest, the examinations yet taken give the honour to the *Refusal*, and that in fear of her only they yielded, but the *Diamond* of London, Sir John Gilbert's carvel and a small pinnace, the *Watt*, were only those that were about the *Refusal* and within compass of shot. Of the rest, the nearest was 3 miles distant. Yet we have had many frivolous questions from Sir Robert Basset and Mr. Cole, to whom, as far as I see, I would not give sixpence for their interest. Three or four days of fair weather will dispatch all our business.—From Plymouth, 23 April, 1602.
PS.—One of the Spaniards saith that in the fly-boat are porcelain platters and dishes exceeding fair, and gilded, for the value of 300*l.* and more.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 153.)

SIR H. BROUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 24.—After 12 days' torment with the stone, I am become so faint as I may well doubt of my speedy recovery. I know not to whose protection I might better commend my poor wife and children than to your Honour's, on whom I may safely repose myself and all mine. My estate is very small, yet such as it is, I must acknowledge it from your favour only, by whose means I received it. Being uncertain and casual, it must need the support of some honourable patron, which I most humbly beseech you to vouchsafe.—From my poor house at Lambeth Marsh, 24 April, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**92.** 156.)

LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 24.—It pleased her Majesty to grant to the West Wardenry six pensionaries bound to be ever ready to attend on horse-back wheresoever commanded. The places are now void, and their employment never was more needful, but none have been placed since my entrance into office. My suit is that Mr. John Musgrave, of Edenhall, my deputy,

having made himself fit for one of these pensions of 40*l.* a year, may have a patent so drawn that the country may observe that my commendation hath been the motive of the Queen's bounty towards him. I doubt not but this demonstration will bring forth good effects.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 24 April, 1602." 1 *p.* (**92**. 157.)

Edward Truxton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602, April 24.]—Her Majesty's gracious good words and opinion conceived towards my master, the Earl of Hannow, have emboldened me to present unto your consideration some means to make him better known to her. It may much import her Majesty to have in those parts of Germany the assurance of a faithful agent such as my Lord may be. I know that with little encouragement he will tender his services to her Majesty, and become a humble suitor for the honourable order of the Garter. He will be guided herein by your Honour's counsel and direction.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 24 April, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**92**. 158.)

John More to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 24.—As to the unlading of three ships come lately from Amsterdam at Woll and Custom house quay, one laden with gruff [*sic*] wares.—24 April, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92**. 159.)

News Letter.

1602, $\frac{\text{April 24}}{\text{May 4.}}$—From Aleppo there is news of the 1st of March that in consequence of the murder of Usi Bassa, the chief of the Janissaries of Damascus, between whom and the Janissaries of Aleppo, there is a natural hatred, the Janissaries of Damascus have laid siege to Aleppo, demanding the heads of five of the chief Vilabassi, of the Mufti and of some others. They have been declared rebels, and there has been fighting with loss on both sides. The besieged have been re-inforced, but the Damascus troops are determined to have the heads and either to partly sack the town or receive 100,000 zechins. The disturbance began at the Carnival, and the besiegers have warned the inhabitants that they will not be molested, but that they must not shelter their enemies or conceal their property ; food is still abundant, and some of the besiegers who committed crimes against the people of the suburbs have been beheaded ; the ambassadors sent for that purpose are trying to arrange matters, and the Santons are preaching to the same effect. The Damascus troops have been joined by Dandel, chief of the Arabs, with three hundred horse. The Scrivano, after the taking of Malatia, is continuing his plundering, and the other rebel has withdrawn to a city

near the Black Sea. All this will much trouble the Porte, and profit the Christians against whom no great preparations will not be made.

Letters from Constantinople of the 28th March show that the fleet will be very weak, although the Cicala let it be known that he wished to have at least 100 galleys and would not put out with less. There has been some talk of the Sultan's going out in person, and it has been suggested that revenue might be raised by allowing wine to be drunk and putting a heavy duty on it. The Sultan is eager for the recovery of Alba Regale, but the Giorgians are said to have taken three towns towards the Caspian, and the Persians are said to be in the field, although they do not usually move before the winter.

From Vienna, letters of the 20th ultimo bring intelligence of the military operations about Alba Regale, Strigonia and in Transylvania.

Letters from Gratz of the 22nd ultimo, contain news that the Archduke Ferdinand has arrested a heretic preacher from Saxony who was preaching close to Gratz. The Turks from Canissa have been taking cattle near Rachisburg. The brother of Colonel Coloretto has turned Catholic again, and has received a colonelcy of 6,000 foot. The Turkish garrison of Canissa has been reinforced and a new Pasha put in command there, without any resistance from the Archduke's people.

Letters from Prague of the 22nd April mention that certain captains have left for Transylvania with the pay due to them. Some deputies have left for Italy for the business of Finale, about which matter a senator of Milan has arrived there from Count Fuentes. Ambassadors have arrived from Prince Battori to ask for peace, but their conditions were not acceptable to the Emperor. Signor Ferrante Gonzaga is still at Court, and the provisions for Upper Hungary are going on very slowly in spite of the Turks.

From Dantzig, we hear of great scarcity in Livonia, and of many robberies committed by Polish troops there. Duke Charles of Sweden is preparing to return thither for that cause, and it is not true that the King of Denmark has entered Sweden.

The "Scocchi" taken prisoner last month by the captain sent against them, have been either put to death or sent to the galleys, and it is expected that the remainder will be hunted down; they are still murdering and robbing in Dalmatia and Istria.

From Sicily and Naples, letters speak of the Spanish preparations for war.

From Frankfort, there is news that the Elector of Saxony was to go to Denmark with his brother to marry the sister of the King of Denmark.

The soldiers for Hungary have been paid and left Constantinople. The Cicala is very eager to obtain his fleet in order to put to sea.

The Government of Venice has resolved to divert the Brenta on account of the damage done by that stream.

It is said that Ferrante Gonzaga has been appointed general in Lower Hungary, that Colonel Roswurm is dying, and that the Turks have tried to surprise Stregonia without success.

From Milan, letters of the 1st instant report that Spinola's troops are on their way to Flanders, and that on the 27th, the Marquis himself left for Vercelli. At Genoa, Carlo Doria was returned from Spain, whither he had taken the Duke of Feria, Viceroy of Naples, and whence he had brought back 300,000 scudi to pay the German troops. He was to return in a few days with the Prince of Savoy. The Indian fleet had not yet reached Seville; the King of France was equipping twelve galleys in Provence.

Headed :—"From Venice, 4 May, 1602." *Italian.* 4 *pp.* (**199**. 68, 69.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to the Magistracy of Stade.

1602, April 25.—Though from her Majesty's letter and the information of Mr. Langius, your secretary, you will easily perceive the good intention of her Majesty towards you, and her kindly reception and acceptance of your proposals, yet I could not omit, at Mr. Langius' return, to write you a few words in token of my good-will. I desire also to commend his faithful and honourable services in all which appertained to his mission.—From the Palace at Greenwich, 25 April, 1602.

Endorsed :—"To the Magistrat of Stoade by Mr. Langius, their secretary." *Latin. Draft.* ½ *p.* (**92**. 160.)

Thomas [Bilson,] Bishop of Winchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 25.—I was fully purposed to have attended your Honour at Court this day, about speaking with my Lord of Canterbury touching the renewal of the High Commission for Causes Ecclesiastical within the diocese of Winchester. But the changing of my apparel on Friday and Saturday, for fear of heat in that press and place, hath bred such a soreness and lameness in me that I am forced to refrain my purpose. I conferred yesterday with my Lord of Canterbury, and found him very willing. I will, therefore, take some other time to attend your Honour, and pray you to recommend this course to her Majesty.—From my house in Southwark, 25 April, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**92**. 161.)

The Vice Chancellor of Cambridge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 25.—Received two letters from your Honour, almost at one time, the one of the 3rd of this present on the 19th, the other the day after of a much later date. The first

was in behalf of Mr. Barker, whom I hope I have satisfied to his very good liking. When I offered him that your Honours should jointly together dispose freely of it at your pleasures and set down both whether he should pay any fine or no, and if any, then what, he did utterly refuse it, alleging further that your Honour was pleased to signify to Lady Edmunds when she did mediate for the letters, that I was one of whom you had taken some mark, and therefore wished I should be well dealt withal, so we soon grew to a conclusion. Your other letters were in favour of Mr. Naunton, the University Orator, whose petition was granted, but I was fain to use your Honour's name, the necessity of his presence in regard of both the offices that he sustains being so very great.—Jesus College, Cambridge, 25 April, 1602.

Signed, Jo. Duport, Procan: *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**136**. 98.)

Roger Aston to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1602,] April 25.—For the King I find nothing but very honourable disposition towards her Majesty, as may appear by the last proposition made by Mr. Necolson concerning Sir James Maconnall, wherein his Majesty is most careful to prevent those dishonourable enterprises, as by Mr. Necolson's letters your Honour will know at more length. The Duke of Lennoex has of late been very earnest to have Mr. James Hammelton employed either by his Majesty's Commission or by letters of recommendation to your Honour and some others, under which colour he undertook to do great things. The King has refused to grant even so much as a commission to the governor of Berwike for post-horses, not wishing to employ any indirectly there, whereby her Majesty might take occasion to think he were dealing "by" her knowledge, and chiefly that her Majesty might see he would deal with her only and no other. Mr. Hammelton has passed from hence, as he has given it out, to do his own affairs. Since his departing, the Duke has been very earnest with the Treasurer, that he may have the next reset only to put him in some credit, but that is plainly refused. The Duke has made the Master of Gray's peace, who is upon the plot of Hamilton's coming. There has been an intention to draw all the children hither for this baptism, but the King, wisely foreseeing all perils, lets the prince remain where he is, but hereafter will bring him to see his mother for three or four days. I find no course in the King but sound and good, and the rather entertained by Mr. Necolson's care, who omits no occasion to advance the service. —From Edenbrough, the Sunday at night, but after my weary journey from Dumferling, the first since my fall, 25 April.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**184**. 15 and 16.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 26.—This evening about 9 came into Dover road the Admiral of the Hollanders that is to join with her

Majesty's fleet, bound for the Southward.—Dover, 26 April, 1602.

Postal endorsement :—" Hast hast post hast hast hast for life life life [*with a drawing of a gibbet*], Dover 26 Aprill at past xj in the evening. Canterbery past 2 at mydnight. Sitingborn past 5 in the morning. Rochester past 6 in the morning. Darforte past 8 a clocke in the foornoone."

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**92**. 162.)

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, LORD HIGH ADMIRAL, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 26.—Here inclosed I send you a letter from Sir Thomas Fane, whereby you may perceive of some Flemish men-of-war arrived in Dover road. It is much to be doubted that the packet of letters, which was delivered on board a bark, which undertook to deliver the same to the Admiral of that fleet, shall not meet with those ships. I do, therefore, think it fit that like letters be presently drawn to that effect, and sent to the ships forthwith.

PS.—The letter came to me as I was reading Mr. Hayses project sent me from my Lord Treasurer, and my eyes so weary as I cannot write all with my own hand.

Signed, the PS. holograph. Endorsed :—" Greenew^{ch} the 26 Apryll att nyne a clock att night ;" [*with a drawing of a gibbet*] : *and* " 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**92**. 163.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 26.—I would have been glad to attend your Honour many times before this, but that I durst not presume so far without knowledge of your good liking. I do desire it, if you afford me that favour.—26 April.

Holograph, signed, " Fard. Gorges." *Endorsed :*—" 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**92**. 164.)

EDWARD GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 27.—Though I should rather keep silence than trouble you in the midst of so many weighty affairs with my idle letters, I should be thought ungrateful if I did not offer you my humblest service in return for the favour received at your hands. Which I do, your Honour, relying upon your accustomed good-nature, and pray that you may long be spared for the service of her Majesty, the advantage of our country and the joy of your friends.—Paris, 27 April, 1602.

French. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92**. 165.)

JANE ELSTONE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 27.—I beseech you read this letter here inclosed, which I wrote to the Lord Treasurer the 8 Feb. last. My husband hath not been in fault, as will appear when he shall

be called to his answer. All parties are agreed to lay the burden on him, to clear themselves. Wilkinson's wife hath been suffered to visit her husband and bring him pen, ink and paper and be with him all day.—27 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 166.)

The enclosure :—Copy of a letter, 1602, Feb. 8, to the Lord Treasurer. On behalf of my husband, William Elstone, who hath been now full 8 weeks a close prisoner. I must needs impute my husband's troubles to proceed from that original by means they were told of what I had revealed. I have been twice at the Council table, and can get no answer. I find myself nearly touched in an untruth by a letter delivered at the Council table by Mr. George Fenner, in which Wilkinson doth mention that your Honour told him I had made promise to deliver writings of my husband's touching matters of State. I know not how I should perform such promise, for I never knew that he had such, and all his writings were in my keeping. The rest of the charges made against my husband will, I doubt not, be found as false as this.—8 Feb. 1602.

1 *p.* (**92.** 167.)

Sir Thomas Fane to the Lord High Admiral.

1602, April 27.—There came into Dover road this morning 7 ships-of-war, that are to join with her Majesty's fleet bound for the southward, who affirm that their admiral will be here to-morrow or the next day. They think it very doubtful if the packet sent down by your Honour will come to his hands.—Dover Castle, 27 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal.

Postal endorsement :—" Dover xxvij April at ix in the forenone. Canterbery past xj fornone. Sitingborn past iij in the afternon. Darford at allmost 6 in the afternon."

Drawing of a gibbet.

½ *p.* (**92.** 168.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 27.—Divers of the warrants have been brought me this morning for the levying of voluntaries in Kent. By my letters patent I find that a man cannot be levied without her Majesty's letter to me to authorise the same, and if, by virtue of these warrants, I might do it, I am bold to say that it is a mistake to join me with mayors and sheriffs, who have nothing to meddle in this kind, but as inferior officers to receive direction. Till the 180 men be levied who I have received her Majesty's letter for, I have stayed all proceedings of these voluntaries. I pray you let me know what answer you have received from my Lord Keeper touching Serjeant Heall.—From my house in the Black Friars, 27 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 169.)

Ralph Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 27.—As to a suit on the Master of Gray's behalf by the bearer, my servant Richard Parker.—Chillingham, 27 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (92. 170.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 27.—The 23 April I received a letter from you of the 16th of the same, the contents whereof was that her Majesty, hearing of six notorious prisoners that I had taken, was pleased, at the suit of my Lord Scrope, to command me to deliver them to him for many spoils and murders done in his wardenry. It is true that 6 such prisoners, through my own industry and the good service of Mr. Thomas Kar, was taken for wrongs done to my own wardenry, but how justifiable their taking up was, I refer that to my Lord Scrope. These men of Liddesdall being shut out from spoiling in the Middle Marches by bonds that my brother Sir Robert Carey had of all their chiefs when as he took those Armestronges at the hayninge [*sic*], at which time my Lord Scrope might more justly a looked for redress, seeing he had taken the best of their surnames, who had been the spoilers of his wardenry, and that my brother did was justifiable, for that he had the King's leave to do it. Being likewise bound from stealing in the West Marches, for that Mr. John Musgrave hath divers of them in bond, they determined to make a spoil of this little March whereof I have charge. Wherefore I caused watch to be laid for them to take them, if I could, lawfully, so that I might inflict justice upon them, but finding them so wary as I could not get them in that sort, I was forced to use a point beyond law, which took effect, for I had them put out to me in their own country where they were merry, and took them all together in a town called Graden. This was unjustifiable by law, for the King might a taken offence and his warden might a sent for them and could not by law a been denied them. Nevertheless, I took such means, albeit they were sent for by the goodman of the "hayninge" and the countess of Bodwell, who are the now keepers of Lidesdall, as before their going I had redress for all the harms done in my wardenry, for the which I had good, sure bonds according to the custom of the Borders, and let them all free upon the 27th March, which was long before the receipt of your Honour's letters. If I had taken them lawfully, my Lord Scrope should not a been troubled with the hanging of them. I must intreat you to pardon me that I have not answered your letter sooner. I am so plagued with business as I can scarce have time to eat my meat, in so much as I protest since I began this letter I have been called down three several times for special causes. I have days of truce on both hands in hand, and divers warden and country causes, besides many

town and foreign causes by reason of many strangers that pass this way, for all which I have no help nor assistance. For the pledges here, I can certify little of their proceedings in performance of their promises. They, poor men, do all they can, but my Lord of Roxboroughe doth so plague their friends by calling them to the law and by persuading such as they be faulters to not to agree without extremity as they know not what way to work.—Berwick, 27 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2¼ *pp.* (**184.** 17 and 18.)

MATHEW GREENSMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, $\frac{\text{April } 27}{\text{May } 7.}$—I had written you in my last of some troubles towards in the town of Emden, and the country, betwixt the Earl Enno and his subjects, who since his government of the country has very closely and flatteringly dissembled all matters, both done in former times both against him and also his father, with colour of religion offering almost to put down all Leuther's religion, going in person to church with his lady and children, great familiarity towards the preachers, and once appointing that there should be a disputation to end all controversies; but at last would not let it go forwards, and as for citizens and country people, with them and their wives in such great familiarity that it was wonder: yet in the mean time ceased not to practice to work his will in every kind by exactions, extraordinary taxes and tolls, but specially to have the town of Emden and other corporations in the former predicament that it was in his father's time, and wholly to leave or put down the Emperor's resolution or freedom given them under his hand and seal. To further which practice, he had gotten certain of the first principal actors against him to bring his matters to pass. But when he saw that they could not bring his will to pass, and that he prevailed nothing, going about indeed to make himself a sovereign Lord without law or controlment of any, notwithstanding seated and subject to the Imperial state, he attempted by threatenings as well in words as writings: which the whole country seeing, although he politicly had taken away the heads of all the country and town, and had called them near about him, yet to defend their privileges would not consent to his unreasonable taxes and wrongs offered them; and he having two years past promised the Emperor a great sum of money in respect to bring[ing] his Earldom of Eassens and Whittmond under Fresland, as also that he might "by" his two daughters from the same their deceased mother's inheritance: and at Hanywald's coming to Emden, the Emperor's secretary, not being able to perform, except his subjects would consent to give him such taxes as he with a kind of force had caused them to consent unto; and after denying to pay him the same: and Hanywald, whereas he had made account to have had out of Fresland for the Emperor a great sum of money, was fain to go home

without any, not little discontented. Soon after his departure, the Earl sent his Chancellor to Prague after him, whom together had sent now down such thundering mandates to the town and country, that thereby all and more than [the] privileges given them by the Emperor are wholly frustrate. And the Earl having intelligence thereof in January, began to make preparation of soldiers, to put in practice what he could not do by will to accomplish by force: and the 20 of April the Chancellor being returned bringing a herald with him, to put in execution the Emperor's decret: but the chief commission to the Lord of Menckwytts, which was sent of late to the Hances, to Leubecke and so forth to Hamb[urg] and Stoad, to whom was sent letters from the Emperor to come to Emden, and there upon just enquiry to put all matters in execution: which post missing of him and following him back to Prague is the cause that "his" [? he is] not come as yet to Emden. Notwithstanding, the Earl proceeds in taking up of soldiers, and at this instant has at least 3,000 good soldiers in readiness; and because he will be sure that none of his subjects shall withstand him, he has chosen all the chief gentility colonels, and the next sort captains, and so forth, to officers throughout his country. The States, at first understanding of his first taking on of soldiers, sent to know his intent. One while he answered they should go with his brother against Duke Charles in defence of the King of Poland. Not long after, another answer was given, that they should go with his brother to serve the Emperor against the Turk. In the meantime, the States believing the last, caused their forces thereabouts to be fortified; and after hearing that the Earl had r[eceived] for 4,000 men munition from Cullen, and also money some store that way, sent unto the Earl to declare to what intent he had such a company of soldiers; to which end, to defend himself, he sent the 10 of April to the States 2 of his Council to excuse the matter, who, although they gave fair words, had little credit there. And since, the town hath sent to the States 3 of their citizens, beseeching them for help, or else fear the Earl will by force and polity soon get in their town; which to the contrary if the town would but agree together, 5 such Earls could not hurt it. The Earl has mustered all his folks and only he wants the coming of the Lord of Mynckwytts thither, or certain answer from him. As also, by the great providence of God, the waters have broke in of late and drowned about the town, so that on one side he cannot come to it, he would ere this time have been doing with it; so that if the States do not put their helping hand to the town which lies upon them, then surely the Earl will prevail and bring the town and country in great servitude, yea, even as good for the States in hand of the Spaniards as in his against the town's will, and surely a thing devised by the Cardinal to busy the States at one end somewhat, and as soon as he has done with the soldiers, that then they shall go to the strength-

ening of the Cardinal's forces. Thus much I have thought good to certify you of the state of that good and religious town of Emden, whose case is to be pitied and prayed for. Notwithstanding the Earl's outward holiness, yet all or most of his servants [and] principal officers are Papists, and hath been servitors in the King of Spain's actions hereabouts, and they that be not, what religion soever, yet may not hear nor talk of the States' prosperity, but wholly Spanish.—Myddell[burg], 7 May, new style, 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**93.** 28.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 29.—Sent yesterday a copy of the examinations concerning their first commission. Understands that Mr. Cole has gone to London, either to work a composition with "your Honours," for that which he cannot perceive they have right unto, or to procure a commission to examine Englishmen where they may hope to find corruption. He is rather drawn to think this, as upon talk with Sir John Gilbert and the captain of the *Refusall*, Sir John confessed he had been "wrought," and could have had 3,000*l*, and the captain denied not that he had also been dealt withal to that effect. They are neighbours to this place, and expect that all men hereabouts should favour them. Finds by Mr. Bragge that everyone here is loath to displease them. But they said he (the writer) was a stranger, and therefore they had the less cause to take unkindly what he did. Protests his impartiality in the matter. If they show for other commissions, they will name Mr. Mayor for one; then there is like to be trouble, because Sir John and the Mayor are so encountered in divers causes that he is like to forget his lord and master and all. The Mayor has spoken of Sir John in such deep anger that it grieves him (Honiman) to think of the state of this town, if, during this opposition, the enemy should attempt anything upon it. Knows this the better by conference with Mr. Hitchens, one of the chief masters of the town. May it please Cecil to remedy that danger and dismiss the mayor for a commissioner, as enemy to Sir John, or otherwise as "your Honours" think fittest. The flyboat is this day come into the pier, which is done for expedition, though not without some danger, the weather being foul. The bearer is Captain Cox, captain of the *Dymont*, of London, whom the examinations mention to have accompanied the *Refusall* in the fight. He can speak of how these ships were taken, and will speak the truth in presence of Mr. Cole, if occasion serve.—Plymouth, 29 April, 1602.

PS.—If the examinations had been delayed when they first came hither, God knows how these poor men would have been wrought; but they gave the honour to the *Refusall* at the first, and it was taken in good time. It is very requisite "your Honours" "entertain" Dr. Steward and Dr. Crompton to make short work, for they two are opposite.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 1.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 29.—I have received your letter of April 24, wherein you seem to make doubt of good dealing towards you, because I have not showed the bills of lading to the Commissioners. I doubt not to satisfy you at my coming up. I will come privately, according to your command, as soon as the flyboat is unladen, and will bring all the bills of lading that I can find. The manner of the taking of the prizes will appear by the examinations already sent from Brag and Honniman. The consorts are all gone up to make exclamation, or compound with the Lord Admiral and you, but I earnestly entreat that composition may not be granted them until I speak with you, when it shall appear that I have deserved your good opinion, and have devised a way to satisfy all claimers with little loss to ourselves. I fear Sir Walter will labour your Honours for a composition with some of the consorts, for he has in spleen written so much to me, but I hope you will stay it.—Fort by Plymouth, 29 April, 1602.

Signed, J. Gylberte. 1 *p.* (**93**. 2.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 30.—Understands that the examinations concerning the goods brought in by Sir John Gilbert's ship and others were this morning sent to Cecil. He was promised to have seen the letter, but Mr. Honeman did therein as he does in many other things, being guided by such as can feed his vainglorious humour. Has not been present at the doing of many things concerning this business, not knowing how far Cecil's pleasure is that he shall understand therein, nor what Mr. Honeman's commission is. The "sateia" and the great ship are unladen. Encloses a brief of what has been had from them, and also of certain money and pearl already landed. Supposes the flyboats will be unloaded next day. The best sale for these goods will be at London, and Cecil's part may be shipped here and guarded by her Majesty's ships in the Narrow Seas. Advises how to dispose of the Brazil sugars. Has received Cecil's letters as to the twentieths for custom, but not any order concerning the Lord Admiral's tenths. Has drawn articles for finding out the purloined things; is sure to run the displeasure of many and the favour of none, unless Cecil affords it to him. The victuallers in men-of-war, at the end of their service, receive allowance for remainders of such victuals as they were charged with. Sir John Gilbert's account is very large for so short a time, and if it were looked into, a good sum might be saved. Has acquainted the Mayor and others with the respect it pleases Cecil to give to this town's causes, for the which all rest most bound.—Plymouth, last of April, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93**. 5.)

The Enclosure :—

Breviat of the goods received at Plymouth from sundry prizes brought in by Sir John Gilbert's ship, the *Refusall*, and others.

From the " saetia " : white Brazil sugars, 272 cwt. 2 qr. 22 lb.

From the *St. Marcos*, of Lisborne : pepper, 347 cwt. 0 qr. 22 lb. ; cinnamon, 97 cwt. 0 qr. 19 lb. ; ginger, 22 cwt. 1 qr. 25 lb. ; sugars (whittes, moscovados, panells and St. Thomes), 2562 cwt. 0 qr. 16 lb. ; sundry commodities not viewed.

From the *Refusall :* in Portingall and Spanish money, 1931½ oz. ; seed pearl found by Captain Tolcarne, 253 oz.

From the *Watt :* seed pearl taken from Captain Bell by the customer, 364 oz.

½ *p.* (**93.** 6.)

Anne Catesbie.

1602, April 30.—Reasons given by Mary, mother of Anne Catesbie, why Anne ought to have benefit of a lease made of her father Erasmus Catesbie's land, especially having now therein a lawful possession, and that before any wardship found. Mr. Sheffeild mentioned as " the purchaser."—*Undated. Endorsed :*—" 30 April, 1602. Mr. Mordant." ¼ *p.* (**93.** 3.)

Sir Richard Leveson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602,] April 30.—The bearer hereof, Captain Kinge, having some private occasion of his own to go for England, I was the rather drawn to despatch him that you might receive some just account of my proceeding. I set sail from Plymouth the 19th of March with the *Repulse*, *Wastspite*, *Nonperille*, *Dreadnought*, *Adventure*, and one carvell. The 22 of the same, I sent away the carvell unto the shore, as well to discover the preparations at the Groyne, as to range the coast to the southward for the gaining of the like advertisement. And because the present time did offer unto us equal hopes, as well of the carackes outward bound as the West Indian fleet coming home, I thought it not inconvenient to spend some time in so great an expectation, and therefore did immediately address myself to the southward, placing my ships in that height and distance which I thought most probable for us to get sight of either fleet.

Before my coming to the coast, the carackes were departed Lisbon, but the West Indian fleet came in as currently as my heart could wish.

The last of March, about 4 of the clock in the afternoon, I descried them, being in number 38 sail, and so shaped my course as about 9 of the clock the same night I fell with the

body of the fleet, purposing to have accompanied the fleet all that night. But the Spaniards discovering us to be men-of-war, fell to blows. The first ship I could conveniently come unto, I boarded, and in a short time it was my hap to prevail so well (as I protest unto your Honour), I was more doubtful of sinking than of winning her.

But here was my misery. The night was exceeding dark, and the sea did suddenly grow so high, as I was neither able to make her fast, nor my people able to enter her, unless it were some few of my valiantest, which between the ships (I fear) were unfortunately lost. Four several times my ship fell off, and four times I boarded her again, in all which particularities this bearer is able to give you satisfaction. Though our fortune in this might seem to be crooked and adverse, yet it was God's will to dispose all for the best, for this fleet was so strong (which at that instant was unknown to me) as if I had taken the least ship of theirs, I must either have engaged all the Queen's ships, with danger to have kept her, or else have lost her the next day following with grief and dishonour.

When I came up to the fleet the next morning, all the ships of war had placed themselves in very warlike fashion. I accounted 18 or 20 sail, which I judged to be the King's ships, in which number I dare confidently speak it unto you that the least was of the burden of 500 tons, and divers of them of 1,000 tons. By their good sailing, and by their "cleanes" (for I came so near unto the fleet, having the weather gage, as I could view every particular ship) I judged 9 or 12 [of] them to be wafters, and the rather because an English man-of-war told me that 12 ships of the King's were gone out of St. Lukars to the Isles of Azores not long before. Calling the English captains to counsel that discerned the inequality of the match as well as myself, they delivered their opinions thus: that we might give blows and take blows, but without hope of profit, hazard our men and endanger our masts, the sinews of our journey, and so be disabled to do that we go for. Hereupon we parted with as much discontent as man can imagine to see so much wealth without power to take it. Yet I followed the fleet in to the shore that day and the next night, in hope of a straggler, but the weather growing to be very fair would not yield me such a benefit.

It is now too late to wish that all the English and Dutch forces had been together, but in the same track once in the year doth pass as much wealth, and God, if it be His will, may once divert such a fleet to fall with the Lizard, instead of the South Cape.

Now to return to the mean scope of our business. At Lisbon there is no appearance of preparation, from which place my carvell brought me very good intelligence. But what is in handling at the Groyne, I am uncertain. In which affair, being desirous to give myself satisfaction as a principal

end of our designs, I have allotted the care thereof unto myself, disposing the other ships in this fashion. The *Wastspite*, the *Nonperille* and *Dreadnought*, I appointed to remain in the height of 36 and 30 minutes, in hope of a remnant of this Indian fleet, which I understood was to come after. Their instruction is to continue in that height until the last of April, and then to return unto the height of the Rock. The *Mary Rose* and *Adventure* I appointed likewise to repair to Sir William Monson, and Captain Goure in the height of the Rock, there to continue until they heard further from me. To this end only, that our fleet meeting with the Dutch fleet in that height, being the place of our rendezvous, might in one body resort unto the North Cape upon any direction sent from me, if any occasion at the Groyne should enforce the same. If no occasion were offered at the Groyne, then might I be assured to return and find them at the Rock, and they in the mean time in hope of some profit.

The 7 of April, I departed from my fleet at the South Cape, from which time till even now, the winds being contrary, I have plied to the northward. This night, coming in with the high land of the Moors, I sent off my boat and took a fisherman, who tells me that at the Groyne there are neither ships nor soldiers: at Feroll, only four ships of the King's: that most of the soldiers of Don Juan which came out of Ireland are dead.

I will not satisfy myself with this intelligence until I find it more soundly seconded. If hereafter I shall understand anything fit to be advertised, I will immediately send home my carvell. In the mean time I thought good to send away Captain Kinge, that you might receive some understanding of the state of our fleet.—From the height of 43 of the Moors, the last of April.

PS.—The *Marirose* took a Hamburger bound into Spain laden with lead and pipe staffs, and what else I am uncertain. I thought to have sent her home by Captain Kinge, but the *Maryrose* having spent her mainyard, I was enforced to take out the flyboat's mainmast to make the other a mainyard. I have given order to Captain Slyngesby to take out the goods by inventory and to discharge the ship.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." 3 *pp.* (**93**. 7.)

Sir Francis Vere and the Earl of Northumberland.

[1602,] April 1.—"Sir Francis Vere his answer to the challenge of the Earl of Northumberland."

Printed in Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, Eliz., Vol. 284, No. 37. i. *Copy.* 3 *pp.* (**83**. 43–44.)

Sir John Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602, April.]—Renews his suit concerning the Lieutenancy of Bristol. Opposition of the citizens, who have procured

the Lord Treasurer to cross his expectation, envying that a gentleman should participate with them in the Queen's affairs. Now understands that Lord Hartford shall be inserted in the commission of Lieutenancy, and prays to be joined with him, being loath to undergo such a disgrace, it being reported that he had obtained it by Cecil's means, and his predecessor of Bristol Castle having ever been joined in the same.

Undated. Signed. Endorsed :—" April, 1602." 1 *p.* (**93.** 9.)

SIR CHRISTOPHER HEYDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April.—Thanks Cecil for his favour to him and his brother. Notwithstanding his brother's personal submission to her Majesty's mercy, and his remaining here prisoner under bond, yet the outlawry is pursued against him. Prays Cecil to get it countermanded.—Thursforde, April, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 10.)

THE *REFUSAL.*

[1602, April.]—Account of monies disbursed by Sir John Gylbert in and about the new altering of the *Refusall* since her last coming home the 6th of April, 1602. List of necessaries which must be provided for the *Refusall* before her next setting forth to sea.

Note at foot in Sir John Gilbert's hand :—If Mr. Secretary do surrender up his part of my ship into my hands, then he is not to be charged with these accounts. But if he hold it, I then desire that order may be taken herein for weekly disbursing of the charge as it shall grow, for that my ship is almost ready to go to sea. I therefore pray you, Mr. Honniman, to move Mr. Secretary, that I may know his pleasure herein, and if he be pleased not to hold his part of my ship, then I desire that it would please him to send me down my bargain and sale and his release, which I will expect before my ship's departure.

Undated. 4 *pp.* (**199.** 65–67.)

SIR JOHN CAREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, [April or May].—I received a letter from some of my Lords of the Privy Council the 7th of April, touching the pledges, the copy whereof I sent to my Lord of Roxborough, who, as it seems, was so much discontent with that course taken with them as presently he shot a day of trewe he should within two days after have kept with me for satisfaction of the country by delivery of certain 'faulters ; and presently after, whether by his permission or no, I know not, but his people fell " a reydinge," and have so continued since, greatly to the trouble of the country, which if they continue still, I trust your Honour will hang some of their friends at York instead of sending them down hither, and call for new. I received another packet from your Honour the 14th of the

same, wherein there was a packet to Master Nicolson, which I presently sent into Scotland safely to him, who is at Brighen still with the King. I have presently received this packet from Master Nicolson out of Scotland, who required me to send it away with all speed, for that he would gladly have it with you before Master Hambelton, the King's agent, came, who went out of this town yesterday in the forenoon, wherefore I make somewhat more haste than ordinary. *Undated.*

PS.—My Lord of Roxborowghe hath given commandment by proclamation that none of the pledge's friends shall meet or tryst with any to whom they be faulters for the satisfying of their bills, insomuch as yet the poor pledges are in a pitiful case, their friends not daring to do anything without his consent, and he not being willing they should be relieved. You shall shortly hear more, for they look every day to have their friends come to them either by stealth or by permission.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602. Sir John Carye to my master, without date." 1 *p.* (**97.** 1.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 1.—Cecil procured for his son Edward a company in Ireland. His son informs him that the wars there are likely to grow toward an end, and the number of the captains lessened. Prays for his letter to the Lord Deputy that his son may continue his captainship.—Haddham, 1 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 11.)

News Letter.

1602, May $\frac{1}{11}$.—Letters from Vienna of the 27th ultimo contain details of the progress of the war in Hungary, Transylvania and elsewhere.

From Gratz, letters of the 20th ultimo report the capture of a convoy on its way to Canissa. Besides arresting a heretic preacher, the Archduke has taken two gentlemen. There has been some fighting between the men of Segnos and the Turks, in which the latter had the worst.

It is said that the English vessels in the Spanish sea have taken three ships laden with corn and another from Lisbon with a cargo of pepper and sugar belonging to Portuguese and Venetian merchants.

From Prague on the 29th ultimo, we have news that the Emperor will not accept the terms of peace offered by Prince Battory, but demands the possession of all fortresses in Transylvania, and that the Prince shall break off all relations with the Turks. Ferrante Gozago is still at Court, and the Imperial Diet will go forward.

The Lyons post, which came last Saturday, confirms the departure of the King for Blois, where he will leave the Queen and visit Porton and Béarn. The Queen and the Marquise de Verneuil, the King's mistress, are said to be pregnant.

The Duke of Nevers has taken with him to England the flower of the youth of the Court, in which duels are cruelly prevalent.

From Schiavona, letters of the 2nd instant report that a Turkish army is collecting to attack the Archduke Ferdinand.

It is said that the King of Spain this year will go himself with his fleet against the Turks, probably against Algiers.

Letters from Vienna add that the Archduke Matthias has published a general pardon to the rebel Scanians, who are with the Turks in Buda and Pesth.

There is confirmation from Constantinople of the rebellion of the Pasha near Tauris, but not of the Persian advance. The Porte has ordered every household in Albania, Greece and the other provinces of the empire to provide a soldier or pay 30 'Sultanini' a head. The Turks are preparing for defence, fearing this year an attack from a Christian fleet. Their own fleet will be small for lack of money, and because of some disturbance among the workmen in the arsenal.

From Piacenza comes news of the arrival of the fleet at Seville.

From Mantua, it is reported that the Duke has gone to Flanders to the waters of Spa; in Mantua, a treasure has been found; there is talk of a marriage between the Duke of Savoy and Madame di Ferrara.

From Vienna, we hear that Count Isolano has started for Alba Regale to strengthen the fortifications of that place.

From Milan, letters of the 8th of May report that the Marquis of Este, the secretary Ronasio and Signor Don Mendo, ambassador from Spain to Savoy, are in that city to obtain money, of which there is great need. Madruca, general of the German troops, who served in Croatia last year, has received 250,000 scudi out of the 350,000 advanced by him. It was said that the Count of Fuentes would be declared chief of the troops collected in Naples and Spain for the attempt on Algiers. The French were sending troops into Provence fearing some news there. The Duke of Savoy was to start for Spain on the 15th of June, going to raise troops no one knows for what purpose. In Monferrato, troops were being collected, and the men of Marquis Spenola were almost all out of the country.

Italian. Headed, "From Venice, 13 May, 1602." 6 *pp.* **(199.** 70–2.)

Edward Coke, Attorney-General, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 2.—I received your letter at 10 o'clock this night (having been overtoiled to-day in Arundel's case *pro domina Regina*). To-morrow is appointed for the examination of the causes of corrupt stewards and wood wasters, matters of great consequence, wherein her Majesty is infinitely deceived. It is impossible for me to draw and ingross a new commission and bring it with me to-morrow. In the meantime, the glass of time run out, poor men are come and stand

at a gaze. All my desire is that the toll might come to the right mill, and that a precedent (the secret being discovered) might be so set that hereafter her Majesty might not be deceived. As soon as possible, I will send you a commission drawn as I am directed, that is, to let no lands but to the present farmers (and then they will give what they list) and to except manors, wherein, there being so many already in lease, her Majesty should have made the most profit.—2 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* **(184. 20.)**

NICHOLAS DARSIE, AGENT for the TOWN of GALWAY, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, May 2.]—To prevent the danger to Galway of foreign invasion, he prays consideration of the following articles: that none may bear office without acknowledging the Queen as supreme head of both realms in all causes, as well ecclesiastical as temporal: that none shall harbour any Jesuit or Seminary: that an English garrison shall lie there this next summer, under a captain of very great sufficiency, and that some fortification be made about the town and harbour: and that none of the Corporation shall have a voice in electing officers but such as swear the oath of supremacy.

Endorsed:—"2 May, 1602." 1 *p.* (1787.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 2.—As the Commissary that was lately at Court with Monsieur Caron about letters directed to him from the States, and for that the Commissary brought to me a large packet this day from the Admiral of the Holland fleet, desiring that it might be sent by post to Caron, albeit I could not deny the sending thereof, yet have I thought good to advertise my Lord Admiral, you and Lord Cobham of the premises.—Dover Castle, 2 May, 1602.

Holograph. Postal Endorsements:—"Dover 2 May at past 3 in the afternone. Sittingborn past 8 at night. Rochester at 12 at night. Darford at past 7 in the morning." ½ *p.* **(93. 12.)**

SIR RICHARD PERCY to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

1602, May 2.—At this instant the Lord President is with his army within two or three days' march of the castle of Beare Haven, which, as I have in former letters certified, he proposes to besiege. I do not doubt but within a short time it will be ours, for though it be a place (as is reported by all which have seen it) of good strength and long to be maintained by another enemy, yet the Irish are very bad in defending a stone wall, and less skilful in matters of fortification, as men unused to the practice thereof. This place being once regained, I think the neck of the wars in Munster will be broken; and if the Spaniards do not return (being already

reported by such shipping as lately came out of Spain that the King has dissolved his army,) by a great casting of companies and regiments throughout Ireland, the Queen will reduce her army to a lesser proportion. By which means, I rest assured my regiment will be one of the cast crew, as last entered in list, unless you procure favourable letters from the Council on my behalf, that if any stand, mine may be one of that number. I entreat you to take pains therein. If not with expedition effected, I stand certainly assured it will be too late.—From the Camp, 2 of May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 13.)

Sir William Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 2.—Encloses a letter of humble thanks from his father, which he would have delivered himself, but for an ague.—Highgate, 2 of May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 14.)

William Massam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 2.—Prays that the petition of himself and two other merchants to the Council may be considered, and for Cecil's favour therein. Would come himself, but is restrained of his liberty. Mr. Englebert has the estate of his petition. Is neither owner nor victualler of the man-of-war, but only disbursed money for rigging the ship to the use of his brother, who was owner of a quarter part.—2 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 16.)

John Bird and Ralph Northaye, Bailiffs, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 3.—Present Cecil with 10*l.* in gold as their best means to express their duties. The whole Encorporation joy themselves in their happy election of Cecil for their patron, and crave acceptance of this slender remembrance, and the perpetuity of his protection.—Colchester, 3 May, 1602.

Endorsed :—" Bailiffs of Colchester." 1 *p.* (**93.** 17.)

Robert, Earl of Sussex to Sir [Robert Cecil].

1602, May 3.—Prays Cecil to continue his honourable disposition towards him, howsoever informed of any inconstancy in him. Hopes Cecil will not condemn him without just cause, for he will ever remain constant to him. Prays him to favour his suit for the lieutenancy of this shire, which he desires to satisfy the world that he is not altogether out of her Majesty's favour.—Newhall, 3 May, 1602.

Signed, " Ro. Sussex." 1 *p.* (**93.** 18.)

William Mounte to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 4.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours. Being subject to palsy, is persuaded to seek remedy at the Bath. Is charged

with a great debt to Mrs. Hannce, widow of a brewer of London, who is at the Bath. Prays for Cecil's letter to Mrs. Hannce, that he may have her favour to be spared until his return thence, about the end of next term. Will then take order in the cause. Begs Cecil to accept this small taste of the tincture of pyony water, good against all affections of the "beame" and the heart, a spoonful of the tincture with a spoonful of musked sugar.—Laiborne, my benefice in Kent, 4 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Doctor Mount." 1 *p.* (93. 19.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 4.—Her Majesty having this evening written with her own hand two letters to the French King, the one to be carried by the French Ambassador, Monsieur de Boissise, the other by Signor Guicciardini, that for the ambassador I send here enclosed, which her Majesty would have you send to him, and to take order with the Master of the Jewel House for sending the plate which her Majesty doth bestow upon him, so as the same, with her letter, may be delivered at one time, the letter by such one as yourself shall think meet, the plate by some of the Jewel House. The other letter for Guicciardini, I retain till Mr. Vice Chamberlain's return to the Court, and he to deliver it, with some further speech of compliments from her Majesty. The copies of both I also send herein.—4 May, 1602.

PS.—The Queen will be to-morrow at London to visit the old Lady Chandos.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 20.)

JAMES DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1602, May 4.—I need not trouble you with superfluous words, since I know your nephew has advertised you of your particulars by his youngest brother and Thomas Tyrie, both touching that which I imparted to him, and Joseph your servant's errand. I was minded to have accompanied this bearer, the good man of the Brokanhill, my only comfort and resort all the time of my trouble, to have spoken with you, but it is to small purpose, since I can neither profit you nor myself. Yet if you think it good, I will not spare my pains and small means. To this bearer you may commit any matter, be it never so secret, as to an honest friend, specially concerning yourself or me. I hear Hewe Purvois is fallen in trouble, and gone privily away, whereof I am most sorry, not so much for my loss as for my poor friend. I had with him clothes, beside other things, in a trunk with him. I have desired this bearer to enquire what is done with it, and what way I may recover it. If it be intromitted with among Hareis' geir, I pray you let him have your help and counsel herein. Joseph, Alexander Donaldson and Thomas Fender, with my hostess

Caterine, will witness it was mine, and that I was oughten nothing to Harie. I commit this to your wisdom. This bearer has "ado" in things where your advice may profit; if he require it, give him your best opinion. All is quiet in our country. His Majesty's youngest son was baptised the 2 of this instant. It was looked that all the King's children should have been there, but it held not. This agreement betwixt Huntlie, Murra[y] and Argyll is not yet concluded. To write more secret matters bringeth danger, and no comfort to us. If you will not write, impart your mind to the bearer. I am ready to pleasure you in what lays in me.—4 of May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93**. 21.)

THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 4.—This bearer, Dudley Digges, born in Kent and heretofore attendant for a time upon me in my house, having spent some time at Oxford University, where he hath well profited in learning, is now desirous to travel beyond the seas. I know him to be a young man of very good nature and disposition, and am persuaded that he will use the benefit of his travel to the good of his country. I will heartily thank you for your favour shewed him in this behalf.—From Lambehith, 4 May, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**184**. 21.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, May 4.]—The Lord of Wemes is new come out of France, who desired me to advertise your Honour thereof, and to learn when he may wait upon you to have some speech with you. The L. of Newbotle desired me to move your Honour if haply any oversight might be had for Sir Hew Hariss to come and remain some time in the country with his wife, because she is with child, and may not travel to him. I told his Lordship it was a matter wherewith your Honour meddled not, but only as her Majesty pleased to direct. It seems this letter from the King will not be delivered at this time, for they have desired me to move your Honour for a pass for their return according to this other given at Barwik, that as they came privately to the Bath for health, so they may privately return home. To the two first, it may please you to signify your pleasure by word or writ.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"4 May, 1602." 1 *p.* (**184**. 23.)

EDWARD COKE, ATTORNEY-GENERAL, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 4.—Now that Sir John Heydon is *quintus exactus* and outlawed, is he come up. If my direction had been followed, this had been prevented. As your Honour hath been the beginning of his good, so you must now be the only cause of his renovation. There is now no help but a pardon,

which may be more easily done amongst many than by himself alone.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 4 May, 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**184.** 24.)

OTTYWELL SMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 5.—I most humbly desire your favourable letter to the Bishop of Chester in behalf of eight ministers in Lancashire, which do take great pains in converting of Papists to the true religion, and have profited greatly in the same this 40 years, God be thanked for it ! without being compelled to wear the cape, surplice and tippet, which is contrary to their instructions in public preaching amongst them, which has been still against the Pope's doctrines and his ceremonies in apparel disguised. And although they do know that religion is not tied to any apparel, yet they do think if they should wear it, it would be a great stumbling block to the weaker sort converted, by seeing worn such apparel they have so much spoken against, and have been maintained so long without wearing of it, by letters I obtained first by Sir Francis Walsingham, and after by Sir Thomas Henneage, and last by your father, to the Bishop of Chester, to permit these ministers to live according to their preaching, without compelling them to wear any such apparel contrary to their doctrine, being in a place so full of Papists. And if it would please you to hear Mr. Myglaye, which is come to be a suitor to you for them, and is one of these four ministers which your Honours caused to have 50*l.* a year to preach among the Papists in Lancashire, he can show you what danger that country is in, if so be these ministers be put down, for they be the chiefest ministers that do good amongst the Papists there, which have converted many to the true religion, and good subjects to her Majesty. And if you do not write your letter in their behalf to the Bishop of Chester to let them live as they have done hitherto, he will put them out of their livings, and forbid them to preach any more, which will be the great increasing of Popery in that country, for rather than they will wear that apparel they have so much spoken against, some of them will leave living and life too. I desire you in God's name to take some compassion of these ministers, which be good and godly men, and well beloved where they be, and faithful subjects to her Majesty, or else I would not write in their behalf.—London, 5 of May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 22.)

LANCELOT ANDREWES, THOMAS RAVIS, THOMAS MONTFORTE, EDWARD BULKELEY, HAD. SARAVIA, W. BAILEE, RICHARD HAKLUYT, CUT. BELLOTT and PERCIVAL WYBARN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 5.—Your continual favour and care over this Church and us have encouraged us to sue for the same in a

matter which we conceive may turn our Church to some inconvenience. There is not long since come to us a first and a second letter from Mr. Do. Cesar, Master of Requests, upon a petition exhibited to her Majesty, by John Heathman of her Highness' Chapel, that he may have a singing man's place in this Church. And now lately, it has pleased the Lord Admiral (importuned by Heathman) to write very earnestly on his behalf; which is a suit that no singing man has ever obtained since her Majesty's reign. For it has hitherto pleased her, in her favour towards this her own foundation, so graciously to respect the good service of God in it, as to spare our Church in that, which it has liked her to require of other churches farther off: being thereunto always inclined (when any attempt was made, as some have been made) by the mediation of our good Lord, ever the singular patron of this Church and us all, your father deceased, who in his wisdom did well weigh that the number of the "Queere" of this Church seems of all others meet to be kept full, for that it is more in the eye of all comers to this great place of the land, than any else; near her Highness' chief seat and Court: near the terms and Parliament: daily frequented and visited in regard of the beautiful monuments of her Majesty's progenitors, not only with resort of subjects of all sorts at their coming up hither from all parts of the land, but even with foreign ambassadors and many strangers of other countries, who repair to take view of it, in a manner, continually. That it is not so with other churches abroad, who being far off, have not the like resort, and therefore may much better afford a void place than we can, which puts a plain difference between other churches and ours, which is the only ground of Mr. Heathman's petition. Beside that the number of our "Quere" is not so many as in sundry other Cathedral churches it is; and in that respect also, had not need to be impaired with the discontinuance of any voice. And last, that one example breeds another, and it being yielded to in one, others of our church, of as good desert, being in daily expectation to be preferred to her Majesty's Chapel, will thereupon never cease to labour the obtaining of like favour, which will turn to great prejudice of the good service therein. We refer our reasons to your wise consideration, and if they shall seem to you to be of consequence, our suit is you would vouchsafe us your wonted protection, and persuade the Lord Admiral (whom we would not in any wise offend) to favour us in this so honest a care in the upholding the necessary service of our Church, agreeable to God's and her Majesty's royal pleasure.—From the College of Westminster, 5 of May, 1602.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"Dean and Prebends of Westminster." 1 *p.* (**93**. 23.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR JOHN STANHOPE, VICE-CHAMBERLAIN.

1602, May 5.—Yester evening, somewhat late, her Majesty having written two letters with her own hand to the French

King, the one to be carried by Mons. de Boissise, the other by Signor Guicciardin, who brought a letter from the French King, willed me to send the one for the old ambassador to Mr. Secretary, and as far as I could understand her (being in walking), to deliver the other to your Honour, and that you should send for Signor Guicciardin to deliver him this included letter, and to let him know how welcome his coming hither hath been to her Majesty, who hath always had in good reputing both his name and himself, and generally hath esteemed well of the gentlemen of Italy. I beseech you, if perhaps I mistake her Majesty's meaning of sending this letter to yourself, to send it to Mr. Secretary with this my letter.—5 May, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**184.** 25.)

LAMORAL, COUNT D'EGMONT to MONSIEUR DE SCICI [CECIL].

1602, May 6.—Having no means for leaving the country in order to see after his affairs, prays for Cecil's advice and favour in order to obtain the small sum necessary.—London, 6 May, 1602.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**93.** 24.)

JANE ELSTONE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 6.—Your favour was such as I did no sort imagine your Honour would have graced me by reason of my husband's disgrace to have spoken with me. If my life had lain on it, I was not able, when your Honour asked me what it was I had to say, to deliver that which was sealed up in my thoughts. I answered as with silence, first, because of the place, next, because the matter was too long, and next, because of some of the standers by. Therefore I thought it better to write.—6 May, 1602.

PS.—This which I have in writing, I would willingly deliver into your own hands, for I am unwilling that any should know thereof but your Honour till my husband be brought to his trial. It is the beginning of these matters Elstone, Atkinson, Wilkinson is in trouble for, and how it was begun and against whom this plot was first laid.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**184.** 26.)

SIR C. LAWRENCE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 7.—Expresses his respect for Cecil, and prays him to continue his favour.—Dublin, 7 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Christopher St. Laurence." 1 *p.* (**93.** 25.)

SIR HARRY BROUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 7.—Captain Allen, undertaking to raise a company of 200 men, brought out of the country many gallant men and

some of good ability, and the rest were taken up in this town and hereabouts, all which ranged under Allen's colour, waiting transport. Meantime, the Lord Mayor, having warrant for the pressing of men, took many of Allen's soldiers out of their lodgings and beds and sent them away, and refused either to deliver them or supply them by others. Allen thinks himself much wronged, hindered and disgraced, and prays Cecil that the Lord Mayor be commanded to deliver him 100 of those that remain already levied and as yet unshipped. Commends Allen for his modesty and discretion, and the honour he bears Cecil.—Lambeth Marsh, 7 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Ha. Bronckerd." 1 *p.* (**93**. 26.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 7.—Begs Cecil to cause one of his servants to deliver this box to his (Gilbert's) man Carvannell, there being in it a commission which concerns him very much about an old cause he has in the Admiralty Court. Hopes to wait on Cecil at London within six days, till when he prays Cecil to yield to no composition to the claimers in "our prizes."—Fort by Plymouth, 7 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93**. 27.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 7.—It pleased you some year now past, in respect of your so great employments other ways, to move me to look into the matter of the copper mines at Cheswicke, the estate whereof you then suspected, and we since have at sundry meetings found to be so desperate as there was in effect no hope left to continue them. But seeing to how great a commodity the very use of this copper might be to the commonwealth, and how hard it is to be had good from foreign parts, the Company remaining (many having not intermeddled at all in it, in respect of the great loss of long time fallen on them) with very much ado, drew the strangers to undertake it again for seven years without benefit for the mines to the Company for that time, and with the forbearing of her Majesty's fifteenth part but for three years from Michaelmas last past, and yet the Company was to deliver them to enter upon the works (being utterly ruinated) 1,200*l.* in stock upon their own bare assurance. Whereupon I moved her Majesty in it, and for renewing the patent in respect of some defect in it, which it pleased her to refer to my Lord Treasurer and yourself. I beseech you some course may be taken for the despatch of it, whereby the book may be made ready for her Majesty, otherwise I do not see how these works can continue, unless it shall please her Majesty to be at the charge and hazard of it herself, and take them into her own hands, which I think you would not willingly advise.—Serjeant's Inn, 7 May, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**93**. 29.)

NEWS LETTER.

1602, May $\frac{7}{17}$.—Repeats the intelligence from Constantinople, Piacenza and Mantua given in letter of May $\frac{1}{11}$. (See p. 136.)

Some Dutch vessels have put into Venice and others are expected with corn.

From Vienna, letters of the 4th instant contain details of the progress of the war in Hungary, Transylvania and elsewhere.

Letters of the 12th of April from Constantinople report the despatch of troops to Hungary. Battory has given the Porte a false account of a victory gained by him in order to obtain more money and men. The Scrivano is said to be dead. The fleet will be weak this year. The Polish ambassador was ill; and an ambassador from Persia has arrived to complain of the Vali of Van, who plundered a Persian merchant returning from Venice with merchandise for the King of Persia. The Turkish general in Hungary has been married to the widow of Ibrahim, the sister of the Grand Seigneur.

From Paris, letters of the 6th instant report that Signor di Schombergh, the Imperial ambassador, has taken leave of the King of France at Fontainebleau. It is understood that the ambassador requested that, instead of the Duc de Mercœur, the Prince of Joinville or the Mareschal de Biron might go to Hungary.

From Gratz, comes news of the military operations round Canissa and in Hungary.

From Frankfort, letters of the 6th instant report the sudden death of the Elector Palatine.

Further letters from Constantinople state that the Mother Sultana has caused Charos Pasha to be poisoned; that troops were being sent against the rebels in Asia; that in his audience the Persian ambassador demanded the liberation of the Prince of the Georgians, who had made himself a Turk shortly, and that the rebellion in Damascus had been appeased by giving the rebels proper satisfaction.

From Milan, on the 15th instant, we hear that on the 20th instant the Duke of Mantua was expected on his way to the baths of Spa or, as some think, to become lieutenant of Archduke Albert. Signor Ferdinando di Toledo, nephew of Count Fuentes, was arrived from Flanders to obtain 3,000 Spanish troops from the Milanese; the Neapolitan soldiers were to disembark at Finale and go thence to Flanders without touching Milan. Two couriers had left Milan for Spain in one week.

Italian. Headed, "Venice, 17 May, 1602." $5\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**199**. 73, 74, 75.)

SIR WILLIAM MONSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 8.—Since the sealing up your other letters, I have received advertisements from the shore of the death of the Adelantada the 9 of this month, after their account. He

died at St. Mary Port suddenly, without speaking a word. It is thought he was poisoned, and not unlike, for he was a great tyrant to all sorts of people, and generally hated amongst his own countrymen.

Their preparations in Lishborne are stayed, or else go forward very faintly, which makes me conjecture that either they are not able to make a head to encounter us, or that they are careless of anything that is to come home this summer, now that their plate is safely arrived. If her Majesty would please to keep a continual fleet upon his coast, though he were willing, yet he were not able either to guard home his Indies fleets, or to annoy her by any invasion in England or Ireland, for thus stands the case with him : by reason of the barrenness of his countries, he is not able to keep his navy continually in one port, and being divided as they are now, and every year else since I knew the sea, it is not possible for them to make a head, for some of them lying at Cals, others at Groyne, and the rest at Lishborne, before they shall come to their rendezvous we shall be able to intercept them.—From aboard the *Garland*, 8 of May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 31.)

Broccardo Baronio to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 8.—I hear that the suspicions of the Ambassador are increasing concerning me. I told your Excellency originally, and have lately told the Ambassador, that I came here to live in peace with liberty of conscience. But since these vain suspicions and intrigues make this impossible, I should be glad of a passport into Germany, whither I can have safe passage on Monday.—London, 8 May, 1602.

Holograph. Italian. ½ *p.* (**93.** 30.)

Julius Caesar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 9.—I have sent herewith the petition of Glanfield, the letter of Monsieur de Surdeac, and the petition of Waddam, father-in-law to Glanfield, endorsed and subscribed by my Lord Admiral and you. I have divers times moved her Majesty therein, but could never obtain other answer than this, that her Highness would reserve her answer till she had conferred with you thereabouts. If some present order be not taken therein, what is like then to ensue may partly be guessed at by Monsieur de Surdeac's letter. Myself and the other commissioners have been more importuned for this than any other cause. Mr. Secretary Herbert and Mr. Edmonds can more particularly inform you herein.—St. Catharins, 9 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"The Judge of the Admiralty." 1 *p.* (**93.** 33.)

THE BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 9.—These letters enclosed came lately into my hands. If you will be pleased to read them and send them unto me again, or as you think good, you shall see the occurrents from Rome. I am not very well, and in the physician's hands, or else I had waited this day upon you.—At my house in London, 9 May, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**93.** 34.)

———— to ————.

1602, May $\frac{10}{20}$.—Since my last unto you I have been some few days absent from the camp to visit certain old friends and acquaintance at St. Omer's and Doway, which has been the cause of my long silence, whereof you seem to complain in that of yours which at my return I found in my lodging. I am glad, as I perceive thereby, that divers of my former are come safe to your hands, and I hope the rest have ere this, or will have the like success and safe delivery.

In passing by Dunkirk, where I lodged one night, there entered the same time two men-of-war of the Archduke's, who had taken an English ship, admiral of six other merchants bound northward, out of which they took 600 clothes and jewels to the value of 1,000*l.* sterling. The jeweller also they brought in prisoner, and one Michel, as he called himself, who said he was the Queen's falconer, and going to buy hawks. He was set at 100*l.* ransom.

At my return the same way a few days after, I found newly arrived a day or two before three men-of-war more of the same town, who had taken seven prizes English, amongst which was one of sugars of great value, and the seven estimated to be worth 30,000 crowns. All those they carried into St. Sebastian's, and there sold them. In their return homeward, they took another English ship fraught with skins, worth 6,000 crowns, which they carried back also to St. Sebastian's, and there sold it. Putting out again to sea from thence, they met with a ship of victuals (whether English or Hollander, I cannot say), bound as is thought to the Queen's navy on the coast of Spain, but these Dunkirkers disburdened her, and made themselves therewith double commons all the voyage homeward, for which I doubt many of our poor countrymen must fast, or be content with a slender pittance. Since all this, I understand by one that came from St. Sebastian's, that another ship of Dunkirk, called the *Perle*, brought in an English prize of bockram and other linen cloth bought at Morles, to the value of 20,000 crowns. The ship was of Lynne, the merchant whereof, with the rest of the foresaid merchants, the jeweller and falconer, doth weep, I believe, though perhaps some other greater laugh who gain by the same trade.

In our affairs here no great alteration since my last. The great platform is well advanced, insomuch that it discovers

them in the town already from top to the foot, and although there be no artillery as yet planted thereon, we have killed some in their trenches from thence with harquebus on crook. It will be capable of seven pieces of artillery, which will plague them greatly, for a little one much further off than this, and lower, and which has but three pieces of artillery on it, doth harry them extremely, as divers report that daily come out of the town and render, who further do affirm that there is much sickness in the town, through stench and infection of numbers slain and buried thick together, and that the soldiers alive are pressed in their lodgings. If hot weather come on, they cannot choose but die like dogs, wherein we have no small advantage, lying as we do dispersed in open air, and at large.

Here came an Irishmen of late out of France and offered his service, and was entertained. He had not served above a month or two but that he ran to the enemy, by whom by the cherishing and entertainment that he found at his first rendering, it is apparent he was employed for a spy into this camp. It cracketh the credit of his countrymen, who, it is said, shall go into Ireland. If it be so, the Queen were better have ten times so many other barefoot squires against her, for these are all old and good soldiers and the most of them fit to be conductors.

Some ships of the enemies entered of late into the town, and some were shot and so stayed by the way, and fell on our side towards Newport.

In my return from St. Omer's, I took Calais in my way, where I found divers French passing into Holland, and I understood there by some English merchants that the Queen, having first given her consent to the States to levy only as many voluntaries as they could by sound of drum, has been since drawn by Sir Fra. Vere (who was sent over by the States for that purpose) to grant a levy of 3,000 or 4,000 to be made for them in her name, and the soldiers to be pressed by her regal authority, which argues small appearance of the hope of peace that you did insinuate unto me, which perhaps might have more easily and with more honourable conditions have been obtained at this time than ever (new injuries being daily offered) it will be hereafter; and surely I am of opinion that the Queen in this matter is greatly abused, either by such as Sir Francis Vere, to maintain their own credits, or others, by continual wars to fill their own purses, who do misinform and make her believe that the Arch[duke] is I know not how weak, and in miserable estate, and do extenuate the King of Spain's power and forces; all which I doubt not but will be found to be such this summer, as that they will buy a fig for all their enemies, and continue his siege in despite of them, and as I have often said, the Queen may chance to see how ill she has been advised to irritate so potent enemies, and to press and consume her own subjects in the unjust wars of base and notorious rebels against their natural prince.

1,500 burgoneons are already arrived near to Nemurs, under the Marquis of Varabon, to fill up the decayed companies of his regiment, and the 8,000 Italians are said not to be very many days' march behind them.

Of Scottish affairs and the negotiation in Rome, I hear nothing. The Lord Sachar, I understand, is gone out of France, who perhaps has told some tales out of the school of his King's practices. He is able to say much, and has or will do, no doubt, if he be rightly handled in his passage through England.

The Archduke has had this last week certain fits of a tertian, but is at this present (God be thanked!) well amended.—From the Camp at Ostend, 20 May.

Signature and address so scribbled over as to be illegible. Endorsed :—" 10–20 May, 1602, *stilo novo*." 3 *pp.* (**93.** 36–7.)

[Alderman Moor] to ————.

1602, May 10.—As to his office of collectorship of the impost of sweet wines. Understands that upon the offering to her Majesty for signature of his warrant for allowance to himself and waiters, the Queen made stay thereof, in regard of a late grant of part of Sir Henry Billingsley's collection to Mr. Secretary. Details therefore the manner in which he entered the office, and his reasons why he should continue such allowance and fee as Billingsley lately received for the same, praying his correspondent to acquaint the Queen therewith.—London, 10 May, 1602.

Unsigned. Endorsed by Cecil :—" Alderman Moor." 1 *p.* (**93.** 39.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 10.—Prays for Cecil's help in compelling John Rodes to give him satisfaction for his book. Doubts Rodes has some secret friends about the Lord Treasurer, as he finds the latter is loth to send to Rodes. Rodes' estate is great : his own, through Rodes, almost miserable. Rodes has detained his recompense of service, purchased with many painful perils and costly travels, and his only means to pay his debts by. Prays that he may have a protection until Rodes satisfies him, or some employment abroad till time settle him otherwise : rather than be by restraint of liberty unable to discharge his duty to Cecil, his family and his creditors.—May 10, 1602, Acton.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. Locke." 1 *p.* (**93.** 40.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 10.—Coming to London to-day to know what course J. Killegrewe had taken with a bond which he was bound in for Killegrewe of 50*l.*, he is arrested by Baker, a bailiff of Westminster. Prays that he may so rest under Cecil's commandment by warrant, that more actions be not laid on him, and that he may have Cecil's assistance for his

enlargement, which 20*l.* and his own bond would accomplish. Killegrewe's and Rodes' dishonesties are the cause of all his oppressions.—May 10, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 41.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Exeter to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 11.—By letters from the Earl of Bath, and a copy of the Council's to him, they learn that directions are given that Exeter should contribute with the inhabitants of Devon towards the charge of setting forth 100 soldiers for Ireland. The like charge has never been imposed upon the city, for important reasons which they can allege to exempt them, and which appear in the enclosed copy of their letter to the Council. They pray Cecil to obtain favourable consideration for them.—Exon, 11 May, 1602.

Signed :—Thomas Walker, Mayor; Richard Prouz, Jo. Peryam, Nic. Spicer, John Levermore, John Chapple, Wm. Spicer, Wm. Martin, Richard Bevis, Henry Hull, Alexander Germyn, Waltar Borowe, John Monson, Hugh Crossinge, Wm. Newcombe and John Lant.

Endorsed :—"Mayor and Aldermen of Exeter." 1 *p.* (**93.** 43.)

The Enclosure :—

Their reasons for exemption are: that in arming forth of shipping in 1588, as in the expedition to Cales, they were charged at least ten times as much as any of the country of like ability, which is felt by many to this day: their continual provision of powder for the county: also of post horses, for which there is a collection of 20 marks yearly: the gatherings for the marshalry and maimed soldiers, and for soldiers and sailors returning home, who come there in very great numbers: their charge of 40*l.* a year for that the Treasurers of the county of Devon are not resident anywhere near: the poor estate of the city, which consists only of merchants and artificers, the latter being never so mean and unable, and the merchants' trade exceeding decayed, besides their late losses in three barks spoiled by the Duncarks: they are rated in subsidies and other taxes far more than any of the county of like ability, especially in tenths and fifteenths, which are taxed by the poll so that a poor artificer not worth 10*l.* is rated treble as much as a countryman that has 40*l.* a year: and the great charges sustained by the better sort through their offices of bailiffwick, sheriffwick, and mayoralty.—Exon, 11 May, 1602.

1 *p.* (**93.** 42.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 11.—I find my pardon is like to stick long in Mr. Windebank's hands unless you and the rest of the Commissioners

join in recommending it to her Majesty. I beseech you to add this favour to all your former goodness, for I am utterly unable to bear the charge of this place, which is more alone than all I have left me to maintain my family; besides, my sureties will be gone out of town as soon as the term is ended. I have already passed over land to my Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor for the 2,000 marks, and I am ready to pay the other 1,000 marks upon the delivery of my pardon, and to put in sureties for the 3,000*l.* remaining, and to perform whatever else is decreed by the Lords. There remains no more, but that it may please your Honours to procure my pardon which I have compounded for. My principal refuge is unto you. My state is wholly decayed and my health of late much impaired. There is little left but my life, which, if it please God and her Majesty, I am willing to preserve, chiefly in hope to wipe and wear out this blemish and blot that lies now upon me in her eye; and next to approve my duty and thankfulness to you.—11 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 44.)

JOHN LANGFORD to SIR NICHOLAS PARKER.

[1602,] May 11.—At this present instant there is 40 sail in sight, bearing in for the Manacells by a wind, and four leagues off. There is another fleet of 16 or 20 sail cast southward in to the sea, bound all for the eastward as far as I can judge.—In haste from the Becon, 11 May, about 11 of the clock.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**184.** 27.)

URSULA, LADY WALSINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 12.—She acknowledges his favour last year in authorising Mr. Wyndebanke to recommend to the Queen her suit for purchasing certain land, of which she had long been the Queen's tenant. She now holds by lease from the Queen the Priory of Carisbrooke in the Isle of Wight, paying 105*l.* yearly rent, which lease was a special relic of the Queen's bounty to her deceased husband. Prays Cecil's help to obtain for her the reversion of the lease, which has 12 years to run, for 31 years.—Barn Elmes, 10 May, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"The Lady Walsingham, the widow." 1 *p.* (**93.** 38.)

W. STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 12.—With my last I sent you a breviat of goods received from the "saetia" and the *St. Marcos.* With this you will receive the like for them and the rest, being now all landed. I suppose the whole goods, with the money and pearl here received, may amount to near about 16,000*l.*, her Majesty's custom and my Lord Admiral's tenths, with other charges here, being deducted. For the sugar, spices, gum lacquer, Spanish and Portingal money and the seed pearl, London

will be the best place for sale. The rest, except the china dishes and such other things as you shall think meet to take for your own provision, I think will be better sold in this place, so as the same be done openly to them that will give most for it.

Sir John Gilbert is very desirous to satisfy his company, and how far himself with others have provided therein, I do not certainly know. I have advised him to forbear the buying of their shares until he understand how much of the goods shall be found good prize, and how many of those that were at the taking thereof shall enter in consortship with him.

In the commission for the purloined goods, as yet there is nothing done: Mr. Hareis being from home, and the rest of the Commissioners not willing to deal therein without his assistance, doubting lest some disorder should be committed by the mariners, who are very much grieved for that they cannot have their parts presently delivered, or money for them.

I know not what letters have been lately written by you concerning this business. I have seen none since that which came with the two commissions, which I have thought meet to signify.—Plymouth, 12 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 46.)

The Enclosure:—

Breviat of the goods received at Plymouth from sundry prizes brought in by Sir John Gilbert's ship the *Refusal* and others; from the "saetia" and the following ships: the *St. Marcos*, the fly-boat, the *Refusal*, and the *Watt.*

1 *p.* (**93.** 45.)

Stephen Lesieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 12.—I arrived here yesternight. This morning the magistrate of the place hath with all respect received from their secretary her Majesty's most gracious letter and yours. They send presently to Prague, from whence they have very late advice that all things concerning this business remain in good terms and expect shortly the Emperor's resolution for the time, place and persons to treat, all which we hope to hear at my return out of Denmark. The Duke of Nevers having visited part of Holland, passed to Emden, thence to the Earl and so to Bremen and this town, and proceeds to Hamburgh, Lubeck and Denmark, where I think to overtake him. The Baron of Mincqwith (who lately was here from the Emperor) is, or will be shortly with the Earl of Emden, to suppress the troubles begun in that country against his subjects. That Earl giveth daily more and more cause of suspicion. Great preparation is in Denmark and Saxony for the marriage between the Elector and the King's sister, which persuadeth me I shall not be forced to seek the King far or make long abode there.—Staden, this 12 May, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 28.)

GEORGE STANBERYE, MAYOR OF BARNSTAPLE, AND W. WYNSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 14.—Acknowledge the Council's letter dated Greenwich, 11 May, ordering the transportation of 200 men from Barnstaple to Dublin for her Majesty's service, and report their proceedings therein.—Barnstaple, 14 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 47.)

[JOHN BLUETT] to ———.

[1602,] May 14.—Right honorable, my good Lord, how painful it is unto me to write with mine own hand (being not to trust any man else) you do most perfectly know. I have written twice from this place unto your Honour: I hope they are delivered, whereby in part you may see what I do. Mightily I am impugned by Spain and all the Jesuits. Duke Feria, viceroy of 'Cicilia,' arrived from Spain at Civita Vecchia, to whom repaired Parsons and four Jesuits to signify how I laboured to destroy the Spanish party in England, and what a push I had given it already. Whereupon Feria wrote to the Lords Cardinals that have the hearing of our cause, that being not sufficient persons, the Spanish Ambassador and Cardinal Aldobrandini are again descended to Civita Vecchia to consult; and in the meantime infinite lies are spread here to dishonour her Majesty, the honourable Secretary and your Lordship. First, my Lord of London was prisoner in his own house for permitting Bluett to appeal, and Mr. Secretary was likewise in disgrace for the same, but that he very wily laid all upon London. This went for one week currently. Secondly, the Bishop of London, the Secretary and the Queen do most tyranically persecute again; for a priest, one of the appellants, having robbed a Catholic gentleman, fled for succour and defence to my Lord of London, and hath betrayed six priests, who are imprisoned, and others in great peril to be taken. This was current here on Ascension Day. Walpole and Parsons, with the two assistants that came of late, do spread these and much more. A book also is set forth in English and in Latin by Parsons, since our coming hither, full of lies, where my Lord of London hath a part among others. It was a world to see at my first arrival, how Ireland was by Parsons divided; no less than twelve new bishops were designed; the fire that was and yet is to be kindled amongst you, I will do my best to quench, when I come down, which shall be shortly by God's grace. I fear a fig, or a dagg, the Spanish is so potent in this place. If the Lord Ambassador of France did not help me with all his might, I could not stand here; and sure it is that not for my sake he doth it, but for her Majesty's sake, whose honour and security in this Court he doth tender and defend as far as his own King's; so that I do nothing by words or writings but he will peruse it first that nothing be amiss; so that of all my doings here, he is witness. News we

have none at all, but great preparations of soldiers in all the Spanish provinces for sea and land. I believe he will cast one "lowse" more into the fire. Again, here resteth at this present a great and weighty question to be decided between the Jesuits and Dominicans about grace. It is thought it will go against the Jesuits. In Spain, they are ready to fight about it. Also this last week some little hurt fell by a thunderbolt upon St. John Lateran, but no great matter for I did see it; but it is here construed ominous; for the Pope being old, this people is somewhat headstrong. I am troubled with them and their doings, but I hope the best. The Pope is a good meek prince, most willing to pleasure her Majesty, but on the other side the Jesuits and Spaniards are importunate, and my purse is at an end, and here they proceed *plumbeis pedibus*. Thus in few lines I impart my negotiation and care unto your Honour, wishing you there more quiet and less care than I have here.—*Romae postridie Ascensionis.*

Signature erased. Endorsed:—"Copy of Mr. B. letter the day after Ascencion last." 1½ *pp.* (**96**. 152.)

JEAN DE THUMERY, SEIGNEUR DE BOISSISSE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May $\frac{14}{24}$.—The passage of his horses being stopped here, he begs for a passport for all the horse which he brought when he came into this country, for himself and suite.—Douvre, 24 May, 1602.

Holograph. French. Signed, "J. de Thumery." *Endorsed*:—"Monsieur de Boisise." 1 *p.* (**93**. 76.)

NEWSLETTER.

1602, May $\frac{14}{24}$.—Letters from Constantinople state that the Scrivano is not dead, but is in Anatolia towards Trebizonde, his country, where he was raising troops against the Turks. There are two Woywodes at Constantinople, one from Wallachia, and one from Moldavia, asking help to recover those provinces.

The galleys of the Grand Duke have joined those of Malta for a voyage to the Levant.

Some say that the galleys and infantry of Italy will go to Portugal, but it was also said that the King of Spain meant to go with the troops this time himself.

Scotland is said to be preparing for war, which many think strange, seeing that that King depends upon the Queen.

Letters from Vienna, of the 11th instant, report details of the progress of the war in Hungary and Transylvania.

From Prague, letters of the 13th instant bring other details of the same kind.

The post from Lyons brings letters of the 7th instant, confirming the departure of the King for Blois. Mareschal de

Retz, brother of the Cardinal Gondi, is dead, and the President Forget, chief of the Finance, has had a paralytic stroke. The marriage of the Count of Soissons with the step-daughter of his brother is to be celebrated at Blois.

Letters from Constantinople confirm the death of the Scrivano, and state that he has been succeeded by a Bassa with the same following, and that there has been another revolt in Asia. The Persian Ambassador demanded, besides what has been written, the restoration of Tauris ; the Turks are in fear of the Persian, and have answered with soft words. The fleet will not be more than fifty gallies.

From Gratz, letters of the 13th instant state that the Turks of Canissa have turned their horses out to grass and were waiting other troops before attacking the Archduke, who was making preparations for them.

Last Saturday, a Turkish ship was brought in here, which was taken near Ancona by the Captain of the Gulf, who set free 150 Christian slaves, and cut all the Turks to pieces ; their heads were carried as a trophy all through Chioggia.

From Frankfort, letters of the 13th instant report that Count Solms has passed on his way to Hungary, and deny the report of the death of the Elector Palatine, who is out of danger.

From Dantzig, we hear that the King of Denmark and Duke Charles of Sweden are to meet to discuss their differences, and that the King of Poland, with the Grand Chancellor, who are now in Riga, will soon come to Cracow. It is said that the King wishes to marry again with a Princess of Austria.

From Sicily, comes word as to the sailing of galleys for Spain with the widow of the Viceroy and her son.

Letters from Nuremberg of the 13th instant mention the holding of the Diet of Franconia, where it was resolved to give assistance to the Emperor for the war in Hungary. The marriage of the Elector of Saxony with a sister of the King of Denmark is confirmed. The Elector's brother is preparing to go at his own expense to the war in Hungary, and all other the Empire troops are being raised for the same end.

Another ship of Barbary has been taken by the galleys which took the others ; it had on board 60,000 " sultanini."

The only news from Milan is that 2,000 of the Neapolitan troops are to go to Flanders and the remainder to Majorca. The Duke of Savoy has put off his journey to Spain until the autumn.

This evening Signor Fabricio Arrigon left for Flanders, with a thousand crowns given him by the King of Spain.

Italian. Headed :—" From Venice, 24 May, 1602." 5½ *pp.* (**199**. 76, 77, 78.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 15.—Has not been a seeker of Court preferment, and never yet received or pressed for any extraordinary mark of her Majesty's favour. It is now a good many years

past that by Cecil's letter he was sent into Scotland, and another time into Denmark : in both which embassages, though he received good testimony of her Majesty's gracious interpretation of his endeavours, yet Cecil knows how chargeable it lighted on his estate, which little needed two such heavy impositions ; and to preserve his house from sudden fall, he gave himself to other courses of life. Cecil also called him forth to the state he now is in, which detains him here and about London in great uncertainty how to bestow himself. He had formerly disposed all things in England with purpose to recover himself by his abode in the Island ; but by living here, he has become the fable of the world, when he desires nothing more than to be sequestered from it. He never gazed after place or office, and beseeches Cecil to suppress either speech or purpose of any such matter : but only to lay before her Majesty that though his former employments pinched his estate, yet it troubled not his mind, because he then did her some service. He received so much prejudice by being called hither, without anybody's receiving good thereby, that it grieves him more than any accident which ever befell him. Prays Cecil to use his service, and to move her Majesty to bestow some such thing upon him which is not subject to any man's envy, whereby she may leave him as she found him.—My lodging in Phillippe Lane, 15 May, 1602.

Holograph, signed, "Edward Zouche." 2 *pp.* (**93.** 48.)

Sir Richard Fenys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 16.—The bearer, Signor Amerigo Salviatti, who is recommended to Cecil by Cavalle Vinta, the Grand Duke's secretary, begs Cecil's recommendation to Sir Francis Vere, not as desiring any command, but only as a gentleman who wishes to deserve well of him.—Browghton, 16 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Richard Fynnes." ½ *p.* (93. 49.)

Roger Wilbraham and George Carew to Sir Thomas Egerton and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 17.—They have examined four witnesses against Mr. Proctor for his slanderous speeches against the Earl of Derby, and enclose their declarations, which they have offered to depose. Yet the writers, finding suits in law, which commonly induce malice, between these witnesses and Proctor, they forbore to swear any of them, advising Proctor to submit himself to the Earl as he promised, and the witnesses, being the Earl's tenants, to use good offices towards them both.—17 May, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**93.** 51.)

The Enclosure :—

Declarations by John Atkinson, John Beckwith the elder, Edmond Wood and Gilbert Anderson. The alleged

speeches were that the Earl was a fool, and that he had spent all his inheritance and would make all away. The speeches are denied by Proctor.
1 *p.* (**93.** 50.)

THE BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 18.—There are certain books sent over into France by the priests here, to be carried by the party (for whom I have procured the warrant enclosed) to Dr. Bagshaw and Dr. Bisshop at Paris. I send the warrant for your hand unto it, because my Lord Treasurer wished it might be so. The sending over of the said books and notes about their matters are to good purpose.—London, 18 May, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 52.)

JOSHUA AYLMER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 18.—At his coming out of Ireland, he delivered to Cecil a letter from the Lord President of Munster, signifying the discharge of his duty as commissary of the musters there, and his service at the siege of Kinsale. Begs for some employment in her Majesty's pay in Munster, and for his speedy despatch thither, where his estate is overthrown by the rebels. Encloses a proof of his services.—London, 18 May, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 53.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 18.—The Laird of Glenorgwher [Glenorquhay] is come back from the Bath, and hath desired me to move you to grant him your passport to France, where he intends only to see some part of the country and so return to England; and for his return and abode anywhere where his liking or occasion shall bring him. This letter from Mr. Nicholson in his favour, I doubt not will make known to you the great place he holdeth in his country amongst Highlanders and his kindred with the Earls of Argyle and Mar.
PS.—He is desirous to make haste to France, because he would haste back thence.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"18 May, 1602." 1 *p.* (**125.** 141.)

DIONISE CAMBELL, DEAN OF ST. PATRICK'S, DUBLIN, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 18.—Upon my going for Scotland you were pleased to afford your letter to the Deputy of Ireland to tolerate with my absence until about the last of March, 1601, to the end that such weekly stipend as was made to me as a preacher for her Majesty's army in Mounstre might be continued unto me. By reason of my absence for a longer time, I find that my stipend is checked. I beseech your Honour to vouchsafe

your letters to Sir Geo. Cary, Treasurer-at-War in Ireland, for the full payment to this present time. My continual residence in these Irish parts remote from the Court has prevented me from certifying anything which might be pleasing to your Honour. It is certain that Tirone is perplexed with the last overthrow of the rebels and the scarcity of victuals, which is thought to be very great, the rather that in these western parts straight order hath been taken to restrain all vessels which were accustomed to resort thither. Touching the agreement between the Earls and our emulations, I know they are better known there than I should write anything of them. The agreements have been usually as hasty as the fallings out, yet I do not see that these are like to prove so. Great report is here of the increasing of Papists in England, and a malicious surmise that your Honour do wink at them, which is thought to have the original from your unfriends there.—From Dumbretton, 18 May, 1602.

PS.—Tirone giveth out a hope of the aid of " readshanks " and a supply of victuals from hence, but it is his forgery to gull the rebels withal.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184**. 29.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 19.—By your direction I now send such as are stayed in the ports to the Bishop of London, as this day I sent unto him one John Browne, newly come from Rome. He takes upon him to discover that divers Jesuits are very shortly to come for England. He was stayed at Rye, and sent up to me by this bearer. The Bishop has no direction for the payment of the charges, but sends him back to me. I pray you take order that the poor man may be paid his charges, which come but to 20*s.*—Blackfriars, 19 May, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**86**. 51.)

Enclosed :—Claim of William Hallier, of Rye, for allowance for bringing up John Browne who lately came from Rome, 20*s.*—19 May, 1602.

¼ *p.* (**93**. 55.)

Julius Caesar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 19.—I have sent hereinclosed, according to your letter, a copy of the last Act signed by the French Ambassadors and her Majesty's Commissioners, both the Latin and the French copy, the Latin signed only by her Majesty's Commissioners and delivered to the French Ambassadors, the French copy signed by them and us, and in my custody by consent till they sign our Latin copy and send it unto us. Some differences there are between the Latin and the French Act, but not greatly material, which we were contented at Monsieur Boysisse his importunity to accept of, for our Latin Act was first made, which they translated, but with some

difference, as appears. Craving your assistance for the signing of my bill, or denial of my suit, that I may dispose my thoughts some other way.—DD. co. [Doctors' Commons], 19 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Dr. Caesar." 1 *p.* (**93**. 54.)

ROBERT BENNETT, DEAN OF WINDSOR, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 20.—As I hold myself most bounden to you for your favour for the first inclining her Majesty to a gracious resolution for me, and I conceived great comfort in her Highness' favour, so now finding so good beginnings to quail by some opposition, I have presumed humbly to make my refuge to the same hand for my relief. It is given out in Court, and her Majesty is advertised, that I do refuse Hereford, except I may withal hold St. Crosses ; by which device, her Majesty is fallen to a new cogitation of the Bishop of Chester, a man twice already preferred. I beseech you to vouchsafe to acquaint her Majesty that I am not so dishonest so lightly to value her princely and gracious favour, but continue my humble suit still, and will with all acknowledgment accept her most gracious goodness, and with all my strength, zeal and devotion perform my service there. And for St. Crosses, I had no such cogitation, neither do I make such request.—London, 20 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93**. 56.)

ROBERT BELLMAN to the COUNCIL.

1602, May 20.—Prays for recompense to the owner of the *Godspeide*, of Lowe, who was impressed before last Christmas to carry a letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. He was afterwards commanded by the Lord Deputy to bring over divers gentlemen and soldiers, and they were by storm driven upon the rocks near Ilford Combe, some drowned, and his bark utterly spoiled.—Padstowe, 20 May, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**93**. 57.)

WILLIAM PARKER, MAYOR, and WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 20.—Acknowledge his letter of the 18th inst. For the sending of the packet to Sir Richard Leveson, here is now a carvel of his fleet, which a few days after her departure hence lost her rudder, and so was forced to return for Bristol, whence she is come here, and ready to depart again. As they think her very fit for this service, they stay her till Cecil's pleasure be known.—Plymouth, 20 May, 1602.

Signed as above. ½ *p.* (**93**. 58.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 20.—By this bearer, Captain King, I received a letter from Sir Richard Leveson concerning a carvel sent from

the fleet with wheat, and, as he supposes, some hides, willing me to take the same into my charge and to dispose thereof as you should order. I intend to-day to see the carvel unladen, and to send you a particular account of what shall be found in her. The wheat is very bad, and I doubt in this place will hardly be sold.

What service has been done by Sir Richard Leveson, I leave to his own letters and the report of this bearer, which can better declare the same. For his own part, most men commend him. For others of his company (if reports be true), they deserve no great praise. I pray God send better success hereafter.—Plymouth, 20 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 59.)

Jo. Mallorye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 20.—He delivered Cecil's letter to the Attorney General, and prayed him to give "the poor man" longer time than next term for the return of his commission; for the man being in London, following the business of Lord Derby, it were impossible for him to return to Yorkshire and get the witnesses' evidence in time. Mr. Attorney answered he could not relieve the man on account of the Star Chamber Order; nevertheless, if the Lord Keeper would give longer time, he would consent. The writer hopes the man's innocence will undergo some favourable censure. The pursuit of his trouble is only suggested by Mr. Procter, who, in the short time he has been a justice, has bred more faction and sedition than many of our justices have made unity: to appease which, "our most worthy Governor" has taken most extreme travail. The writer is ashamed that his father and he should be forced either to trouble "his Lordship" with complaints, or to excuse themselves of imputations laid upon them. Yesterday in the Star Chamber, Mr. Procter's service was so highly advanced that his accomplices give out he exceeds all others in credit, which so puffs him up with vain glory, that he forgets what he has been.—20 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." 1 *p.* (93. 60.)

[The Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Richard Leveson.]

1602, May 21.—We have, since your departure, long expected to be advertised of your proceedings, both in regard of the care her Majesty hath of you, and that we might have been informed how to direct your supplies to find you; for which purpose, when we remember what you resolved to do in that matter, we assure ourself that it hath not risen from any negligence that we have not heard from you, but from some other accident that hath befallen your letters or your messengers. In which consideration, because you may know that we have received something of you, though not directly from you, we

have thought good to make you this present despatch. There came in a ship of Barbary a packet from Sir William Monson, who hath advertised that in his course to the southward to seek you out, he met with the captains of the *Warspite*, the *Nonpareil* and the *Dreadnought*, who acquainted him that you, with three more of your fleet, had met with the Indian fleet which was wafted home by the King's galleons, and that notwithstanding that extreme inequality, you, being desirous to put something to hazard, laid the burden upon your own person, and boarded one of the galleons, insomuch as some of your men did enter her; all which notwithstanding, you were forced to quit her afterward, unless you would have been lost yourself and engaged the rest. Of this news, in respect of the misfortune (happening only by the absence of the Hollanders) you can easily conceive how sorry we were to hear; although for yourself it is honourable to have made it appear that you did as much as belonged to courage or judgment. And now, because you may know what course we take, you shall understand that the *Merhonor* [*Mere Honour*] and the *Quittance*, with ten good merchant ships, are ready to depart from hence towards you the 25 of this month, with that proportion of victual that was agreed on for you, and for which you promised long ere this to send word in what height they should find you. And now, although we are of opinion when these ships shall be joined with Sir William Mounson and the Hollanders, who long since passed out of our Channel towards you, that you will be well able to make your party good with any fleet that the King of Spain will be able to set forth in haste, yet because there may be divers accidents which may prove to their advantage, we think it not amiss to give you some caution, rather to make you see our care of her Majesty's honour, and of your safety with the fleet, than that we do any way doubt that you have judgment sufficient to direct yourself out of your own experience. First, it is not unlike that now his treasure is come home, he may either set out a fleet to beat you from his coasts directly, or to waft home the carricks from the East Indies: to either of which courses, if he incline, we doubt not but you will carefully foresee not so to engage yourself, where nothing but blows are to be gotten, as upon any disadvantage to hazard her Majesty's fleet, which if it should receive any disaster, they would make great triumph of it. In this point, we conceive one inconvenience which may befall you by lying too near the coasts, that if you should chance to be becalmed, they might bring forth their galleys, and so tow up four or five ships upon one, to your great peril, the prevention whereof we thought not amiss to recommend to you. Secondly, because we know not in what case your ships are, either by growing foul, or by inward infection, although we have sent you a full proportion of victuals for all your shipping and for all the time; yet her Majesty is pleased it be referred to your own discretion to retain or send

home any such as you shall think fittest for either purpose. It remaineth now that we acquaint you with our advertisements, though we know truth will be better known to you. It is said that there is a general stay of all shipping in Spain, and that some galleys from the southward are coming toward the Groyne. If any such thing be, we require you to advertise us, and now that till the winter nothing is to be looked for at the South Cape, and that the carricks must come into Lisbon and so must the Brazil men, of which 48 sail are expected: in which two kinds for matter of profit your greatest expectation consisteth, we hold the fittest place for you to attend to be in the heights of Lisbon, as well for meeting with those hopes as to prevent any other action of hostility which can be intended, especially because Lisbon is the likest place of rendezvous for the fleet, and therefore, for your lying there, you may both impeach the uniting of their forces, and shall be in possibility to meet with the carricks, for which purpose we doubt not but you will employ some small pinnace of your own, or command some small men-of-war which you shall find upon the coasts, to lie off and on about the Islands, who may come back to you with advertisement of their coming, that you may be the better fitted to receive them. To give you more directions were but to show our care, seeing you are well acquainted with all these courses, so as we have now no more to say, but to wish you all the happiness which your own heart can desire.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Undated. Endorsed by Munck :—" 21 May, 1602. To Sir Richard Leveson by my Lord Admiral and my master." *Also :*—" Sir Robert Mansell, Sir Wm. Monson, Sir Amyas Preston, W. Boroughes." 6 *pp.* (**93.** 61–4.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 21.—The Dean of Windsor has entreated my letter to you, to assure you that what report soever has been given forth, yet he continues his former desire to be Bishop of Hereford; and for St. Crosses and other his livings, he is desirous that her Majesty should know he has no purpose to detain any of them, but leaves the disposition of them to her Majesty's pleasure. He prays you to consider what a disgrace it would be to him if now he should miss of this bishopric, the Queen's determination being known that he should have it, so that now the valuation of his credit is more to him than the value of the living.—The Blackfriars, 21 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 65.)

Sir Walter Ralegh.

1602, May 21.—Bond of Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil for 4,000*l.*—21 May, 1602.

Signed by Ralegh. ½ *p.* (**214.** 39.)

W. Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 22.—Encloses the original examinations, received from that careful and honest gentleman, Sir Nicholas Parker. He has made stay of John Beveridge, the Scot mentioned in them, and of his ship and merchandise, till he hears from the Council or Cecil what he shall do with him.—Towstock, 22 May, 1602.

Signed, "W. Bathon." *Endorsed :*—"Earl of Bath. He has stayed a Scots ship that brought prisoners from Spain." ½ *p.* (93. 66.)

Robert Jhonsonn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 22.—Begs for employment in home service. Sends an enclosure.—22 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 68.)

Jo. Baxter to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 22.—At his coming to this town, he viewed the 300 men that are for Knockfergus. They come 100 each from the counties of Northampton, Worcester and Salop. Those from the two last are reasonable: only a few defects; Northampton has sent very ill men, not 40 good ones. Never a county send such men hither as they; yet he must take most of them with him if the wind serves in time. The Commissioners will certify this to the Council in their general view, but he informs Cecil in order that Northampton may be certified, and he excused.—Chester, 22 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Baxter." 1 *p.* (93. 69.)

Thomas Alabaster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 22.—With a present of a barrel of conserves, from a lately taken Portingall prize.—22 May, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (93. 70.)

Anne, Lady Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 23.—Prays Cecil for the deliverance of Mr. Nevill out of the Tower, who, through his long imprisonment, is much decayed in health. Confesses that her suit is very great, by reason of her Majesty's heavy displeasure. The exceeding increase of her deafness is the cause why she rather writes to Cecil than attends on him, and has hindered her from soliciting her Majesty personally. Asks him whether she should present a petition to her Majesty.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"23 May, 1602. The Lady Nevyll." (93. 72.)

W. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 23.—Reports his proceedings in the unlading of the carvell, and his proposed disposal of the wheat and

small hides from the Islands it contained. They are of small value, and the charges will daily increase. On Friday last, was here delivered a commission for the examining of parties for the prizes brought in by the *Refuzall* and others, wherein he is named with others. Yesterday, Mr. Chichester was examined in behalf of Sir Robert Baset and consorts, and the commission deferred till Wednesday next.—Plymouth, May 23, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 73.)

THOMAS ALABASTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 24.—I sent the enclosed to the Savoy on Saturday, being given to understand that as then you would be there, but missing thereof, it returned to me. Since, in opening of barrels, I find two smaller, which for that seem not common (for I have seen no more of those kinds), I presume to add them to accompany the first now together: and although they are two, w[orth ?] nothing than the other, I am notwithstanding [emboldened] to send them, through the great favour wherewith you yesterday vouchsafed to remember me, which I esteem in the degree that I ought.—24 May, 1602.

Holograph. Damaged. 1 *p.* (**86.** 59.)

SIR CHARLES PERCY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 24.—Thanks Cecil for his favours, and proffers his services. Observing by Cecil's carriage in general towards all men that have been blasted by this storm, as well as himself, that his goodness springs rather from his worthy mind than any man's desert, he begs Cecil's favour towards him, a poor gentleman distressed by the error of his youth, and utterly abandoned by those that should have been the supporters of his decay. Wishes that "we that are more bound than others to her Majesty by the favour which we have received by the sparing of our lives (myself especially), might be first employed in any service of hazard that might express our desire to show our thankfulness."—London, 24 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." 3 *pp.* (**93.** 74–5.)

PASSPORT.

1602, May 25.—Passport for James Isak and Alexander Broutfield, Scots gentlemen, with their boy Archbald Wilky, and four nags, to travel southward.—Barwick, 25 May, 1602.

Signed, P. Wyllughby, Governor of Berwick, etc. 1 *p.* (**93.** 77.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1602, May 25.—To make you have sore eyes, I send you these three enclosed, all of old dates, which were delivered

to me, since the Queen went from the dancing, by Sir H. Powre, with an excuse that they were forgotten in his trunk at Chester. I would have brought these myself, but my heels ache with standing, and I am ready to wait on my wife to supper at my Lord Lumley's, where we will drink to your health.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 25 May, 1602." ½ *p.* (93. 78.)

Sir Edward Wingfield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 26.—Has written to the Council his opinion of the service now committed to his charge. The errors he can perceive are too many, and he fears the corruption of some is great, though carried in such sort as not easily to be perceived. Cecil will see by the books of defects and letters he has sent that devices have been used, or else it were impossible for so evil men to be brought. Details his dealings with the conductors.

Desires Cecil's letters to the Lord Deputy for employment. He has served the Queen three years at his own charges and has lost his blood. He was never these 20 years before out of entertainment.—Brystowe, 26 May.

Holograph. Signed :—" Ed. Wynfield." *Endorsed :*—" 1602." 1 *p.* (93. 79.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 26.—Prays Cecil's favour to young Lord De La Warr, that the Queen would bestow on him those things which his father enjoyed. Cecil will thereby bind Lord De La Warr to him, and also do a deed of charity, for the young gentleman is left in a most broken estate.—26 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Tho. Shyrley the Elder." 1 *p.* (93. 81.)

Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 27.—Since I saw you I have omitted no industry to expedite my journey, but find my conditions likely to prove short, rather, as I yet can gather, by reason of past resolutions, than want, or working of any here. The three partitions are disposed of ; the old troops unto Lodowick, the new unto two Counts, near kinsman unto the Palsgrave and Lantsgrave, under whose favour they were raised. Mr, Gilpin has delivered the letters, and insists for a resolution. yet receives none, but promises of as much as can be done. I stand alike prepared for good or bad. When we come into the field I doubt not to make them see their error, if they undervalue me, or my desert, if they accommodate me to the recommendation I brought ; only in future I will beware of traps from such. His Excellency is yet at Haghe, whither I post to find him, arriving at Middleburg but last night.—Middleburg, 27 May, st. vet.

Holograph signed, "Grey." *Endorsed :*—"Lord Grey, 1602." 1 *p.* (**93.** 83.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 27.—This last day the Mayor and he received a packet from the Lord Admiral and Cecil for Sir Richard Leveson. It shall be sent by the carvell as soon as the wind shall serve. This morning arrived here Captain Willes from the fleet, to whom he leaves the report of Sir R. Leveson's proceedings.—Plymouth, 27 May, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**93.** 84.)

SIR JOHN SMYTHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 27.—By Cecil's furtherance, he was enlarged to travel five miles distance from his house, and for two terms to resort to London. Begs licence to go to London next term about important law cases, and for his health. When he last took leave of Cecil, and asked his protection, Cecil answered that he would not protect him in any evil, an answer so strange that it made him suspect some malicious flatterer had made false reports of him. His conscience is clear of offence. Besides, when last in London, he did Cecil great honour, by acquainting Sir William Russell, Mr. Roger Manners, Lord Henry Seymer, Sir James Marvin, the Queen's Attorney, Mr. Bacon, and others his especial friends, how greatly he was bound to Cecil for his honourable dealing.—Toffts, 27 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 85.)

SIR EDWARD CECYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 28.—Letter dated at Diuborroe, 28 May.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602, Sir Edward Cecyll." 2 *pp.* [*Printed in extenso in Dalton's* Life and Times of General Sir Edward Cecil, Earl of Wimbledon, Vol. I., pp. 83–5.] (**93.** 86.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to MR. [? LORD] CROMWELL.

1602, May 28.—Will be pleased to accept one of the two horses Mr. Cromwell has offered him, but it would be unreasonable to accept them both unless he saw some imminent opportunity to requite him.

Undated. Draft in Munck's hand. Endorsed :—"28 May, 1602." 1 *p.* (**93.** 86–2.) [*See Lord Cromwell's letter, p.* 541 *post.*]

JOHN [THORNBOROUGH,] BISHOP OF LIMERICK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602,] May 28.—I presume by my servant to be your remembrancer for that letter from the Earl of Darbie to the keeper of Knowslie Park, with which letter I leave to your

pleasure for a warrant for a buck also while we lie at Prescot, the next town to Knowslie. Udall seems still most resolute for that mine, and wishes me to further him to the gallows if he abuse me. I should verily then be as ready and willing for the one as other. He never replied when I told him he must stay in that prison, but only this, "It is all one to me so that I be well used till your return, and then I hope both of liberty and recompence." I spake with the keeper in private to use him well, but withal gave him secret warning to have a watchful look towards him and Spinula, that there be none escape. Barwisse, the priest, have I stayed.—Westminster, from my lodging in the Rownd Wolstaple, 28 May.

[*PS.*]—I understand by Udall that Eccleston is a gentleman dwelling near Knowsely, but has left his habitation, and abides altogether in London, in Peticote Lane.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602. The B. of Lymrycke." 1 *p.* (**93.** 87.)

Robert Bennett, Dean of Windsor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 28.—I lately presumed, yet with all humility, to beseech your favour in my petition for Hereford, without hope whereof I had never adventured the suit, and whereof I received great comfort by your late honourable testimony given of me, for which I will ever be most thankful. I desire to receive this preferment as a testimony of your regard unto me, an old servant of your father, whom I served with all true affectionate duty, and as a bond to tie me faster to all respective dependence and service to his house. The matter I now respect is the wound I may receive in my poor credit, and the discomfort I am to take by her Majesty's alteration, which will be holden of the world as a testimony of her heavy conceit against me, to whom I have endeavoured many years to approve my service and loyalty with all the affection of my heart. Wherefore I humbly once again beseech you to receive me into your favour in this cause.—From her Majesty's chapel of Windsor, 28 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 94.)

William Thomas, Mayor, and Others, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 29.—They commend their poor town to Cecil's protection: consisting of a corporation and a body politique for at least 500 years past, governed by a Mayor, Recorder, two Justices of Peace, two Bailiffs and Sergeants, in which there are inhabiting 1,000 persons and upwards.—Carmarthen, 29 May, 1602.

Signed as above. Seal. 1 *p.* (**93.** 88.)

Sir Edward Wingfield to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602,] May 29.—If in his letters to the Council there be not all matters so fully answered as they expect, he begs Cecil

to answer this much for him. He is in a strange place, strangely used, for such men and such devices were never seen. He wishes he were a painter that he might have sent a picture of those creatures who have been brought to him to receive for soldiers, and Cecil would have wondered where England or Wales had hidden so many strange decrepid people so long, except they had been kept in hospitals. His letters will prove the too great negligence used in this so weighty service. He was glad the Mayor and Mr. Norton joined him in his last letters. In his next, he will observe the instructions for particular examination of the faults committed by both the conductors and lieutenants.—Bristowe, 29 May.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (93. 89.)

HENRY LOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 29.—Acknowledges Cecil's bounty, by which he yet breathes at liberty, though not enfranchised from the peril he is in for debts. Encloses a brief of the reckoning of his estate. Since it is in so evil hands, prays Cecil to direct him in a way whereby he may live without scandal, to some public or private use, till by course of time he may repair the errors of his youth.—May 29, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 90.)

The COMMISSIONERS at BRISTOL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602, May 29.—We have now taken a view of the last shire of all those men that are to be transported to Cork, and oftentimes reviewed the rest of the troops brought out of the several counties by your Lordships' orders. This last shire hath proved worst in bad men, and though unwilling to trouble you with complaints, we think ourselves engaged to acquaint you what intolerable hindrances are offered to the service. Your Honours appointed 12 shires to bring 800 able men to Brystowe, and from thence to be transported to Cork. We protest, excepting some two or three shires, there was never man beheld such strange creatures brought to any muster. They are most of them either old, lame, diseased, boys or common rogues. Few of them have any clothes ; small, weak, starved bodies, taken up in fairs, markets and highways to supply the places of better men kept at home. If there be any better than the rest, we find they have been set forth for malice, as shall appear by some examinations we have taken and sent you. Most of all the indentures be rased, altered and strangely used. We have done what we could to help the weakness of the troops by putting able men into silly creatures' places, but in such sort as they cannot start or run away. In a book inclosed, your Honours may perceive some of the faults committed. The 26th of this month, there was committed by the Gloucestershire men a great mutiny, and if we had not suddenly prevented it, the danger might have been troublesome. The course we

took was to seem careless of their strength, and by violence to overrule them. We took first one out of troop and committed him, commanding all the rest to their quarters. The whole company, set on by one lewd fellow, protested they would die but they would have their fellow again, but we took him that was ringleader and carried them both to prison. The rest made a show of going to their quarters, but waited their opportunity and set upon the officers that were guarding the prisoners, but were beaten back and another of their chiefs taken. Having no martial law, we thought good to make them believe we had, caused a "jwbitt" [gibbet] to be set up, and kept all that night strong guards, and sent a preacher to the prisoners to prepare themselves to die in the morning, which they did believe. When the time was come, we brought them to the place of execution with halters about their necks, and caused them to go up the ladder, all the troops standing by. After they had said their prayers and expected no life, we caused them to be "bedyed," which example we hope will do much good, for now are they very quiet. The occasion was because they might not have money to pay for their "mashing" and the mending of their shoes when they list. If your Lordships thought it fit, in respect this city of Bristow is the rendezvous for great troops, to have martial law given to the Mayor and some other, it would keep all mutinous soldiers in awe and make them careful of giving base offences or running away.—From Brystowe, 29 May.

Signed:—Wm. Vawer, mayor; Ed. Wynfield, Samuel Norton. *Endorsed*:—"1602." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (184. 30.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON,] ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 30.—I have written my answer for my defence to the Council, which I am bold to send to you, praying not only you will be pleased to cause it to be read, but also give it your favourable construction, and I make no doubt there will appear very much mistaking, both of the Lords' letter to me, and also of my certificate, etc.

I wrote of late unto you to clear myself of a wicked slander, and now I do add that I protest *in verbo sacerdotis*, that I never wrote, spoke, or thought any evil against you. I have received divers favours and courtesies at your hands, which I acknowledge with all thanks, and have showed with gladness to my friends divers of your short, pithy and kind letters to me, which I keep (as worthy to be kept) among others from her Majesty, from your worthy father, and some other honourable friends. And can I degenerate so much from all humanity as to render evil for good? God hath blessed you with singular gifts, and also with her Majesty's most gracious favour. Therefore I pray you give me leave to admonish you not to be credulous in believing the first tale. You are a judge in divers great courts, and I also, among others, have been a

judge in this Council many years, and sometimes very hard it is to find out the truth; as for example, A putteth in his bill into the court, B putteth in his answer, A his replication, B his rejoinder, A his rebutter, B his surrebutter (if I miss not the words of art). After, witnesses are examined on both sides, published and read, and yet sometimes the Council cannot discern whether to decree with A or dismiss B. Whereby it doth appear that much error and danger also may grow by giving credit to the first tale. It is good counsel that Saint Paul giveth to Timothy, not to admit an accusation against an Elder, Priest or Bishop, but under two or three witnesses. As for my Lord your brother, I make no doubt but that he and I shall be good friends, when sycophants shall be known to sycophantise, and to abuse his good nature. Beseeching God to bless you with His manifold graces, that you may long serve our most gracious Sovereign in the steps of your noble father.—Bishopthorpe, 30 May, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (93. 91.)

Sir Edward Wynfield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 31.—With much ado, has almost patched up his number, lest the wind should come fair; but if the supplies come in time, he purposes to cull out almost 200 men, and then, he hopes, the troops will be strong and full of good men. His despatch to the Lords will show his proceedings, and he hopes the course now taken will warn the negligent. There was never less corruption used, for he dare swear none of his followers have taken a penny, though they would fain have followed the fashion, for he has been moved to tolerate that course; but he has utterly denied it, protesting that if he heard of any offering of money, or taking money for changing of men, he would complain to the Lords of the takers. His captains are much discontented at the preciseness of the course he holds, and after he is gone, he knows not how he may be dealt with by those he has complained of, and therefore makes this protestation to Cecil. Has sent to the Council divers examinations, and a letter to William Croch, Lord Bindon's man, conductor for Dorset, wherein Cecil will see how peremptory the lieutenants are in their commandments, notwithstanding they know Cecil's pleasure. Prays Cecil to remember the letter to the Lord Deputy for him, for he is going with the first wind.—Brystow, 31 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." 1 *p.* (93. 92.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 31.—Has sent to Lord Nottingham a letter wherein he both bemoans himself of his ill hap, and has set down reasons to satisfy her Majesty touching the sinister information she has received against Mr. Charles Foxe, father of his (Leighton's) nephew, touching not only his dishonesty

but his baseness of blood, which extends to the son: which hinders the Queen's favour to him, in gracing his nephew at his request. Has also sent a pedigree of the young gentleman for seven descents. Begs Cecil to inform himself thereof, and obtain what favour he can for him.—Feckenham, 31 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 93.)

SIR JOHN VAUGHAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 31.—Of the untrue and slanderous articles preferred by his enemies against him, of speeches surmised to be spoken by him against Cecil. Protests his innocence thereof, and begs the continuance of Cecil's favour.—Goulden Grove, last of May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 95.)

CHRISTOFER REITLINGER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 31.—Although it has pleased God to place him here in a station far beyond his strength and sufficiency (and what assistance God gave him therein he refers to the Emperor's gracious letters testimonial), yet he will never neglect his duty to her Majesty, and will perform any service for her or the public good that Cecil may enjoin him to. There is no potentate in the world that more highly esteems and more affectionately regards the Queen than this mighty monarch of all Russia; and being the like assured from her Majesty, the Emperor was the more willing to make choice of him to succeed his late deceased physician. If Cecil will make her Majesty acquainted therewith, he doubts not but it will be sufficient excuse for any fault by him unwittingly committed, and that she will recall him and deliver him out of the golden fetters he is here bound in, to enjoy once again the sight of so precious a jewel, etc.—From this great city of Mosco, last of May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Christopher Reilinger, Physician to the Emperor of Russia." 2 *pp.* (**93.** 96.)

ROBERT KING to [the LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[? 1602, May 31.]—The 15th of April, the 12 galleons arrived at St. Lucus, esteemed 13 millions for the King and so much for the merchants, and 8,000 Roves cochenelo.

There are eight galleys which were ready the last of May, I mean the new style, of the Delantados II., which he had, whereof seven were in the port St. Mary, two in St. Lucus, and two in Syville. Spindelo is general for Sluce. The Delantado would not obey the King's first provision. They are to bring 3,000 men. There are soldiers raised in the kingdom of Valencia and Morris and Barcelona and other, which is thought to pass for Naples.

The Vize Rey of Valyncyal goes Vize Rey of "Naplne" [? Naples].

What I write is true. Duty binds me to write, hoping you will pardon me. Yet I had vowed never to write to nobleman the last year for the Irish action. I thought my intelligence might have been left for divers others. The Q[ueen] hath I never served for money. God I take to record. Newly coming ashore, and want of rest this six days, I cannot write at large, but Mr. Mayor of other ordinaries has writ.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil:—"King to my L. Ad. and me." 1 *p.*

Richard Calphill to Sir R. Cecil.

[1602,] May 31.—Having been sent from Sir William Monson with a flyboat of Hanbrowe, which he took not far from Cape Sacre, bound for St. Lucars, I am arrived this Sunday safe in Catwater. Here I have advised with Mr. Stalens [Stallenge], finding in him no power to discharge me, but very careful that things may be well husbanded and safely kept until we shall be by you further directed. Being extremely weakened with sickness, so as I cannot use such haste as is looked for in these cases, I thought good to send the letters I had in charge to deliver unto the Lord Admiral and you with my own hands before me, myself using all such speed as my weakness will give me leave .to attend you in person. In the mean season I have sent you the examinations of those mariners and passengers which we took aboard her, keeping the bag of letters which we found with myself, because the post cannot conveniently carry them. I refer all things touching this prize to Mr. Stallens' relation.—Plymouth, the last of May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602"; *and by Cecil*, "K. to me." 1 *p.* (**93.** 98.)

The Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 31.—Yours of the 26th, concerning the report of John Beveridge, a Scot, that came lately from Luxbone, I received on the 29th, whereby I perceive he has given you cause to enter into a further course with him for his better trial touching his purpose of intelligence either with or against this State. Accordingly, I have sent him up to you with this bringer, my servant. His speedy despatch is not much pleasing to him. I have found his necessity such that he could hardly furnish himself for this journey. In the end, by means I made to his creditors, I suppose he is able to defray his charge. Wishing him his due desert for his lewd reports.—Towstocke, last of May, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**93.** 99.)

MARMADUKE SERVANT, THOMAS TICKERIDGE, WILLIAM MAN, ED. DOWBLEDAY, ROBERT GOULDINGE and THOMAS SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 31.—Whereas Abraham Merricke and others, the inhabitants of Lambeth, have petitioned you to cause the Surveyor for the highways of Westminster to repair the bank that leads from Westminster to the horse ferry boat, and you have directed us to consider what is to be done on our part: we find that the inhabitants of Westminster have not been charged therewith heretofore, but they which have the profit of the ferry have usually repaired the bank, and have had licence of the late Dean of Westminster to dig gravel in Tutthill for the repair, they paying for the digging and carrying, and have at sundry times brought "furrs" [? furze] and other stuff from Lambeth to repair the same.

The farmers of the ferry have heretofore made like suit to your father, who has taken notice of their unjust request, and being satisfied therein, gave them answer accordingly.—Westminster, last of May, 1602.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—"Burgesses of Westminster." 1 *p.* (**93.** 100.)

The petition above referred to :

About two years past a petition was delivered to you touching the reparations of the bank that leads from Westminster to the horse ferry boat, which by your good means was then somewhat mended, but yet in such slender manner as that the same is still in winter time in many places unpassable; and moreover the bank is so exceedingly annoyed by reason of the mill ditch there adjoining, and the spring tides, that if you be not a means for redress, no subject can have passage that way. For that the bank is in the parish of Westminster, we beseech you to cause the Surveyors for the highway of Westminster to repair the bank.

Undated. 1 *p.* (**93.** 101.)

W. STALLENGE to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 31.—On Saturday Captain Calfild arrived in Causon Bay with a flyboat of Hamborough, sent from Sir William Monson, and this last day he brought her into the harbour, and delivered me Sir W. Monson's letter, whereupon I caused the hatches to be nailed up, and sent a man aboard till your pleasure be known. The ship has been already pillaged and a great part of her goods taken out, but Captain Calfild says the same was done by the companies of two barks, the *Plough* of this town and the [*blank*] of Lyme.

[Describes the lading, and the disposal of the crew.] Sir W. Monson writes of another bark laden with hides and ginger, which on Thursday entered the Channel, but is not arrived here. If I understand of her arrival in these Western parts, I will order the goods to be put in safety.

There are here the companies of two carvells, besides 36 Englishmen that brought in the flyboat, and those that come on the other bark. Most of them are of Bristol and other places, and many sick, and such as were sent from the fleet for their insufficiency. It may please you to give order, they may receive their pay, and be licensed to depart for their dwellings. So long as they are here unsatisfied, they will still exclaim. The 8 Dutchmen also remain at her Majesty's charge, for according to Sir W. Monson's order, they are dismissed from the ship, and have no other means to maintain them.

The corn and hides brought home by Captain King are of no great value, and will take hurt by lying, besides the charge that will grow by keeping. I pray order what shall be done therewith.

As Captain Calfild reports, the flyboat is very leaky, and not sufficient to go from hence with her goods, wherefore, whether she prove good prize or not, the safest way will be to land the goods in some fit rooms, taking a note thereof without opening anything. It would be much more for her Majesty's profit that the like course were held for anything that shall be so brought in, for aboard the ships there can be no safe keeping.

The carvell attends still the wind for the carriage of your letters to Sir Richard Leveson.

I have just received a letter from Mr. William Trefrye, of the 29th inst., whereby I understand the other bark is arrived at Foye, 30 tons burden, having in her 1,500 hides and 15 hundredweight of ginger. I intend to send my man thither to take order for the goods and company, who are 7 Englishmen and 3 Spaniards.

At this instant I received the letter that goes herewith from Mr. Mayor, which, as he says, is of great importance.—Plymouth, last of May, 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**93.** 102.)

The Magistrates of Stade to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, $\frac{\text{May } 31}{\text{June } 10.}$—We learn from the report of our secretary, Master Reiner Langius, of your good will towards us, and are sending you by the next ship a vase filled with sturgeon as a testimony of our gratitude.

We have despatched to King Otho the letters from the Queen of England by our secretary. Meantime, the Imperial legate, the baron Erenfrid von Minquitz, is at Aurich with Eynon Count of East Friesland, and desires that our secretary may be sent to him, to inform him of his journey into England, and on other points. Accordingly, the Secretary returned from Harburg and proceeded to Aurich, whence the Imperial commissary has now returned to the Imperial Court, all having passed off well.

We will let you know of future events more fully.—10 June, 1602.
Latin. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (93. 123.)

Duplicate of the above.
Latin. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (93. 124.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[C. May, 1602.]—Begs Cecil to cause the enclosed packet to be covered and sent. It is from Mr. Baptist Hicks, touching the man now in trouble in Scotland named Dethik, who was Hicks' factor in Italy, and has not yet cleared his accounts with Hicks. Dethik is a very honest man.
Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (93. 15.)

DANIEL ARCHEDEACON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, May.]—Begs Cecil's help to obtain the return of a sum of 30*l.* he lent to Thomas Leedes, of Wapingthorne, Sussex, above six years ago.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"May, 1602." 1 *p.* (93. 103.)

RICHARD WINGFEILD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, May.]—Encloses a petition sent him by his father on behalf of John Toomes, chirurgion, under whose hands his father now is in a desperate cure. If the petitioner would have been content with the value of the suit, Cecil should not have been troubled; but he seems more to affect Cecil's letter than the effect of it.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"May, 1602." 1 *p.* (93. 104.)

——— to the OFFICERS of the CUSTOM HOUSE.

1602, May.—Is informed by Mr. Secretary's deputies that he has made very small profit this year by his farm, and that they cannot prevent frauds because the Book of Orders is not observed, and the officers daily appoint ships from Zeland, Amsterdam, and other places (wherein there is fine wares) from her Majesty's quays to other by-quays and wharves, to his great loss. The officers are therefore required to appoint all ships coming from the rivers of Elve or Emes, Amsterdam or any other part of Zeland (in which the Secretary's commodities are especially brought) to be discharged at her Majesty's quays; and to command all masters and pursers to deliver a true content of their lading, and all merchants to deliver a bill of entry of all goods inwards, with mark and number, as they likewise do to the collector, without which the deputies cannot judge wherein the frauds are hidden and coloured.—From my house at Salisbury Court, May, 1602.
Draft in Munck's hand. 1 *p.* (93. 105.)

James Hudson to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, [May].—The King hath written a long earnest letter to her Majesty with his own hand in favour of Sir Hew. Hariss, requesting her for his sake to permit him liberty to come and go in this her kingdom as other of his people. He urges it for that he was one of the three that saved his life, and answers for him that he had nothing to do with Essex. The letter is three sides of paper, and should have been delivered by the L. of Newbottell, who is now at the Bath here in the county of Somerset, but now he hath sent one up here, with a letter to be sent to Sir Hew. Hariss, whereof he intends to have answer, else he will not come here to deliver it, and will stay till the 10th May for the answer, and no longer. It appears he would have some other matter to grace him with, being a councillor, or else some commission to deal in fitting some other design. It is he that was chief dealer when Sir Robert Ker (now L. Roxbrough) and Francis Mowbrae intended an employment and intelligence here and had appointed an agent here for this purpose.

[*PS.*]—Lord Newbotel's letter to Sir Hew. must go by the Lord Sankier, who hath carried the Duke de Nevers to see my Lady Hariss divers times, and hath been his convoy here in London. The King hath promised to be gossip to this child that the Lady Hariss is with now, and I think this Lord Newbotle will return before answer of his letter come.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**184.** 22.)

The Riots in Kesteven.

1602, [May or June.]—Captain Lovell having undertaken the draining of Deeping Fen and Spalding Fen, partly in Holland and partly in Kesteven, being long delayed by the inhabitants of Kesteven, in Easter week last, at a solemn meeting at Spalding, in Holland, of divers knights and other gentlemen of other counties and of the county of Lincoln, the bounds of the two countries, Holland and Kesteven, were first agreed, and then the captain's third part divided and set out by metes and bounds, according to which bounds he set on workmen for the dividing of his third part from the other two, which continued until the 10th of May following, about some fortnight or thereabouts.

From the beginning of the work until the 5th of May (all which time William Lacy, a justice of peace dwelling in St. James', Deeping, bordering upon the fen, was not at home), there was no tumult or stir or any dislike shown. Upon the 5th of May, being Wednesday, Mr. Lacy came to Deeping: the next day, Thursday, and Friday, the women and people of St. James', Deeping, drew into companies and tumults, and the whole town was in such uproar in borrowing of shovels, spades, forks and weapons, that strangers and passengers did take knowledge, and carried the news into all parts of the shire, and word was brought hither to London to the

captain on Sunday, the 9th of May, that they would cast down his ditches the morrow, being Monday, the 10th. They had first determined upon the Saturday, but being not furnished with tools and weapons, deferred it till the Monday.

Upon Monday the 10th of May, the women of St. James', Deeping, to the number of 197, besides men, some in women's apparel and some not, with weapons, forks, pikestaves, spades and shovels, went along by Mr. Lacy's door down into the fen three or four miles, where the captain's workmen were, beat them from their work, took away their tools, and wounded one of them very dangerously, and if strangers had not come by, they had slain him outright, and he was saved with much difficulty. Wounded as he was, they carried him to Deeping with them. All this while Mr. Lacy pretended sickness and ignorance, for that he took physic and kept his chamber.

The women returning with the captain's man brought him immediately to Mr. Lacy's house, where it was answered that Mr. Lacy was not within, and so was the man willed to be carried to the constable, and to be brought again two or three hours after. During which time Mr. Lacy, being at home indeed and not abroad, had some conference with some of them. And after was the captain's man carried by the constable to Mr. Lacy, who required surety of the peace of him, and because he had none present, committed him to the constable again, where he was kept and watched all night by men paid by the prisoner.

The next morning, two other of the captain's men coming to Deeping to bail their fellow, and to relieve him, the women and people there railed upon them, saying further, "They came for their fellow, but they should go without him", taking knowledge, as it seemed, of Mr. Lacy's purpose. Notwithstanding, he was by them bailed, but when he required to have the peace against them which hurt him, Mr. Lacy denied him. They likewise required that they might have security to pass through that, and the other towns, to the fens, for themselves and their workmen, but Mr. Lacy told them they might go another way, whereas there is no other way but through those towns that made the tumult. They desired Mr. Lacy to take knowledge that the women of that town and other towns meant to come again upon Thursday or Friday after, which he said he would do, but did not.

Upon Friday, there came from Langtoft and Baston towns, next to Deeping, within two or three miles, 9 score women and odd, and did cast down a great deal of the captain's ditch on the north side of the fen, threatening further to burn his house, to drown his servants, and if they had himself, to cut off his head and set him upon a stake, and such like; and, if by good hap a gentlewoman had not come that way and dissuaded them from it and sent them back, they had burnt his house and done some great mischief. Upon all this, Mr. Lacy being within three miles, neither before nor after did anything.

Upon Saturday after, being the 15th of May, there came from Uffington, Tallington, Langtoft, Baston and the Deepings, three hundred and thirty women at the least, and did cast down a mile in length of the captain's ditches in a place called Cogisland in the parts of Holland, and these came down again by Mr. Lacy's door, and yet he never did anything for the preventing or hindering of them, or for the examination or enquiry who they were.

At Thurleby, a town near, by the example of these, the women gathered together to have done the like, but one Robert Taylor, a chief constable dwelling there, pacified them and stayed them. And being asked by Mr. Lambert after why he and other his fellows did not take the like order with the others, his answer was because the first companies had been before Mr. Lacy, whereby he thought that Mr. Lacy had taken order, and would have been offended if he and others should have meddled.

Upon Wednesday, the 19th of May, when the people had had their full scope and liberty and done what they would, Mr. Lacy, to colour his doings, having heard from London that your Honours and the justices of the country likewise being here had written down letters, did direct out warrants to the chief constables to suppress those tumults, himself, all this time from the 5th of May continually, having been at home and done nothing, and divers of the inhabitants reporting and telling Prudemore, the captain's man, that if it had not been for Mr. Lacy, they would never have stirred.

The justices of the country having appointed two several sessions for the enquiry of these riots, the one at Spalding, in Holland, then at Folkingham, in Kesteven, for that the riots were done, some in the one place some in the other, Mr. Lacy being no justice in Holland, came to Spalding, with a great number of his neighbours, the offenders' husbands, and almost filled the whole Sessions House. And for that in the indictment which contained almost two hundred names, there were very few known by their Christian names, but only set down "the wife of" such a man, Mr. Lacy being in court, was required by counsel, who gave evidence to the jury, that he would in furtherance of the Queen's service and discharge of his duty, help him with their Christian names, for that he dwelt among them, did know them and ought to have taken some examination of that matter, but he would not help him with any one name.

After, at Folkingham Sessions, Mr. Lacy took upon him to sit as a justice of peace, notwithstanding that he knew that at Spalding the bill of indictment was preferred against him as a procurer of all this stir; and brought neither examination nor name of any person, although he had been, as afore, required at Spalding. But further, where the bill of indictment at Folkingham was openly read, and did contain that the rioters did assemble by his procurement, yet did he still keep his place

during all the evidence giving against the others; and then, preventing the counsel, who gave the evidence, he only slipped down upon his feet, putting off his hat, stood still in his place, and challenged the counsel to prove that he had preferred against him by way of embracery and open maintenance, often interrupting him in his evidence, whereby neither at the one Sessions nor at the other could any indictment be found against him, and, if it had not been for one justice, there had no name been known of any offender.

Signed. Endorsed :—"The certificate of Thomas Lovell, esquire. 1602." 2 *pp.* (**97.** 71.)

HUMFREY DETHICKE to [the KING OF SCOTS].

[1602, May or June.]—Declares his innocence of Popery and "athiesme." He came hither, because, while abroad, others have deprived him of his inheritance and of the name of his house, which has continued since 200 years before the Conquest. Speaks of an enterprise which he undertook, with a nobleman of England, to surprise a place of the enemy's where were great riches: but the design was overthrown for this year. He came to Scotland intending either a renewal of that attempt, or else to undertake a merchant's voyage. Since his arrival, he has fallen into this misfortune, whereby he has wrecked his life. Prays the King to remember his present misery, either relieving him by free grace, or remitting him to a final trial. If the King wills that he dies in these irons, he will patiently endure it.

Undated. Copy in hand of Wyllis, Cecil's Secretary. 3 *pp.*

Covering letter, praying his correspondent to present the enclosed petition to the King. ½ *p. Endorsed :*—"Copy of Dethick's letter to the King of Scots." (**186.** 21–3.)

ARTHUR HALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 1.—Thanks Cecil for his great favours. By Cecil's letter, his man was delivered; and upon his petition to the Lords for leave to proceed against Mr. John Zouche for money owing (Zouche being in the custody of the Lord Keeper's serjeant), it was granted. Begs that the mind of the Lords in the matter be notified to the Sheriff of Middlesex. —Fleet, 1 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 106.)

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 1.—I send you here enclosed such news as is come to me. I have it also from Brage, and I think they be come into Fowey, for so he writes, and that the owner of the goods in the fly-boat of Hamburg is one of Antwerp, and so confessed by them in the ship. If it fall out good prize, these two will do well towards the charges. I spake this day

with Captain Poter, one known to me to be very honest. He came newly out of Italy by land. He saw four of the galleys that is to come with Spinola; they parted from Genoa five weeks past, and they are to join with four that are at Barcelona. No question we shall hear shortly of them. He avoweth that the number of them that march for the Low Countries are accounted but 7,000, but are not 6,000. By that time they come to the Archduke, they will not be 5,000. The King of Spain prepareth 80 galleys, and are in great readiness, and he thinketh surely for Arger.—This first. *Holograph. Endorsed :*—" 2 June 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 42.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Anthony Ketley, of Plymouth, mariner, taken before William Parker, gentleman, Mayor of Plymouth, Anno domini 1602.—At sea, the 23 of this instant May, they met, 70 leagues off the Norther cape, two prizes, which Sir William Mounson hath taken and sent for England, whereof one was a fly boat of Hamburgh laden with copper, grograin, and hollands, which the Hamburgh men esteemed to be worthy thirty thousand pounds: an Indies man laden with hides and ginger; which ships this examinate parted from yesternight off the Lizard, and verily thinketh they are already in Falmouth or Fowey harbour. The examinate and his company took a small caravel at sea, the master whereof reported that Siriago was making ready ships and caravels to come again for Ireland.

Holograph by Parker. ½ *p.* (182. 43.)

Viscount Bindon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 1.—I desire your advice for forbearing the increase of horses. By your last letters, I am required to increase the number of horses as a chief strength for any sudden service; I find such a decay in horses as more than a third part are decreased, and many of those which stand now in the roll sue earnestly for release, alleging that many are left out who are better able. Their challenge is so just as I must either discharge them, to the utter decay of the band of lances, or else increase horses on those of equal and far better ability than the complainers.

In the foot bands, there is no less cause of reformation, the numbers of them being filled up with base, poor men, crept in there to hide themselves for foreign service. The most able sort are neither of train nor troop, though commandments have been received to make the trained bands of the most substantial sort both for their abilities of body and wealth. Many captains also of the trained bands are unworthy of government. I have been the slower in the reformation of these defects by reason of the cold assistance or rather secret crossings of my deputies; otherwise, I could not make

any sufficient excuse for keeping the state of the country so long uncertified, being enjoined thereto by a prefixed day, which being too near for yielding a perfect execution thereof, I have made suit for some longer time to be granted.

PS. Byndon, 1 June, 1602.—I desire to be resolved of a doubt whether the whole country shall now be reviewed, or only the foot and horse bands, both of train and troop, and according to your directions, I will send out my warrants for assembly in sundry places, for the most ease of the country, in respect of many discontented, dangerous persons dwelling amongst us. Many, as well as myself, do heartily wish for the disarming and well looking unto the Popish recusants.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 31.)

WALTER DOTIN, MAYOR, and OTHERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 3.—Seven years ago, an imposition was placed upon Totnes of one last of powder and 5 cwt. of match, as appears by the letter of Sir John Gilbert and Sir George Carye, then deputy lieutenants of Devon, which they send by the bearer. This they have provided, and increased to 1½ lasts and 10 cwt. Now Mr. Edward Seymour, a deputy lieutenant, requires of them a greater quantity. They beg Cecil, by reason of the great losses they have of late taken by the seas, that their charge be not increased.—Totnes, 3 June, 1602.

Signed as above, and by 6 *others. Endorsed :*—" Mayor and Aldermen of Totnes." 1 *p.* (**93.** 109.)

" 30 " [The KING OF SCOTS] to " 10 " [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602, June 3.—[*Printed* : Camden Soc. Publications, O.S. LXXVIII., *pp.* 15 and 16.] (**135.** 63, 4.)

ROBERT NEWCOMEN, Surveyor of the Victuals in Ireland, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 4.—Proposing certain alterations in the apportionment of the victuals to be sent to Ireland, contracted for by Cecil " and the rest."—4 June, 1602.

Petition. 1 *p.* (**514.**)

WILLIAM VAWER, Mayor, ED. WYNFIELD and SAMUEL NORTON, to the COUNCIL.

1602, June 5.—According to your directions we have taken bonds of William Crowch, Rice Wyllams and Thomas Renes, conductors. We think you shall find them honest men, and free from the knowledge of exchanging any men, or rasing the indentures. Lieutenant Wyllams has supplied his company with good men, and so has Mr. Reanes, and few defects unsupplied of Captain Crowch's. They have entreated us to write you in their behalf, protesting they

had no power either to choose or refuse a man; those that were delivered them, they brought to us, according to their indentures, and for the "raysurs" [erasures], they will lay the blame on those that did deliver the indentures rased to them. The fault which Captain Crowch committed was made greater, if there were any, in denying to be bound before he had either spoken with his Lord or heard from him. His reason was, he knew my Lord to be choleric, and apt to take highly any fault found in his Lordship's proceedings by us; and did fear, if he should have appeared before you without his Lord's privity, it would have been the loss of his favour, and so his utter undoing; otherwise, he protests, he would willingly have answered before you to any objection whatsoever, finding himself clear from any touch of corruption. He is very sorry for his fault, and entreats your favours.

Captain Crowch his men that he brought do all acknowledge to be pressed.—Bristow, 5 June.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (93. 112.)

Sir Richard Leveson to "Right Hon."

1602, June 5.—Multiplicity of business will afford me no leisure at this instant to discourse all things that have happened, neither do I think it needful to trouble you with circumstances, since the bearer hereof is able to give your Honours satisfaction in all particularities. Only it is my purpose to let your Honours know that it has pleased God to give me the possession of a very great and, I hope, a very rich caracke, which I did fetch out of Cysembrey Road, being guarded there with 8 pieces of artillery upon the shore, and 11 galleys, whereof the Marquis of St. Cruce and Signor Spindola, being both there in person, were principal commanders. The galleys were lodged to the westward of the road, behind a point of rocks, having bent their prows somewhat dangerously to receive us at our first coming in. But the *Wastspite* and *Garland*, luffing up near unto the rocks and coming to anchor, displaced the galleys within a short time out of their cove. The *Nonperille*, *Dreadnought* and *Adventure*, keeping it up under a sail, chased the galleys sometimes to the eastward and sometimes to the westward. To be short, the Marquis, being very soundly beaten, ran his way, and Signor Spindola followed him with no less haste. It was my good fortune to surprise with boats two of Spindola his principal galleys, the one being his vice-admiral, and both being laden with powder and oil for the Low Countries, which I sacrificed to the fire, having no leisure to heave it out. And I protest unto your Honours that two other of his galleys were coming unto me to have yielded themselves, but I, having then a fairer object in mine eye, and being ready to give the attempt upon the caracke, would not stay to receive them. ["400 gentlemen and gallant fellows were aboard her, sent from Lisbon."—*Margin*].

The course which I held with the caracke was this: first, I thought it no discretion to board her with any of her Majesty's ships, because the Spaniards might at any time burn her, being no longer able to defend her, and then fly to the shore. I did therefore prepare a hulk of the east country, which I had taken about three days before, with fireworks. I put into her 20 of my gallantest men, with direction to board her in the "hauss," and to cut cable if it were possible that she might drive out to sea; if not, then to burn her, and come away in their boats. Now you shall perceive how fortunately this fell out. The hulk, going to board the caracke, was taken upon the stays by ill steerage, and having a leeward tide was not able to fetch her again within any short space. My purpose being thus defeated, I had then no other shift but to let our guns go off roundly, as well at the caracke as at the fort, purposing indeed to have sunk her, but within 2 hours' space we had so well quieted both the fort and the caracke as I received but sometimes a "faynty" shot from them. Then I sent off my boat with a flag of truce, and the Spaniards entertained the parley, sent some gentlemen to treat with me, and I did the like. In the interim, I got up my hulk again to windward, and anchored her right in the hausse of the caracke, within half caliver shot. The meaning of the Spaniard was no other than to protract time, that they might be able to send some of their principal men and wealth to the shore, and then burn the ship. But being thus well provided with my hulk, I showed them my fireworks. I laid open all my purposes, with protestation that if they would not presently resolve to yield, they should all presently resolve to burn. Hereupon the caracke was delivered up unto me.

In this service, I must recommend unto your Honours the honest carriage of Captain Trevor and Captain Mannering, that left nothing undone which their little ships had power to perform. But especially I do humbly desire that her Majesty may take notice of Sir William Monson, who hath showed himself in this business a very gallant worthy gentleman. Of myself, I can say least because I performed least, though I had a desire to rank myself in the number of those that did best. Now the caracke is under sail with the red cross in main top, God send her well home; in hope whereof I have placed myself captain of her, Hugh Meritte, master, and have chosen out all the gallantest fellows in our fleet to man her. I have appointed these ships likewise to guard her, viz. the *Wastspite*, *Garland*, *Nonperille* and *Adventure*. The reason why I bring home so many ships grows out of these considerations; first, the mortality of our people hath been such, and the sickness daily so much increasing amongst us, as when the caracke is thoroughly manned, not any one of these ships which I have named is able to keep the sea, at least unable to encounter a very weak enemy; and there-

fore, their being abroad will be chargeable to her Majesty without use or profit. Besides, I am of opinion that if the Spaniard dare do anything, he will send all the force that he is able to make unto the Lizard, there to welcome us at our return. Wherefore, if necessity did not constrain me to send away these ships, surely I could not in good discretion send home the caracke but very strongly guarded. For my own return, it is not the love of my own ease, I protest, nor the fear of the King of Spain his power that draweth me home, but only a desire to preserve my prize in safety. If it be her Majesty's pleasure that I shall return to sea in the other ships, I am willing and ready. And I do humbly beseech your Honours to undertake thus much for me unto my gracious Sovereign, that whilst I breathe I will refuse no peril nor pains that may do her Majesty one day's good service.

The place which I desire to arrive at is Plymouth, because I hold it to be the best port for a ship of charge. If your Honours will have me go for any other place, let certain of the fisher boats of Plymouth lie off the Ramhead with your directions. I do desire that long boats be laid in all principal ports upon the coast, viz. Famouth, Plymouth, Darbmouth, Portchmouth, and the Downes. I know not what weather we may have in the Channel, therefore a man cannot work too surely with a matter of such weight.—Off Cape Pitcher, 5 of June 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Richard Leveson," *and the following list of names :*—" Sir R. Leveson, Sir Rob. Mansell, Sir W. Monson, Sir Amyas Preston, Mr. Barrough, Vavasor, G. Gervis, Sir Fra. Drake, Sir Rob. Cross, Sir Rob. Dudley, Sir H. Palmer, Sir Ge. Fenton, Tho. May, Sir W. Wynter." 3 *pp.* (**93.** 113–4.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 6.—On Saturday, dined with the L. of Mackeney, a Scottish " Ilander " now in London. Mackeney has the best wealth of any baron in Scotland ; is brother-in-law to " Maxalein and Donolgorham, the Maconel of the Lews " ; is allied to most of the greatest of the Isles ; in religion more than ordinarily inclined to " our reformation " ; and is of not accustomed temper of body and mind for a young man of that nation. Mackeney offers his services to the Queen and State ; and intimates grounds of just cause for him and his " to be evil affected to Tiron's particular (if it were but for the slaughter of his cousin, only executed by him) and of means as well to spoil his country and to discover to my Lord Deputy daily his designs, as to seize easily on his person if need required." Mackeney offers this without object of profit or charge, " but her Majesty's acceptance, and the King's oversight."—June 6, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**93.** 115.)

STEP. PROCTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 6.—Of the cause between the officers of the Earl of Derby, Sir William Mallory and others, and himself. Complains that his freehold has been entered upon, his officers assaulted, his goods taken, his coal mines destroyed in one night and a gallows set up in the place, his houses pulled down, etc. Gives details of proceedings in the suit in the Star Chamber, and before the Lord Keeper, and the orders made. Is to receive his trial before Cecil and the rest of the Lords in the Star Chamber. Prays Cecil to have commiseration upon him as her Majesty's poor servant, and give him leave to proceed against his adversaries. Hopes to make it evident that the lands, moors, mines and suit of court in question, now entitled to the Earl of Derby, are no part of the manor of Kirkeby Malazert, but are things formerly granted by Mowbray to "my Abbey," ever since used by the abbots of that place, so came to the King by the dissolution, by him were sold to Gresham, and used with the Abbey ever since, under whose title he holds them by purchase. Further details of law suits with the Earl, of the unjust proceedings of the Earl's officers and of the various claims of title. The Forest of Netherdale also in question.—6 June, 1602.
Signed. 2 *pp.* (**93.** 116.)

Petition that a day may be appointed for the hearing of the cause between the Earl of Derby and Mr. Procter.—*Endorsed :* "1602." ½ *p.* (883.)

State of the cause between the Earl of Derby and Mr. Procter, as to Thorp Moor, Kirby, Yorks. Contains some particulars as to descent of the lands of the Monastery of Fountain: and as to "Fountain Earth" moors.—*Endorsed :* "1602." 1 *p.* (2466.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 6.—Last night my man returned from Foye, where he has unladen the small bark that came from Sir William Monson, and has received from her 7 cwt. 2 qrs. of ginger and 1,646 hides, whereof 1,257 dry, 368 wet, and 21 rotten and full of holes. The goods are laid up in a store-house at Foy, except the wet hides, which he has left abroad to be dried. The 3 Spaniards that were in that prize are brought hither, where I have placed them until your pleasure be known. They are but ordinary mariners, for the best of their company, as I understand, remain with Sir William Monson.

The flyboat here is very leaky, and if there come not speedy order, I shall be forced to land the goods that is in her, lest any mishap should fall out, although I continue 12 men on board her. The rest of her company remain still

at charge, and yet complain that there is no order for their pay, and so do also the other companies of the other two carvells. I pray you let me understand what shall be done therein, as also with the corn and such other goods as receive hurt by lying. The carvell, with your letters, as yet remains here, attending a fair wind.—Plymouth, 6 June, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 119.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 6.—You must give me leave to acquaint you what success my business with the Lord Willoughby has had for the match between my sister and his grandchild. After I had heard that your letter was come to him, I resolved to know his pleasure whether he would treat with me or no, and to that purpose sent unto him, to which he answered that he had written to you his humble thanks to her Majesty for her gracious favour, refusing to accept of the offer, and absolutely leaving it to your disposing. I therefore pray the continuance of your favour to this match, and that you will please to dispose the wardship either to myself or someone for me who you think fittest, I making the same satisfaction that Lord Willoughby should have done.—Belvoir, 6 June, 1602.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94.** 5.)

W. Lord Chandois to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 7.—Apologises for not waiting upon Cecil as he purposed, as he has been very sick. Will do so as soon as he is able, as the business much imports him.—From my lodging in Stronde, 7 June.
Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (**93.** 111.)

Sir John Haryngton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 7.—Being this last week in Nottinghamshire, about business of my own, I returned by Grantam, where I heard the tragi-comedy of the Maypole and the minister, in which women were such agents as the men were at last forced to be patient. Also in the same shire, I heard of a more serious riot against one Captain Lovell that drains the fens there, in which the women were too impatient, and worse may come of it if wisdom prevent it not.

Coming to Stamford, I was showed your most worthy father's tomb, a most beautiful monument of his happy life and death. In my way thence hither, I saw both the palace of Burleghe and the paradise of Theballs ; and though it where out of my way, I could not balk Cambridge, the nursery of all my good breeding. In this University, I saw not only the colleges increased in number, beautified and adorned in buildings, but all orders so duly observed, disputations so

well performed, all old controversies, both with the town and among themselves, so appeased, as I rejoiced at much, and gratulated their happy choice of so worthy a Chancellor. And I thought they might well call you, as one of their learnedest doth in an epistle, their *fœlix* that impart unto them so much felicity by your honourable care and providence. How dearly welcome your sweet son is to that University, I need not tell your Honour, though many of them told it me. But that I may tell your Honour all the news that may concern you, not far beyond Theballs I met with an old Norfolk gentleman, who told me he heard you would sell Theballs, upon which I wished him to go with me to see it, whether it were kept like a house the master was weary of. But when I beheld the summer room, I thought of a verse in Aryosto's enchantments :

> But which was strange, where erst I left a wood,
> A wondrous stately palace now there stood :*

and the sight of it enchanted me so as I think the room not to be matched, if you will put two verses more of Aryosto† to the chamber in the same canto :

> And unto this a large and lightsome stair,
> Without the which no room is truly fair.

To conclude, I came thence hither full of delight, of honour and admiration of you and all your father's house by that I observed in this journey. And in this cogitation, a man of mine own comes to me post from mine own poor house, with a letter from my eldest son (of twelve years old), with news that my wife was delivered of a son, and because my son must "*patrisare*", he writ it in this verse : *Gaude, pater, quartum genetrix peperit tibi natum*, which moved me to make this suit to your Honour to be pleased to be his godfather, that he may bear your name. My desire herein I make my pledge of my love and honour to you, and the granting of it I shall take as an assurance of your favour and good opinion of me, which I would both deserve and confirm by all means I may.—Channon Row, 7 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 117.)

Sir William Reede to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 7.—Prays Cecil to further his suit for the renewal of a lease he holds of her Majesty. It was procured him by Lord Burghley and the Earl of Leicester for his services to

---

* Sir John Harington's Translation of Orlando Furioso : Book XLIII, Stanza 124 (Edition of 1634).

† In Book XLII, Stanza 69, are the lines :

> At each of these, a wide, large, easie staire,
> Without the which all buildings are defaced,
> And those same staires, so stately mounting, led
> Each to a chamber richly furnished.

the Queen and her progenitors. Begs his acceptance of an "unentered" Scottish hawk.—Phenham, 7 June, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 118.)

——— to ———.

1602, June $\frac{7}{17}$.—God knows, I have always wished to serve you faithfully and devotedly. If I have not succeeded, circumstances are only to blame. Your last words to me, that I must show my faith by my works, are printed on my heart, and you will see the effect of them. To-morrow, or the day after at the latest, I shall start '*verso la fiermara Ligeri*', to embark afterwards at [*place indicated by a cypher*]. I should have done this sooner, but a contrary wind, illness, and the uncertainty of the position of this Court have delayed me.—Paris, 17 June, 1602.
Italian. Unsigned. Endorsed :—"Mr. Pinson to my master." *Addressed :*—"Monsieur des Jardins." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (93. 141.)

Sir Robert Mansell to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 8.—According to your directions, I hastened to this place, where I arrived this afternoon. At my coming, I found no choice of ships for my transportation, the *Advantage* and the *Charles* being gone as far as Dongeness to meet with such advertisements as pass that way. The wind standing contrary, as at this instant in the eye of my course, though it cannot be expected that I should in so short a time as otherwise make my return, yet have I put myself under sail, and if the weather hold fair, will turn it up. Thereof this good will follow, that a slow passage along the coast will give me means to satisfy your Honours more fully touching that which is required in one article of your instructions, which notwithstanding is not without inconvenience, for that if the wind hold opposite, I shall be forced to send back my ship, being furnished only with 10 days' victual, and to put myself into some Flemish man-of-war before Ostend. Howsoever, I doubt not but to make upon you an honest account of what I stand charged withal.—From aboard the *Hope*, being under sail in the Downes, June 8, about 6 of the clock.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Postal endorsements :*—"At Sandwiche the 9 of June past 3 of the Clocke in the mornyng. Receaved past 6 morning at Canterbury. Sittingborn past 8 in the morninge. Rochester at 12 in the afternoon. Darfoote at 4 in the after noone." 1 *p.* (93. 120.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 9.—Upon the 10th of this month (*stylo Anglico*), the Estates' army begin to advance to march. It consists

of 16,000 foot and 5,000 horse, and is divided into three bodies, which are each of them named armies, having in each body a general and chief officers as in an army. The one of them is under Count Morice himself, to him is the Count Ernest Lieut.-General; the other, under Sir Fr. Vere, consisting of 6,000 foot and 1,500 horse; and the third goes under Count William of Nassau, but I hear he takes not the name of general upon him. The brother to Count Morice is the second commander of that body. Touching the design, and the preparation according, you have already better knowledge than I shall be able to advertise upon my best observation. The speeches of the enemy's strength and provision for resistance are uncertain. The most received opinion is that we shall not pass through their country without battle, but the most probable is that the longer he defers it, the more will be his advantage, after that our troops shall be much wearied and weakened by the casualties of war. To-morrow, from Nemeghen, we begin to set on foot. When there shall anything succeed that I may presume to impart to you as worthy your hearing, I will omit no opportunity to express thereby the great desire I have to do you service.—Panderen, 9 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 121.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 10.—The business will not yet give me leave to wait upon you myself, the haste being great and the particulars infinite, as you may imagine. Pardon me, and be pleased to give order that letters from your Honours go away with speed according to this minute, and into all these shires named in it, because the return of mariners will prove the greatest impediment to this service, and I am in zeal and duty "curius" to satisfy the Queen's expectation in the discharge.—Debtford. [*PS.*]—Touching this other estimate, I beseech you to hear this bearer only a word, and save your good eyes from reading many in an ill hand.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"10 June, 1602." 1 *p.* (**93.** 122.)

THE EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 10.—Sends a stag and buck such as Craven now affords. If he were at the eating of a piece of them, he would compare either with Elham or Chesterford, though he is far from the sun, and the poorness of his last brought up stags much discredited him. "How I shall come contented to you for the despatch of my business here, I know not; but for a horse, a setting dog, and a farcell for the field, I will return so proud that Flint had need to look about him."—June 10, 1602.

Holograph, signed "George Cumbreland." 1 *p.* (**93.** 125.)

Sir Edward Wingfield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 10.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours, which he will strive to requite by his best service. His men are embarked, the wind is fair, and he must be gone.—Brystowe, 10 June.

Holograph. Signed, "Ed. Wynfield." *Endorsed :*—"1602." 1 *p.* (93. 126.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 10.—Thanks Cecil for his acceptance of his petition by Mr. Hiks for continued employment. Has recommended to Cecil what use may be made of the Lord of Makenie's frank offers. Makenie expects a willing and profitable acceptance, and desires an answer, as he would ere long depart. Makenie's ability of wealth, friendship in the Isles, and constant, wise and religious temper, no subject in Scotland exceeds; "his object, honour and reputation here (with some particular revenges) are only motives." Cecil's wisdom must decide whether Mackenie's sufficiency may make him hated at home of courtiers; and his good dealing here, suspected there: or the fruit of his best power and will, able to countervail the incident oppositions.—June 12, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 129.)

Christopher Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 11.—I send here enclosed a minute in English, as you desired, for Venice, conceived in my opinion as may be sufficient to prevent violent courses as long as they will proceed in form of justice. When you return me it again, or any other to your liking, I will do my best to satisfy you.—11 June, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"D. Perkins." ½ *p.* (93. 127.)

John Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 11.—Begs Cecil's pardon for the offence he has committed in his suit to the Queen to refer to the Lord Chief Justice and others the hearing of his controversy with Mr, Paulfreyman, touching the custody of the small guns. Refers himself wholly to Cecil's sentence in the matter.—Tower, 11 June, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Mr. Lee of the Armoury." ½ *p.* (93. 128.)

Dr. Roger Goade to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 11.—Favours, specially from great persons, sued for and obtained, are thankworthy, much more if they come voluntary and of mere motion. In which regard lately understanding by Dr. Neale, how it pleased you without any suit of mine, at the instance of another, to spare one of my

Lord Grace's articles, the rather to gratify me therewith, as you were borne in hand, I could not in duty but thankfully acknowledge your kind respect of me therein. But as for the party who, without my desire or privity, used my name to serve his own turn the better to persuade, he deserveth herein no thanks of me. If I had affected such a favour, knowing at my coming to London that article to be intended among the rest, I would myself have been bold to move you and my Lord Grace in that behalf, but of purpose I abstained, partly taking my case to differ, having my separate lodging after a sort in the town, as my Lord Grace well knoweth, as also for that my wife and family usually remain in a house I have in the country about two miles distant.

We are now, after consultation, according to your direction, about the effecting of your desire for the good of this University, —11 June, 1602, King's College, Cambridge.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**136.** 101.)

FEDERICO GENIBELLI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 12.—The delays in my cause force me to recur to you as my friend, and to ask in all humility for a speedy end to be made in it.—London, 12 June, 1602.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**93.** 130.)

WILLIAM PARKER, Mayor, CHR. HARRIS and WM. STALLENGE to LORD BUCKHURST and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 13.— Enclose a note of goods received [*see enclosure below*] and give details of their dealings with the goods, and with the crews of the ships.

The letters and " cargacons " that Captain Calphild brought from Sir William Monson remain there, by reason of Calphild's sickness. They pray directions about them.

For examining the masters and mariners of the *Plough*, or any other, they pray warrant whereby to swear them; otherwise they doubt there will be little good done with them.—Plymouth, 13 June, 1602.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (**93.** 132.)

The Enclosure :—

Note of goods received at Plymouth and Fowye out of a carvel, a small bark, and a flyboat, sent home by Sir Richard Leveson and Sir William Monson.

Out of the carvel brought to Plymouth by Captain King : wheat and small island hides. Out of the bark brought to Fowey by Edward Weare : Indian hides and ginger. Out of the flyboat brought to Plymouth by Captain Calphild: round copper plates, dry fates (vats), packs and fardells, barrels, and cheese. Quantities given.

½ *p.* (**93.** 131.)

WILLIAM PARKER, Mayor, and WILLIAM STALLENGE to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, LORD ADMIRAL, and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 13.—On the 8th, the carvel departed with your letters for Sir Richard Leveson; and the same day departed the Flemings men of war. This last day we received your other letters for Leveson, which are delivered to Captain Browne, who with his company will be the first and safest conveyance for them.—Plymouth, 13 June, 1602. (*PS.*)—The examinations enclosed were taken by me the Mayor.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—"Examinations taken of sundry persons lately come out of Spain." ½ *p.* (93. 134.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Thomas Peers, Henry Wethers and Thomas Trippett, before William Parker, Mayor of the borough of Plymouth, 13 June, 1602.

Thomas Peers, of Ratcleif, chirurgion, says that the 21 April 1601, he was taken in the *Rebecca*, of London, off the Southern Cape, by the King of Spain's galleons then bound to the Indies, and carried with 26 others into the Indies, kept aboard till the next February, when they came thence and arrived at Cales in April last, where they delivered the King's treasure unto small barks which carried the same at Civell, and there landed it. About 30 leagues from Cape St. Vincent, in their passage home, being 40 sail, whereof 7 were galleons of the King's which carried the treasure, they met with 5 sail of the Queen's ships, and another small ship of Bristol, and in the evening her Majesty's ships came amongst the Spanish fleet, and boarded a merchant ship called the *St. Peter*, of 400 or 500 tons, but took her not, and so fell off, her Majesty's ships then getting the wind of the Spanish fleet, lying in sight one day and a night, but being calm they could not come together, and so the next morning the Queen's ships left them plying to windward, and the King's fleet kept company until they safely arrived at Cales.

At his coming from St. Lucas a month since, there were then ready 8 sail of galleys riding at an anchor within St. Lucas, which are bound for the Low Countries, and, as they reported, for Sluce. About six weeks since, it was generally reported that the Lanthoe of Spain died suddenly, sitting in his chair, for whose death many Spaniards and all others rejoiced. There is now at St. Lucas 30 sail or thereabouts, ready to go for Nova Spania; and the fleet that are expected to come from Nova Spania are not yet come into Spain.

Henry Wethers and Thomas Trippett, shipwrights, confirm the above.

2 *pp.* (93. 133.)

Sir Thomas Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 14.—I could not, as I much desired, come into England till this journey that now the Lord Deputy is afoot for be ended; and having by this bearer, whom I must trust, received your honourable respect of me, I held it my duty to signify my humble acceptance of the least your favours, which I hope shall be still firm to my good as I shall hereafter study to deserve them. You will be pleased to guard my poor fortunes till your own work make my mean desert of that quality to be worthy your undertaking.—Near Newrii, at the Camp, 14 June, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed: — "Sir Thomas Burke." 1 *p.* (93. 135.)

Roger Morrell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 14.—Would before this time have written Cecil of all occurrents since "our" departure, but waited till D. Neale's return to London, to whom he leaves the relation. Is mindful of Cecil's last charge, and will certify of all matters. —St. John's College, in Camb. June 14, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 136.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 14.—There is one in prison at York by the name of Welburye, but his right name is Cuthbert Trollope. He is a priest, and a chief man among the Appellants. Besides, he was the party that opposed himself to Parsons, against the reading of his "Dolman" at meals' time in the Roman College. It would be very inconvenient in many respects that he should be proceeded with there according to law. I think it therefore very expedient for her Majesty's further service that he might be sent for up hither, either by direction of the Lords, or by my Lord President of York your brother, and disposed of here as afterwards it shall be held meet. And this is not only my opinion but my desire, except you shall be of another mind.—At my house in Fulham, being troubled with the fall of my uvula; 14 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 137.)

Edward, Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, [c. June 14.]—I am very glad to receive so honourable favour of you as your letter doth import, and, since it hath pleased her Majesty to lay this place upon me, I desire to be holden in your good opinion. If I headstrongly demand unjust matters, I crave no favour; if I deserve not your love as I may, impute me false. Though I fear your means hath brought me from that course of life desired, yet I know that no malice hath wrought it, and if I receive no disgrace therein, you shall find I shall walk cheerfully. I hope you shall have

no dishonour in advising thereunto. I write evil, but speak worse, and therefore I am bold to trouble you with these lines till I wait upon you.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 135.)

W. Temple to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, [c. June 14.]—I am by advice of friends moved to solicit with my Lord Zouch my entertainment in his service. You will engage me in an obligation of duty and devotion by yielding me a line or two of recommendation to his lordship.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed : — " 1602." ; *and, in another hand,* " Mr. Temple to my master." ½ *p.* (**97**. 123.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 14.—Her Majesty hath willed me to send you word that she is sorry that what is written touching Tirone should be written so as to be seen by the Council. She had rather it were left out and put in a little ticket by itself, which she will sign. Her reason is, least it should be too much known and talked of.—14 June, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**184**. 32.)

P. Lord Scrope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 15.—Recommends the bearer, Mr. Pilkington, sometime his son's tutor and a bachelor of divinity, who desires to serve Cecil as his chaplain.—The Court, 15 June, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**93**. 138.)

Aurelianus Townshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 15.—If when I took the last 200 crowns I had turned towards England, I should not have had occasion for new expenses. But not having then gone past Venice, it seemed to me I had not been in Italy. At Bologna, on my way to Florence, I found myself in the company of that Doctor Thornit, an English canon of Vicenza (whom I have already mentioned in my letters of the 9th of May). We came to Florence together, and he told me all that I wrote in my last letter. I believe that if you were to enter into relations with him, it would repay you.

He returned from Florence to his canonry, and I went with him. He is now gone to Rome, and has promised to accompany me to Naples ; for this I have taken 200 crowns which, with what I have, will be enough for that journey and for my return to England. If you were to bid me bring him with me to England, he would willingly come, if assured of your protection.—Venice, 15 June, 1602.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.* (**93**. 110.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 16.—Here is arrived a hulk of Lubick, sent from the *Marie Rose*, under the command of one of Captain Slingsbey's followers, and as Mr. Mayor and I are informed, the most part of her lading is bacon and other victuals. We have sent aboard to take order for safe keeping the same, and by the next will certify with Mr. Vice-Admiral what we find.

The taking of the carrack by Sir Richard Levison is thought to be very certain, for the report comes sundry ways, but notwithstanding, I hope it will be no hindrance to the despatching of her Majesty's fleet here ready to depart, but rather an encouragement to hasten and strengthen them better for further service.—Plymouth, 16 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 139.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, MAYOR, to LORD BUCKHURST, LORD TREASURER.

1602, June 16.—The barques in which the soldiers for Carrickfergus and Carlingford were shipped are now returned, who bring news of the safe arrival of the men at both places, and that the 500 landed at Carlingford, being armed and apparelled, forthwith marched to the Lord Deputy, who was then within 3 miles of that port, and so went with his Lordship in his journey.—Chester, 16 June, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Chester." *Postal endorsements :*—" Att the city of Chester the 17 daie of June at 4 of the clocke in the morninge. At Namptwich at 8. At Stone at 12. At Lychfeld at 4. Coventry paste 8 at nyght. Daventry between 11 and 12. Tocester at 4. Brickhill at 7. Saintalbons at 11. At Barnet a[t] none." ½ *p.* (**93.** 140.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 17.—Doubts not but that Cecil will be advertised by Sir R. Leveson's letters, and Mr. Copinger's report, in what sort the carracke was taken. Understands that the latter has deserved well. Details the proceedings of the Mayor and himself as to the hulk, of Lubicke, brought from the *Marie Rose*, and of the opposition offered by the master of the hulk, Burras. Particulars of the lading.

Already many sick men have been brought here from her Majesty's ships, and, he understands, more are to come with Sir R. Leveson and the ships in his company. He has entreated the Mayor and the officers of Stonehowse to see them lodged, and will do the like in other villages ; and has promised to allow for their diet and bedding 6*d.* per man per day, without abatement of pay, till they recover. If it please God to send the carracke here, it will be very hard to take up any money here to be paid in London, for every man will keep the same to employ it to his best means ; order should

therefore be taken for the furnishing of money here other ways, for payment of mariners and other charges. That being done, the mariners who shall be found sufficient may be employed again in other ships which are here ready to depart. If the number of her Majesty's ships now ready shall not be thought sufficient, here are of the victualling ships of very good defence, and being manned accordingly, may do good service. Seeing her Majesty has been at the charge of so many victuals, it were best spent upon the coast of Spain to the annoyance of her enemies than other ways.

For the carracke's goods, the best for her Majesty's profit will be to transport them to London in other shipping.—Plymouth, 17 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (93. 142.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 17.—Your good news brought me a double joy, one that her Majesty hath such worthy fortunes over her enemies, the other that it pleased her to graciously impart the same to me, to whom it is more welcome than I think it can possibly be to any other. Thus to our endless and exhausting expenses, we may yet find some comfortable means of support. I desired to have come presently myself to her Majesty, but I assure you her Majesty's business and services will not suffer it. I beseech you, therefore, perform this office for me, and render all humble thanks to her Majesty. The good news that I can send her is that her loyal subjects do make it their joy and comfort to live and die in her service. And even when the messenger brought your joyful letter, he found my chamber full of Barons, Judges, all her Majesty's attorneys and many others, all labouring to advance her revenues with the yearly profit of many thousands.—17 June, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 33.)

William FitzWilliam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 18.—The Lord Treasurer has informed him how grievously his brother complained against him to the Lords, objecting very foul matters; and added that he was most bound to Cecil for his defence. Expresses his obligations. The particulars were not given him, but if the complaint regarded his entrance into his house after his mother's death, he has done nothing disorderly or dishonestly. If it concerns his demeanour to his parents in their lifetime: if it be proved that his service was slack, or his respect not performed with dutiful regard, Cecil may disclaim him; but if, on the contrary, he prove that he left his fleece without opening his mouth, and groaned under the burden others should have carried, only in duty to content them, then may Cecil continue his protection. It would sting him to play the part

of Ham, the cursed child of Noath, in laying open the nakedness of his parents; and to detect his brother in many matters odious to nature in regard to his parents (which he is able to make palpable) would be averse to his disposition. He stands innocent towards both.—St. John's St., 18 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 143.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 19.—Although it may be you have the like advertisement, yet do I think good to send you these enclosed, praying you to keep them both until we meet to-morrow. I know not whose name these long letters are, if not Oliver Lambert or Oliver St. John, I know not which. I have sent also to the officers of Southampton that one of them ride to Portsmouth and attend there for the coming of the carrack with all speed.

PS.—When I had finished my letter I found it was written upon half a sheet of paper; you will pardon this error.

Holograph. Endorsed:—19 June, 1602. Letters from the Mayor of Chester and Sir Oliver Lambert." *Seal.* 2 *half pages.* (**184.** 34 and 35.)

LORD LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 20.—I think it so long since I have seen you that I am bold to send this bearer to bring me word of your health and well doing, which I wish to you as to every friend, hoping to be refreshed (ere this summer passed) with your good company in these parts.—Nonsuch, 20 June, 1602.

PS.—My wife most kindly recommends her into you.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**93.** 145.)

RICHARD MARTYN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 20.—One Broad, sometime melter and refiner under me in my office in the Mint, had a servant who purloined certain silver of mine, for which and other causes I removed "him" from his place; nevertheless, in good will, I entered into bond to pay "him" 30*l.* yearly, and have continued the same many years. Nevertheless, "he" has sued me upon the forfeiture of his bond, and restrained me of my liberty. Prays Cecil to be freed, being willing to submit to such order as Cecil may think just.—My house in Westcheape, London, 20 June, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Alderman Martin." 1 *p.* (**93.** 146.)

LORD BUCKHURST to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1602, June 21.—Upon my coming from the Court, I sent for Baron Clerk, and earnestly moved him to forbear his going these assizes in respect of his lameness; and after this

that my Lord Chief Justice would give over going any more, and so should he the next time, and so always after be the chief. But to be short, he told me that he doubted not but to be very well able to go these assizes himself, for he began to feel himself better and better, and therefore made no doubt at all of his going. So I could by no means persuade him unless her Majesty would expressly forbid his going, and that I told him I had no warrant to say so unto him. This passage of speech with him I have advertised to my Lord Cobham, who in like sort wrote to me, to have dealt with him for his stay, as you did when I came from the Court; whereof also I advertised his Lordship, namely that, before his letter, I had upon your request attempted the like yesternight, and could not prevail.—21 June, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Treasurer." 1 *p.* (93. 147.)

Dudley, Lord North to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 21.—Before his departure, he was at Cecil's lodgings, in Cecil's absence, to take his leave, and Cecil's commands. Offers services, and thanks him for his favours.—London, 21 June.

Holograph, signed, "Du. Northe." *Endorsed :*—"1602." 1 *p.* (93. 148.)

Sir Edward More to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 22.—Begs Cecil's letters, and other help, for conveying his unfortunate son to Sir George Carew, in Munster, to be bestowed to become a soldier, and in time, by his care and travail, recover some part of the credit he has lost by his foul oversight.—Odiham, 22 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (93. 149.)

Sir John Haryngton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 22.—I have sent you by the bearer hereof a homely present, and though the metal therein be neither gold nor silver, yet if Mr. Controller of the Works or I can judge ought, it will be worth gold and silver to your house. In my idle discourse on this subject (if you can remember) I valued this device for my own poor house to be worth 100*l.*, and in Theballs (as might be in proportion) worth a thousand. But, seriously, you shall find, for your house in the Strand as well for your private lodgings, as for all the family, the use of it commodious and necessary, and above all, in time of infection most wholesome. The errors of some dull workmen have made that in some places it has not done so well as it might, but Mr. Basyll and myself will give that direction for yours as neither fair nor foul weather shall annoy.—Channon Row, 22 June, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (93. 150.)

JONAS BRADBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 23.—Begs for employment as a captain in the Narrow Seas.—23 June, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (93. 151.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 23.—According to your desire, I have sent you here included an estimate delivered me of the value as near as may be of [*three or four words scored out and illegible*], and I dare assure you the value and measure of the grounds will fall out rather more than less, but the woods will fall out, as I am informed, to no greater a rate than is set down. I had thought those parks had been better replenished with timber trees, than I find they are.

Since my coming down, I have been so importuned by petitions of the inhabitants of the two Depyngs to view their wrongs that they supposed Captain Loovell has offered them, as thereby likewise taking opportunity to view the works they had tumultuously thrown down, I must needs confess they had just cause to complain if they could have forborne the unlawful doing of it, but where shall a man find discretion in multitudes whose proceedings for the most part are rash and violent. And therefore I must be an earnest suitor unto you to be a mean unto the rest of the Lords of the Council that the course begun against them by Captain Lovell in the Star Chamber may be forborne, and the proceedings to be referred here in the country, according to their statute. And in my opinion, considering these times, it were not convenient to make multitudes desperate, but to impose rather the punishment upon some few of the better sort, to the example of the rest. I have written a letter to Captain Loovell to forbear likewise to urge the matter in the Star Chamber, which reasons that I have alleged unto him by my letters, I hope he will find best for himself to follow. I pray you deal so herein at my earnest request unto you, as the party by whom I send this letter may perceive that through my motion unto you they shall find more mercy than otherwise they should have done, which favour, if they shall find, I will take it as a particular kindness from you.

I understand that there is a meaning to send by a pursuivant for one Lacy, a justice of peace, that dwells in the town where this great riot was committed. I pray you he may be otherwise sent for, by reason of the great charge it will be unto him, having many children and of mean estate. Touching his guiltiness in this cause, I will leave him to his own purgation.—Burghley, 23 June, 1602.

(*PS.*)—I pray you bear with this my scribbling, being ready to leap on horseback in my journey from Burghley towards York.

Holograph. 2 *p.* (93. 152.)

THE BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 23.—You may remember that your Honour and the rest of my Lords, disliking the preacher that was of course appointed to preach at Paules Crosse the next Sunday after the Earl of Essex Rebellion, willed me, upon the Saturday in the afternoon, to provide another, if possible, more apt for that service as the occasion had fallen out. Thereupon I entreated one Mr. Hayward, parson of Wolchurch, a man greatly then followed in the city, very well learned, honest and of a very smooth speech, to take that burthen upon him almost at eight or nine hours' warning. Some that came after him to that place opened divers more points as they fell out in time to be more clear, but Mr. Hayward brake the ice, and for the directions which were delivered to him, no man, though four came after him upon the same argument, did discharge his duty with greater commendation of those that were dutifully affected to her Majesty. Since which time, he hath been very greatly maligned by the seditious crew, and very much depraved, so as where before they followed him as if he had been an angel, many since will not come to hear him, as accounting him a dissembling time-server. Your Honour will say, *quorsum hæc?* Now you shall hear. Many about the city having built new houses contrary to her Majesty's commandment, some must be pulled down for example's sake. Now this poor man having bestowed about 50*l.* in building upon a little vacant place in his churchyard, his shed (so I may term it) must, in revenge of an old grudge, be one of those examples, except your Honour help him. I do therefore entreat you that since all new houses are not to be pulled down, you will be pleased to write a word or two to the Lord Mayor, that this poor man's may be spared.—At my house in London, 23 day of June, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**184.** 36.)

CECIL PROPERTY.

1602, June 23.—List of manors passed from the Queen to Thomas Bellott and Richard Langley in trust for Sir Robert Cecil, with purchase money and value, and notes as to dealings therein.

2 *pp.* (**204.** 139.)

RALPH GRAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 24.—This day I received this packet from the Master of Graye. I hear of nothing in Scotland, but two conventions, one this present day at St. Jhonestone, the other the 5 of July at St. Androis. The first is for transporting the Prince to Fakeland, and for taking order with the Helanders who overthrew the gentlemen in the Isles, who before hath been much hurt by them; the other, for agreeing Huntly and Murray, who will not agree, as I am most credibly informed.—Chillingham, 24 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 153.)

Mary, Lady Denny to Sir Robert Cecil.

(1602,) June 24.—At Mr. Denny's request, Cecil commanded Mr. Skinner to stay, to her use, 40*l.* of certain money out of Lady Sellenger's account with the Queen, which Denny paid Sir Warram for Castell Maine. Understanding that the commissioners have perfected Lady Sellenger's reckonings, and that she sues for her money in Ireland, the writer begs that she may receive the money here, otherwise she doubts she may lose it.—Westminster, 24 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**93.** 154.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 26.—I have seen Mr. Wright's books touching the order taken about the last carrack, which liketh me so well as I wish no better nor no other clerks than he and Mr. Stallenge, who were then so appointed. I hope, by this enclosed, which I send you, the carrack is towards Portsmouth, otherwise 5,000*l.* is to be presently sent to Plimouth, and I, having sent for merchants and such as have been there and traded there, they assure me that without further vain hopes it is not possible to take up 5,000*l.*, neither at Plymouth nor Exeter, which is but 24 miles from thence.

Next, they tell me that if we should carry it by cart, they can go no further than Exeter and there horse must be provided. If we send it by horse from hence, it will come there much sooner. So as I am resolved to send it by horse with ten carbines to guard it. I hope that my Lord Admiral and you do consider that if this 5,000*l.* be to pay the mariners, if you should pay them fully and discharge them, how you were puzzled last time in discharging of one ship, whereby being presently to set forth others you could not provide new mariners in a great while. I hope you will retain the mariners, though you pay them, whereby you may set forward a new fleet. I assure you, though I would not have you build upon my intelligence, there are advertisements that the King of Spain doth mightily prepare both for shipping and new levies of men both in Spain and Italy.

I keep my bed now, having sat up all the night on Thursday and never slept till yesternight past two o'clock.—26 June 1602, 10 of the clock.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**184.** 37.)

The Campaign in the Low Countries.

1602, $\frac{\text{June } 27}{\text{July } 7}$.—The army's proceeding until this present has been as follows. On the 21 and 22, it passed the Maese at Mooke ; on the 23, they set forward by break of day in 3 divisions, the one led by his Excellence, who kept along the Maese, the other by Sir Fr. Vere, along the Peel, and the third by the Count William of Nassaw, between both. That night his said Excellence came to Sambeeck, the 24th to Blyterswyck over against Venlo, the 25th to Baerle, the 26th

to Bugghenam over against Reormonde, the 27th to Altdyck near Maseick, where they were to tarry until the first of July, to be better furnished with provision of victuals, setting up to that end sundry ovens. The advertisement came thither that the Archduke's Italian supplies were arrived at Namur, and that the rest of his forces assembled at Halem, where they ensconced and fortified themselves, having sent back their great ordnance to Diest. When his Excellence lodged at Sambeeck, the Count William had his quarter at Mullem, and Sir Fr. Vere at Oploo. The 24th they quartered at Miele and Venroy, the 25th at Brey and Sevenum, the 26th at Baxen and Heytshuysen, the 27th at Geyslinghen and Ophoven. —Maseick, June 29, stilo novo, 1602.

On the 2nd present, having supplied our wants of provisions, we set forward, and came to Luyt. On the 3rd to Sellack, above Maestricht, and yesterday, being the 4th, to Mal by Tongheren, where we remain this day to distribute the bread which was baked there beforehand for us. To-morrow we shall march forward betimes, and (as it seems) towards St. Truyen. The enemy is at Thienen, seeming to entrench himself without the town. Of his strength is diversely reported. Within 2 or 3 days we shall know what his purpose is. Meanwhile it is thought he will not fight us, but seek by other means to hinder and endommage us. Hitherto we have marched in very good order, hoping by God's grace to hold on our course in like sort. There is a speech that amongst the enemy there is no money stirring. If that be true, then in all likelihood they will ere long disband themselves, to the great diminishing of his powers. He would fain hinder his Excellence from passing the river at Gheet.—By Tongere at Mal, July 5, stilo novo, 1602.

By letters of the 7th of July, like stile, is advertised that from Mal the army marched towards Haelmael, and lodged by the way, his Excellence at great Ghelmen, the Counts William and Henry of Nassaw at Hellesfoet, and Sir Fr. Vere at Hopertinghen, but at Haelmael they lodged altogether, that village being of exceeding greatness, and the country so fair and spacious between that and Mal aforesaid that the several parts of the army marched in sight each of other, and in order of battle. The Admirante of Arragon was at a place called Haekenduyvel, having behind him Thienen. The fore part of his camp was entrenched and fortified, but the hinder part left open, because he meant to have the said town for a retreat. In the town of Lew were 600 Dutches of the enemy in mutiny, with whom his Excellence had a purpose to try what good might be done.

Endorsed :—"Translation of letters from the Camp of sundry dates." 3 *pp.* (93. 155–6.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 28.—Acknowledges Cecil's favour to his nephew Coppinger, who now desires to return to Sir Richard

Levson, fearing his absence will be some hindrance to him. Begs Cecil's help for him in the matter.—Black Friars, 28 June, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (93. 157.)

Jo. Croke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 28.—Has examined Nicholles touching the purpose in him and others to rob Cecil's new house. Nicholles affirms that John Moore solicited him to the attempt, but he refused, and Moore said that he would find some time before winter to do it, and that the wife of one Wigges should be a mean to show him the house. This woman and Moore are fled, but he has made out warrants and laid wait to apprehend them.—28 June, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Recorder of London." 1 *p.* (93. 158.)

The Chandos Case.

1602, June 28.—The resolution of the Lord Chandos case, and the Lady Chandos with the co-heirs, collected by the Lord Chief Justice. Signed by Sir John Popham. Certified as reasonable for the composition by Sir Thomas Egerton, the Earl of Nottingham, and Sir Robert Cecil. Assent thereto on certain conditions, signed by Lord Chandos and Lady Chandos the widow.

Endorsed by Cecil. 2½ *pp.* (146. 99–100.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 29.—I have received two letters, one yesterday and another this day, from Mr. Bluett, the most ancient priest of those that went to Rome. His hand is scarcely legible but to such as are acquainted with it. I have, therefore, together with the letters themselves, sent you the copies of them, for your ease, one written with my own hand, little better than his, because it contains some matters of importance. I remember I did write once a very earnest letter unto you concerning my opinion of the state of the recusants in England generally (some few excepted) as now they stand in subjection to their Archpriest. And let men say what they list to the contrary, I shall hardly be removed from it. To be subject to Blackwell, is to be subject to Parsons, the vilest traitor that lives, and consequently to the King of Spain. And do not the priests themselves (that know of old all their secrets) confess as much ? Would a State desire better warning ? You will bear with me herein, if I be too scrupulous. I would gladly have Mr. Bluett's letters again when you have done with them, if you think so good.—At my house in London, 29 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 159.)

The Enclosure :—

Right Revd. father my hon. Lord; all duty presupposed, etc. I have thrice heretofore written from this city. I hope all are brought unto your hands, else I am deceived miserably, as I have been in many things. I have no man that I dare trust to write for me, and you know with what pain I write what I write. I have in this place a thousand against me of great ability and might, besides the King and his pensioners; yet three lines of her Majesty's hand had sufficiency to drown all. The good old man did demand it of me, not once. Woe is me that I could not show it, for then I had overthrown all their drifts, and gotten all out of their hands, I mean the seminaries, etc., etc. Look well to Hull, and to another place hard by it, for it is in request. I dare not ask the name of the place for fear of suspicion; but *vide et vigila.* You have many in the land that have pensions from Spain. The Archpriest has 300 crowns yearly. Take heed of one Holbye, a Jesuit, not far from Hull. The description of the places are given up to the S. K[ing]. Remember where I am, etc. I have done nothing, nor will not, that shall offend her Majesty. I dare not write freely, for I am where I am, etc. The good old man is fatherly, but he has many children *filios rubiginis.* Parsons, to do me villainy with her Majesty, has written in the advisoes of Rome (a thing here most usual) that her Majesty sent her Ambassadors to His Holiness for her submission, promising to all Catholics a toleration in religion, and that to that effect she has written to Cardinals Burgesio and Aragonio. I do most humbly desire, and by the dreadful day of judgment require, that if any such villainous pamphlets do come to your hands, that you do maturely consider whence they come, and what vile enemies and vipers her Majesty has here. This day, being the feast of the blessed Trinity, the feast of the English seminary, Parsons made an oration, appointing one of the youths there to pronounce it before three Cardinals and a multitude besides; wherein, besides other villainous reports, these words were uttered: *Imperatrix nostra Herodias, caput Johannis in disco rogat. Ex uno disce omnes.* Let none of my letters miscarry that come to your hands, for some letters have been shown here as though they had been mine; and although they have not troubled me much, yet they have troubled me. I will come as fast as I can, but I cannot come before three or four points be decided for me. The French Ambassador is most true unto her Majesty. *Valete.* —Roma, 3 June.

Contemporary copy in the hand of the Bishop of London. Endorsed :—"The copy of Mr. B. letter." 1½ *pp.* **93. 108.)**

ADRIAN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, June 29].—Pardon these scribbled lines. With much ado in a crooked ground I have finished the plot of my work here, and where Sir Walter promised that the spring we have brought through the wood to be sufficient for all our turn, I desire that it will serve but to your lodge plentifully summer and winter.

Then from the lodge to the great pond by your Honour's house. There I will have the waste of all the water that cometh to your house in pipes. The house served, the waste day and night shall serve my river, and the spring that serveth the great pond that cometh down the highway, I will bring for little, I hope, into my river, and then from me the waste shall fall into your pond, as now it doth. And for more surety in your best spring, which is called the Caryon pool, I will with these men bring in a close conduit or deep of a two or three fathom under the bottom of it as it is now, so then, if there be any water in all the hill of any other springs rising upon that height, it shall come to me to serve your turn for this water work of yours or new river.

I have had some ploughs here for the more speedy ending of this business, and now I have one that will serve our turn.

And I desire to have a floodgate or two to be set up to stop and let go water at our pleasure; a matter of an angel or two; that all may be done before I go hence, or so ordered that there may be no miss hereafter.

Sir Walter was very earnest with me to come presently after him to go to Jersey with him: which your Honour must excuse, for I cannot be yet absent well from hence.

And for the doing of this foolery or care to perform it, whatsoever is, or shall be, said to the contrary, if we may have water, which I hope we shall not miss, believe none however wise or foolish they be, for I will have nor blame nor shame in anything I take in hand justly.

So then if your leisure will serve, after a two or three days you shall see it in good forwardness. Fear nothing for *Gilbertus est hic*, a phrase I write to Sir Walter.—Theobalds, this Saint Peter's day.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 3 *pp.* (**97.** 46.)

HENRY BROMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 30.—To-morrow is the day for the hearing of Mr. Cornwall's pretensions, where I trust you will be, and then I doubt not that cause will not only have a full hearing, but a true relation to her Majesty.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"30 June, 1602. Sir H. Bromley, Sir E. Dymmock, Sir Anth. Standen, Sir Rich. Mollinax, Sir Tho. Fayrfax, Sir H. Glemham, Sir Geo. Trenchard, Sir Drew Drewry, Sir W. Clark, Sir W. Courtney, Sir Rich. Knightley, Mr. Fra. Tresham." ½ *p.* (**93.** 160.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June.—I received these letters presently. I beseech you remember in my cause that I desire but expedition with honour or quietness with favour, I am ready to serve and ready to obey.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"June, 1602." ½ *p.* (93. 161.)

SIR JOHN DAVIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June.—I beseech you pardon my importunity touching Mr. Bassett's statute, being persuaded both by Mr. Forster and Mr. Cocke, who were of my counsel, that the Court did ordinarily relieve many in the like case. Notwithstanding the long forbearance of so much money draweth very deep in my poor estate, yet I would rather be driven to extremities than desire anything that might turn you unto the least dishonour. I had hoped her Majesty would employ me in the performance of such services as I have long since offered, or else use me in somewhat, wherein I might have made a redemption of my offence. If the time be not yet seasonable for the moving of her to it, nor that your Honour have any occasion to use my service, I beseech you give me leave to retire myself for a time into the country, where my charge will be less and myself no less ready to attend your commands.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"June, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 38.)

J[OHN] HERBERT, SECRETARY, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June.—The occasion of my sudden departure from Court was the extremity of sickness of my daughter, mine only child. Yourself being a father, I hope will bear with the natural imperfection of parents in loving their children. During my abode at home, the youth who ordinarily attendeth me fell sick of a pleurisy, and being let blood, as a present remedy, within 12 hours after it fell out to be the ordinary disease that presently reigneth. Though my wife, distrusting the worst, had settled him in a bye-house five or six score [yards] from my abode, yet fearing my repair to Court might by multiplying bruits be made more dangerous than in truth it is, I have and do as yet forbear the place.

My daughter, thanks be to God, is well recovered and the youth past all danger, so if there be any occasion of service presented, I will be ready to attend either at London or anywhere else. Meantime I have taken order that the letter which Pandolphini brought from the State of Venice shall be delivered, as anything else that remaineth in my hands.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"June, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 39.)

THOMAS, BISHOP OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, [c. June.]—This young gentleman, son of my neighbour Sir William Uvedale, is going over with Sir Thomas Parry, her Majesty's "ambassador lidger" designed for France, and being himself a stranger to Sir Thomas and not well known to any about the Court, has entreated my letters to you to countenance him with the ambassador. The young gentleman hath been bred up in the University and Inns of Court, he is sound in religion, sober in behaviour and wise and discreet in his actions more than usual in one of his years. If therefore, you will be pleased to recommend him to Sir Thomas, I doubt not he will endeavour to deserve the favour, and I shall thankfully acknowledge the regard had of him for my sake.—From my house at Waltham, 1602.

Signature. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97.** 131.)

SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602 [c. June].—If I should write as I remember those favours which your father did to my poor father, and which you have done to me, I should rather seem to dedicate a volume to your Honour than to write a letter. My requital is only an acknowledgment of them, by those humble services, which I and my son can do you, and that he may be fitter for the same, I crave that you will give him leave to see this summer's service in the Low Countries, and that he may return again at Michaelmas, to attend your Honour.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (**185.** 102.)

ELIZA, COUNTESS OF BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, [? c. June or July.]—I perceived by a message I received from my cousin Sir Walter Rawelege, how very kindly it pleased you to answer him, when I desired him to be my mean to you for a company for a gentleman : I meant to have written to you in all thankful manner, if the gentleman had not disposed otherwise of himself; but, notwithstanding, I acknowledge your favour, and am now the bolder to entreat your friendship towards this Captain Haukerige, who some few years back did serve my Lord and me, which gave me a willing mind to have a little adventure with him; and the ship he went in has by right a part in this prize; and Sir John Gilbert denies all any parts; whereupon they seek for their rights. Their only request to me is to desire your favourable means in it; for that it is reported you have a great venture with Sir John Gilbert in it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96.** 155.)

SIR EDWARD WYNFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 2.—I will strive by what means I can to deserve those infinite graces you have afforded me. I am

now ready with the first wind to set sail. The soldiers cry out for clothes. I dare not, in respect of my instructions, deliver them any; besides, I fear divers of them will run away. They continually broil and mutiny. I threaten them with hanging. One of them this day stabbed his officer, and they all give out that they will before they go aboard without their clothes; but if I had power, I would make them quiet enough. But I will do my duty, and truly observe my instructions. Give me leave to remember you of your promise to write your particular letter for me for employment. I never was out of entertainment so long as I have been lately, not these 20 years. It disgraces me to see so many employed, nay, all those almost in Ireland that were scarce captains the best there when I was a colonel. I know my Lord Deputy, if he durst, would do anything for me he could, if you will but let him know that her Majesty has a good opinion of me, and desire him to perform his promise to me, which was to bestow on me 200 foot.—Bristowe, 2 of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 2 June, 1602." 1 *p.* (93. 107.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham.

1602, July 2.—As I understand that the great carect, which the Hollanders have taken, is now between this and Calais, and will be up and down the Channel besides Goodwin Sands this night, I have held it my duty to advertise you. She has neither cable nor anchor, but has sent into Dover this morning for some. She is of the burden of 1,000 tons, and draws 22 feet water.—Dover Castle, 2 July, 1602.

Holograph. Postal endorsements :—(*Drawing of* 2 gibbets) " hast, hast. post hast, hast for life, life, life. Dover 2 July at 10 in the fornowne. Canterbery past one afternone. Syttingborn 5 night. Rochester past 8 at night. Rd. at London at 6 in the morninge the 3 of July." ¼ *p.* (93. 165.)

Sir William Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 2.—Has made her Majesty understand that the grant of this suit, with the limitation of five " sheers," would be small service to her, and small good to him. He asked twenty " sheers," to which she would not agree, but seemed inclined to grant more than she had yet set down. No commodity is to be made out of the suit without great industry and charge, and he begs Cecil to incline her Majesty to a dozen or ten " sheers " at the least.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" July 2, 1602, Sir William Cornwallis." 1 *p.* (93. 166.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 2.—Reports that, according to Cecil's letters of June 25, he has paid 40*s.* to one Potter, whom Cecil

formerly purposed to employ, but found insufficient. The bearer is his servant, Anthony Sanders.—Dover Castle, 2 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**93.** 167.)

ZACHARIAS LOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 2.—I have cause to acknowledge my duty to your Honour, in that you pleased to subscribe my petition to her Majesty, touching the joint patent of the office of Clerk of the Markets. Her Majesty desires resolution of my sufficiency in means, conceiving it to be an office meet to be executed by some Justice of the Peace, whereas, in truth, it rather requires a man of honesty and trust, for he never fingers any of her Majesty's money, but returns all escheats and amercements into the Exchequer. I have depended upon my Lord these two months to give her Majesty satisfaction of me, but as yet opportunity fits not.—Court at Grinwiche, 2 July, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 40.)

"JOHN ARUNDELL OFF LANHERON" to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 3.—On behalf of Richard Tremaine and Henry Stephens, two of his chief officers in Cornwall and Devon: confined recusants, who stand bound to appear at the next Assizes. Begs for the Council's letters to the judges of that circuit not to commit them. They are no meddlers, but men of good carriage, already confined, and the Queen for 14 years past possessed of two parts of the living of one of them, according to the statute, and the other having nothing to lose but his (the writer's) service. The suit much concerns him, as they have the whole charge of his poor estate.—Highgate, 3 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 168.)

The EARL OF BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 4.—I send this gentleman my servant to deliver the certificate of the forces of this county taken at the last musters; and the indenture of the hundred men lately sent out of this county to Carlingford; also for the payment of 350*l.* to her Majesty's use, levied here for the arms and apparel of that company; with a note for the receipt of her Majesty's ordinary allowance for coat and conduct to the country, wherein I desire your furtherance.

I received your letter importing that I had committed the hearing of an information, wherein Thomas Parker, of Barnstaple, had complained of John Delbridge your servant, to Mr. Hinson, whom Delbridge supposes to be no friend of his, and no meet person to be an examiner of his cause, which is most untrue. Parker did not nominate Delbridge, nor had I cause thereby to refer the same to Hinson or any other; for the com-

plaint consisted of many abuses supposed to have been offered by the Governors and Magistrates of that town to the poorer sort of the town, which I ever purposed to hear myself with the assistance of other justices: wherein Delbridge might be in some particular touched. I have begun and shall proceed in the examinations, wherewith you shall be made acquainted if there be cause. Delbridge was possessed of a causeless fear of Hinson when he suggested this accusation. It is not the first abuse he has offered me by many.—Towstocke, 4 July, 1602.

Signed :—"W. Bathon." 1 *p.* (**94**. 1.)

CHRISTOPHER PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 4.—Since the receipt of your minute for Venice, being not well, I have kept my chamber, but that yesterday I forced myself to be at your lodging, with the hope to have spoken with you, and now I am compelled to keep from the air a day or two. Yet I have not omitted in some competent sort to despatch the Venetian letter, sending it you herewith, and for the good of this service I have a motion not to be committed to letters, ready to make it as shall be to your best content. In the letter there is some little alteration from the minute, as the Venetian letter to her Majesty, and her Majesty's former to them, seemed to require, wherein there is no mention by name of Mr. Parvice, but the ship written of is named *Donum Dei*, and the desire in the last letter specified was that they would commit the cause to the censure of the judges. Of my late speech in passage concerning the messenger sent with letters to Mr. Lesiure that there be no mistaking, so it is I had means to send him the Thursday before Whitsunday. The Saturday Whitsoneen he was at Gravesend, and 13 days after at Elsinore in Denmark, whence Mr. Lesiure was departed before his coming. He found there Duke Charles then bound by sea for Ryga, his secretary that was here in England with Mr. Hill, then to return to his Duke, with whom he was in hand for the safe delivery of that letter. And now I daily expect his return.—4 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Dr. Perkins, 1602." 1½ *pp.* (**93**. 169.)

WILLIAM VAUGHAN to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, SIR THOMES EGERTON, SIR ROBERT CECIL, and the rest of the COUNCIL.

1602, July $\frac{4}{14}$.—I thought it the part of her Majesty's loyal subject in these my travels to forewarn the Council of certain caterpillars, I mean Jesuits and seminary priests, who, as I am credibly informed by two several men, whose names, under your pardon, according to promise, instantly I conceal, are to be sent from the English seminary at Valla-

dolid, in the kingdom of Castile in Spain, to pervert and withdraw her Majesty's loyal subjects from their due obedience to her. I have therefore sent notice to some of you from Calais in France of some such persons, and of their dealing, the one of whom, George Askew, as then he termed himself, being made priest at Douay in Flanders, is taken, as I understand, and lies prisoner in the Clink.

But to the purpose. There is in the foresaid seminary one Christopher Rokewood, whom the Jesuits his superiors lately, contrary to his will in part, enticed to undertake the order of priesthood, a lean, tall young man, born in Suffolk, as I am informed, and is to come over in the latter end of this month of July, or the beginning of August.

There is there also one Alexander Fairecloth, of London, priest, of a middle stature, crooked nosed, lisping somewhat in his speech, and brown bearded: to come over the time aforesaid. Also one William Robins, a Welshman, of the county of Caernarvon, about ten years past taken at Holyhead in the county of Anglesey, and condemned in the company of one Davies, priest, whom I saw executed at Bewmares in the county aforesaid. He is of stature low, round faced, little or not bearded at all, bending in the shoulders, about the age of 30 years, and is come over *ut supra.* Besides, one Roger Owyn, of Clynnoke in the county of Caernarvon, priest, of stature tall, black head and beard, of a very sanguine complexion, and (whereby he is best noted) pureblind, to come over *ut supra.* Add to these, one that goes by the name of John Salesbury, of Denbighshire, priest, yellow headed, sanguine, and short of stature, about the age of 26, and never will have a beard, to come over *ut supra.* Besides, one that goes by the name of William Vincent, of Kent, priest, of very low stature, hollow eyed, yellowish head, and beardless, to come over *ut supra*, or at the next spring, with other of the like brood.

In the said seminary there is one Robert Tibald, of Norfolk, sometime master in arts of St. John's College in Cambridge, not yet priest, but ready to be sent over two years hence; he is tall of stature, red headed, and speckled faced. Moreover, one Christopher Marlor (as he will be called), but yet for certainty his name is Christopher, sometime master in arts of Trinity College in Cambridge, of very low stature, well set, of a black round beard, not yet priest, but to come over in the mission of the next year ensuing. Also, one William Johnson, born about Durham, son to the Bishop's bailiff of Durham, (who has also a brother one of the most principallest seminary priests in England), not yet priest, but to be sent over next year, of stature tall, and gross, with a great black head and beard.

In the said seminary there is one Francis Johnson (whose brother is in the seminary of Sevilla), son to Mr. Johnson sometime schoolmaster of Winchester. There is also one

Henry Greffon (whose brother is also at St. Omers in Flanders), son to a gentleman, one Mr. Griffon, of Kent. And one Edmond Worthington, one of that wicked race of Cheshire, whose brethren be all Jesuits, and he himself means to be one.—Pisa, 14 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 4–14 July, 1602." 2 *pp.* (93. 170.)

THOMAS CROMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 5.—I am much ashamed that the cause concerning you is not yet ended, but the witnesses are so many, 50 at the least, and the contrary party desirous to have all read to the judge, that it was impossible to have any speedier end. The contrary swearing in principal points betwixt our witnesses and theirs being many, gives cause of delay, and ministers matter of more difficulty than I expected. By Sir Walter Rawleigh's means, who heretofore seemed to favour Cole, and thereupon offered a composition, and a subscription to a petition by you sent to the judge touching this cause, there has more encouragement been taken than there is cause. Notwithstanding, if yet the judge might perceive that you have a special regard hereof, they might be easily discouraged and disappointed of their expectation. Before the cause be sentenced, if you desire a brief on both sides delivered you, or that the judge attend you when I may be present, that the cause be not misreported, I doubt not but there will be an end to your good content. The judge has very indifferently carried himself, but I know Cole's conditions of long, not to omit any means to work his purpose, and therefore desire this cause may be extraordinarily regarded. After 2 or 3 days I will attend you, for Mr. Honyman desires to be gone about other business, and there is no cause of his stay for this.—5 July, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Dr. Crompton." 1 *p.* (94. 2.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 5.—I did move your favour for the despatch of my instructions, and other warrants usual for the place it has pleased her Majesty to appoint me unto. I would be loth to be accounted negligent of her Highness' service, as I would not willingly be held desirous of so great a burden. You know that there is needfully to be prepared many provisions at this time of the year, or else greater charge will grow to me, whose purse had need be spared, since his deserts must first stir up further help. This interim cannot but be chargeable, and far more troublesome whilst it is in disposing, than I needfully should be at. My own business calleth me to settle them before I go into those parts, and some presently call me into Lincolnshire, Northamptonshire and Hampshire. Those people which depend upon my going may very well be distasted before I go, and I doubt not but you know what

evil report that may breed by their means. These causes considered, being loth to take time from you, which I know is precious to him who employs it so well, and knowing you may better understand my meaning by this rude writing rather than by my unorderly speaking, have persuaded me rather to trouble you therewith, hoping thereby to grow to some certainty, than to come till it please you to command me. I beseech you it may be brought to an end, as my necessities may be thereby relieved. I should go to-morrow and I cannot return until Wednesday fortnight. I should be ready to go so soon as this bearer had made provision for my coming to Ludlow, whither I would take order that he should go so soon as, by her Majesty's instructions and warrants, I might know how to dispose of him and myself.—Philippe Lane, 5 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 3.)

LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 6.—I entreat you to let me know whether you think it fit that I should come to the Court, or that I may go to despatch my business before I repair to the Court.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 6 July, 1602." ½ *p.* (**94.** 6.)

HENRY LOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 6.—Being obliged, between this and next term to take some order in my private affairs, and a great part thereof resting in Killegrew's proceeding with me (of whom I have not here, nor scarce hope of, any good dealing), the substance also of my book lying in Somersetshire, I shall be forced to make my present repair to the west parts. I am ready to return, upon the least advertisement by Mr. Staledg (*sic*), of Plymouth, or Sir Nicholas Parker, of Cornwall, as also Mr. Vivion, sheriff of Cornwall. Though I neither sound well the depth nor taste the relish of Philip Mowbray's speech (who, being yet in London, still importunes your Honour's private conference, or direction to me to hear his greatly pretended secrets), yet I think he seemeth to know much of Fra. Mowb. his cousin's Scottish counter dealings, and of some offers made him here from Scotland. Understanding that Bawirp was here at my last being in Cornwall and much grieved at my absence, and is to be here again within twenty days, I crave to know if any such satisfaction appeared from him as might require my speedier return.—July 6, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**184.** 41.)

ROBERT BENNETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 7.—Begs Cecil's furtherance of his suit, which if repulsed would be the utter ruin of his credit and disgrace to his name. Prays him to obtain her Majesty's hand to "our bill," granted by Cecil's means last summer, but yet

depending uneffected: a mean whereby he might in some measure enable himself (otherwise weakened by his extreme charge here) to give Cecil some condign satisfaction.—Her Majesty's Chapel of Windsor, 7 July, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dean of Windsor." 1 *p.* (94. 7.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 7.—Her Majesty's Commissioners came to this town on Monday, but as yet are not determined whether the carricke shall be brought in to Hamowes or Cattwater. They have given me order to unlade the hulk of Lubicke sent home by Captain Slingesbie, being about 280 tons, which they intend shall be laden again from the carricke. The other fly-boat of Hamborough is very leaky, and not fit to be employed with the carrick's goods, and there will be other good shipping sufficient of the victuallers and others if need require.

The pepper, I understand, they intend to put in cask, which no doubt is the surest way, and if they will bestow the labour to weigh it, I think it will very well answer the charge. I pray some answer of my former letters. The advertisements received from Mr. Burley, I leave to the report of those gentlemen that are now taking his confession.—Plymouth, 7 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 8.)

DECLARATION of JOHN BURLEIGH, of the Isle of Wight, gent., having been prisoner in Gallicia 3½ years, who arrived this morning at Plymouth.

1602, July 7.—On June 23 *novo stilo* he took shipping at Robadewe in a Frenchman, and was discharged at the Groine, 16th of May, and the next day after was stayed again until the 16th of June, which was by occasion of the coming in of Sir Richard Leveson's ship into Bayonn, from which ship six of his men were put off and could not recover the ship again, but were taken and brought to the Groyne, where he was prisoner. On the 15th of May there was a Portugall taken in the Groyne for a spy, and put to torture, upon which he confessed that there was sent out of Portugal into Flanders three millions of treasure to Don Emanuell, to make an army to come for Portugal, and to move them to revolt; and the Spaniard hearing that the Queen's fleet and the Dutch fleet were upon the coast, the King sent the forces to Lisbon to cut off the Portugals, and to resist the English and Dutch forces, by which order of the King's there were executed to the number of 2,000 persons, of which 500 were of the chief gentlemen of the country. And it is reported that the names of these 500 Portugals that were executed and put to the sword were taken in writing by a Duke of the country of Portugal, whom they made choice of, and relied upon to be a head and leader of the residue in this action

against the King, and he, having their names, betrayed them and gave them up in writing to the King. He further says that at his coming from the Groyne, he left there, of the King's ships, two galleons and nine flyboats of great burden under the government by sea of Syriago, and this was the said 16 of May. He being detained until 16 of June at Sainct Yago in Gallicia, received his pass and came away through Bytances, where Don John de Agula lay with his troops of soldiers to the number of 2,000 old Spaniards soldiers, besides a general muster of 3,000 or 4,000 Busonies or country people of Gallicia, where it was given out that there come more for the increase of the strength of this army from Lisbon a great number more, but how many he knows not. Upon the 16th of May he left Odonell in the Groyne with 40 or 50 of his followers Irish, who receives of the King for his diet 500 crowns a month, and it is said that these soldiers gathered together are to go for Ireland under the conduct of the said Don John, who has not been suffered to come to the Court, but offering himself at two several times to come thither, and being in the way, was commanded to return back again upon his allegiance. For the maintenance of this army, besides the treasure that was returned back again out of Ireland thither, there has been brought for two months together continually treasure laden on horseback. Coming through Bytances the said 16 of June, he heard that there was a small pinnace of 50 tons sent with 35,000 crowns for Ireland, wherein was embarked some 40 or 50 of Odonelle's followers, sent before to give notice to Tyron that the army would follow with all speed, which pinnace being put to sea was forced back again to Vivera, and from thence departed again to sea within three or four days.—7 July, 1602.

Signed, John Burley. 1½ *pp.* (**94. 9.**)

Court of the Marches of Wales.

1602, July 8.—"Considerations touching the Court of the Marches of Wales." Printed in S. P. Dom. Elizabeth, Vol. 248, No. 70, from another copy, in which the first of the two following articles is given differently, and the second is omitted :—

"The foundation of this Court was for riots and unlawful assemblies, and to keep the people there from disorders, and that the laws of England might have there free course, and to that end England and Wales were united and made subject to one law by Act of Parliament. Now the Court hath engrossed all suits determinable in the great sessions, the spiritual courts, corporations, and other base courts in those parts; and when the said causes have been long holden, to the great delay of justice and impoverishment of poor subjects, then at last, after two or three years' suit, they are dismissed to the common law."

" There are only eight lawyers permitted to practise in the Court, and if any matter be drawn in question there that is out of the jurisdictions of the Court, the said lawyers (because it is against their profit) will not except thereunto ; whereby multiplicities of suits (not determinable in the said Court) are there sentenced. And if a cause touch a man never so near, yet he is forced to commit it to one of the said eight lawyers, who live upon every man's fee and carry all causes according to their liking. Therefore, it is meet all lawyers be permitted there to practise, as they are in all other Courts of England."

1¼ *pp.* (83. 45.)

Jo. Rooper to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 8.—Though this year has proved one of the worst he has known for Kentish fruits, yet he sends by bearer a " syve " of the best cherries his orchard will yield.—8 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (94. 10.)

Foulke Grevyll and Sir Richard Leveson to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 8.—These intricate businesses wherein I presume out of grace and trust her Majesty has been pleased to bestow me, have hitherto every way proved envious, as you my Lord Admiral can easily judge, my duty for the carricque having been first to watch, restrain and punish stealth and traffic universally, a distasteful course alike to fleet, strangers and inhabitants, and all sorts of men in these parts. In the ships again, this haste enforces me, according to the rule of Cyrus, first to distribute every captain, master and minister his several charge, and then to require a daily and curious account of them. What a gentle office this is, and withal to govern and command the dissolute mariner from his riot, your own infinite pains (whereof at your last being here my eyes were witnesses) can best inform you ; besides the keeping in of the men of war, which is the principal trade of this whole coast, is to interdict them fire and water, yet so excellent a provisional caution in you, my Lord Admiral, as without it the Queen's pressed men would hazard laws and lose their wages to go away in them. But the most heavy burden to me has been that while I stir up so many sharp humours in all degrees, I have hitherto had neither credit nor means to give just relief to any. Now I hope to go on more lively and give her Majesty better account. Yet while I neither breathe sound air, nor hear good word of myself, if there should any cloud hang over my poor endeavours, then have I no refuge but to make misfortune a wisdom; and as the falconers, when they beat their spaniels for running at sheep, cry " ware mutton " to them, so will I cry " ware caricque " to myself while I live ; where if it shall please her Majesty

to make a favourable construction, then is her service perfect freedom unto me, and I shall return as rich and contented as any man living. Till the coming of our fellow commissioners, we prepared, according to our former letters, to carry the caricque to Portsmouth, but the winds have continued directly against us, and finding their opinions peremptory to unlade here, and their instructions to command as much indefinitely wheresoever they found us, we resolve to do so, and transport the goods hence in such shipping and order as we out of caution had formerly provided and acquainted you with ; to the which course we submitted ourselves, the rather because we would not alone undergo the fortune of so casual and heavy a charge.

By the examination of Burley sent to you in our general letter, you understand the state of those parts ; and lest the alarm of those preparations for Ireland should, together with a care, stir up a doubt in your minds of our slack proceedings in setting out these ships to interrupt them, we let you know in what forwardness we are, and that howsoever the business of the caricque, the mortality and disorders of our men, are great distractions unto us, yet we go on with all speed possibly. The *Quittance*, as I write in my last, is already gone, the *Merhoneur*, *Lion's Whelp* and *Paragon* are ready for all commandments, the *Adventure* is grounded, the *Mary Rose* and *Dreadnaughte* come on ground this spring. The *Wastspite* and *Defyaunce*, we fear, must, for lack of help, be deferred till the next, yet is their carpentry works in hand, so as if the worst come, they are no sooner grounded but they are instantly ready to be gone. The merchants' ships, which need neither grounding nor other works to be done upon them, we suffer to continue laden, both because of the want of cellarage, of hands to labour, and specially to save the waste and corruption of the victuals, which must happen if we should shift them before each ship be ready to take in her own complement, which in their turns, as they come of [off] the ground, we purpose every one shall ; so as there shall be no time lost, till by the return of Sir William Monson we may understand her Majesty's final resolution. This is the substance of all the shipping which may be expected from hence. If they be found too weak, you must in your wisdoms then be pleased to send away some more ships from Chatham, wherein we may conveniently be supplied from London (as I moved in my former letters) with extraordinary stores of provisions, munition and men, which cannot here be gotten without much more charge. I have sent to my servants the books of all our wants, wherewith they shall acquaint you upon knowledge of her Majesty's resolution, and also put you in mind of letters to be sent to the coast towns for the presting of mariners, according to the number of ships which shall be employed. We presumed to stay these ships which are now ready, as well expecting her Majesty's reso-

lution as I wrote before, as out of the experience of this last journey, wherein some of these which went out after, never met with the rest of the fleet.—Plymouth, 8 of July, 1602.

(*PS.*)—We send this bearer Mr. Jobson, who is able to inform you particularly in all things, beseeching you to give him thanks, and let him know that you are well pleased with the good service he has done here for her Majesty.

Signed as above. 2 *pp.* (**94**. 11.)

ROBERT, LORD WILLUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July $\frac{8}{18}$.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours and offers services.—Florence, 18 July, *stilo novo*, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 12.)

JOHN WYNTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 8.—According to Cecil's directions, has christened Sir John Harington's child, and named him Robert. He was accompanied by Sir Morris Barkely [and] Mistress Coper, deputy for my Lady Hastings. He presented a rich bowl and cover of double gilt plate, with Cecil's good wishes, to the child, which the parents took very joyfully. He also bestowed Cecil's liberality upon the midwife and nurses. Thanks Cecil for his regard of him.—July 8, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 13.)

G., LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 8.—Thanks Cecil for his great forwardness in the business between him and Sir Jerom Bowes, for the suppressing of Bowes' works in the Blackfriars. Of his infirmities.—Dansey, 8 July, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"L-Chamberlain." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p* (**94**. 14.)

EDWARD CECYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 9.—Letter dated, from the Leager before the Grave, 9 of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Ed. Cecil, 1602." 2 *pp*

[*Printed in extenso*, Life and Times of Sir Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon, Vol. 1, p. 89.] (**94**. 15.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, MAYOR, to LORD BUCKHURST.

1602, July 9.—On receipt of the enclosed letter, the bringer told him that about 6,000 Redshanks lie upon the border of the Isle of Man, and greatly doubted that they intend to enter that island, and that the letter signifies so much from Mr. Mollynex, Deputy Captain of the Isle, to Sir Thomas Gerarde, Captain of Man. As the letter cannot by post be conveyed to Gerarde, and as he thought it his duty to make the matter known to Buckhurst, he sends it to him.—Chester, 9 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 16.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 9.—On behalf of this poor gentlewoman, his steward's mother-in-law, who stands indicted for recusancy. He desires Cecil's letters to the judges, that it may be forborne this assizes, and the next she will willingly answer the law.—Syon, 9 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (**94.** 17.)

William Carr to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 9.—Prays Cecil's favour for the enclosed suit from " our poor division of Kesteven." They desire to have a letter to the Commissioners for Musters to continue the ancient rates as they were used all Lord Burghley's time. If the gentlemen of Holland, or any others within the shire, find themselves grieved thereat, they desire the Lord Chief Justice to have the hearing of the cause.—Strand, 9 July, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**94.** 18.)

Thomas Alabaster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 9.—Enclosing an extract from an Italian letter from Genoa as follows.

The King of Spain is making great preparations for war and putting troops on ship-board. The gallies are appointed to go to Lisbon.

On the 23rd ultimo, ten gallies were to leave Seville to join Signor Federico Spinola, and with them 1,500 infantry. The brother of Spinola has taken 9,000 infantry to Flanders.

And suggesting that an attack is intended upon London, Wight, Plymouth, Silly and Milford Haven.—From his house, 9 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 145.)

Thomas, Earl of Ormonde to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1602, July 10.—By your letters of Jan. 26, I understand how far the motion of marriage betwixt my Lord Marquis his son and my daughter proceeded. The course therein followed, I like very well of. Touching my nephew Theobald Butler his cause, and your honourable dealing therein, I yield you my heartiest thanks, and think myself much bound to Mr. Secretary for the friendly course used by him in my suit touching my nephew, by whose care his liberty was procured. —Kilkeny, 10 July, 1602.

(*PS.*)—Some think I am severe in prosecution of some bad members in these parts, which I must confess is my nature, odious to all traitors, specially in this dangerous time, where they look for aid from foreign realms ; yet, I protest, void of malice in regard of any particularities.

Signed, " Thomas Ormonde." 1 *p.* (**94.** 19.)

The Earl of Thomond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 10.—After the taking of the fort of Berehaven, where I took shipping, I have been these fourteen days by contrary winds at sea, and landed at Bristol the 10 of July. Where, by my long lying at sea, I was not able presently for to ride, I have sent you this packet, and expect the next tide other letters which my Lord President has sent after me, which I will bring with as much speed as I may possibly.—Bristol, 10 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94**. 20.)

William FitzWilliam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 11.—Details various proceedings taken against him by his brother and Mr. Mountague, executor of the writer's late mother, and the causes thereof, which relate to the family inheritance. On Saturday, he and all his men were arrested at his brother's suit for entering into his own house, where his evidence lay, and where his brother had nothing to do.—London, 11 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**94**. 21.)

Adrian Gylbarte to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 11.—The bearer, Cecil's servant, has been here, and seen all, and can advertise him. He desired Cecil to see it before the end of next week, before they bring in water, in case he will have it broader or deeper. Mr. Burge, Lord Northumberland's man, has given Cecil 50 flying tame fowl, and will bring them to Tybboltes [Theobalds]. So shall Cecil have his pleasures this winter, or any time after, with the help of Mr. Raffe Sheldon, who will willingly give Cecil 100 more of these fowl.—Tibbolts, 11 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**94**. 22.)

Thomas Cornewaill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 11.—Prays Cecil to favour his cause with her Majesty, for the composition for the lands which he claims.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 11 July, 1602." 1 *p.* (**94**. 25.)

Chandos Property.

1602, July 11.—Terms of agreement as to the Chandos property, signed by Lord Chandos and Lady Chandos, the widow.

Duplicate of the last portion of (**146**. 99–100.) *See p.* 204. ½ *p.* (**146**. 102.)

Sir Robert Drury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 12.—Of the place where we now are at siege, I doubt not but it is long since told you. All that we have now done is said in a word. What might have been, it belongs not to my place to speak of; only I will presume to write of

my observation in this journey, that an army, for a long journey, is almost impossibly victualled but by rivers, and the carriages belonging to it of necessity so great that no countries almost afford such open passages through them, but that a less army of the enemy's has great advantages both to assail and to dispute the passages. And this we have found, that either the reports of guides or any others which are fain to be trusted, which with a dozen or 20 horse have found the ways very open and easy: when a great army and the cannon come to pass, there are great difficulties found, and impossible to pass at all where an enemy has any army. But by very many hands to make great "explanados," which take so much time, and make an army march so slow, that it being limited to any precise number of days in victuals, any delays in that necessity were a certain overthrow of an army. Therefore of this journey I may be bold to conclude that the masters or guiders of this journey and this army were either too hasty or too peremptory in their counsels in the setting forth, or else too unsteady in the prosecution, for fortune, it is said, has that feminine nature that she loves to be forced.—The Grave, 12 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 23.)

Dr. Julius Caesar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 12.—I have persuaded the merchants trading to Barbary, not without some difficulty, to yield to the charges of the Moors lately redeemed out of servitude by her Majesty's ships, so far as may concern their lodging and victuals, till some shipping may be ready to carry them into Barbary. For that some of the poor captives are Turks, I have moved some of the Turkish merchants, that like care may be had of them out of the charge of that company. But I find an utter indisposition in the merchants to be at the charge of the apparelling, either of the Turks or Moors; therefore it may please you that 20*l.* be had out of her Majesty's purse to that purpose, to be delivered to the bearer Mr. Slaney; also to give order to Mr. Darell that victual for their voyage be laid into the shipping.—DD. Com. [Doctor's Commons], 12 July, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Doctor Caesar." 1 *p.* (**94**. 24.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 12.—I wrote you before of the strength of our army, from which numbers of men great matters might justly be expected. The 10 June (*stylo Angliae*) we set forth to seek the enemy, marched the neutral countries through to his frontiers, where he lay strongly encamped. Our horse were all drawn out and shewed themselves, battle by us offered, but by them in the least sort not entertained. In the whole progress of the journey, small or no encounters

found. The greatest enemies we met with were scarcity, and once an extremity of heat, whereof there died on our day's marching very many of all nations, notwithstanding the great care and providence for the carriage and relief of weak and sick men. From the beginning has ever been observed a kind of faction among the chiefs, and opposition in counsels; for the Counts Morice and William were never anything affected to the enterprise. Sir Fr. Vere and the Estates deputed for the business held ever strongly for the advancing it forward, and by that means brought the army to St. Truyne within a small league of the enemy's camp, where the Admirante lay with an army not inferior to ours in number, but the half of them not counted soldiers. After the fairest proffer that the Count Morice would permit of drawing them forth, and they keeping their trenches (whereby was judged, he determined not to try the estate of his master's country by the sword, but by advantage of delay, hoping that that would bring famine and other miseries to our army) a new council was called, and a resolution taken to return. The advancers of the journey were driven to yield to that determination, by reason of the certain information of the want of victual and provision which should be necessarily required for such an expedition. How the Estates General will allow of that excuse (they having furnished the army with a proportion for much longer time), I refer to your best and wisest consideration. The Count Morice says already that he shall be as welcome into Holland as a horse that has overthrown his carriage. Upon the 9 of July, the army settled here before the Grave. The proceedings are yet somewhat slow, and discover an uncertainty of the Estates disposing their army. You shall be certified of that as time will give me leave: in the mean, you cannot but have it from those that are of greater place and counsel than I am. There is little speech stirring of the enemy. He is said to be about Diest, and that his troops should be in want of money and victual. That he will yet approach much nearer us, cannot well be imagined, since (till he be better provided) he is not resolved to engage himself to a battle. Touching this town of Grave, it is held strong, being not great in compass, and fortified, without with six bulwarks and ravelins, within with 2,000 men. It is approachable only on two sides, which lie to the quarters of the Count Morice and Sir Fr. Vere. The other two have the river close under the town, and a morass joining hard to the ditch, against which is the quarter of the Count William.—From the Camp before the Grave, July 12, 1602, *stylo veteri*.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**94**. 26.)

The Vice Chancellor and Heads of Colleges at Cambridge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, 12 July.—Touching the late grace and grant passed for the common benefit of the University, whereof, it seemeth,

your Honour hath been informed and requireth stay of the execution until further satisfaction, we are very willing to render our reasons and to refer the consideration unto your wisdom, persuading ourselves that, upon true advertisement of the ground thereof, you will be pleased to give allowance to that is done. The urging cause was necessity, in regard to the University's great need, never pressed with the like in the memory of any, being, besides the stock wholly expended, above 250*l.* in debt, for 100*l.* whereof borrowed, divers of us stand bound in obligation for payment within this half year next following. For relief whereof, many courses having been thought upon, we could not find any more convenient or less prejudicial than this is now taken in hand, being under 1*d.* a week for scholars and pensioners in the lower commons, and under 2*d.* a week for pensioners in the higher commons, and that only for three terms only for five years. The superior graduates of better ability are now spared until some fitter occasion, when they may be better prepared, for that we had intelligence it would not have passed the houses to have charged themselves, which caused this beginning to be at the lower sort. The University of late years, about controversies with the town and otherwise, being drawn into great and extraordinary charges, far above the small yearly maintenance, it seemed to us reasonable for the common good of the whole body that convenient supply should be raised from the natural members, as we hold the practice usual in all bodies politic, where the same may be conveniently done. And it is no new thing amongst ourselves in several colleges to make contributions in practice accordingly, as when a scholar or honest servant of the University is decayed, or some captive or stranger commended unto us by the broad seal of her Majesty or such like, besides that we have precedents how that for the increasing of the stipend of the Orator, the Mathematical Reader and Library Keeper, several graces and that at several times have been passed in both houses by raising the same upon Commencers yearly, in cases not much differing in our opinions. And if this that tendeth to a more public good of greater necessity having also the force of a statute, now that it is passed by the Head and both Houses, should be recalled and frustrate, though it carried some inconvenience with it, how prejudicial this would be to other like graces concluded both past and to come, we leave to your wisdom to consider. Thus having rendered our reasons, we are not only willing to make stay of the collection of the money, but also refer the consideration of the premises to your good pleasure, being ready to embrace any other better course of supply in our present necessity that your care of our poor estate shall think fit to commend unto us.—Cambridge, 12 July, 1602.

Signed, Jo. Duport, Procan.; Umphry Tyndall. Edmund Barwell, Roger Goade, Robert Soame, Thomas Legge, John Cowell. *Seal.* 1 *p.* **(136. 102.)**

[Sir John Carey] to the Privy Council.

1602, July 12.—I have received your letters of the 25th June, with the petition exhibited by one George Muschampe, Esq., against one Henry Collingwood, of Etell, co Northumberland, and Oswald Collingwood, his brother, and of three other soldiers of Barwick, viz., David and William Armorer and another called Henry Collingwood; yet find I not one word in that petition of one Luke Collingwood, a brother of the said Henry Collingwood, of Etall, which was slain in that fray by Mr. Muschampe and his man Carston, nor of one Robert Muschampe, a servant and kinsman of George Muschampe, who, accompanied with Carston that killed this Luke Collingwood, did two years past kill Thomas Smith of Bowsdon, going at his plough, and were both indicted by the crowner's quest for the same, but by the friends of George Muschampe it was so held down as it went no further for that time. Since the killing of Luke Collingwood, there hath not been much injury offered to any of them by the contrary parties, they only meaning to follow the course of law. The effect of your letter to me is, that I should send three of the garrison of this town to the next assize at Newcastle, who, Mr. Muschampe informs, were Henry Collingwood's accomplices. I will cause them all to be there according to your Honour's commandments; but this is the first precedent that ever was showed in the like case, to have soldiers of this garrison sent to the justices of assize at Newcastle, her Majesty having a Governor and Council established here, who hath or should have sufficient authority to punish all such faults. Otherwise it may fall out that her Majesty's service and the safety of the country may, in greatest distress, find want of men for a present piece of service, whereto we are many times called upon a short warning.—Barwick, 12 July, 1602.

Contemporary copy. 1 *p.* (184. 42.)

Captain John Ridgewaye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 13.—Since my coming from Ostend, being in garrison at Middleburgh, there has been no fit occasion to present the duty I owe. But now I will set down the proceedings of our army. [*Here follows an almost verbatim copy of Sir Edward Cecil's letter of July* 9. *Ridgewaye then proceeds.*] We arrived at the Grave with resolution to take in the town if possible, and quartered in three divisions, His Excellency on the Mase side, Count William on the land side, and Sir Fra. Vere in the midst. We hope a good issue, which I will daily acquaint you with, and all circumstances belonging to such a siege as occasion serves; not forgetting presently to show you that since our coming before this town, which hath been these four days, all provisions whatsoever are brought unto us by shipping. We have entrenched all our quarters, built a bridge over the Mase, and a little above it, on Nimigham side, made a battery and mounted six cannon

thereon, which played all yesterday upon a sconce of the enemy's and beat it flat to the ground, so at night they were for[ced] to quit it, at which time we entered, fortified, and put men into it. So that now the river is freed for us, and all passages to this town stopped, and I think to-morrow we shall begin our approaches. We have not had 20 shot from the town, and those out of three demi-cannon from one bulwark. They made a little sally yesterday out of the quitted sconce, but to no purpose.—Before the Grave, 13 July, *stilo antiquo*, 1602.

(*PS.*)—I had forgotten that his Excellency took in the castles of Endhoven and Hellmont, as we marched by, and put in 100 men in each, somewhat to free the country behind us.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**94.** 28–9.)

ROBERT JHONSONN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 15.—Mr. Lynewray has acknowledged a deed of surrender of his former office to her Majesty's use, before Mr. Tyndall, one of the Masters of the Chancery.—The Chapel of the Rolls, 15 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80.** 83.)

G., LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 15.—The bearer Captain Burley, his servant, being at sea 3½ years ago with letters of reprisal, was taken by the King's men-of-war and carried prisoner into Galizia, and is now enlarged upon exchange with Michael D'Arano. His intelligences of the purpose of the Spaniard to send new forces into Ireland, he signified upon his arrival to Sir Thomas Gorges and the rest of the Commissioners at Plymouth. Explains why Burley has not more speedily repaired to Cecil, and recommends him for employment.—Dansey, 15 July, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Lord Chamberlain." 1 *p.* (**94.** 30.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 15.—Would have come to the Court to take leave of Cecil for his journey into the country, but that he heard of her Majesty's going to Eltam. Begs any directions Cecil may be pleased to impose upon him. He moved Cecil for a licence for retainers. Cecil knows his poor estate, but he desires to know whether he thinks it fit, or her Majesty will grant it.—Philippe Lane, 15 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 31.)

JO. MEADE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 16.—Advertisements I have none, but such as I know are signified by those in highest authority; only for

my own particular, as I was during my last office of mayoralty here careful to prevent the Spanish unnatural invasion, so therein now in this place I use my best endeavours to advise and animate the now Mayor and citizens to resist their proud attempts. I expect to see my profession of her Majesty's laws hereafter to flourish, which now in these turbulent times are much silent.—Cork, 16 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (94. 32.)

LADY STOURTON to "my very loving brother," SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 16.—The bearer, her brother-in-law, Charles Sturton, is bound to appear at the next Dorset Assizes, and is in doubt to be there and then committed, unless he may procure means to the contrary. She begs Cecil to write to the judges of the Western Circuit for his present discharge in that behalf. Sturton was left to her charge by his brother, her first husband.—Odyham, 16 July, "Your loving sister-in-law."

Holograph, signed, "Francis Sturton." *Endorsed :*—"1602. Lady Sturton." 1 *p.* (94. 33.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 16.—His return is delayed by his business here. The encumbrance of his debts has so long distracted his mind that he has not attended as he should, nor done her Majesty the service he would. He doubts not a small time will clear these mischiefs, and begs Cecil to procure him liberty to tarry there till it be effected.—July 16, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 34.)

W. DAVISON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 16.—I have sent you enclosed, according to your request, a relation of the ground of her Majesty's contract with Sir Horatio Palvicino for the debt now in question, as also how the jewels belonging to the House of Burgundy, now remaining in the Exchequer, came to be engaged unto her for the same. What has been satisfied of the principal or interest thereof, the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor can best inform. For the jewels, it is hard to give an estimate of their value. Before they came to my hands, they were engaged to certain merchants in Antwerp for a small sum in comparison of that they now lie for, most of the things being old and out of fashion, and the stones and pearl for the most part greatly decayed in their goodness and lustre ; so as if her Majesty can quit her hands of them for so much as the principal debt amounts to, she shall make a very good bargain.—16 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 37.)

The Enclosure :—

Memorandum by W. Davison, on the contract between her Majesty and Horatio Palavicino.

In 1578, the Estates of the Low Countries borrowed of Baptista Spinola 12,000*l.*, payable at six months on their own bonds; and not long after, being distressed for money, entered into treaty with Spinola, both for prolonging that debt, and the loan of 15,000*l.* or 16,000*l.* more, which Spinola was content to hearken to, if they would procure Davison to give his bond in her Majesty's name for the whole, by virtue of a procuration he had then in his hands for taking up 100,000*l.*, if need were, for her Majesty's service. This he refused. Not long after, Lord Cobham and Mr. Secretary Walsingham, being sent in ambassade to those parts, the Estates pressed them in the matter, and Cobham and Walsingham recommended the cause to her Majesty and divers of the Council, but to little effect; but through Mr. Sommers they afterwards prevailed. Her Majesty then gave Davison direction to deliver his bond in her name for 28,700*l.*, taking both the general bonds of the Estates, and particular bonds of the towns of Antwerp, Gand and Bruges, besides certain chests of jewels, anciently belonging to the House of Burgundy, which the Estates had offered to put into Davison's hands *ad majorem cautelam*, which he received, brought over, and delivered into the Receipt at Westminster, where they yet remain. This was the ground of the original contract with Spinola in Antwerp for the 28,700*l.*, whereof the latter debt of 16,636*l.* and odd money properly belonged to Horatio Palavicino, who had first several bonds from her Majesty for the same; but afterwards compounding with Spinola, bought in the rest of that debt and renewed her Majesty's bonds in his own name for the whole, and procured like bonds of the City of London and Society of the Merchants Adventurers for his better security. All which remain still liable to the payment of this debt.

1 *p.* (**94.** 36.)

William Atkinsonne to J. Byrdd.

[1602, July 16 ?]—Asks him to repair to this place, having some extraordinary business with him concerning special affairs of her Majesty. He is to acquaint no one with the matter. "Come directly up to me, and come not into the Lodge, lest the recusants should espy you."

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**94.** 35.)

The Same to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1602, July 16.]—"Prisoner." Though urgently moved by divers secular priests not to submit myself, unless under

warrant by the Queen's hand and seal, yet confiding in your clemency I offered myself to the shelter of your shield, as to my chief hope. You may be informed by my adversaries that I have not been so forward as I might have been; but I protest that what has been committed through delay must be referred to ignorance rather than to slackness. Now agreeably to the Lord Chief Justice's pleasure, I have by all means possible procured the recusants' amity and favour, so that they promise that all my former faults shall be committed to oblivion. Now that I utterly relinquish the poisoned doctrine of treacherous fugitives, and espaniolized Jesuits, I crave to employ my best endeavours to the extirpating of their confederates; and if you would grant me my liberty, I would perform it both in England and Ireland.

It is credibly reported that Mr. John Jarrald, Fisher, a Jesuit, and Litstar are to be at a hunting in Beskwood park, for not long since they were with Mrs. Griffin, of Dingley, and there they determined to go to the Lady Marcam, Sir Griffin Marcam's wife; and likewise Francis Tresam, young Vause, and Mr. Griffin's son and heir was to accompany them. I am likewise informed of one Oswald, a Jesuit, who lies in San John's Court, and other youths who be to go over sea, by Oswald's means. Likewise, there resorts unto a scrivener's house hard by Newgate one Blunt, a Jesuit, very oft, and there is one Mr. Pellam, an Irish gentleman, who lies in a great white house in Grais In, and to his house repairs one Henry Scharratt, who is not long since come from Ireland, of whom I certified the Lord Bishop of London, concerning news he brought thence of certain Jesuits landed there, and of other divers matters.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 16 July, 1602 "; (*in Munck's hand*) " William Atkinson, prisoner in Newgate, to my Mr." 2 *pp.* (**94.** 38.)

Henry Carew to Edward Gordges.

1602, July 16.—Thanks him for the letter he procured from Mr. Secretary to Viscount Bindon on behalf of his son; but notwithstanding it, Bindon directed his warrant to the justices for his son's apprehension; so he is forced to entreat Mr. Stowghton to remove him out of Dorsetshire into Hampshire, to his great charge. He cannot conceive Bindon's meaning, but imagines that either he has received countermanding letters from Mr. Secretary, or else that he little respects Mr. Secretary's report touching the Queen's clemency to his son. Asks Gorges' counsel for redress of these mischiefs which are likely to fall upon the innocent young man. Begs him to remember him to Mr. Wade in the other matter.—Dorsetshire, 16 July, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. Carey." 1 *p.* (**94.** 41.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Council.

1602, July 17.—I pray that the carrick's ordnance may not be removed hence, both in respect of their better readiness to be hereafter employed into Ireland, or elsewhere, as also for the better security of this fort and island, which are very defective both in artillery, carriages and platforms, insomuch as without supply thereof, we shall not be shortly able to use those few pieces we have. For the Irish service, I was commanded to send two pieces of ordnance, with their carriages and mountures, in my ship for Ireland, but I was enforced to acquaint you that our defects were so great that I was not able to fulfil your command, had it been to have saved the kingdom. I hope you will therefore give order for the stay of them, both because (in the Tower) they cannot be employed to so good a use, as also that the freight for transportation will be hereafter saved, when necessity will urge a better supply for these places.—Fort by Plymouth, 17 July, 1602.
Holograph. Signed, "J. Gylberte." 1 *p.* (**94.** 39.)

The Same to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 17.—On the same subject. Details of his offer to Cecil and the Lord Admiral for their shares of the sugars. Prays for the privy seal for which he has long sued. He purposes to set out his ship very shortly, and if Cecil will not hold his part of her, will he signify so much? Hopes Cecil will bestow his part of the prizes' hulls upon him, to make fire withal, for they are so chargeable to him, that he will lay out no more money on them. He is fain to disburse 3*l.* a week for labourers to keep them swimming, as the Lord Admiral can witness for his great Biskaner, with whom he begs Cecil to deal in his behalf, both for his part in the ships and his adventure.—Fort by Plymouth, 17 July, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 40.)

R. P[ooley to Sir Robert Cecil.]

[1602,] July 18.—How, half offended, you said to me I never made you good intelligence, nor did you service worth reckoning, is the cause I have not since presented myself with offer of my duty, although I much desire my endeavours might please you, my necessities needing your favour. Yesternight, Barrowes delivered me the enclosed to be conveyed to you. Since his late enlargement out of the Gatehouse, he has often conferred with me concerning the secret in and out passages of the Jesuits, the conveyance of their closest affairs, and in what places they remain; wherein he seems well informed. Please by Mr. Willes let me know your pleasure, for I think not fit to attend you openly in Court, if any proceeding be admitted in this discovery proposed.—July 18.
Holograph signed, "R. P." *Endorsed by Cecil's secretary*:—"R. Pooley to my Mr., 1602." 1 *p.* (**94.** 43.)

The Enclosure :—

ROBERT BARROIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Since I promised to signify to you the means of the Spaniards' intended escape, I find for the many difficulties conceived that the intendment is respited till their further liberty from thence, and then to proceed in their conveyance over. Before I proceed further in discovery of the passage (including therein the principal means the Jesuits use to transport themselves, their packets and businesses), I beseech you to entreat her Majesty that no extreme punishments may be inflicted, especially that of death, upon any person that shall chance to be apprehended by this discovery of mine, except for offences directly proved treason against her Majesty. Trusting in your assured goodness, I will freely now and hereafter relate what I have learned and may discover in these matters. John Dabingcourt has now familiarity with one Anthony Hermooke, dwelling in the Duke's Place. This Hermoke, without further relation of him, has, as a French merchant, the means of many "passenges" to Calais, Bullen, &c., and these I think the most secret, by fishermen and small "catches", which usually run from coast to coast unsuspected or questioned for transporting of passengers by any officers of any port or ships at sea. By these means passed Spinola and Captain Francisco Gedolfo, and by these small boats the Jesuits commonly pass in and out, both themselves and their businesses, with all speed and safety, who in their going out do commonly land on Calais sands, and in their coming thence, they use also much the help of one Gibels, resident in Calais, who within a few hours' warning can provide at any time a "schife" [? skiff] or fisherboat for a sudden passage, landing at some odd creek, either upon the coast, or in the river of Thames, in the night. In one of these came not long since three Jesuits, whereof Baldwine was thought to be one. For the conveyance of their packets, they seldom commit them to any shipper, but send in these aforesaid "passenges" some special agent of theirs with charge of the businesses. The chief for that purpose are, as yet I can learn, Robert Spiller, Richard and John Fulwood, etc. I vehemently suspect also that for their packets they use Phillipo Bernardo, a Genoese merchant abiding in London, because I know Spiller and the Fulwoods to be very conversant with the said Philippo, and have some other reasons to induce me to that opinion; and old Lopez, the Portuguese, in my conceit, is also used for that end. What these shippers be, where, and in what sort they take in their passengers here, and in what creeks and other places they make land when they return, I have and will endeavour, as opportunity shall

serve, thoroughly to learn, as also where Spiller and the rest make their chief abode, and when their passages are likest to be made, wherein they are very secret and cunning. I will leave no means unattempted to discover and hinder the plots of the Jesuits, whom I believe to be most dangerous practisers against her Majesty and the State. I beseech you, a special care for concealment be had of my papers.—July 17, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Barrois the priest" 2 *pp.* (94. 42.)

RO. MANNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 18.—Had hoped to see Cecil here at Enfield. Is now going to Lincolnshire, to his poor cottage at Uffington, and prays that Cecil will not suffer him to be wronged in his absence.—18 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (94. 44.)

LORD BURGHLEY, W. MALORYE, J. STANHOPE and JO. FERNE to the COUNCIL.

1602, July 18.—We have received yours of the 6th, directing us to cause Trollopp and Calverley, the seminary priests, to be sent up to you. We are sorry you should conceive that by our letters of the 29th June, concerning those priests, we should be so forgetful as to cherish any conceit that you did not look into the inconveniences that may grow by these present affairs of the priests and Jesuits, or to give any way to any toleration in religion. Such misconstructions of your wise proceedings were far from us, and the rest now absent, which joined in those letters. Please admit this our answer as the true ground of that our writing. We hold it our duties to advertise you at all times our knowledge and opinions of things here, as the present occasions shall offer, and we hope you will always leave that freedom to this place; and because experience informs us that the people here (with whose affections we are acquainted, being for the greater part inclined to popery) will apprehend any occasion, though never so false, to confirm themselves in that religion, and to weaken and withdraw others, as was seen by Wright, the Jesuit, his coming down to York, who was sent hither by the Earl of Essex his means in the last Lord President's time; but his presence in this country was the cause of many secret conventicles, many took hope of toleration, and fell back from religion. The like conceit being now again apprehended amongst the people here, by reason of Calverley's liberty, and the hope (though upon a false ground) of Trollop's delivery, we, and the rest that joined in the said letters, thought ourselves bound by the duties of our places to advertise you of this opinion conceived amongst them by these occasions. Nevertheless, in our letters, we left the same to your wisdoms, neither were the letters written out of the particular opinion of anyone

here, nor conceived upon any private meaning against the Bishop of London, by us or any of those then present, and therefore we beseech you to interpret them as we intended them. We have sent Trollopp to you, in the custody of Richard Owtlawe, the pursuivant attending upon this Council. We have likewise sent Calverley up under the like pass, as he came into this country from the Bishop of London.—York, 18 July, 1602.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" L. President and Council at York." 2 *pp.* (**94**. 45.)

SIR RICHARD LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 18.—The bearer, Lieutenant Hill, who brought letters from Duke Charles to her Majesty and Cecil, desires to return, and to receive Cecil's commands. The Duke had her Majesty as godmother to his last son, which was answered by a deputy by the Duke's own appointment ; if her Majesty now write to the Duke, Lee begs that her liking and allowance herein may be signified. His brother, Sir Harry Lee, who sends his services, is very ill.—Dicheleye, 18 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 46.)

JAMES WARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 19.—I was commended by my Lord to you and my services to her Highness in those causes that concerned my faculty (which I have done since his government) signified by his Lordship, though I confess his servant withal, but humbly leave the consideration of them. I am afraid that I have offended you by the manner of my petition to the Queen, which was not done with any intent of collusion, but only disjunctively desired, either the one or the other, yet will I not make any apology, but confess my fault in making motion at all for any fee farm. I beseech you to be admitted to your presence.—July 19, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80**. 86.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, July, *rectius* Aug. 19.]—Pardon a few lines written only to know how you do, and praise ourselves in this day's service to you, for we have laboured so industriously as upon Saturday we shall have nothing to do except to watch thieves, whereof, thanks be to God, this city is not destitute. A perfect account of all I mean to bring upon Saturday ; be pleased, therefore, to tell this bearer whether the remove hold to Hampton Court that day or no.—From Leaden Halle, Thursday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 19 July,* 1602." 1 *p.* (**94**. 48.)

H. ALINGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 19.—In favour of the suit of his physician, for the quiet enjoying of certain ground.—Tynwell, 19 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 49.)

* This is probably an error, the true date being Aug. 19, Thursday, when Grevyll was in London.

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 19.—With letters from Sir William Monson. Leaves the report of the carick's business to those who have charge thereof. For Cecil's part of the goods brought in by the *Refusal*, he thinks Mr. Balbaine will be his best merchant. Prays Cecil to employ him in his business in those parts.—Plymouth, 19 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94**. 50.)

RO. WALSHE, MAYOR OF WATERFORD, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 19.—With a present from the Corporation of a pair of bed coverings and two rondells of *aquavite*, sent by Nicholas Wise, their agent. Begs Cecil's furtherance of their suits.—Waterford, 19 July, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**94**. 51.)

SIR ROBERT CROSSE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 19.—Understands that Cecil has bestowed upon a servant of his the wardship of one Asten, a dyer near Poles [Paul's] Wharf. He wishes to deal with the servant for the same.—My lodging at Eivebridg [? Ivy Bridge in the Strand], 19 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 52.)

The EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 19.—I send my letters to the Lords to you, from whom they will have the better acceptance. I desire you to think in some measure of the great extremities that Bawtrey, Sir Ed. Dymock's counsellor, has driven me to, by plotting with this loose fellow Staynes to exhibit this information at this time, chosen purposely when Dymock and I have divers *nisi prius* presently to be tried at Lincoln, concerning the title of the best manor I have; myself not daring to go down, my solicitor stayed by a pretence that he should be used as a witness. Dymock spoils and wastes my land, and enters into my meadows at midnight with 50 and 60 persons on horseback armed, and carries my hay with 10 or 12 "weynes" [wains] at once; frights my poor wife, children and servants with threats and injuries. There is no justice within ten or twelve miles of me which is not his cousin, uncle, brother or fee'd lawyer, all brought into commission by Sir Tho. Munson, his brother, son-in-law to my Lord Anderson, who is our judge in that country; the sheriff and under-sheriff his cousin, and assured friend, picked out purposely to serve their turn. My heart nor pen cannot express the villainies and outrages I receive.—19 July, 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "H. Lyncoln." 1 *p.* (**94**. 53.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—The proceedings of this army depend much upon the resolution of the enemy, who discovering as yet no certainty whither he bends his forces, leaves us uncertain what to determine. Thereupon, approaching of the town is yet deferred, and fortifying the quarters of all sides, as well on the other side of the river, as on the side where we lodge, only intended. The enemy is yet betwixt Venlo and Rymont, whence it was given for intelligence he meant to make a bridge over the Maze, and so draw up to Berke. Upon this information are this day sent from the three bodies of the army 15 companies, under the conduct of Count Ernest of Nassau commanding in chief. Fifteen more are destined for that place if the enemy come before it; though the Count Morice seems now to be of the resolution to follow the enemy if he engage himself before Berke, quitting the siege of this place. I think that he will neither attempt Berke to besiege it, nor will the Count Morice too deeply engage himself here, but that he may rise without dishonour when occasion shall call him away. For it should seem they both watch their advantages. The enemy, in my poor opinion, will certainly not go to Berke, unless Count Morice be settled so here as his honour must tie him to stay. Count Morice (it should seem) will not bring himself to any such conditions, having a strong enemy attending him, till he see what course he takes. By provision Flanders is foreseen with three regiments more to the rest, and this army under the Admirante only to attend us.—Camp before Graef, 19 July, 1602 *veteri.*

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 54.)

Lord Audeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—He received the Council's letters to the Lord Deputy, for advancing his foot company to 200, but could never receive answer. Begs Cecil's help therein; also to remember her Majesty of her promise touching the Glyne, which once granted absolutely, he would give as much rent as ever was given, and besides would do her good service in that place.—Cork, 19 July, 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "Ge. Audelay." 1 *p.* (**94**. 156.)

William Atkinson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—I am grieved to understand that your Honour should think I deceived you. Certes, my greatest deceit was my desire to intercept the priests I told you of, wherein, I grant, I committed some oversight, yet my goodwill was seen in apprehending two priests, whereof one being a Jesuit and a notorious conspirator, he suffered death; and the other [is] yet prisoner. After I departed from your Honour last, within three or four days I wrote a letter and delivered it unto Justice Fowler to give you, wherein I unfolded what-

soever was concluded by the priests, and likewise made known of certain letters the priests wrote in my behalf, which the Lord Bishop received by Mr. Barras, priest. Whereas it was told your Honour how I was not to be had, presently, after sending my letter and understanding how I should have been produced at the sessions against a masked Jesuit, I absented myself, and for better service, I protest, since which time if ever I omitted opportunity, let my adversaries be my umpires. Very lately I let you know by my Lord Bishop of London how one Henry Sharratt, a priest, came to the prison and told me of the landing of many Jesuits in Ireland, of their commission from the Pope, how they were directed to Macray (*sic*), the bishop, and were to meet at the Clunye at the Barrana Delvins, and that divers were entitled to church livings by the Pope's privy seal; I delivered also how the Spaniards were in great preparations for Ireland, and the Pope had, under excommunication, tied all the chief of Ireland to contribute to Tyron's rebellion; how certain priests were to go into Scotland to the King with a letter from Parsons the Jesuit; also of certain attempts to intercept her Majesty's treasure as it went for Ireland, and how Sir William Standlee had sent money to his wife or his daughter, with many other informations, and the priest's description and the houses whereunto he repaired, who came from Ireland. Now, right honourable, the mite I offered being only a testimony of a further goodwill, ready, if you shall deem me worthy, to testify a thousand-fold more, and in that sort as, if I may once persuade myself of your acceptation, if shall be performed in no less measure than I offer it. If otherwise, I am most willing to avoid the least suspicion of dissimulation and to make a public recantation at Paul's Cross, when or what day your Honour shall vouchsafe; for I am now as resolutely bent in disdain of papistry as ever heretofore I have been dissolute to the contrary, their only unchaste livings, their Machivilliou's (*sic*) dealings and pharisaical libels. I trust your Honour will have just consideration of my estate and either in honour employ me in the one or let me show my zeal in professing the other.—July, 19.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." $2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (184. 43 and 44.)

Fulke Greville and Sir Richard Leveson to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—Give us leave, for the carrack, to refer you to our common letter, and in this only to account for our charge of the fleet. The *Adventure*, *Dreadnought* and *Mary Rose* are grounded, and have in their ballast and ordnance, are in hand with their victuals and already so well supplied with new men, that so soon as the *Swiftsure* and *Answer* shall arrive, they will instantly be ready, together with the *Whelp* and *Paragon*, to carry Sir William Monson to sea. We resolve

to hasten this fleet away for Spain the rather in respect we hear the Hollanders have taken six Brazil-men, and doubt lest that booty may draw them homewards, if they be not stayed by the return of our fleet. This done, Sir Richard Leveson may have time to wait upon her Majesty, and against his coming back I doubt not he shall find the *Merhoneur* washed and supplied with men, and the *Wastspite, Defiance* and merchants fit for service. Your Honours may therefore be pleased to give him his despatch as soon as you think good. We find no cause of stay for the ships if our men do appear. What course I took to press them from all parts, I wrote in my last; what I have since done to punish the notorious contempt of the service, you may perceive by the enclosed copy of a warrant, which I send to all the justices hereabouts, whereby I trust not only to furnish the present occasion, but also lay the foundation of more respect hereafter. The chief maim of all our presses is the great licence of small men-of-war in these parts, for, though we have strict order for their stay till her Majesty's ships were set out, they forbear not in this very port to steal and carry away our pressed men. Who the offenders are, we will acquaint your Honours when we wait upon you, and refer to your wisdom the particular punishment and the general consideration, how far it shall be meet to suffer private men's reprisals so long as her Majesty continueth her wars. Though in times of interruption of traffic and princes' forbearance there may be a convenient toleration thereof, yet for subjects to make wars as it were in fellowship with their sovereign must needs be dishonourable and prejudicial in all manner of respects. The last point concerning the fleet is the supply of money to be carried along to relieve and discharge their sick and impotent men as occasion shall serve. The late misery of these companies hath taught us the necessity thereof. I therefore send 500*l.* in the trust of an honest paymaster to be issued by the admiral's warrants according to our instructions in like case. We entreat your order for the employment or discharge of two small barques, called the *Elizabeth* and *Katherine*, which by your warrants to the mayor of Exeter and Mr. Stallenge were long since manned and victualled for some special service in the narrow seas under Sir Robert Mansell and Capt. Turner, and lie still here idly attending your pleasure. Be pleased also to send your warrant for the payment of the *Richard* carvell, which attended the admiral in this late voyage, and for the *Lion's Whelp* since her first going out. I have appointed my servant to wait upon you for them all.—From Plymouth, 19 July, 1602.

PS.—We send you the instructions drawn for Sir William Monson, which you may please to alter as shall seem good and return them presently. We touch not the islands in our instructions, because, till the whole fleet assemble, the course of interruption will be safer than any uncertain expec-

tation of profit. I have made a grounding place at Saltash to serve the Queen's great ships for ever.

Signed. 2 *Seals.* 3 *pp.* (**184.** 45–46.)

M. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—I have allowed this long time to elapse before waiting on your Honour, because I wished first to have news of the Estates or at least of some of my friends. Hearing (by common rumour) of the change in their affairs and intentions, of which I am much astonished to have not been informed by them, I will wait a few days longer before coming to salute you, in the hope of receiving some information. This letter will serve to lay before you the enclosed, that we may have the letters agreeable to the said request, which appears to me to be reasonable, for Mr. Attorney General tells me himself that if he had the necessary letters and documents, he would have great hopes of arranging matters between the brothers.—From Clapham, 19 July, 1602.

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 47.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 20.—I received of late a packet containing both a general letter from the Lords Council, with a private letter from you, wherein the willingness you express what you would do satisfies me altogether in that which you have done. Otherwise you might think me unjust in my doings, if I would seem unreasonable in my desires. For I must confess, as I have had so sufficient testimony of your love, so shall I esteem it the greater if you assure yourself you have as great power and interest in me as your heart can desire.

Touching the letter from the Lords, wherein the taxation seems most to be laid upon the Archbishop here, I assure you in that point, as it fell out, he was the clearest of us all, being accidentally come hither to see me after my coming down, when we were ready to have sent away the letter; so, in my opinion, the Bishop of London deserves a more taxation in being over apprehensive in mistaking.

We have, according to their Lordships' pleasures, returned both the seminary priests. The like precedent was never seen in this place. I pray God the good that is intended thereby may take his good effect, but in the meantime it has a little distasted this government, that has heretofore proceeded severely in these cases.

I have no news to write from hence, all things being so quiet as I am like him that sails in a ship becalmed. I am glad to hear of the good news of Ireland, which I hope will prove better than those out of the Low Countries, which for a time did greatly please our ears, but in the end went to smoke. I have, upon my Lord Warden's word, Sir Robert Carye, as from you, delivered into his keeping one of the Scottish pledges of his own borders, assuring me from you

that there was a meaning shortly to send warrant for the delivery of the rest, which now are but three, to be sent to Berwick, which I pray may not be long deferred. Poor Reddhedd's case is very hard, who is here ready to be arrested for debts for victuals which he took up for their diet. It were dishonourable for the poor man to bear the charge of the prisoners, since no order can be taken that they themselves will discharge it, being put to his custody by letters from above, and therefore I beseech you, when you send down the warrant for their delivery, move her Majesty to allow his reasonable charges. I thank you for the exchange of our Judge here, in whose place you have sent a grave and a learned Judge, one greatly respected in these parts *et secundum animum meum*.—York, 20 July, 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "Tho. Burghley." 2 *pp.* (**94**. 55.)

Sir W. Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 20.—Letter dated, Jersey, 20th July.

Holograph.

Postal Endorsements : — 1602. "Jersey the 21 of July. Sherborn at 4 in the morninge the 22 of Julye ; at Shafton at 9 in the morninge. Reseved a pacet from Chaftone at 4 of the cloke in the afternone the 23 day of Julye by a foteman. Rd. at Andever at 9 at night being fridaye the 23 of Julye. Basyngestocke at 1 in the morning the 24 of July. Harf(ord Brid)g" [*the rest torn off*]. 1 *p.* (**94**. 56.)

[*Printed in extenso,* Edwards' Life of Ralegh, Vol. II. *p.* 247.]

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 22.—Has received this morning Cecil's packet dated the 21st at Court, with an enclosure for Sir Robert Sydney. Sydney embarked in the Downs for Vlushinge on Monday. Will use his best endeavours to forward it.—Dover Castle, 22 July, 1602.

Holograph. Postal Endorsements :—"Dover, 22 July at 8 in the morninge. At Canterbery at 11 at none. Sittingborn past 2 afternoon. Rochester past 5 in the after." ½ *p.* (**94**. 57.)

Francis Gawdy and John Hele to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 22.—There was brought to us to Chelmsford, by the widow of one William Glibbery, lately dead in the gaol, a letter, as was pretended, from you, directing us to hold a course with Mr. Gardiner, a justice charged (as the letter imported) with many heinous offences ; but when we had advised with some to whom your hand was well known, and the style and method being far from yours, we apprehended the woman, and enclose her examination and others on the matter, and the letter itself. It appears thereby that one John Glibbery has been the counterfeiter both hereof, and of

a former like letter sent to Sir Thomas Mildmay, under the name of Sir John Fortescue. Mr. Gardiner is our messenger, who will labour to find out the lewd fellow Glibbery, the better to "boulte oute" this lewd and wicked practice.—Chelmsford, 22 July, 1602.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—"Justices of Essex." 1 *p.* (**94**. 58.)

The Commissioners for Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 22.—Although acquainted with a letter written to your Honour by the Justices of Assize of this county, containing a foul practice of one Gliberie against Mr. Thomas Gardiner, a justice of this county, wherein your Honour hath been abused by a counterfeit letter under your name ; in respect of our love and duty we might not let him pass alone therewith, but hereby notify our desire to discover the practice of the said counterfeited letter, which by all circumstances cannot be by any other than one John Gliberye a known lewd person. The examinations taken by them are enclosed in the Judges' letter.—From Chelmesford, 22 July, 1602.

Signed :—Tho. Mildemay, John Petre, H. Maynard. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**184**. 48.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 22.—There hath been here delivered to Mr. Justice Gawdie a letter under your name directing him to remove Mr. Gardiner from the bench and confining him to his house, with many other strange directions under your name. A part hereof was in a sort executed before the letter was discovered to be counterfeited, a matter so palpable as a blind man almost might discern the same. The second day after the Judge had received it, he showed it to myself, Mr. Foster and others, who assured him, as well upon the view of your supposed hand as the seal and manner of the style and writing, and likewise finding it to be written with the same hand that one not long before was of, under the name of Sir John Fortescue, that it could not be but counterfeited. Whereupon he was moved to restore Mr. Gardiner again to the bench. Mr. Gardiner hath been desirous to attend your Honour about this matter, being much perplexed with these wicked practices continued against him by one Gleberye, a most notable infamous fellow, ranging over the county under the pretence of a physician and brother to one there lately dead in the common gaol, whither he was committed for many foul matters and had before broached like practices against Mr Gardiner. I presume your pardon for my forwardness in this business, which was disliking to many in the beginning, but now very well pleased.—From Chelmesford, in haste, 22 July, 1602.

[*PS.*]—I may not forbear to let you know that Mr. Serjeant Heale, although he hath been exceeding tormented

with the stone since his coming hither, yet hath discharged his duty in his place with good liking.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 49.)

[The Lords of the Council] to Lord Eure.

1602, [July 20.]—Our very good Lord. The occasion which moveth us now to write unto you proceedeth from her Majesty's commandment, and her commandment from her occasions to use the service of some nobleman of sufficiency to do her service in foreign parts. Wherein, because she knoweth none more fit (excepting those of her Council) to discharge any such employment than yourself, who have both language and other parts necessary for the same, it hath pleased her to make choice of your Lordship to be a principal Commissioner at an assembly in the town of Breme, when many things are to be treated between herself and the King of Denmark, as also between herself and some princes of the Empire. In this your Lordship shall be assisted with Mr. Secretary Herbert and some other gentlemen of gravity and understanding; and for this voyage, your Lordship shall have those allowances which my Lord Zouch and others of your rank have had into Scotland, Denmark and other places: besides, your journey will be in no ill time of the year, for the day of your rendezvous at Breme at furthest must be before the 26 of September. Upon your repair to the Court, which her Majesty expecteth with all convenient speed, you shall receive her instructions and all things else which belong to the same. And therefore, in expectation of your Lordship's willing mind to undergo the same, which is so good a testimony to the world of her Majesty's estimation of you, we do for this time cease to trouble you any further.

Draft. Endorsed :—" 1602. Minute to the L. Eure to go Commissioner to Breme." 1½ *pp.* (97. 10.)

Sir Robert Mansell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 23.—This night I met with a Frenchman that came the 10th of this present, according to our computation, from Viego in Portugal, since which time weather enforced him into Biskey, at both which places he saw great diligence used in the pressing of soldiers and sailors, hastened with all expedition to Lysboan, where, as he was credibly informed, a fleet of ten good ships of war, and a hundred carvills, was appointed to be in readiness by the first of our September, to transport an army of 10,000 land soldiers unto Ireland, but to what place he did not hear, neither can he deliver the proportions of any kinds of their magazines, nor who are generals. The examinant also reports that the King sent 60,000 ducats, since the beginning of this month, from the Groyne unto Tyroan: how the same was guarded, he knows not, but in all likelihood the security thereof rested wholly in the nimbleness of some small barks.

The complaint of the want of sailors was so general as though sufficient numbers may be found to navigate their fleet, yet their choice was so mean as a reasonable force would prove sufficient to command the poor fishermen and boys which he saw, and credibly heard, were taken up in great numbers to serve in this their action.

There are so many arguments to confirm their greatest defects of this last kind, as I doubt nothing, under God, of their confusion if our forces, which I hear are preparing, may meet them ere they land, which I account a matter not difficult, if we recover the coast before their setting out, else in my weak opinion that course is subject to all apparent danger.—July 23, at midnight.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Postal Endorsements :*—"Thwart of the Sowthe foreland July 23 abowts midnight; at Sandich [Sandwich] the 24 of July past 6 of the clocke in the mornyng; at Canterbery at 9 fornon; att Sittingborne at 12 aforenone; att Rochester past 4 afternone; Darford at past 7 at night." 1 *p.* (**94.** 59.)

Sir Robert Mansell to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral.

1602, July 23.—Encloses the examination of a Frenchman touching the Spanish preparation for Ireland. There is here but his own ship and the *Advantage* (now at Vlushinge) to attend the many services of this place; prays him to send directions overland to Portsmouth, where he understands the *Vantgarde* is, for her repair hither.—Aboard the *Hope*, in the Narrow Seas, July 23.

Holograph. Endorsed, "1602." *Postal endorsements :*—(*Drawing of gallows*) "Hast, hast, post hast, hast for lyfe, for lyf, hast for lyfe. A Seaboord the Sowth forland July 23 abowts a leven of the clock. At Sandwiche the 24 of July past 6 of the Clock in the mornyng. At Canterbery at 9 fornon. Att Cittingborne at 12 forenone. Att Rochester at 4 after noone. Darford at past 7 at night." 1 *p.* (**94.** 61.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Stephen Triollon, master of a bark of Oldenebardge, in Brittany, taken on board the *Hope* by Sir Robert Mansell, 23 July. [*The information is embodied in Mansell's letter above.*]

In Mansell's hand. 1 *p.* (**94.** 60.)

J. Colthurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 23.—Your Honour hath been persuaded of the impossibility of my endeavour to bring a river through your park. Let me endure any discredit or servitude if I perform it not, into your new trenches, to your well liking, without any charge unto you, but only your letters in favour of my

proceeding unto the gentlemen of the country. The water I mean to bring is springs and in no part of the river of Lee, which in my simple opinion the Queen may pass without a commission of *ad quod damnum*, for I find the country most willing the furtherance thereof, to your Honour's pleasure.—23 July, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**184.** 50.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 24.—He sent on Thursday Cecil's letters to Sir Robert Sidney by a hoy that trades between Vlushing and Dover, and imagines he received them on Friday.—Dover Castle, 24 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94.** 62.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 24.—A messenger, one Owtlaw, has brought to me the priest Trollope which the Lords sent for to York. I have committed him to the Clink, and as soon as I can send him, he shall go to Framingham. Yielding you many thanks for the letter that was sent for him to the Lord President and to that Council.—London, 24 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94.** 63.)

P. Warburton and Christopher Yelverton to the Council.

1602, July 24.—According to the Council's letters of June 24, with the Queen's command to have such reserved from execution, to be employed as rowers in the galleys, as are of able bodies, and have justly deserved death, and yet not notorious nor dangerous offenders, they have reprieved the following: *Berks*—Anthony Wilson; *Oxon*—William Graves; *Gloucester*—Nicholas Birch, Thomas Cowdrey, Thomas Vaughan and John Banester; *Town of Gloucester*—John Townesend and Richard Clements; *Monmouth*—William Edmonds; *Hereford*—Thomas Butler; *Salop*—William Hagard. Only two of them, Cowdrey and Edmondes, have friends that will contribute 3*l.* a year towards their maintenance. They find the countries in their circuit very unwilling to bear the charge thereof. They have dealt as effectually as they can with the justices in their circuit concerning incorrigible rogues.—Stafford, 24 July, 1602.

Endorsed:—"Justice Warburton and Justice Yelverton." 1 *p.* (**94.** 64.)

Sir George Peckham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 24.—Has been a prisoner and sick for two years, and cannot recover until he takes the air of the country. Is therefore resolved to return to his wife, who continues in Wiltshire with Lady Mary Arundell. Mr. Thomas Arundell,

her husband, has been informed that the writer is so inclined in religion that it is very dangerous to give him entertainment in his house. He begs Cecil to write requiring Arundell's good will in the matter. Protests his loyalty.—My lodging in Fleet Street, next unto Swan Alley, 24 July, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 65.)

FRANCIS GAWDY and JOHN HELE to the COUNCIL.

1602, July 24.—They have spared for the service of the galleys from execution the felons whose names they enclose. Few of them can procure friends to contribute to their maintenance. They have moved the justices in each county to take order for the defraying of the charge by the county. The justices of Kent allege that the people of all sort there are much decayed, and yet their county more charged than any other, and so hope to be freed. The justices in Sussex and Surrey have undertaken to furnish of themselves 3*l.* yearly for every man so reprieved. The justices in Essex allege the people to be greatly charged, and hardly able to collect the ordinary charges, and hope they shall be no further charged. The justices in Herts agree with the answer of Essex. They have dealt with all the justices for sending to the galleys all incorrigible rogues.—Hertford, 24 July, 1602.
Signed as above. Endorsed :—"Justices of Assize." 1 *p.* (94. 67.)
The Enclosure :—
List of names of the above felons for Kent, Sussex, Surrey, Essex and Herts.
1 *p.* (94. 66.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to VISCOUNT BINDON.

1602, July 24.—Because I know you would not willingly be mistaken, I am desirous to prevent the like. I wrote you a letter wherein I did acquaint you with her Majesty's pleasure concerning Mr. Carye, whereof I did not think to have heard any more, because in such things wherewith a prince pleaseth to dispense withal, it is fit that all her ministers, after they have showed their reasons, ought to obey, so as whatsoever your Lordship, out of zeal in matter of religion, may mislike in him, wherein I differ not from you, or out of judgment may collect of his ill affection, yet, except you could call him in question for his life, you must be pleased to take notice by us that attend near the Queen of her pleasure in things of this nature, to whom many particulars are known, which are not to be imparted but where please her. To be short, therefore, I must let you know that her Majesty will mislike it, if after notice of her pleasure you do not forbear to molest the young gentleman, except you can prove that, besides the circumstances of his religion, which may induce you to suspect his ill affection, in which I confess I am very easily induced to be jealous,

you are able to convict justly of some capital crime since his arrival. Now your Lordship hath that from me, which I must justify, and therefore I desire to hear from you what I may expect, for those who obtained his remission are sensible that he is troubled, and if they find that you forbear upon my letter signifying her Majesty's pleasure, they must be driven to procure a letter of her own to which I must also give furtherance, if I see this course still holden, though it be but for my justification, who would be loth to presume to borrow her Majesty's authority at any time for anything for which I have not good warrant.

Endorsed :—"Concerning the inlargeing of Mr. Carye." *Draft. Unsigned.* 3¼ *pp.* (184. 51, 52.)

Pierre Moucheron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 24.—I beg you to procure me payment of a considerable sum which is owing to me from Sir Horatio Palvicino's estate, which you were pleased to take under your care for the maintenance of the young children left by him. The debt has been due for nine or ten years, though payment was always remitted to me by Sir Palvicino, under pretext of a dispute remaining undecided between the deceased and Gerard de Malines and one Hans Hongre, as I could prove by his own letters, which I have in my possession, being, as I understand, not yet settled but on the point of being put to arbitration. As the result depends on my proofs, and I wish nothing but the advancement of the family, I resolved to acquaint your Honour that you may be pleased to take order for the assurance to me of my payment, and that I may send you the documents or forward them to whom you may command. If Malines, in default of these proofs, gained his suit, the family would be obliged to make restitution of a considerable sum. That I may know what is your pleasure, I have besought le S^r^ Lidgiet to give you this and receive your reply. If your Honour be pleased to receive advertisement from the camp of his Excellency, I have a son there in the camp of the States of Zeland who speaks and writes English well, and would send you word from day to day of all that happened.—From Middelborch, 24 July, 1602.

Signed. French. 1½ *pp.* (184. 53.)

News from Rome.

1602, $\frac{\text{July } 24}{\text{Aug. } 3}$.—The Pope is in good health.

People here are discussing the state of things in France. Some think that, if foreign princes have really taken part in the conspiracy of Marshall Biron, the King will make war outside France; others think that any such complicity is impossible and that the assertion is only a pretext for making war. In any case, if the King sends a summary of the process to the other princes containing a charge of complicity against

foreigners of importance, in all probability he will demand satisfaction and declare war at once. There is news from Milan and Turin that the French have broken the bridge on the Rhone, where the Spanish soldiers pass from Italy to Flanders. This, if confirmed, points to war.

Various banquets have been given here, and arrangements made as to bishoprics and nuncios.

The King of France has sent the Pope an account of Biron's conspiracy to explain his reasons for war, and the Pope has written to offer to mediate, saying that it appears that the complicity of the foreign ministers was not authorised by their sovereigns.

There have been many couriers despatched about this matter. Various appointments have been made.

From Capua, we hear that Cardinal Bellarmine the archbishop has fallen out with the town and chapter over an appointment to a canonry.

From France, there is news that the Swiss enlisted are on their way; Biron has not yet been put to death.

Some Spanish troops have been sent from Milan towards Savoy and Piedmont. Horses are being levied there.

The present Spanish Ambassador, Duca di Sessa, is to remain in Rome.

Rome, 1602, Aug. 3. *Italian. Directed to* "Giorgio Limauer a Venezia." 2 *pp.* (184. 63.)

RUDOLF [II.,] EMPEROR, to BARON MUNCKWITZ.

1602, $\frac{\text{July } 24}{\text{Aug. } 3}$.—Trusty and beloved. That which thou hast caused to be sent to us in two several resolutions in writing, of date at Prague the 12th April and in Aurich the 16th June, concerning the appointing a friendly treaty between the Hanse towns and the Queen of England, and in what state thou hast found things in Staden; also in what sort thou hast granted to them in Staden an interims recess in writing; likewise that herein the Queen had manifested her inclination to a friendly treaty by letters to Otho duke of Braunschweig and Luneburg and to the town of Staden; finally what thine most dutiful advice and opinion is, hath been delivered to us. And as we graciously accept thy endeavours in Lubeck and Hamburg, likewise the serious inquisition and strict accord in Staden, so we mean to ratify the public recess made by thee at Staden and published to the parties the 21st Feb. 1602. We therefore ratify the same with all inserted *clausulas et reservationes*, referring it in thy discretion to make known this our ratification to the parties interested. Thou shalt also understand out of the enclosed copy, whereof the original is (herein likewise) directed unto John Adolph, duke in Holstein, that we have appointed him commissioner at the intended treaty. Therefore thou shalt advise with thyself to send the said letter to his Grace of Holstein, then shall

you two agree with all the parties touching the time of meeting and make the same known to us with the first. The city of Bremen for the place doth most graciously please us; we have also answered our cousin Prince Otho, duke of Braunschweig and Luneberg, as may appear by the hereunto annexed letter.—Given at Prague, 3 August, 1602.

Copy in Stephen Lesieur's hand. Headed :—"Copie out of the high dutche." *Unsigned.* 1½ *pp.* (184. 64.)

THE SAME to JOHN ADOLPH, DUKE OF HOLSTEIN.

A letter of the same tenor as the preceding.

Copy in Stephen Lesieur's hand. 1 *p.* (184. 65.)

THE SAME to OTHO, DUKE OF BRUNSWICK.

Similar to the above.

Copy in Stephen Lesieur's hand. ½ *p.* (184. 66.)

LORD MOUNTEAGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 25.—Being now on his journey into the north, recommends his services to Cecil, and expresses thanks for his favours. Prays to continue in Cecil's protection, lest the malice of his enemies impose on him burdens above his strength.

Holograph. Signed, "W. Mounteagle." *Undated. Endorsed :* "July 25, 1602." 1 *p.* (94. 68.)

The COUNCIL to LORD COBHAM.

1602, July 25.—They understand that the plague reigns very greatly in Amsterdam, and that many of the inhabitants are retiring themselves into this realm, and some already come with purpose to disperse themselves in the port towns and in London. As the toleration of this access cannot but breed great peril, Cobham is directed to have diligent watch kept in his Lord Wardenry and Lieutenancy, to prevent their landing during the time of the infection there. If any be already come into the towns, they must be made to retire themselves into some quarters abroad in the fields the better to air themselves, and remain until they have cleared themselves by the trial of 40 days.—Court at Greenwich, 25 July, 1602.

Note at foot :—Another letter at the same time written to the Lord Mayor of London and Mr. Dr. Caesar of the same tenor, to take order for the river of Thames.

Signed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Earl of Worcester, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vicechamberlain, Mr. Secretary Cecil, Sir John Fortescue, and Mr. Secretary Herbert.

Cont. copy. 1 *p.* (94. 69.)

Richard Hadsor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 25.—Particulars of negotiations for the letting of the Countess of Kildare's jointure lands to the Earl of Kildare. Lady Kildare states that she has the feoffment of entail in her custody by which the Earl claims the lands belonging to the earldom, which is supposed by Sir Robert Digby to be forged, but refuses to produce it. Particulars of young Lady Digby's title, derived from Gerald late Earl of Kildare. He will endeavour to effect an agreement between Sir Robert and the Earl, and hopes to accomplish it. Refers to the Council's letters to the Lord Deputy of May 12, details various proceedings in the controversy between Digby and Kildare, and quotes legal opinions thereon. The Earl has served the Queen as a captain of horse in Lord Gray's government in Ireland above 20 years past, and since as pensioner in Court until his going three years since into Ireland. The Queen has been pleased to call him Earl of Kildare by word, writing, and in the commission of the government of Ophaly. If the title should be denied him, there are other men of his family that would pretend title, not only to the honour, but also to lands of great value which fell to the Crown in England and Ireland upon the attainder of his grandfather " by the policy of Cardinal Wolsey as it [is] set forth and played now upon the stage in London " ; alleging that they have an ancient title before the attainder, which would not be convenient for her Majesty to be called in question, the same lands being disposed of. As to lands descended to the Earl through his mother, daughter and heir of Sir Jo. of Lee. Details of the offer made by the Earl for the renewal of his patent thereof. Cecil's furtherance is asked therein, and also in the Earl's suit touching the reversion of lands which return to the Queen after the decease of the elder Countess of Kildare.—25 July, 160[2], *torn off*.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 3 *pp.* (**94**. 70–1.)

Fran. Tregian to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 25.—On the day that through her Majesty's clemency he came from the Fleet to Chelsea, he was enriched with a litter of greyhound whelps, and designed a brace of them for Cecil. Being now a year old, he sends them by the bearer.—Chelsea, 25 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 72.)

George Snygge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 25.—Understanding that Bristol is in her Majesty's progress, he offers his services to Cecil as an inhabitant there.—Andever, 25 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94**. 73.)

Simon Willis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 25.—Whatever conceits may be held of the pride of my spirit, yet the reading of my fellow Levynus' letter hath so much dismayed it, as it hath almost bereft me of the little wit I had. The letter that I sent to him with my bill, I never meant should have come to your sight, knowing it to have past my hands with a mind so passionately distracted, as I did rather wish myself a fathom under the earth than to breathe on it any longer. I desire you to dispense with the errors of it which are many (though not wittingly committed) and accept of this assurance, that as I have now felt the weight of your displeasure and have had leisure to repent me of those inconsiderate speeches that I have used towards your Honour, only out of my harsh disposition, and not out of any undutiful humour, so I am sorry for them out of the bottom of my heart, and do protest, that, if your Honour will pardon that which is past, and vouchsafe me your wonted favour and service, it shall take such an impression in my mind, as I will hereafter be too well advised how I run into any more such follies. For the suit in question, though you may consider that I may be a blind man before it fall void, yet I do so highly value a gift of her Majesty (procured by your Honour as a reward for my service), as I am not ashamed to beg the dispatch of it at your hands at your best opportunity, and, if it shall please you to make some further trial of my service, I hope to make it appear that I will deserve it.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. Endorsed: "25 July, 1602." 1¼ *pp.* (184. 54.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Stanhope.

1602, July 25. *Two letters:—*

(1.) I received on the way to my house from the assizes at York the 23rd July, your letters of the 20th of the same, by which you signified her Majesty's commandment to prepare myself as principal commissioner, assisted by Mr. Secretary Harbarte and others, at a treaty to be holden in the town of Bremen, at the furthest before Sept. 26th. My desire is to do her Majesty all possible service, and I wish I could discharge this service of such weight to the honour and dignity of her Majesty, which, by reason of my long discontinuance from the Court, am disfurnished of such courtly respects as fitteth a messenger to so worthy a Princess. Further, the affairs of the country and delights hath withdrawn me from the practice and exercise of languages and hath long deprived me of the society of men of that quality, so that I neither can deliver message or entertain discourse with foreigner in any language save English. Likewise, my poor estate of living will not afford me means to furnish myself in that sort in so

short time, fitting such a service and the society of honourable worthy and grave gentlemen, except her Majesty of her princely bounty, more than her ordinary allowance to men of my rank, do enable me thereto. Nevertheless, such service as the infirm body, weak judgment, want of languages and poor estate of living is able to perform is freely devoted to her Majesty's commandment. I beseech that these just reasons may be accepted not as civil and mannerly excuses for delay of service, but as true reasons.—Maltone, 25 July.

Signed. 1 *p.* *Endorsed :*—" 1602." (184. 55.)

To Sir Robert Cecil.

(2.) I beseech you vouchsafe at this present such respect to me your poor well-willer, as that I may be strengthened either to discharge this service now imposed upon me by her Majesty's commandment to Bremen, to the dignity and honour of her Majesty and our nation, or a remission thereof with her Majesty's good favour. I am merely ignorant of the manner due to a commissioner in such case, and though Mr. Secretary Harbart and other gentlemen of gravity be commissioners with me, on whom the secrecy and weight for the managing of these affairs be principally imposed, yet the charges and honour must chiefly depend upon my purse, which I assure your Honour I cannot so presently provide as is fitting. What her Majesty's allowance hath been to others of my rank in like case, I know not, but I do imagine such a journey will cost 2,000*l.* if not 3,000*l.* If her Majesty will furnish me by your means fitting for the honour and dignity of this her service, I shall with time join the small revenue of my poor estate most willingly to my assistance so far as it will extend. I know not where to borrow such sums as is fitting for the same, except your favour do assist me from the Queen. I will not forbear to bestow my best service, though my body be unfitting, the rather with Mr. Secretary Harbart, whose judgment is approved, and whose perfection in languages will enable my wants. I pray you return me answer with your advice and directions as also her Majesty's further pleasure.—Malton, 25 July, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (184. 56.)

Negotiations with Denmark, Etc.

1602, July 25.—Notes of remembrance for the intended treaty with the King of Denmark's commissioners.

That it may please her Majesty to resolve upon the commissioners for the treaty with Denmark.

Then to make her pleasure known to them, that they may have time to prepare themselves, for if they must be the 25th Sept. next in Bremen, they must depart hence the 4th Sept., and before that day must send to Bremen for lodgings and other necessaries.

It may please your Honour to remember that order be given for the drawing and ingrossing the commission under the Great Seal, whereby the commissioners may be authorised to treat: also the Privy Seal for their entertainment from her Majesty.

Likewise their instructions for treating.

Certain leagues, whereof copies are to be taken:—

Between H. the 6th and Erick, King of Denmark in 1432.
Between H. the 6th and Christian I. in 1449.
Between H. the 7th and John in 1490.
Between H. the 8th and Christian in 1523.
Between her Majesty and Frederick II. made at Haderslebe in 1583.

If there be any more it is very requisite they be found out and perused.

I doubt not but Mr. Secretary Herbert may deliver much in writing in respect of his several ambassadges from her Majesty to the King of Denmark. Also, I understand that Dr. Rogers hath been employed not only to the King of Denmark, but to meet and treat with the commissioners upon the same or like points, now in question, and that he hath many authentical writings concerning the said cause. Therefore, it may please your Honour to require them of him; likewise papers and writings concerning the Hanse and their pretences in this realm.

It is convenient that two letters be written from her Majesty, one to the Archbishop of Bremen and the other to the magistrate of that city, requiring them to permit and assist the commissioners as occasion shall require.

Notes of remembrance for the intended treaty with the Emperor's commissioners:—

It is requisite that copies be taken of the last privileges which the Hanse towns pretend to have had in this realm, which original privileges or copies of them are to be had from Mr. Robinson, Secretary to the Company of Merchants Adventurers, or from Mr. Languerman, who is here resident and solliciteth the causes of the Hanse: Mr. Robinson hath certain books of collections made by Mr. Beale (late one of the clerks of her Majesty's Council) touching the state and pretences of the Hanse and the proceedings against them from time to time, which he may be required to bring to your Honour, the same to be restored to him after perusal, or copies thereof taken: the Governor to the Company of Merchants Adventurers may confer with such of his Company from whom he may receive advice in writing touching that which they shall conceive fit to be remembered by the commissioners and deliver the writing to your Honour.

Endorsed:—"25 July, 1602. Mr. Le Sieur's notes concerning Denmarck and the Hanses." *Unsigned. In Lesieur's hand.* 2½ *pp.* (**184.** 57 and 58.)

ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 25.—My humble and last suit to your Honour is that you would consider my poor estate, being in years and great necessity, and unfit for any service, who desireth to go home to my native country, rather to submit myself to the King's mercy than here to perish in misery. I am engaged to divers poor men, which is a great burden to my conscience. I am bold to intreat your remembrance of me to her Majesty, that for my service heretofore and willingness to serve to my power, she would bestow on me my last request, that I may have means to pay divers poor men, and in any fashion of a gentleman to bring me home to my native country.—25 July, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (184. 59.)

JO. BROWNE to [? LEVINUS MUNCK].

1602, July 26.—Vouchsafe this favour, that whereas one Mr. Langford, a gentleman of Derby or Staffordshire, in regard of his absence from church, is amerced for her Majesty's use in some 30*l.* by way, but of 4*l.* or 5*l.* by the year, before the statute therein made for a monthly mulct, and the same is passed by lease from her Majesty to one Mr. Jo. Freston, who has given all the mulct thereof, with the rest of his goods, to the erecting of a hospital, two free schools, two fellowships and five scholarships to both the Universities, twelve quarters of corn yearly for ever to two great towns, Wakefield and Pontefract: that though they pretend interest anyway with Mr. Secretary [Cecil], yet till that be manifested, we may proceed for the recovery thereof, being of so long time due for so present good uses.—Jul. 26, 1602.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (94. 74.)

THE BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 26.—I send herewith the news of Embden, because they contain some particulars which peradventure you were not informed of. If it please you to write word to me that whereas Atkinson desires to acquaint you with divers secrets, it is your pleasure that he should impart them to me by reason of your business, this remove, etc., I will talk with him, and get from him what I can under his hand to send to you. But whatsoever he shall say, my Lord Chief Justice would be informed before he be released.—Fulham, 26 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 75.)

NEWSLETTER.

1602, May 4–July 27.—News from Rome, endorsed in two separate places, "Advices from Rome, May, June and July, during my being at Venice;" also with this note, "The rest I have sent to Mr. Sec." The advices are as follows:—

(1.) Rome, 4 May, 1602.—Expected promotion of Cardinals. Acts of Consistory. Letters, of the 15th ult. from the

Court of Spain relate, among other things, that great preparations are continued there for war both by sea and land. The King has required of the princes and prelates the 4,000 horse and 18,000 foot which they are bound to give for the defence of Spain, where there is great dread of the English armada. They are providing against a suspected understanding between the English and the Moors of Africa, and the duke of Lerma has written to the Marquis of Villareale, Portuguese Governor of Ceuta, to take precautions lest the Queen of England's armada should make some attempt with the aid of the King of Fez. The enterprise of Algiers and other Italian news.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**139.** 152–3.)

(2.) 11 May, 1602.—News of Italy. Letters from Spain of 22 April report that the fleet is arrived in Seville with nine millions. Three ships were missing, one of which was known to be lost. The fleet was followed by six English ships, who hoped to capture some straggling galleon, but did not succeed. The King was at the Escurial, and Signor Frederic Spinola at Seville about to go against the Dutch. Other Italan news.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**139.** 154–5.)

(3.) 15 May, 1602.—Affairs of Italy and France.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**139.** 156–7.)

(4.) 1 June, 1602.—Cannot learn the cause of the sending into France. Some think it may be news of the affairs of England, and that the French King wishes to be ready, in case of the death of that Queen, to favour the succession of the King of Scotland, or some other friend. French news touching the heretics of Rochelle. News from Spain. The armada there may be intended for any enterprise but that of Algiers. Some judge it should be for a renewed attempt on Ireland, many chief men of that island having appeared at Court to recommend themselves to the King. Italian affairs.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**139.** 158–9.)

(5.) 8 June, 1602.—Spanish affairs. The talk is that the armada is to carry a great body of soldiers to the assistance of the Catholics in Ireland; who, being persecuted by the Queen after last rebellion, have sent secretly into Spain to recommend themselves to the King, and ask him to assist them to defend themselves against the English, or they will be destroyed and exterminated. Italian affairs. The Queen of England, through the French King, offers to the Pope to tolerate Catholic worship publicly in her realm, provided His Holiness annuls the excommunication of Pius V., confirmed by Gregory XIII. and Sixtus V., against such of her subjects as obey and recognise her as Queen. Other Italian news.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**139.** 160–1.)

(6.) 15 June, 1602.—News from France. Some gentlemen of the Duke of Nivers had reported from England that his Excellency was much caressed by the Queen, "la qual haveva

ballato seco et fatto due gagliarde" ; and that 2,000 English foot were about to go into the service of the Dutch States and others were preparing. Spanish and Italian affairs.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**139.** 162–3.)

(7.) 22 June, 1602.—French and Italian affairs.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (139. 164–5.)

(8.) 29 June, 1602.—French and Italian affairs, and news of the preparation of the armada in Spain. The negotiation of the English ambassadors continues to be treated and discussed in the congress, which is often held before Cardinals Borghese and Arigoni ; this affair being zealously forwarded by the French King.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**139.** 166–7.)

(9.) 13 July, 1602.—News of the 23rd ult. from France, where a plot had been discovered. Spanish affairs. The enterprise which is now intended there is that of the Arace, a river in Morocco, where the English and Dutch have a port where they retire to prey upon vessels coming from the Indies. Italian affairs. The English armada has sacked and burnt three castles on the coast of Portugal. The Marquis of Santa Croce has been wounded in a fight with certain English vessels, who captured a galleon coming from the Indies with more than two millions.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**139.** 168–9.)

(10.) 20 July, 1602.—Italian and French affairs.

Italian. 2 *pp. This is in a different hand from the rest and bears an address to* "Georgio Limauer at Venice." (**139.** 170.)

(11.) 20 July, 1602.—Flemish and French affairs. Letters from Spain confirm the news of the capture by Englishmen of the Portuguese galleon coming from the Indies with more than a million and a half. They have also sunk two other vessels "alla bocca di Lisbona," in which city a hundred light vessels were being put ready to transport men and victuals, to what end was not known. Italian affairs.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**139.** 171–2.)

(13.) 27 July, 1602.—News of France and Rome. Report from Spain of the appointment of D. Gio di Cardova to command the armada at Lisbon, which should go in search of the English and prevent their landing and ravaging the coast of Portugal, as they have done hitherto without opposition. Other news of France and Italy.

Italian. 2 *pp. In a different hand from the rest, with the address to* "George Limauer." *Seal.* (**139.** 173.)

Wm. Vawer, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 27.—He received Cecil's of July 19, with letters for the Lord President of Munster, and delivered them to John Smythe, master of a bark of this port, who attends the opportunity of wind for his passage to Cork. According to Cecil's letters of July 26, he has examined Clifton, who

received a packet from Cecil for the Lord President, who says the same is in a chest on board the same bark, and that he intends to take passage with Smythe.—Bristol, 27 July, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Bristol." 1 *p.* (**94**. 76.)

RECORDS.

1602, July 27.—Schedule of bonds, treaties and other escripts and muniments delivered by Sir Robert Cecil to Vincent Skynner and Arthur Agard*, two of the officers of the Receipt of the Exchequer having custody of the keys of the Queen's Treasury at Westminster; viz. :—

Treaties with France :—

2 April, 1559. The treaty with France at Cambresy, with sundry specialties, as, Commission for the French King's Ambassador to treat of peace : French King's confirmation of the same treaty : French King's commission to receive the Queen's ratification.

22 Feb., 1562. Accord made with the Admiral at Caen and his confederates for defence of Rouen, Dieppe, Newhaven &c., with the receipt of monies delivered to the Admiral by Sir Nicholas Throgmorton.

11 April, 1564. Treaty with France made at Troyes in Champaigne, with the confirmation of the said treaty; sundry bonds of the hostages and other things appertaining to it.

19 April, 1572. Treaty with France at Bloys, signed by the Commissioners on both sides, with sundry commissions for ratification of the same.

29 August, 1593. The French King's bond of amity, defensive and offensive, against Spain, sent by Sir Edmund Wilkes.

May, 1596. Treaty with France by the Duke of Bovillon and Sancy, with the confirmation of the first treaty of 14 May, 1596 : confirmation of the second treaty of 16 May, 1596 : comprehension of the States in that treaty : the French King's oath for observing the treaty : letters patents for accepting of the order of the Garter and his oath for the observing of the same.

Bonds and contracts of the French King :—

8 Sept., 1589. An assurance from Monsieur Beauvoir, de Butry and Buzenvall for repayment of 20,000*l.* borrowed, and for 20 lasts of powder and 3,000 bullets.

24 May, 1590. A bond of Mr. Beauvoir for repayment of 2,000*l.* borrowed as from Sir John Hart. The French King's ratification of the same bond.

25 Sept., 1590. Monsieur Beauvoir's bond for repayment of 10,000*l.* at the end of nine months.

2 April, 1591. The French Ambassador's contract for the pay of 3,000 men sent into Britaigne.

* See Argarde's Indexes in the Public Record Office, Vol. 44, fo. 41, *et seq.*

29 June, 1591. Contract for the Customs of Roan. List of 3,400 men sent into Normandy with the Earl of Essex. The French Ambassador's bond for their entertainment. The copy of the French Ambassador's letters for procuration from the King.

14 August, 1591. The emolgation of the same contract of Normandy, and for 600 soldiers sent into Britaigne. Doubled.

4 March, 1591. A duplicate of the French King's procuration for his Ambassador's contracting for payment of the forces sent into Britaigne.

19 June, 1592. The French King's commission to Monsieur Beauvoir and Sancy to contract for new forces to be sent into Britaigne, with the contract for 4,000*l.* between the Ambassadors and certain of the Council.

4 Sept., 1592. The French King's ratification of the said contract.

10 Aug., 1594. The French Ambassador's bond for repayment of the entertainment of 4,000 foot, 100 horse and 50 miners in Britaigne, and for certain ordnance and munition.

27 Nov., 1594. The French King's ratification of his Ambassador's contract for repayment of these forces in Britaigne.

9 July, 1596. The French King's bond for payment of 2,000 foot sent into Picardy, amounting to 10,250*l.* sterling.

The Duke Anjou's bonds :—

17 Dec., 1581. A bond of Monsieur le Duke d'Anjou, frere du Roy, for 30,000*l.*

19 Dec., 1581. Another bond of Monsr. le Duke d'Anjou, for 30,000*l.*

Bonds of the Low Countries :—

A wooden box, entitled Flanders, with certain old bonds.

Dec., 1576. Monsieur Swevingham's bond for repayment of 20,000*l.* at six months' end, borrowed for the King of Spain and States under his obedience.

1579. Bonds of the States of the Low Countries for repayment of 28,757*l.*, with an inventory of the jewels left in pawn for the said sum. And two books mentioning the said jewels delivered to the Lord Cobham, Sir Francis Walsingham and Mr. Davison.

Original treaties with the Low Countries :—

1445. The entercourse of anno 1445 between King Henry the 6 and the Provinces of Holland, Zeeland and Friezeland continued for 12 years, entitled Specialties out of the Exchequer.

1585. Commissions from the States of the United Provinces for treating with her Majesty.

1586. Earl of Leicester his commission from the States.

16 August, 1586. Treaty with the Low Countries the States United : anno 1598, ratification of the States of the said treaty. Bond of the States for payment of the money agreed upon by this treaty.

Denmark :—

15 Aug., 1582. The King of Denmark's acceptance of the Garter sent by the Lord Willoughby.

Scotland :—

1551. Treaty between King Edward the 6 and Queen Mary of Scotland.

May, 1559. Treaty with Scotland at Upsatlington, with divers commissions, confirmations and oaths for the same treaty.

27 Feb., 1559. Contract and agreement at Berwick between the Duke of Norfolk and James Lord Steward and others.

2 April, 1559. Treaty with France and Scotland at Cambresy, with the confirmation and commissions for the same treaty.

6 July, 1560. Treaty with Scotland by Sir William Cecil and the Bishop of Valence, with an agreement for the demolition of Lyeth. Her Majesty's ratification of that treaty, which was not delivered.

22 Sept., 1563. A treaty upon the Borders between the Lord Scroope and the Lord Maxwell and others.

6 July, 1586. A treaty with Scotland at Berwick, between the Earl of Rutland and the Earl of Bothwell and others.

Anglia :—

25 June, 1554. The treaty and conclusion of the marriage between King Phillip and Queen Mary, in a white copper box.

An exemplification of King Henry the 8th his last will, sealed in a round blue leather box.

A bull of Pope Clement the 7th for King Henry's marriage upon the divorce of Queen Katherine.

Commissions for ministering the Oath of Supremacy to the Bishops and Clergy, *anno primo* of her Majesty's reign.

Two letters patents of lands to the Earl of Lennox and the Lady Margaret his wife, from King Henry the 8th and King Philip and Mary.

Memorandum that over and above the said bonds there were formerly delivered to Sir Henry Nevill and Sir Thomas Parry, her Majesty's Ambassadors resident with the French King, these several bonds, viz. :—

7 May, 1596. One bond of the Duke of Bullion and Monsieur Sancy for repayment of 6,000*l.* at one year's end, delivered to Sir Henry Nevill.

30 Oct., 1589. One obligation of Monsieur de Beauvoir, La Nocle and de Fresnes, the French King's Ambassadors, for the repayment of 15,000*l.* sterling borrowed by them for the King's use of the City of London. And for repayment of 750*l.* for the interest of the said money for six months, delivered to Sir Thomas Parry.

1 May, 1590. One other latter bond of the said Monsieur de Beauvoir for the payment of other 750*l.* for respiting the

said 15,000*l.* for six months longer, delivered to Sir Thomas Parry.

7 July, 1591. The King's ratification for assuring the payment of the said sum of 15,000*l.* by virtue of the said first bond, and the interest money for the 6 months comprised in the same, but not mentioning the payment of the other 750*l.* due for the interest of the latter six months by virtue of the latter bond delivered to Sir Thomas Parry.

Endorsed :—"Note of bonds and treaties delivered to my Lord Treasurer, 27 July, 1602."

A large sheet of parchment.

2 *pp.* (**141.** 223–4.)

Jacques Bouthier to Sir R. Cecil.

1602, July 28.—Thanks Cecil for ordering the keeper of the King's Bench Prison not to allow him to be removed and taken prisoner into France, where he could not go without risk of his life. His adversary, seeing Cecil has taken up his cause, has come to an agreement with him, and he will go to France on the condition that he is not criminally prosecuted. Begs Cecil's order for his liberation.—Des Bancqs des Roys, 28 July, 1602.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**93.** 163.)

Sir Edward Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 28.—Concerning our business before the Grave, we have digged as much as ever we did, or more. We have begun our approaches from every quarter, his Excellence being nigh the town some 100 paces; Count William nigher. By reason he has a bog to pass, and must approach by means of gabions, he has mounted a battery that plays the other quarters none, only that of the other side the river. Our English have approached the least. We are so strongly defenced that the enemy must approach our trench, as we must do to the town. Yet, for all this, the town is nothing moved, or rather "lasie," and, I think, needy of their munition, as it is suspected, for I never saw a town that shoots less (let a man come never so nigh). It is thought there are few commanders that are sufficient, the Governor being a simple man, so that in my judgment the town will not long hold out; and it is pity that our army, that is so well compounded, should not be employed to some greater exploit. There is many strangers come to see our army, where, amongst the rest, there is the Marquis of Braunigburge, the Count Holocke, and many men of account of Newmarke, which I fear will be all weary to see our actions, so leave, as you will be of my advertisement.—From before the Grave, 28 July.

Holograph. Signed, "Ed. Cecyll." *Endorsed :*—"1602." 1 *p.* (**94.** 47.)

SIR ROBERT DRURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, $\frac{\text{July } 28}{\text{Aug. } 7}$.—There can be no better proof of the poor expectations we have here than the return of this gentleman your servant, whose spirit, I assure you, so forwardly carries him on to any worthy action as that I think if he could expect any just occasion to mount again on horseback all this summer, that he would for a time have importuned a pardon from his attendance upon you. To speak of any particularities here, were very much a wrong to him, who will satisfy you very fully of his part; though of ours all in general it will be very hard, so strange must it needs seem that our invincible army, which should have marched clean through the enemy's country, now lies still entrenched at the siege of a little town, and suffer their army to lie in open fields within three leagues of us. But it is well excused, for we have sent 15 companies to Berke. Of the condition of this army, the head and great General discovers it plainly that he will never make other war but by sieges, except such great advantages of an army as he shall never have but by the absolute decay of the Spanish power. The several ends and ambitions of the chiefs and captains are infinite, neglecting for their private ends the public business; the disagreement of the diverse nations great; but the especial dulling of all active spirits is that everybody knows they serve a state from which no gallant action can ever expect a brave reward. What effects these causes can ever produce are fitter to pass your judgment than my censure; but the consideration of them, joined with all that which in reason I may expect in my own particular, gives me an occasion of boldness to speak now thus much of myself, that the great English General, engrossing so absolutely all authority into his hands as leaves no corner of his army for any man to lay hold upon, gives me a resolution, with the end of this siege, to leave this country; and desire you, if her Majesty enquire of so poor a subject of hers, to be of my side in that point, how much some months spent in Italy or in France may make me of more ability to serve her than so much time at home.—The Grave, 7 August, *stilo novo.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (**94.** 120.)

THE CHANDOS PROPERTY.

1602, July 28.—"State of the offers" respecting the above named property.

Signed by Sir John Popham. *Copy.* 1 *p.* (**146.** 101.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 29.—I have acquainted Mr. Fr. Bacon with the enclosed, being the petition which last I presented to you at Greenwich, you then reserving your answer till you might be satisfied from him upon what grounds you framed your

letter to the Court at York at his suit, which I desire may be now by your second letter recalled, to the end that your former letter may no longer stay that Court from proceeding to order the cause depending there between the widow Mris. Foljambe and me. I trust Mr. Bacon sees by my better information that the former suggestion made to him by young Wortley, the widow's son, was but shadowed with the ward's name to delay his mother's just dispossessing for the time.—Lyme-house, 29 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**94**. 77.)

RELATIONS delivered by a SOLDIER touching the proceedings of the STATES' ARMY in BRABANT and LUKELAND.

1602, July 29.—The army marched in the provinces of Brabant and Lukeland until Friday the 2nd of July, and then it returned back towards Grave.

In their march, by estimation they had contribution of seven ton of treasure, besides the corn which they wasted, which was exceeding much. Such as refused contribution, and fled before the army, had their dorps and houses burned with fire. Such as refused contribution and stood on their defence, as did the town of Lew, with divers other holds, were forced, and put to the sword.

In the march some English offered to fly to the enemy, and were taken, and not executed, until at length eleven English attempted to go to the enemy, and, being brought back again, they cast the dice for three of the eleven to die, of whom one was saved at the suit of the preacher, and two executed.

Upon Thursday the 2nd of July, the Frises and Muffs happened to mutiny against the English, and as they were at scuffle, Sir Francis Vere coming to appease the tumult, laid hold upon a Muff, whereupon four musketier Muffs discharged directly upon him, but without any hurt, that every man wondered what became of the bullets.

Thereupon seven or eight English issued out upon the whole troop of Muffs and brought in three or four of them, but Sir Francis Vere did only terrify them, and thought fit to forbear any further proceeding at that time. The day following, the army returned, and thereupon the common soldier conceived that the mutiny was the cause of their return.

The army was ill fitted for victual, especially for bread and water, their copper ovens standing them in small stead for the baking of their bread, and the water being troubled by the horsemen and forerunners, whereby many fell sick and many died.

In the march, Sir Francis Vere commanded the English in the battle of the army, his Excellency and Count William led the two wings ; the reason, as was supposed, was that the English might be ready to second either his Excellency or Count William.

The English made two regiments, the one commanded by Sir Francis Vere and the other by his brother Horatio. Every three companies made a division, and every company was supposed to be 200, but, indeed, near upon 200 [*sic*] men.

At their return to Grave, they took a fort before the town, and upon refusal to yield themselves, the soldiers were all put to the sword, except some few of the chief, that were drawn out to be saved.

Upon the considerations of the siege, divers captains were sent out, and amongst the rest Captain Ogle, to view where the cannon might best be planted; but their report was that the town was so strong that 100 cannons would hardly make a breach, and thereupon they concluded to undermine a part of the wall and so blow it up, which was the means which they did most rely upon to make a breach.

In all their march they never understood the enemy to be above 5,000 strong in one body, and they attended on the army, that if it lay down before a town, the 5,000 would do their best to put themselves into it. But if the enemy's forces had been drawn together from all other parts, it was thought he was able to make 15,000 foot or thereabouts.

It is reported by the merchants of Antwerp that the Archduke has been there of late in person, and that the town has presented him with 100,000 crowns.—July 29, 1602.

2½ *pp.* (**94**. 78-9.)

The Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 29.—At my suit the Council sent warrant for Mr. Anthonie Coplestone to answer his contemptuous refusal at the last musters to furnish his horse as ordered. I now find Coplestone very penitent, promising speedy supply of all his defects, which no doubt he will perform; and if the submission be acceptable to the Council, I shall be very glad. The rumour of the course taken with Coplestone will cause many others to be more careful in performing their duties.—Towstocke, 29 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 80.)

Sir Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 29.—I received your letter this present Thursday, and to-morrow morning I will wait on you at the Duchy.—Kewe, 29 July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." ½ *p.* (**94**. 81.)

Foulke Grevyll, Thomas Gorges, John More and Rich. Carmerden to Lord Buckhurst, the Earl of Nottingham, Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Fortescue.

1602, July 29.—They have discharged the carrick of her merchandise, and are now rummaging her. The greatest part of the goods they have bestowed in the *Repulse*, the *Gardland*

and the *Nonperille*, and the residue they have laden in three merchant ships, delivering it by charter party, and placing aboard of each ship two of their company to look to the goods. They are now ready to take the first wind that serves to bring them out. They have taken order with the Mayor of Plymouth to bestow the carrick where she may safely ride, till her Majesty shall otherwise dispose of her. They enclose a note of the lading. They expect to despatch all business here, and depart the last of this month.—Plymouth, 29 July, 1602.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" Mr. Foulke Greville and the rest of the Commissioners for the Carrick." 1 *p.* (**94**. 83.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 29.—Two letters :—(1). This day since dinner, together with two prisoners, is brought advertisement to the Count Morice that the enemy's army is lodged within an hour and half's going of his quarter. It should seem he is uncertain whether their bridge be laid over the river or no, for he wrote to Sir Francis Vere that they were right over against Moke. He told me they were at Moke. They have put 300 Italians into Genop, but the castle holds for the Duke of Cleve. He is further advertised that they have a determination to give an attempt upon Count William's quarter, and that betwixt his quarter and the English he will put succours into the town, which is very possible to be done by resolute men, if withal they attempt the army in other places at the same time, thereby to divert the force that might else be sent thither. For, for the numbers of our troops to man the circuit of the circumvallation, is impossible. Upon this intelligence there is determined a cessation of works in the approaches for a time, till it be seen what the enemy will do. So soon as I can get an exact draught of the town and camp, I will send it to you.—The Camp before Grave, July 29, 1602, *veteri*.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 82.)

(2). The enemy is now come within two hours going of our camp. He lies hard by Cuyke. Intelligence comes in daily of his laying a bridge over the Maze, which makes the Count Morice full of expectation of an attempt upon some quarter of this army, but altogether uncertain where or on what side it will fall. He is much busied to prevent him by strong entrenchments, and fortifying his camp on all sides. The approaches to the town are still advanced, and on the sides most pregnable of the Counts Morice and William, they are come somewhat near. But Count William's men were lodged near ill neighbours, for the enemy has beaten them twice out of their trenches, yesternight about two of the clock, and this day about twelve. There are lost and hurt of his men (so far as we, from whom it is kept as close as they can, can learn) about eighty men. What the enemy's loss is cannot yet be certainly known. I should

imagine by the manner of the proceeding of our General of the English, that this was not the end for which he engaged himself and her Majesty's troops in this summer's business. A short time, I doubt not, will afford other occurrence, for it cannot be that the enemy will leave his design long undiscovered, after what manner he will work to relieve this town, which must needs be the main of his purpose.—Camp before Grave, July 29, 1602, *stylo veteri.*

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 84.)

SAMUEL BARRY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, July 29.]—Has received Cecil's answer as to his father's suits, and Cecil's pleasure that he should stay in England until Ireland were in better quiet. His father's country being altogether spoiled and waste, he is unable to maintain him. Is now refused credit, and does not know how to live. He therefore prays Cecil to remove him from Westminster, where he has outgrown the rest of his fellows, either to attend upon him at Court or elsewhere. His man paid 100*l.* to the bank master in Ireland, and brought a bill to receive it here of Mr. Watson, yet he cannot obtain it. Begs Cecil to require Watson to obtain it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 29 July, 1602." 1 *p.* (**94**. 85.)

30 [JAMES VI.] to 3 [LORD HENRY HOWARD].

1602, July 29.—Letter dated from " Falkland, the 29 of July, 1602."

[*Printed in extenso*, Camden Society's Publications, O.S. LXXVIII. *pp.* 42–44.] (**135**. 85, 86.)

30 [JAMES VI.] to 40.

1602, July 29.—Letter, also dated from Falkland, 29 July, 1602.

[*Printed in extenso*, Camden Society's Publications, O.S. LXXVIII. *pp.* 77, 78.] (**135**. 101.)

SIR JOHN SALUSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 29.—I have been informed how some of the Lords are in hand to prefer their own late servants and followers to be the only deputy-lieutenants in this county, viz., Sir John Lloid, with Sir Richard Trevor, his brother-in-law, dwelling in the same allotment of the shire, where formerly those officers have been appointed out of several parts of the country, for the most indifferent governing thereof. Wherefore, I beseech you, as it hath heretofore pleased your honourable father to recommend me to that place in the time of the late L. Lieutenant, the Earl of Pembroke (and others of the Lords did join with him therein), it may please your Honour

to have me in mind upon the setting down of the deputies for this county. If my late adversaries might obtain all authority in that behalf, the greatest multitude of the countrymen should stand in doubt to receive any indifferent course of government at their hands. For myself, I hope you are assured how I do repose my whole affiance and comfort upon her Majesty's bounty. My uncle, the bearer, will inform you what great wrong I have lately received at some of the same my adversaries' hands, for the loss of a kinsman, and servant of mine of late cruelly murdered, and what obstacles have been by them put in practice to hinder the due course of justice, myself being commanded by three of the Lords to forbear my coming to the assizes, the prosecution of which cause hath prevented me from attending upon your Honour at this time. I purpose very shortly to come to do my duty and relate my griefs, hoping by your good favour to obtain redress.—Lleweny, 29 July, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184**. 60.)

Sir Turlogh O'Brien to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 29.—I, by name Therrellagh O'Bryen, kinsman to the Earl of Thomond, certain years past graced by her Majesty with the degree of a knight and other offices of credit, being through adverse courses of rebels and others for my estate brought into an intolerable ruin, repaired hither lately to crave that I may be relieved, and in respect of your Honour's fame, and the rather that in all my former just affairs your renowned father, of worthy memory, stood for my good friend, I presume my humble suit that you will vouchsafe to effect the premises, being of two kinds, one for her Majesty's gracious benevolence for my necessary relief, the other for the lawful discharging of me and my poor tenants from the Earl of Thomonde, burthening us with the diet of the companies he hath in pay of her Majesty, and other such charge, which, in respect of his being commander of that country, he imposeth at his will.—Tuesday, 29 July, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Threllough Obrian." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**184**. 61.)

Thomas Langton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 30.—According to your request, I am and will be very careful of my good Lord's health. Since your letters, my Lord had a fit of tertian ague, which ended with a large sweat, and before supper he had an emollient clyster, and after it made a light supper, and this night bettered the other nights. This morning he was let eight ounces of blood, a present means to prevent the pocks, and end his fever. He was the lightsomer after the taking of this gross and melancholic blood.—30 July, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Doctor Langhton." 1 *p.* (**94**. 86.)

Sir John Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 30.—Acknowledges the consideration he has received from Cecil in his arbitrament between the L. Norreis and Sir Ed. Norreis.

As Sheriff of Berks, through which county he understands her Majesty passes, he is to attend her in her passage; but one of his house had the small pox a month past, so he knows not whether it be fit he should do so, and asks directions.—30 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 92.)

John Bird to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 30.—Whiles I find myself denied by your Honour that intromittance which others in their better fortunes have to you, I most humbly intreat you, before your intended journey, to send for Atkinson, the late converted secular priest, now in Newgate upon your warrant, and from his own mouth to receive what matters of state he is minded to unfold to your consideration, by no other (especially the B. of L.) so well to be hoped in a reverent love and dutiful affection which he seemeth to bear to your Honour above all others; or if you be straitened with time (upon some late testimony given of his integrity by the apprehension of a late convicted Jesuit called Titchborne, executed at the same time when as one of the arch Jesuits carrying three names, viz., Barker, Thompson and Page, of my apprehension and prosecution, was executed at Tiborne,) let him be removed unto the Clinck or Marshalsea till your Honour's return, whereby myself and others of better sort may repair to him. Of a "Sawlistine" in his harmful course run in Ireland, guarded with troops of the Irish in stronger sort than his uncle the L. Archb. of Dublin and Chancellor of that realm could surprise (when he was but two miles from his L. house at Dublin), he seemeth a repentant "Pawlistine" at Paule's Crosse, ready to make open recantation against the Pope and his favourites, before he may experiment other complotments for surprisal of some capital Romanists and traitors than have been as yet discovered.—From the house of one Hurste in Salisbury Court, 30 July, 1602.

PS.—Assuredly this man may be used for the best instrument of service in both realms that ever came under your hand, and Ireland would be more glad of his return for testifying his knowledge against the Baron of Dolvyn and other upholders of Tyrone's rebellion in the distant provinces than of the heads of many rebels in action, experience teaching that one English Romanist hath been able in one day to put into actual rebellion more of the Irishry than all the bishops or her Majesty's forces could repress in many years.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**184.** 62.)

News from Venice.

1602, $\frac{\text{July } 30}{\text{Aug. } 9}$.—This week some Hungarians have passed through, who escaped from a Turkish galley at Messina, where they rose with the other slaves and killed the captain, a renegade called Cussaim di Melazzo.

The Neapolitans on their way to Flanders were stopped at Balliaggio di Ger, by the ministers of the King of France, who desire to send first certain moneys coming from France to the Swiss. This has much annoyed the officer in command of these troops.

The English and Dutch are said to be sailing for the Portuguese coast to blockade it. The Spaniards will have to send a fleet against them or the Indian trade will be ruined.

From Vienna comes news of the war between the Turks and the Empire.

There is similar intelligence from Prague, and from Frankfort we hear that a company of Walloons has passed by going to Hungary under M. de Telligny, son of the great M. de la Nove, who has served with the Dutch in the Low Countries.

From England, we hear that the Portuguese carrack has arrived, and is a very rich prize.

From Constantinople comes news of the movements of the fleet, of revolts in Asia and at Damascus, of the execution of four principal men of Belgrade accused of complicity in tumults of the Janissaries and Spahis. Persia is on the point of making war against the Ottoman.

From Palermo, letters state the Turkish fleet is thought likely to sail for Sicily or Calabria.

Some say that the King of France has pardoned Biron, and that he is to go to Hungary, but it is not credited.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**184.** 72, 73.)

Elyza, Lady Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 31.—She describes a sudden sickness which attacked "my lord" at Dancy on the 30th, from which he has now recovered. Imparts the matter to Cecil lest her Majesty, being possessed of the matter by some other means, might apprehend and doubt of some further danger.—Dancye, last of July, 1602.

Holograph. Note at foot by Lord Hunsdon. 1 *p.* (**94.** 87.)

Sir Robert Mansell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 31. (1.) Having in one of my last to you discovered my fear to trouble you with such advertisements as this place yields, in regard of the sequel, which proves many of them untrue, I am emboldened to certify the Frenchman's report touching the Spanish preparation at Lisbon for Ireland, which is contradicted by divers examinations I have taken of Easterlings which left that place the third of this present (*stilo vetero*), wherein they utterly deny any

provision made there to any such end, saying that the sailors and land soldiers prest in those parts, was merely intended for defence against such attempts as they feared the English and Dutch joined together would make upon that coast. The ten men of war which the Frenchman reported should serve as guarders to the land army, these avouch very confidently that they were commanded to be in readiness by the 24th of this present, to repair unto the islands of Terceres under the command of Don Diego, to waft thence such Indies ships as they found there. And as for the 100 carvells to serve as transports of the army, they protest that only six were to be made ready, which should have joined with the galleys that were once expected there out of the Straights. But one of the masters, which I have sent for my discharge unto my Lord and you to be re-examined, says that they are stayed from proceeding any farther thitherwards, and that the preparation of those few carvells were in like sort given over 14 days before their coming away. And to approve their affirmations, all of them agree that the merchants' ships once stayed, there were all (as themselves) discharged, except those contained in the fleet above mentioned of ten sail; the truth of which report you shall shortly receive by an English ship that carried Spaniards thither, which was ready to come to sea when these ships set forth. In meantime, though I was somewhat doubtful whether it beseemed me to certify thus much from the heads of such as I might more justly account Spanish hearted than the French, yet perceiving many of the common sailors to concur with the report of the five masters, myself being ignorant which of these reports deserved most credit, and calling to mind how prejudicial any attendance of this service might prove to the great hopes the coast of Spain might yield the Queen's fleet through the certain return of the West Indies fleet, I presumed, out of the opinion I conceive of what so many agreed in the delivery, rather to refer it to your censure of maturest judgment, as myself, who humbly beseeching pardon for my error, if it prove one.—The Downs, July 31.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**94**. 89.)

(2.) The lading of these five ships consists, by the report of the master and merchants, of salt only : but on search made, some monies were found in one of the Hamburg ships. Will send further particulars to-morrow. Mentions an enclosure, apparently examinations.—The Downs, July 31.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**94**. 88.)

THE SAME to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

1602, July 31.—To the same effect as his first letter to Sir Robert Cecil above.

Desires directions as to the five ships laden with salt which he has stayed : meantime he will search them for treasure. Desires to know his pleasure touching the Dutch men of war

that went with Captain Button to the islands of Garnsey.—The Downs, July 31.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 2 *pp.* (**94**. 91.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 31.—Acknowledges Cecil's kindness during his troubles, and prays him to continue his mediation with her Majesty on his behalf. If there be no other means to wipe away the blot wherewith he is soiled, yet, if he were at liberty, he might shed so much of his blood in her service as might serve for a laver for the crime which has made him so ugly in her eye. She is possessed already of land of some of his friends to the value of 2,000 marks, and he is ready to pay her 1,000 marks more on his delivery, and put in surety for the rest. He has already sold lands for this purpose, as Mr. Lieutenant can witness. Till he has his pardon, he can neither recompense his friends for the land they have made over for him, nor receive money for his own land which he has sold.—31 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 90.)

Richard Hawkyns to the Council.

1602, July 31.—Sends an enclosure from Lisbon from William Resold, " who has found the ordinary correspondence which this nation uses with all in general, repaying our noble, charitable proceeding with disdain and ingratitude." Of his own miserable estate. Beseeches them to remember his father's and his own services, and his continual barbarous imprisonment, and to help him. " If the Jesuits be kept safe, I am assured that for them my freedom shall be attained."—" From the Carcel de la Villa de Madrid, *alias* the common jail," last of July, 1602.

Holograph. Much faded. 1 *p.* (**94**. 94.)

Journal of the Army of the States General.

1602, July (end).—After the whole army was mustered at Skinkesconce, and the new raised Almain horse were united to our old troops, the vanguard of the army marched over the river wall the 9 of June and lodged within one mile of Nimmgham. The next day his Excellency followed with the rest of the troops and carriages : the English also being punted over the river against Nimmgham from their quarter at Pauder, marched through the town unto the side of the Mase. The next day his Excellency, having speedily made a bridge, passed his own partition and Grave William with all their baggage unto the other side of the Mase. The 12, the English passed and, being quartered, the other part of the day was spent in disposing the manner of our after marching, viz., that the whole army should march in three several partitions,

his Excellency, commanding the foot, in one and the Lord Grey his 1,500 horse, Grave William, the second, and Count Solmes his horse, Sir Fr. Veere, the third, and Colonel Ball and the Rhinegrave his, Grave Lodwicke being general of all.

Being thus disposed, we marched short journeys up the river by Rheymonde and Vendolo, his Excellency keeping always the Mase, with the greatest proportion of carriages, with 12 cannon and 20 small boats, the other two partitions are never further from him than that they may join in two hours' marching.

The 17, we lodged at Masicke, where we were forced to make new provisions of victuals, making use of our own mills and building of new ovens in our several quarters. After four days, having supplied our want, we moved the 21 to Stockam. From thence to Mastricke, where we leave the Mase and fall further out into the land to Tunger, a town of the Bishop of Liege, where we victualled again, and from thence to St. Troye. At both places the States had made provision of victuals, and the enemy demanding the same received that answer that being neutral towns they were to keep their words where they first promised, and had they forespoken they should have received as much.

The army advancing yet a day's journey before St. Troye, his Excellency presented battle unto the enemy's camp with the greatest part of all his horse and foot, the rest keeping the quarter. In this fashion to fight, my Lord Grey commanded the vanguard of all the horse, especially attending upon the partition of his Excellency, and when he had expected at least four hours the a[dvance] of the enemy, and could not discover so much as one troop of horse without their trenches, his Excellency commanded the army to return to their quarter.

The next day, his Excellency attended also in his quarter whether the enemy would so much as once move towards him, or not. But at length, when neither he could urge the enemy to fight, nor his intelligence from our after march would afford any great comfort for the victualling of such an army and the transporting of such an extraordinary quantity of of baggage, he resolved rather with the deputy States to turn back again, pretending to besiege some town at home and to secure his army, than by advancing further to sustain a miserable want, and endanger his army. It is suspected that his Excellency did never affect the journey from Flanders, considering he could not be ignorant that such an army with such extraordinary carriages could no way pass twenty days' march in an enemy's country without suffering many miseries, especially the enemy being ever able and ready to raise an equal army to give impeachment upon so many places of advantage. Howsoever, it was pretended that 3,000 waggons, twelve demi-cannons, four field pieces, twenty boats and an infinite store of baggage were necessary

for this army, and that the enemy had possessed already places of advantage ; that the difficulties of victualling would be very great. Whereupon there were letters despatched to the Hague of all these impediments, but before we could receive answer, his Excellency returned from St. Troye almost by the same way which we marched.

The 1st of this month we began our return, and the 10th of the same we lodged before the Grave in three several partitions as we had marched. Before we began to advance our approaches towards the town, never having received as yet the States' resolution for our proceeding, and the enemy being upon his march towards us, we were busied many days in securing our backs from the enemy in the field, for besides that we strongly entrenched our several quarters, we drew a continual trench from his Excellency's quarter, which was from the town eastward unto Grave William southward, and from thence to the English westward, having from the north the river Mase. These long trenches were strongly fortified with many long redoubts (riduttoes), insomuch that the enemy cannot relieve the town though his army be thrice so strong as ours.

The enemy also hath not been idle, for he hath taken in about the town all such ground as might any way seem to advantage him or hinder our approaches.

Before we came unto this town we took in a castle called Hell Mounte, which stood upon a passage on the land and hindered much the enemy's proceeding in the siege, as also another called Battenburghe upon the Mase, by which means we have the river cleared for all our shipping of victuals whatsoever.

The strength of our army at the beginning of our march was 16,000 foot and 5,000 horse, 3,000 wagons which carried a world of all sorts of provisions, as also should have served for an excellent fortification if the enemy had fought : we had 12 demi-cannons and four other small pieces, besides 20 boats upon carriages, with other provision sufficient to make a bridge to pass a river of 80 paces. We carried also 24 mills with us, which in 24 hours would grind corn sufficient to serve a greater army than ours, besides an infinity of munition.

Having built two bridges over the Mase, the one above the town against his Excellency's quarter, the other below against the English, and strongly entrenched and fortified our backs against the enemy in the field, we begin to land more artillery, and the 24 of this month we began our approaches against the town from the east and west, but we go forward so slowly, that I fear me this town will end our summer service. Hitherto we beat the houses in the town with six demi-cannons and four small pieces.

Copy. Endorsed :—" 1602. Journal of the States Army." $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**97**. 59 and 60.)

[Sir Robert Cecil.]

[1602, July ?]—Drafts apparently of two letters :—

1. I could not write by Taylor as much as I intended, but knowing well how little cause you have to doubt of his fidelity, I did presume I might leave such a matter to his relation. To be short, my Lord, I read your letter to her Majesty, who commanded me to will you in no sort to neglect the settling of your fortune, whereby you might [be] able to serve her, for any other consideration of less importance ; which freedom, she says, she may well give you, of whom she knows she may dispose when she pleases. We have no news of great consequence, because the Low [Countries'] army, which stirred so much expectation, failed in the attempt for Flanders, though now it is set down before Grave, which will prove a perilous siege, the garrison there being all old natural Spaniards, to the number of 1,300. In Ireland, all things go well for the public, the Deputy having caused Sir Henry Dockwra and Chy. to meet him in the bowels of Tyrone, where they have utterly wasted him and spoiled him, having left a garrison of 1,000 men ten miles beyond Dongamon upon Lough Sydney. Sir G. Ca. hath likewise taken the castle of Donboy in Beerhaven, strongly seated and well fortified upon a rock. It was that castle which Don Juan should have delivered up in the composition. There were eight pieces of ordnance, brass and iron Spanish, with certain Spanish cannoniers who were excellent marksmen and obstinate villains. They had likewise fortified at the Dorse, with five more of their ordnance in it. Donboy held out to the last hour, and were hanged and put to the sword every mother's son, yet do not all these successes make the King give over promise to aid the rebels in all places, having already sent 200,000 crowns for a dividend amongst them, and promising them an army to be there by the end of August, for which purpose her Majesty sends out Sir R. L[eveson] again with 12 to sea. The Holland fleet, since the coming home of the carricke, hath taken 6,000 chests of sugar from Brasyle. Thus do you see our fortune, whereof I would you and my L. Thomas could have been actors ; but my hope is that next year will be your turns, for there is now gone out 40 sails of ships to the West Indies.

1 *p.* (**94**. 92, 2 and 3.)

2. To the Earl of Cumberland. Out of France, the news we have are these : that Byron was headed in the Bastille, where he died with no great mortification. There was not above 60 persons at his death, neither did he confess the tenth parts of his accusations. The States' army are now before Grave, and the enterprise of Flanders dissolved. It is not unlike but they may carry the place, which will be of good importance, if they lose not Ostend, whereof I have more doubt than fear, and yet I

know it by infallible grounds that it is more affected in respect of the enterprise of England than ever was the city of Anwarpe. Out of Ireland, the State advertises still great assurance of a Spanish army to land in Munster, for prevention whereof her Majesty sends over 3,000 or 4,000 men, with this consideration, that either they shall [be] ready to make head against that enemy, or at the least go through with the home rebels. The President of Munster hath lately taken the castle of Donboy, seated in Beerhaven, which should have been rendered when Don Juan made his composition at Kinsale, but it was then surprised by O'Swileven Beer, and kept all this [time] against the Queen. The garrison that was in it was about 150, well provided with 12 pieces of the King of Spain's ordnance and good store of all other provision, with divers Spanish cannoniers, who being partly the occasion that it held out so long, the President, after a day's battery with the cannon, entered the same and put to the sword and hanged every mother's child.

Her Majesty has also sent to the seas a fleet to interrupt their designs.

Undated. In hand of Levinus Munck. Endorsed:—"1600 (*sic*). To the L. of Comberland." (**94**. 92, 4 and 5.)

Foulke Grevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July.—My hand is so ill as I am loth to trouble you with long letters. Let it suffice that I have business which lies heavilier upon me here than the main service her Majesty employs me in. I hope to make an honest account of all to you, and if I do, ascribe it to good luck, as I will, for a far wiser man may easily be out, even in a comedy where he is forced to play so many parts. Be pleased to send for Mr. Savyle, and confer with him of the longest time he can stay at the Court, and procure me liberty of returning, because my affection is so zealous to her personal service (wherein I have spent the best of my time) as I would not neglect or abandon that for any other employment.—Plymouth, July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**94**. 93.)

Captain T. Jackson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July.—His love to his Sovereign and country has made him more violent than he finds allowable, but he hopes that, as *error amoris*, it will be pardonable. Finds it almost insupportable to forsake his native country and natural prince, to be forced to seek new fortunes under foreign princes; yet hopes that when he shall be better known to Cecil, he will recover him again his country, and procure him his Sovereign's good grace, which undeservedly is withdrawn. He has proposed to Mr. Vice Chamberlain the service of Swetheland, and understands Cecil allows thereof. Begs

leave for some of his kindred and friends, and others, to accompany him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"July, 1602." 1 *p.* (**94**. 95.)

FOULKE GREVYLL, RICHARD LEVESON, THOMAS GORGES, RICH. CARMERDEN, THOMAS MYDDELTON, and JOHN MORE to LORD BUCKHURST, the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, SIR ROBERT CECIL and SIR JOHN FORTESCUE.

1602, July.—Report of their proceedings with regard to the carrick. They have resolved to moor her between the island of St. Nicholas and the main, in the entrance of Ashwater; and purpose to discharge all her unnecessary companies, setting only necessary guards. They mean to haste the unlading by employing her Majesty's ships the *Dieurepulce* and *Guardland*, and other transports. They have taken order to satisfy the sick and impotent mariners. They have paid the others part of their wages, so as to relieve them, and yet leave some pledge of their attendance, being advised thereto by her Majesty's officers here, in regard of the great disorder and disobedience of these people, who cannot be drawn to ship again if once they have received the full of their pay.—Plymouth, July, 1602.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—"The Commissioners for the Carricke." 1 *p.* (**94**. 96.)

1602, [c. July.]—The particular content of the calico lawns brought in *per* the carrack and the number of the chests wherein they are now packed.

15 chests contain 2797 pieces.
15 „ „ 3114½ „

Certain square pieces of coarse lawns which they call by the name of Canequenes pieces—2397 pieces. Fine white silk, 106 bundles, each about seven or eight pounds, in three chests. Sleeve and twisted silk, 1569 papers, each six or seven ounces, in four chests.

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (**97**. 33.)

MICHAEL STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, c. July.]—I thank you for your letter, and do pray that you will be pleased to give Mr. Wynebancke order to make a licence for my brother-in-law, Mr. Francis Reade, to travel beyond the seas for three years. He goeth over with the ambassador, and shall stay with him one year. Though I do think there be no great necessity of a licence, yet is it his father's especial desire, which I must accomplish if I can.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97**. 120.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to LORD EURE.

[1602, July.]—Mr. Vice-Chamberlain being from Court, and this employment of yours being such as cannot admit

long uncertainty, I brake up your letter to us both and shewed it her Majesty, who, though she cannot allow of your declining from this intended meeting, yet the modest and reverend form you use very well pleased her. I did also collect some arguments out of your letter to me [and] applied them as well as I could, but as there were some things wherein you are mistaken, so were there none of them which could prevail at this time. For your lack of language and pretending to be unprovided of compliments, her Majesty willed me to tell you that it need no better answer than this, that a nobleman of England that hath seen France and Italy need never doubt to meet the best Dane or German in any place of Europe, neither shall you go to any Court but to the city of Bremen, which is 20 miles from Stoade, where like Commissioners shall meet you. And where you speak of 2[000] or 3,000[*l.*], I wish you in no sort to be terrified with that, for there need no such expense, as your Lordship shall well find when you arrive at London, against which time all instructions and commissions shall be prepared. You have but a month to provide, for it will be expected that you shall be ready to set forward from hence by the 1st Sept.

Draft. Undated. Endorsed :—" Minute to the Lord Ewer." 4 *pp.* (**185.** 95, 96.)

ROBERT NAUNTON.

1. Robert Naunton to Sir Thomas Egerton and Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602, c. July.]—At his going over seas in 1595, he committed his estate to the trust of Robert Chester and Henry Tokefeild. Since he, as a scholar and student of Cambridge, is tied to a necessary residence, and cannot prosecute his suit in Chancery at the length required by the ordinary course, he prays them to favour him for the speediest ordering and rectification of the cause.

Undated. Petition. 1 *p.* (**186.** 108.)

[*See* S.P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 284. *No.* 74; *p.* 221 *of Calendar.*]

(2.) Henry Tokefeild to Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, and Sir Robert Cecil.

It being required by your Honours that I should declare how much Mr. Chester is now engaged for me to my knowledge and what time he grew into such debts for me, whether before our bond entered into unto Mr. Naunton or since.

[Gives details accordingly.]

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil :—" 1602. Tookfield." 1 *p.* (**97.** 124.)

KING JAMES VI. OF SCOTLAND, to the QUEEN.

[1602, after July.]—Letter commencing :—" I hadde not so long delayed."

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**133.** 158.)

Draft of the above. (**135.** 98.)

Letter commencing :—"Immediatelie after the wryting." *Holograph. Undated. Seal.* 2½ *pp.* (133. 163.)

[*Both the above letters are printed in extenso in* Camden Society's Publications. O.S. XLVI. *pp.* 143–147.]

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Sir Robert Mansell.

1602, after July 31.—I were very ungrateful if I should not take your general professions of love towards me in the best kind, knowing them to proceed from a gentleman of your quality, and therefore do I much the rather acknowledge your kindness in sending me your particular advertisements wherein you need never doubt to be censured by consequence of the truth, for I would be loth myself to be subject to that construction in those things of which I advertise the state out of other intelligence brought me which I dearly pay for. To your letters, therefore, of the 31 of July, I can make no other answer than I must do to the rest, which is to give you thanks for them, and to desire you to continue them.

Draft in hand of Munck, Cecil's secretary. Undated. Endorsed :—"Minute to Sir Robart Mansell." 1 *p.* (186. 7.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to [Lord Keeper Egerton].

[1602, July, end of.]—Because you have been all this while itinerant and that I knew not well where to find you, I have forborne to write unto you ; but now that you are near your home, and as I conceive your ears not free from many alarums of Spaniards in Ireland, and such like things which fame doth multiply even in the streets of London which are nearest the Court from whence they may be truly informed, I let you know what we hear out of Ireland, etc. Since the taking of Donboy in Berehaven by the President of Munster, he hath found that province so far from true conformity, notwithstanding that blow to the rebellion, as divers gentlemen declare themselves absolutely for the King of Spain, who hath sent 6,000*l.* sterling to the rebels in Munster and given them assurance by his letters of an army to follow before the end of August, whereof although to your Lordship in private I must confess I am not credulous, yet out of this providence that it is better to be before occasion than behind it, she is pleased to put in readiness 2 or 3,000 men to be transported thither, by which, if the Spaniards land, her army may be made more able to resist their attempt ; if otherwise they be prevented (for which purpose she sends a new fleet to sea), then is the army more able to prosecute the whole rebellion. For myself, Sir, I know not what proof to give you of my good will and friendship at this time of her Majesty's coming to you, only this I will say that if you have cause to try me, you shall find me ever ready to perform all offices of an honest man and one that is your affector.

The President in Munster hath taken the strong castle of Donboy by assault, with 12 Spanish pieces of battery which

were sent out of Spain after Don Juan, though when the composition was made at Kinsale there tarried only some few Spaniards with the Irish, who now held out to the last man, for which they received their reward, for he did hang them every mother's son. Notwithstanding which declination of this rebellion, the King having lately sent the sum of 7 or 8,000*l.* to be distributed amongst the rebels, it keeps such life of hope to be assisted with an army (which he doth constantly promise) that many hold out yet which will be glad to beg it upon their knees if that hope fail. For my own part, howsoever in my private opinion I may decline from belief that the King of Spain will be able to send any great army this summer, yet considering these times wherein men's councils are judged by the success, I am as forward as any to set forth her Majesty's ships to the sea, to lie upon the coast of Spain, and to send from hence 3 or 4,000 men to strengthen the Army in Ireland. For the Low Country Action, Count Maurice found such difficulties in his marches by lack of victual where he was to pass through an enemy's who had an army continually to wait upon him, as he found it the best council to make a retreat, and now is set down before Grave which he will carry or else the Archduke come to a battle, whereof I think he will be well advised and rather seek to divert the Count by besieging Berk. Thus have you, Sir, as much of our occurrents as I know at this time, rather sent you for continuation of our correspondency than for any matter of moment which doth concern our particular, wherewith I will end my letter and wish you health and happiness.

Draft. Endorsed :—"A minute to the Lord." 7 *pp.* (181. 61.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1602, Aug. 1.—As to the heir of Sir Giarvis Clyfton, of a rare and excellent wit, who has notably profited under his tutor Rawlynson. The heir's uncle, Mr. Harpur, one of the two to whom his education is committed, is loth he should part from Rawlynson; but the other of the two would have him placed in Trinity College, Cambridge. Rawlynson, by my means, is to have a fellowship in St. John's. Harpur and I beg you to further our views by writing a letter according to the enclosed draft.—Worksop, 1 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 97.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 1.—The Queen's pleasure being that he should prepare himself for her service to Bremen, taking his journey from London with the rest of the Commissioners by September 1, he will labour to obey her Majesty's command. Asks licence to stay in the country till the latter end of August.—Maltoun, 1 August, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (94. 98.)

GEORGE STANBERYE to the COUNCIL.

1602, Aug. 1.—In accordance with their letters of the 26 of July, has taken up convenient shipping at this port for transporting 165 men to Cork, which will be ready by the 15th inst., the time appointed for the men to be here. He also makes provision of victual and all other things commanded.—Barnstaple, 1 August, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Barnstable." 1 *p.* (94. 99.)

CAPTAIN JOHN OGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 2.—The enemy is lodged very near the quarter of the Count Morice upon the side of the Maze. He has laid a bridge over the river, which is so near as is plainly in sight. At the further side he fortifies upon the end of his bridge, and has taken in a house called the house Van Hamel, by which he impeaches the convoys that wont to pass to Nemeghen. He begins now to approach the quarter of his Excellency as he did the town, and, in my slender opinion, not to idle purpose, for we lying in three bodies remote one from the other, he will either draw all or the greatest part of our force thither, and so hinder our approaches to the town, or else with his army he will be very well able to beat up that quarter. In doing either, he doth that he comes for, which is to relieve the town. Sir Fr. Vere is determined yet to advance the works on his side of the town. But I believe you shall ere long hear that Count Morice will abandon his quarter, and if that, the siege : for the enemy has then commodity to put in both men and ammunition. Weakness overtakes our troops with much watching, sickness, and extremity of ill weather. I do not see how the Count Morice, if he do not get the town, will make a safe retreat with his army, the enemy being ready to attend him on either side. Time will best discover what the events of these designs will be.—The Camp before Grave, Aug. 2, *veteri*, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 100.)

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 2.—I send you Sir Ro. Mandsfyld's letter, and I have spoken with the skipper. I cannot perceive that there is any preparation at Lisbon for Ireland. That which is done there and at St. Lewcas is to send to the Islands, to waft home the fleet of the West Indies, which is looked for about the midst of September. The galleys, I perceive by the skipper, is safe for coming for Sluse this year, for besides the two that were burned another was so spoiled as she is never to serve again, the rest their masts and oars greatly spoiled, and most of their slaves killed and run away ; yet are they making four of Spinola's and of the Marquis de Sante Cruse's galleys ready if they can possibly to serve for some service in Barbary : they say for to supply Tanger with divers

wants: but surely they have some design upon Alarateha. I expect to hear from Mr. Vice-Chamberlain what her Majesty will do, and what place she will go to.—2 of A.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"L. Admiral, 2 August, 1602." *Postal endorsements :*—"Hampton Courte Lodge, the 2 of August at 12 att noone. Hounsslow at tow a cloke the afternoone." 1 *p.* (**94.** 101.)

Stephen Lesieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 2.—I have, upon receipt of your late letter, observed your pleasure. The choice of Commissioners now made by her Majesty is very honourable and grave. I doubt not but the King of Denmark will also send principal persons of his realm, and that without great difficulty her Majesty's desires shall by her Commissioners' wisdoms take place: wherein, seeing her Majesty, by your favour, employs me, I will yield her all faithful service. I beseech that my entertainment per diem for diet may be somewhat more than it was in my late employment, else the charges will be greater than I shall be well able to sustain.

The enclosed is from one Mr. Mucheron, a Low Country man and merchant, sometimes living in London, but now resident in Middleburg, who verily honours you.—London, 2 of August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 102.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 2.—Details his proceedings in regard to a certain lease, made by Sir Thomas Knowlyes to Alfonso Lanyer, and assigned by him to Dallender, for which Cecil is negociating. Sir Robert Wroth concerned.—2 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 103.)

Sir Robert Mansell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 3.—If the amount of money found in one of these Easterlings had sorted with his expectation, Cecil would have received speedier advertisement, which he withheld, hoping, by by searching more narrowly into the other ships, to present him with worthier matter. The sum first found, 1,500 ducats, is all he can bring to light without unloading them. He is challenged by merchants of Hamborough and Lybick, against whose right he can say nothing, unless Mr. Honyman finds matter to gainsay them out of the Portugal letters he has sent him. All the other merchandises, besides salt, exceed not 400*l.*, whereof 200*l.* will prove prize, and the remainder also, unless they can allege better proofs than they have yet showed. Prays that Honyman may be sent down, to inform the Lord Admiral and Cecil of the business, and of the care he has taken to sift out the monies, in regard of his own justification against malicious suggestions. This will bind

him more diligently to attend next winter's service, "at which times only matters of importance pass this place, upon the experience they have had of our ships lying at anchor in all foul weather, especially that time of the year."—Downes, 3 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (94. 104.)

ELIZABETH, LADY LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 3.—Expresses her brother's thanks for Cecil's consideration of his desire to stay at home at this time of his being so lately burdened. Prays that Cecil will continue the favour to the end.—3 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (94. 105.)

M., COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 3.—Expresses her warm thanks to Cecil. The friendly favour, honour, quiet and strength he has given her are of such avail, in consideration of the place and condition of this people, that she had no reason to hope after. It is wonderful to see the change. As for this seditious, beggarly wretch whom Cecil has brought down under her mercy, and who seems penitent, his utter ruin were no conquest, yet she thinks it not fit to take his present submission, so returns him to be disposed of by Cecil, if it please him in regard of his misery to release him of his imprisonment. The barbarous demeanour of the other has been so odious that she cannot consent to become any mean for his release, till, by a more thorough feeling of his foul offence, others will be better taught by his smart.—Cardiff Castle, 3 of August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 106.)

CAPTAIN J. OUSELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 3.—Prays that he may continue to hold his company. It is all he requires for his services at the sieges of Kinsale and Beere Castle. He could have had the Lord President's letter in his behalf, being sergeant major of the Lord President's regiment at both places.—Dun Patericke in Lecay, 3 August, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Owsley." 1 *p.* (94. 107.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1602, Aug. 3.—At this present my neighbour Mr. Dolman sendeth me word that now it is certainly determined that her Majesty meaneth to come to his house. If it please you to lie in Dunington Castle, the poor desolate widow will afford you and my lord of Worcester and his lady and my lord of Shrewsbury and his lady, your friends, three bedchambers, with inner chambers, castle fashion, the best I have.

(But soft, I do not say for yourself and your lady one.) Let me forthwith know your pleasure herein and the day of her Majesty's coming, that the widow may send for provision to London for your supper and time of her Majesty's abode here.—From Dunington Castle, this 3 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (**106.** 39.)

FULKE GREVILLE to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 3.—Upon Thursday in the afternoon Sir Thomas Gorge and Mr. Midleton went from Plymouth. On Friday, Sir Richard Leveson left us, and on Saturday morning, Mr. Alderman Moore and Mr. Carmarthen followed. Meanwhile I made ready the ships which carry the goods, and took charge of that fleet, which, setting sail from Plymouth on Sunday morning at seven of the clock, we brought safe into the Downes on Monday night. Thence I rid post to Chatham to take order for long boats, ketches, warps and pilots to bring them over the sands. I came home to London upon Monday night late, and desired to have repaired to her Majesty's presence, if the noisomeness of that place whence I come had not required me to forbear till her gracious pleasure were known. Wherein I humbly beseech you to solicit for me.—London, 3 Aug. 1602.

[PS.] Sir William Monson's fleet is ready, and stays only for the first opportunity of wind and weather.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 67.)

SIR THOMAS GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 4.—Having ended the business committed to their charge at Plymouth, they made all haste up, to receive further directions for the unlading of the goods laden out of the carack into her Majesty's and other ships, hoping the ships will be at London as soon as they are. Asks Cecil to appoint a place where he may attend him.—Redding, 4 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 109.)

T., LORD D'ARCY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 4.—Understands by his sister that the Queen has nominated him to certain service in Germany. Begs Cecil to do what he can to discharge him of the voyage, because of the difficulties he is pressed with in his estate.—S. Osithes, 4 August.

Holograph. Signed. " T. D'arce." *Endorsed :*—" 1602. L. Darcee." 1 *p.* (**94.** 110.)

RICHARD HADSOR to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

1602, Aug. 5.—Danyell is come with letters from the Earl of Ormond to you and Mr. Secretary, without satisfaction

to you, for his lord did not know how Mr. Butler was disposed of. Daniel says, if Mr. Butler were at liberty, his uncle would maintain him: otherwise not. The Earl of Ormond desires Mr. Butler should marry his own daughter. It were fitter he should be matched to some honourable house here, in regard of the proximity of their blood, and his dependency on the Crown and State of England. The eldest son of Sir Richard Shee, formerly steward to the Earl, is married to one of the Lord of Montgarrett's daughters; and Sir Walter Butler, the Earl's third brother's son and heir, and next heir male after young Mr. Butler to the Earl, is married to another. Rothe's son is married to Sir Richard Shee's daughter. Sir Richard his kinsman Henry, now steward to the Earl, and Rothe, abuse the Earl's understanding, being blind of sight, and have procured him to move that his nephew, young Mr. Butler, should marry his daughter, expecting that it should not be liked of by her Majesty, and so Mr. Butler, his life being heretofore called in question by his uncle, by the advice of his said wicked counsellors, should perish, and the lands of the earldom conveyed to Sir Walter, which would breed much disquiet in that realm. Mr. Butler is more willing to match with your daughter than with his uncle's. The lands of the earldom will maintain him very honourably, although the Earl give all his purchase lands with his daughter to another. If you and Mr. Secretary will write to the Earl that Mr. Butler cannot be married with her Majesty's favour to his daughter: and that if the Earl will be pleased that he be matched here, and undertake his maintenance, and the lands of the earldom to be conveyed after the Earl's death without issue male to him, you would be a mean to her Majesty that Mr. Butler might succeed the Earl in his titles, I doubt not but all matters will be effected to your good liking. The Earl has sent word to Mr. Butler to use Henry Shee well, but not trust him. Mr. Butler is sickly, and some liberty will do him good. I find him discreet and toward, and no doubt he will be able to do her Majesty service.—My chamber in Garnets Buildings, near Temple Bar, 5 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (94. 111.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 5.—Mr. Honyman delivered me your letter and some words before Sir Tho. Gorge did light: yet they came both together, as Mr. Honyman can tell you. I perceive by him he has dealt with her Majesty in as good a sort as he could, considering how grossly things have been handled, which I am very sorry for. I trust my son will answer it honestly for those things that were stayed in a town of my La. of Warwick's in Gloucestershire. He wrote to me about it, and that he had sent to his wife to comfort her some things of no great value; and upon his letter I wrote to my La. of

Warwick to write to her officers to deal well with his men, which she very honourably did. The justices had written to her that if it were silver they carried, it was worth 4,000*l.*, and there were but three nags, as they did write. A good horse-load is but 500*l.* in silver, so it could be but 1,500*l.* But, sir, for myself directly or indirectly, if I have of the caricke the worth of a groat, I am a false villain to the Queen, and if there be so much embezzled as it seems by Sir Tho. Gorge, and the Queen would follow my advice, there should be no caricke's goods sold in all England, but they should bring forth where they had it; and no question but much would be found out. But this is strange to me, how it should be carried away, for you see there is six great ships laden to bring this away. Now, if there were as much stolen as is left, where could it be put? I see no possibility in it; and yet no question a great deal is stolen. Surely, I think my son is gone to see his poor distressed wife, for I know he is a much grieved man for her, and but for her Majesty's service, wherein for myself nor none of mine I will never have any excuse or impediment, I protest I had rather give 100*l.* of the best land I have than he should now go from her. But this is to yourself, for my son Lewson shall never perceive so much by me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"August 5, 1602, L. Admiral." 1 *p.* (94. 112.)

Sir Robert Mansell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 5.—Having met with two ships belonging to Flushing and Libike, which came from Lisbon but the 17th of July, *stilo veteri*, they deliver in the immediate following: that eight of the galleys which fought with Sir Richard Luson were repaired, and at the time of their coming thence, were in perfect readiness, having their victuals, soldiers and slaves on board them, to proceed on their first design for Sluse, according to the general report and of most credit throughout Lisbon. They add that the galleys out of the Straights were hourly expected to arrive there, and, as these men give out, the long supposed King of Portugal is brought in those galleys as an approved impostor, to be offered to the censure of the Portugals in the presence of the Spanish King, whose coming they in like sort expect at that time.

They farther say that Don Diego Brochero's fleet [*marginal note in Cecil's hand :* "This is the fleet whereof my intelligence speaketh"], composed of two of the King's galleons and eight other small ships, having supplied their defect of sailors from Biskey by land, was before their departure in readiness to set to sea, and fallen down to the mouth of the river. Touching his designs for the islands to waft thence the Indies fleet, the small store of ships remaining now at Lisbon, the great want of sailors in those parts, and the no mention at all of any forces to be employed against Ireland,

they fully agree with the former advertisement you pleased to accept in such honourable manner.—The Downes, August 5 at 7 in the evening.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602."

Postal Endorsements :—

" Dover the 7th of August at 12 in the afternowne.
At Canterbury past 4 in the afternone.
Sittingborn past 7 at night.
Rochester past 10 ....[*torn off.*]
Dartford at past ..... „
Re. at London pa ..... „
this 8 of August ..... „
Rec. at Hounslow the 8 of August at halfe oure past six acloke in the morning."

1 *p.* (94. 113.)

Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

1602, Aug. 5.—Yesterday in the afternoon I had conference at my house with Mr. Secretary Harbert and Mr. D. Dunne, and upon information of the causes in hand, I called the merchants before us, with whom we had long debate, and gathering from them as much understanding as we could for the better managing of this ambassade, we gave them day till Wednesday next to set down in writing all such informations, cautions and advice as they should find needful.

We advised the Merchant Adventurers so to consider of the cause and in such sort to measure their own desires, as they should willingly yield to any trade (either of the Germans or Hanse Towns according as it should be found best) which might be profitable for them, and not prejudicial to us. We wished the Denmark traders to consider that as the rates and customs in ancient time due and payable to that King were far less than now they are, so he might justly allege that they sell their merchandise for double and treble that price which in former times they did; and therefore reasonable that as they raise a far higher rate upon the buyer, so the King may justly increase his rates and customs upon them: and for this and other good respects to be content with a moderation of increase.

The Muscovy merchants held it utterly both unreasonable and unjust to agree to the payment of any money for the passage to St. Nicholas, the sea being there a 150 miles wide, and the King having no just cause of any such demand.

By this debate, I am more confirmed in my opinion than before, that it shall be much more honourable and safe to treat and contract with the Emperor than with the towns, and that therein there will be no difficulty, for all the Hanse towns consisted either of towns subject to the Empire, or to the Duke of Pruce, or to the House of Burgundy; and with Pruceland, we are already agreed by the treaty with the King of Poleland, and with the towns subject to the house of

Burgundy we are in present accord with such of them as are belonging to the States, and such as are under the Archduke we may also conclude a treaty with them when God shall please to bless us with a peace, so as to treat and conclude with the Emperor for such towns only as are under his circle, and are fit for our trade and traffic, is the best and true end of this ambassade as touching the mandate.

I had also before me the Turkie and Barbarie merchants, and with much ado have persuaded them to be at the charge of apparelling of these Turks and Moors slaves now to be sent away. They did confidently affirm that Mr. D. Cesar assured them to be free from any charge of apparelling of them, as they would be at the charge to diet them, the which, upon that assurance, they undertook and do perform. Nevertheless, now they have promised to undertake both upon my promise to them again that whereas the King of Barbary doth owe them great sums of money, and most unjustly refuseth to pay them, her Majesty would vouchsafe her letters unto the King, moving him to give satisfaction of such debts as he doth justly owe them, as also to let the King know of this willing charge which they the merchants have been at for the returning of his subjects unto him.

Sir Thomas Parry lies still at Dover, and says he hath no good wind, whereas he might tide it over unto Calis. And I do hear that the treasure which was at Dieppe or Rone is now (no order coming for it) carried up higher into the inland, so as when we shall now have it, God knows.—Thursday, 5 of August, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lord Treasurer from London." 2½ *pp.* (**94.** 114–5.)

Wm. Vawer, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, [c. Aug. 5.]—Encloses the information of John Sympyll, a Scot, who arrived from Lisbon on the 5th August.—Bristol, this present day, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 4 August, Mayor of Bristol." 1 *p.* (**94.** 108.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 6.—Encloses a letter to Cecil and himself from Button, brought by Mr. Dovall, which he leaves to Cecil's judgment.—Wyndsor.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 6 August, 1602." ½ *p.* (**94.** 116.)

Fr., Lord Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 6.—The Earl of Bath, Lieutenant of Devonshire, has requested the Council that Mr. Monk may be made a Deputy Lieutenant. Begs Cecil to further the matter, as Mr. Monk is his very approved and affectionate friend.—Ricotte, 6 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**94.** 117.)

Richard Hawkins to the Queen.

1602, Aug. 6.—Mirror of Princes and my dread Sovereign, my duty in most humble wise remembered. After nine years of unjust imprisonment for my constancy in my duty, the 3rd inst. one of the King's Judges came to visit me and commanded me to be fettered with irons, of whom demanding by whose authority he used me so, I received for answer that by provision of the King's Council. After using further diligence, I was advertised that this vexation was for that on certain occasions I had spoken largely in defending your Highness' honour and extolling your virtues and the honour of our nobility and nation, which was unto me no small joy, and I account myself happy for suffering for defence of that which I know to be truth and most worthy to be maintained, and am ready to suffer not only bonds but death, knowing that the same will be acceptable to your Highness, and pleasing to God, from whom I will wait the end, which he shall inspire your Majesty and your Council. I beseech you pardon my presumption.—From Madrid in the common gaol, 6 Aug. 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (184. 68.)

News from Venice.

1602, Aug. $\frac{6}{16}$.—From Cyprus there is news, dated May 25, of a terrible earthquake, followed by the opening of a great mountain, out of which came fire and water. This was followed by other portents and the appearance of a bloody cross in the sky. The Turks are much appalled, and think that it portends the coming of the Spanish fleet to attack them.

From Lubeck, they write on July 21, that Duke Charles of Sweden was preparing to attack Riga by sea, and was hiring all the Dutch, English, French, and Scottish ships. There was to be a meeting at Stralsund between him and several princes and cities to secure a good understanding among them.

Letters from Vienna of the third instant contain full particulars of the Turkish War.

From Ferrara, we hear that the troubles between Lucca and Modena have been appeased by the Count Fuentes. From Parma, we hear of the birth of a son to the Duchess.

From Lyons, letters of the 22nd of last month have arrived, saying that the trial of Biron was to begin on the 23rd before the Parlement, and the sentence would be executed on the 29th. The French still refuse to allow the troops for Flanders to pass. Some here think that in a few days Grave will be in the hands of Maurice, though the Admiral of Aragon with his forces is in sight of the place.

From Constantinople, letters of the past week tell of disturbances connected with the question of the recognition of the eldest son as successor to the Empire.

Letters from Spain from Valladolid of the 20th say that Federico Spinola has returned to the Court from Corunna, whither he had retired after the skirmish with the English to refresh his men and refit the gallies. He is to go to Flanders with them to be in the service of the Archduke Albert, as the King of Spain's general in those seas. The fleet is in Lisbon waiting for some vessels. Besides the loan of 300,000 scudi concluded with the Dorca's, the King of Spain has another of two millions and a half with some other merchants. It is said that the Count of Cineron, the President of the Council of Italy, has been taken prisoner.

From Ferrara, there is news that the child of the Duke of Parma only survived five hours.

Some say that Marshal Biron was put to death on the 30th of last month.

Italian. 3½ *pp.* (**184.** 77, 78.)

CAPTAIN HENRI CLARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 7.—Sends Cecil an Irish falcon and a cast of Irish merlins, in acknowledgment of his favours. If he may be thought indiscreetly and without cause to have given over his charge in Ireland, he craves the suspense of Cecil's censure till he has been heard.—London, 7 August, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94.** 118.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to the HIGH SHERIFF OF OXFORDSHIRE.

1602, Aug. 7.—As to the cause between the Earl of Derby and Sir John Egerton. Some partiality has been suspected if it had been tried by a jury of the county where the land lies; and he desires that the Earl may not find in Oxfordshire those disadvantages which were sought to be avoided in the other. Understands the Under-Sheriff is straitly fastened to Chamberlayne, who follows the cause for Egerton; and some gentlemen of the county, respected of the jurors, wish well to Egerton. Begs him therefore to take extraordinary care to select an impartial jury.

Draft, undated, with corrections by Cecil. Endorsed:—"1602, August 7. Copy of a letter from my L." 1 *p.* (**94.** 119.)

J[OHN] HERBERT, Secretary of State, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 7.—Upon Wednesday last the Lord Treasurer sent for myself, Mr. Dunne and Lesieur, where also came the Governors of the Merchant Adventurers, of the East Company and of them who trade to Muscovy, with others of the best experimented of each society. But as then nothing being resolved of, by reason they had not had time sufficient to peruse their ancient records, they demanded a further day, and so the whole conference is put off till Tuesday and Wednesday next. The meantime, I and Mr. Dunne have written to

Harwich, Swall and Yarmouth to have the bailiffs of each town to call the most ancient fishers of those coasts before them, and to inform themselves what tolls or acknowledgments have of ancient and later time been paid either at Island wardhouse or on any other coast of Denmark or Norway, and to certify us with speed what they shall find, that the instructions may be better perfected in that point. Mr. Dunne and I do daily meet and draw the points of controversies together.—7 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 69.)

News from Rome.

1602, August $\frac{7}{17}$.—Saturday morning, a courier brought news from Parma of the birth of a son to the Duke; the child only lived three hours.

Details are given of the Pope's movements, and of appointments made by him; and of matters of local interest.

From the Court of Spain there is news of the 23rd ultimo that the King had returned to Valladolid and announced the pregnancy of the Queen. Both are leaving in a fortnight for Portugal. The son of the Duke of Lerma has been appointed to the Council of State as well as the son of the present Count of Lemos. Don Fernando di Toledo, gentleman of the chamber, is dead. The English fleet has taken some prizes near Lisbon. The Spanish fleet is meant for Africa, having intelligence at Caraie, a fortress of the King of Morocco, where the English and Dutch ships touch on their way to the Indies.

From Paris, there is news that on the 21st the Marshal Biron was taken before the Parliament and the Peers of France, confessed his guilt, and will soon be executed. His secretary, M. de Fin, has escaped from Turin, where Biron had sent him to negociate with the Duke, and it is said that this secretary has given much evidence against Biron. The Duke has sent an envoy to the King of France to clear himself of any suspicion as to his relations with Biron since the peace.

Yesterday evening, intelligence arrived from Lyons of the execution of Biron on the 22nd ultimo. The King had given gracious audience to Signor Bartolemeo Polacio, the Pope's chamberlain, and to the Spanish Ambassador, and then left for St. Germain to see the Dauphin.

Italian. 1½ *pp.* (184. 79.)

William Vawer, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 8.—Two letters :—

1. His son went into Spain two years ago next Michaelmas, and as an Englishman was sent by the Delantathowe to the galleys, where he lies in chains, having nothing allowed him but rusk and water. The bearer, Mr. John Sympyll, a Scots merchant, dealt for his ransom, but could not obtain it. The captain of the galleys wherein his son is prisoner is now brought to Plymouth by Sir Richard Luceye. Beseeches Cecil

to give him his warrant for that prisoner, in order to redeem his son.—Bristol, 8 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 121.)

2. According to Cecil's letters of the 7th inst., he has sent John Symple the Scottishman to him. He delivered Cecil's letters for the Lord President of Munster to John Smith, master of a bark here, who set sail, but was put back to port. He has now sent them to the Mayor of Barnstaple, requiring him to send them with all expedition.—Bristol, 8 August, 1602.

Signed. Both endorsed :—"Mayor of Bristol." ½ *p.* (**94.** 122.)

J. Linewray to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 8.—The proportion of munition for Munster being now all embarked, and the ship to depart with all expedition (myself not being able to attend you by reason of the hasty despatch of the other proportion for Dublin, which will be finished within six days), I commend to you these two enclosed letters, beseeching their present despatch, they being now the only stay of this service.—Tower, 8 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 123.)

Edward Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 8.—Reminds Cecil of his promise to procure him a licence for retainers, and sends the bearer to know his pleasure. To-morrow he sets forward towards Wales, to show the diligence he has to perform his duty; and begs Cecil to advise him how he may please her Majesty and witness to the world his love and honour of himself.—Philippe Lane, 8 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 125.)

Ra[lph], Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 8.—Your Honour hath deeply bound me in vouchsafing your extraordinary care in advising me the manner to be furnished in this journey. I do conform myself to be at her Majesty's commandment, and it shall appear that, so much as the shortness of time will admit with my estate to furnish myself to the honour of her Majesty and the good of this service, shall not be spared. I have found this country barren and my fortune such as I cannot provide 100*l.* here. I will essay London with my best credit, and, if I fail thereof, I beseech you that I may be furnished out of the Exchequer with a reasonable sum, out of which for transportation may be allowed at your Honour's pleasure, and the rest I will repay upon directions. Her Majesty's allowance of imprest for 12 months after 5*l.* a day, I fear will hardly suffice. I have sent the bearer hereof to attend your pleasure till my coming and to signify unto me where the Court will be, that I may attend her Majesty by the 26 Aug., and

to confer with Mr. Secretary Herbert, whom I must intreat to direct him for provision in ship, house at Bremen and household causes there, till my coming.—Malton, 8 Aug.
Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1½ *pp.* (**184.** 70.)

SIR RICHARD LEVESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 8.—The dispatch of greater things caused me to forget this inclosed yesternight when I was with you, addressed to you by me from the Lord Admiral. Now I am bound to return it, that your Honour may sign it, if you like of it.—Otlandes, 8 Aug., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**184.** 71.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 9.—You will not blame my importunity if you rightly consider with what grief and penitence I draw on this wearisome life, being still denied the sight of that sun which only can give me comfort. And I hope that this sorrow for my fault, with the true desire I have to make amends, may suffice to free me of all presumption that thus prostrate myself at her Majesty's feet, ready to sacrifice this body in her service, if thereby I might give that divine power satisfaction for my offence. My suit is that I may once obtain this grace to kiss her princely hand, which had, whether I live or die, I shall esteem myself happy, else wretched in both.—Belvoir, 9 August.
Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**94.** 126.)

THOMAS TREFFRY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 9.—Details of his and Mr. Budden's survey of Cecil's manors of Stratton Sanctuary, Tynten, Elinglase, Bucklawrne, Carndon Prior and Clymesland, which Cecil proposes to sell.—Lynkenhorn, 9 August, 1602.
Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**94.** 127.)

SIR WILLIAM MONSON to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 10.—Here arrived the *Swiftsure* the 4th of this month. Of the *Answer* and hoy, I hear nothing as yet. Since her coming down, I have stopped a leak she had, mended her becke head, which was ready to fall off, and taken in all her victuals, so that I am now ready to take the benefit of the first wind with all the ships that are here except the *Paragon*, who I do leave to accompany the *Answer*, and to bring the store of all the other ships. And because one hour's delay may be an overthrow to the voyage, the year being so far spent, I have furnished the ships of as much as the *Merhonor* could spare, which she is to be supplied withal out of the hoy at her coming down.

Here is no news from the Groyne, nor any of that part of Spain since Mr. Grevel's departure. Upon Saturday last, here came in a Brasillman, and in her divers passengers which

was taken by the Hollanders in the galleon they took at St. Helena. If they be not already arrived, they do certainly expect two more galleons the latter end of this month in Lisbon. They left in Fenan Buke, the port from whence they came, five great hulks and at the least 30 carvels and other ships, all which they make account will be at home in the latter end of September. In my next letter, I hope you shall hear of my departure.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 10 August, 1602, Sir William Monson, from Plymouth."

Postal Endorsements :—" Plymmouth 8 in the morning the tenth of August being Tewsday ; Aishberton halfe an hower after 2 in the afternowne ; Exeter at 7 in the evening the 10 of August ; Hunyton the tenthe of August at teen at nyght ; Crewkern 5 morning August 11 ; Sherborn at 8 in the morning ; Sarum paste 4 in the after none beinge Wen[s]day ; Rd. at An[dover] . . . . [*torn off.*] 1 *p.* (94. 128.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 10.—On information given that on Friday last there was a mass or the like exercises used in this town, at the house of William Bentlie, a goldsmith, whereat were present about six persons, in a chamber of the said house, taken at the request of Sir William Montson, by one Simon Foarman, whose dwelling, as he says, is at Lambeth by London : on Sunday last, the Mayor sent to search the said house, and in the said Foarman's chamber caused to be opened a chest, and after, in his house, in my presence, a portmantey, wherein were found certain wicked books of conjuration, and some calculations what shall become of her Majesty's ships in this service, and at the end of one of his books, the form of an oath, the copy whereof is enclosed. The Mayor has bound Foarman to appear before the judges at Exeter, but what information will be given against him, I know not, for Sir William much favours him. The matter here by many is thought very dangerous, and I can hardly have a good conceit thereof, and yet dare not condemn any.—Plymouth, 10 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 130.)

The Enclosure :—

> I swear by God the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost, three persons and one God in Trinity, and by all the powers of God, and by all His works, and by all the holy contents of this book, and as I hope to be saved at the dreadful day of judgment, and by the way that my soul shall go, that I will never bewray of or in thy counsel or words or matter important that shall be told me of or by thee during my life, but will be true and trusty to thee for evermore, to do for thee the uttermost

of my power. In witness whereof I have set to my hand.
By me [*cipher follows*].
(94. 129.)

GEORGE STANBERYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 10.—Received the Council's letters of the 6th inst. addressed to him and the rest of the Commissioners, importing the viewing, ordering and despatch of 165 men appointed to be here the 15th inst., which shall be performed. On the 9th, he received from the Mayor of Bristol two packets for the Lord President of Munster, dated by Cecil the 19th July, which shall be sent to Cork the first convenient passage. —Barnstaple, 10 August, 1602.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Barnstaple." 1 *p.* (94. 131.)

GEORGE STANBERYE, MAYOR, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 12.—On the 11th, he received Cecil's of the 8th, with a packet for the Lord President of Munster, which he has given to Lewes Clotworthy, agent in Cork for John Wood of London, victualler of her Majesty's forces in Munster: as also two former packets for the same, which came from the Mayor of Bristol, one dated 19th July; who will deliver the same. He now waits for a fair wind. Cecil writes of a post barque, but here is not any, nor never was. If Cecil appoint one for that purpose, it shall be performed.—Barnstaple, 12 August, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 133.)

HENRY MOUNTAGU to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 12.—Begs him to further his brother, Doctor Mountagu, for the Deanery of Windsor, as he hears the now Dean should shortly remove. Acknowledges former favours. —Temple, 12 August, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 134.)

LORD GREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Our approaches go on slowly, the enemy with his army being come up close to us. The Admiral still commands, and the news of the Archduke's coming I hold unlikely, time having so fortified us as, out of reason of war, he can expect little honour at our hands, but by protraction of this siege to cut off all future attempt, unworthy of his presence. The Admiral's works to impeach and dislodge us are yet to no purpose, only on the other side of the Maes he has begun one which, if he advance, may shortly force us to seek a new quarter. We are divided into three several camps, the distance between which, and duties en-

forced to nourish our approaches and receive so strong an enemy at every hour ready to gain upon us, has extremely harassed and worn our army, especially our new English, impatient of endurance, and worst accommodated in quarter. We are no undertakers, doubting, I assure you, to see so much as a regiment of ours drawn out to skirmish: security only welcome, and danger, how probable soever to succeed well, held uncounsellable: strange positions for the war. Our other proceedings, besides our works (which far exceed all that ever this country saw) yield nothing worthy report. Because I hear nothing from you, I doubt much of the delivery of my former, which I sent by a messenger express from my quarter. Mr. Gilpin has acquainted me with your favourable letters unto the Haghe, yet I doubt to receive any such condition from these men as may continue me here, which I could have wished until my country might otherwise have employed me, but in case not, I purpose to see you by Michaelmas, which will be the uttermost this army can continue in field. The town, I hope, will be ours in some 20 days.—Grave, 22 August *st. no.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602, August 22–12." 2 *pp.* (**94**. 135.)

ADRYAN GYLBARTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 12.—Has made Cecil a river in his park better than if it were natural, and has less impediments, more pleasure, more profit and more beautiful. Defends himself from aspersions with regard to his work. As to work still requiring to be done. Has made four or five fords for the deer to go through, and be fit places for the herons to feed on the shoals, which they cannot do on the high banks. Whatever fish Cecil puts in none can go away, if it be less than a minnow or an eel, or as big as a goose quill. There is also a fair square pond. The work is worth half Cecil's house and park. Begs for a hawk, according to his first covenant with Flint. Will deliver to Mr. Haston an account of the 50*l.*—Durham House, August 12.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1½ *pp.* (**94**. 136.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 12.—The bearer is son to Croston, a merchant of London, and has been living in Spain, and page, as he says, to the Duke of Lerma. But that he desires to be addressed to you, I know no great cause, for little he can say.—Cobham, 12 August, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94**. 137.)

ADVERTISEMENTS.

1602, Aug. $\frac{6}{16}$—$\frac{12}{22}$.—De Valledolet le 16 Aoust 1602. Nous tenons pour assuré, que les gens de guerre et galères que l'on a fait venir d'Italie seront employés contre le Turc au

Royaume d'Alger, avec l'assistance du Roy de Fez, qui, avec grand nombre des Mores, s'y est déjà acheminé, et a assiégé, ainsi que l'on dit, un lieu nommé Tremissen qui est pres d'Oran. Le dit Roy de Fez a fait passer de deça deux des principaux de ses sujets pour y être en hostage et servir de sûreté de sa foi à l'observation de certaines articles et conventions traitées entre eux, tant pour la conquête que l'on fera que pour ce qui concerne les forces que le Roy d'Espaigne y envoie, lesquelles ne sont obligées qu'a garder la mer contre le secours que le Turc y pourroit envoyer, et les principales expéditions de la terre doivent être faites par les Mores. L'armée Espagnole est encore à Calix, et ces environs, et s'agrossit tous les jours.

Dudit lieu le 19 dud. mois. Ladite armée Espagnole ne partira que . . . est, d'aller rangant la côte d'Espagne . . . s'arrêter la aux écoutes, ... cution que feront les Mor . . . . . mil hommes en . . . . Frederic Spinola . . . . . galères, desquelles il y en a . . . . . seulement jusques en un lieu . . . . dudit Lisbonne, et autant audessus de l' . . . . . la mer, ou il etait encore le 10 de ce mois . . . . sept cents Portugais nouveaux soldats sous la . . . . de Meneses, et cinq cents Espagnols qui sont sous . . . . . La resolution est d'aller droit en Flandres sans s'a[rrêter] à S. Ander, ou il doit prendre en passant autres quatre c[ents] soldats Espagnols.

Le meme jour aussi, et avec lesdits galères, passèrent au dit lieu de Belin les dix navires de guerre que l'on a equippées aud[it] Lisbonne, desquelles est General Don Diego Brochero et Don Pedro Sarmiento, Maître de Camp de gens de guerre, qui ne font que mil Espagnols, de ceux que Don Juan del Aguila y avait menés. Cette flotte va vers la Tercere, et autres isles prochaines, pour attendre et escorter les gallions des Indes de Portugal qui doivent venir cette année, et aussi pour donner ordre à quelque mutinerie, qui a été ces jours passés aud[it] lieu de la Tercere parmi les soldats qui y sont en garnison, lesquels ont tué leur Maître de Camp, par ce qu'il les payait mal.

Du 22 dudit lieu et mois. L'armée de mer ne sera employée ailleurs que en Alger. Elle est encores à Calix, et au port de Sainte Marie, et n'en doit partir qu'à la fin de ce mois, et prendra lentement sa route par où je vous ai écrit, et ne s'engagera à rien sans grande apparence et fondement.

Frederic Spinola est sorti tout à fait de la rivière de Lisbonne pour son voyage de Flandres, et pareillement les dix navires de guerre de Don Diego Brochero pour celui de la Trecere.

Much damaged. 1¼ *pp.* (**94**. 153.)

Advertisements from Brussels.

1602, Aug. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Leurs Altesses sont encores, l'un ici et l'autre en Flandres, pour avoir égard à l'une et l'autre Pro-

vince, et advancer les affaires d'Ostende et Grave. Don Juan de Medicis est arrivé ici, et depuis le Duc d'Ossuna, avec autres grands, sans qu'on sait à quelle fin ils viennent, ne soit pour montrer la grandeur de nos princes, et l'orgueil Espagnol.

Les bruits courrent que les 3,500 Italiens sont passés le pont à Terzin en Savoye avec congé du Roi de France, et déjà arrivés en Bourgoigne, mais la Court n'a encores aucun avis sûr.

Les affaires de France tiennent ceux d'Arthois et Henowe en telle doute, qu'ils ne savent sur quoi se fier, et ne veulent aussi pour ce consentir de contribuer pro rata avec les autres Provinces. Si de la se commence aucune trouble, vu qu'on n'en a des moyens n'y d'argent pour satisfaire aux frais de guerre, ce seroit fait bientôt de cet Etat, car les principaux de ces pays ne savent d'où en tirer plus, et moins de penser pourquoi on y fait venir tant des étrangers vu la necessité présente, et courtesse d'argent partout.

Le Maître d'Hostel de Spinola avait confessé que son maître avait eu quelque perte en combattant avec les Anglais près de Lisbon; mais que le Roi d'Espagne lui avait donné cinq galères en récompense, dont nous concluons ici qu'il a perdu autant. Aussi disait—il, qu'elles ne viendront pardeça pour cet an, mais s'employeront ailleurs, ce que peut être sera en Irlande.

L'irrésolution ès affaires d'état ici est fort étrange, car son Altesse pensant une fois aller à Maestricht, et de la au camp, changeant subitement d'avis, à été depuis voir autrefois l'Infante. Il semble qu'on trouve mieux que l'Admirante hazarde seul l'honneur, que d'avoir sond[it] Altesse participant, puis qu'ici en Court on fait état que vos gens à la fin emporteront Grave. Cependant est l'intention aussi, qu'en cas que le dessein ne succéde, qu'on le quittera, et attentera d'entrer en l'isle de Tertole, car notre Court a de tout la tête vers là, ou bien en quelque quartier ou les gens se pourront rafraîchir et vivre, car en notre camp commence l'argent et ammunitions à faillir grandement; et quand on a trouvé quelque moyen pour deniers, le tout n'est bastant à servir aux necessités de nos Princes, et les grands de leur suite, sans que les soldats puisse avoir denier, non sans danger de quelque alteration.

Endorsed :—" Advertisements Brux[elles]." 1½ *pp.* (**94.** 162).

Don Gaston de Spinola to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Monsieur, la conosance que je heu (*sic*) de feu monsieur votre pere, avec becup de faveur receus de lui en Angletierre, mont tougiour teneu tres oblige a vous rendre service et me donent ocasion de employer le porteur de ceste monsieur de Mobre, de votre conosance pur vous comuniquer quelque chose de buche que je remete en luy, layant trove gentillome asses capable et vertuese non obstant que laviont

quelques uns rendu suspet par deca, mes les ovres lont purge avec honèur l'affere et de consequence jespere que le prenderes de bone part pur vous etre le messager tres affne et moy tres desiruse de vous fere conotre par effet que je me honore detre grat (*sic*) a ceus qui mont montre bone volunte com hafait a mon endruot feu milor Sicilus. Surquoy priere le creatur vous doner tout contentment vous besant bn hubt les mains.—A 22 d'aust, [1]602.

Holograph. *Endorsed:* "Brought by Fr. Mowbray the 6 Sept. From Bruxells." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**184.** 83.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 13.—Being in these parts of Cornwall, and meeting with Sir Nicolas Parker, I understood by him of the arrival of Penkevell in Cornwall, and of his stay of him, and of his letters thereon sent to you, with his desire to be directed for his discharge, which as yet he has not received. Of Penkevell, he gives good report upon some trial by discovering of a lately arrived wanderer known to him, a student in Spain, and now by that means in durance here. His desire was I should let you know what I found by him, but on conference with Penkevell, I find no more than he has already particularised to you, which seems to import no ability in him then in Spain, nor likelihood hereafter, being thus discovered, to do any service. Whether his own needless fear, or discovery of him there, has bred this his cumber and cause of return home, being banished hence, or else some new counter practice out of Spain to be performed here, I commend to your consideration, only signifying that Sir Nicolas craves to be discharged of him.

For that I now see and fear the worst issue of John Killegrew's cross dealing, being neither like to be bettered by your favour out of the Court of Wards, or his many oaths and assurances, I crave to be remembered for employment at home or abroad, public or private, until the perils I am like to incur for Killegrew and others be compounded for.—Perin, 13 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**94.** 138.)

Captain Jo. Ridgewaye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 13.—Since my last letters of July 13, His Excellence, understanding that the Archduke's army commanded by the Admirante (for himself lies sick, as we hear, at Bruxilles), did advance with all speed towards Reine-Barke, sent thither presently Grave Ernest with a troop of horse, ten Dutch foot companies and five English, whereof mine was one. There we arrived the 20th July, landed in the island before the town, ensconsed the utmost part of it, entrenched all the rest, and added some fortification to the town itself. Then we were commanded back again to our leaguer, for the Admirante

had this while drawn all his forces thither, built a bridge over the Maese, passed over his army, and encamped himself close by his Excellence's quarter, with a resolution to force our quarters, and so to relieve the town; which we have hitherto prevented, though with extreme duty and toilsome works, for we have fortified exceedingly on both sides the river, and held our army watches every night. The town has made many poor sallies, but three days since they sallied very bravely with 600 foot upon our English approaches, yet we maintained our trenches, and at length beat them in again; where Sir Edward Cecil, with his whole troop of horse, charging them close to the counterscarp, had his horse shot under him, and nine more of his troop hurt and slain. We lost 20 horse besides and ten footmen, and a captain, two lieutenants and two sergeants. They had, as we hear, above 70 men hurt and slain. The day before, our "Grand Engenire," Andreis de Roy, was slain. We have advanced our approaches close to the counterscarp of the town, and doubt not within these 30 days to carry it, for it is impossible it should be relieved, unless our whole army be beaten. Sir Francis Vere this morning, being in our trenches, was shot with a musket from the town into the cheek bone of his face, which is all broken; the bullet has gone back towards his neck. The chirurgion has dressed him, but in regard of the pain he would not suffer him to search much for the bullet, yet the chirurgeon says there is no danger of his life.—From before the Grave, 13 August *stilo antiquo* 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 139.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 13.—We have hitherunto found your Honour's most favourable furtherance prest and ready to help us in our pitiful complaints touching the great wrongs committed against our poor neighbours by the King of Denmark. We are informed that her Majesty is pleased to cast her princely eye upon our distressed estates and to address our good Lord Eurye, with others, in embassy unto Bremen, about her Majesty's affairs there. We beseech you, therefore, so to deal with the Lord Ambassador and others, that, being the better acquainted with our griefs aforesaid, he may be drawn to proceed in the same according to his honourable consideration.—Hull, 13 Aug., 1602.

Signed, Marmadewik Hadylse, maior; Wm. Gee: Robart Dalton: William Richardson: Jno. Lyster: Jno. Chapman: John Graves: Anthony Burnsell: Hughe Armyne: William Barnett. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**184.** 74.)

Don Gaston de Spinola to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. $\frac{13}{23}$.—Monsieur, l'affection que Jay au porteur de ceste, et que me semble que l'avez en mesme degré, est cause que je vous prie de luy vouloir adiouster foy et credence

de ce quil vous dirat de ma part sur le particulier des joyaulx, que furent engaiges en l'an 78 par les Estats Generaulx appartenants a feue sa Ma^te^ de haulte memoire, que la Ma^te^ de la Royne vre maistresse tient, envers laquelle espere employerez vostre credict, pour les pouvoir rachapter a quelque pris raisonable, come en chose semblable, et que ne touche que le service du M^re^, seray tousiours prest de vous rendre le reciprocque servir mon M^re^, et pour vous conoistre doté de beaucoup de courtoisie, et pour ce me suis adressé a vous, pour avoir a mon voiaige d'Engleterre passé 18 ans receu beaucoup de faveur de Milor Secilus, vostre pere, auquel Jay tousiours honnoré et desiré servir pour ses vertus comme Je feray a vous quant y vous plairat me commander. Surquoy je prieray, etc.—De Bruxelles, 23 d'Aougst, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed: "Brought by Fr. Mowbray the 22 Sept^r^." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**184**. 84.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 14.—Is forced to stay from the Court through want of health, and begs Cecil to excuse him to her Majesty. He has in his hands the bill for Musgrave's pension, Mr. Willis' bill, the warrant for the loan of 20,000*l.* to the tinners, and a bill for Mr. Kightley to be a teller upon Sir Henry Killegrew's surrender; and begs Cecil to send him word whether he shall keep them, or send them to him.—At my poor house, 14 August, 1602.

Partly holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 140.)

Roger Houghton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 14.—Hereinclosed I have sent your Honour three letters, one from Mr. William, another from Mr. Gilbeart and the third from Mr. Garaway, the merchant. Touching your Honour's rental, the note of your debts, the charges of your river and such like, I will perfect against your coming. Where I purposed to have removed your household on Wednesday last, I have not, by reason I found such a dust over all the house, that we could not possibly dress a piece of meat in any kitchen there. I do hasten the works all I can; they tell me by this day sennight those works at the east end of the house will be at an end, and then we may remove thither very well.—From your Honour's house in Straund, 14 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**184**. 75.)

Sir John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 14.—Florance Macarte hath often with much earnestness made offer of service. In my late conference with him, he propounded some service of extraordinary importance, and refuseth the benefit of his pardon, if he be found to have been a practiser in the late invasion or to have

held any intelligence with Spain. He desireth no other favour than in such proportion as he shall merit, and because I know the fellow neither wanteth brains nor experience, I should think him a man of strange parts if he should propound service of no consequence with so strong a confidence. I enclose his relation, desiring your direction for my further proceeding therein. Touching my particular, the season of the year and the necessity of my estate move me to intreat your mediation to her Majesty for leave to go into the country, before the length of the day be much shortened, which would prejudice my intended endeavours; my purpose being to employ my absence for the general good of those parts, which hitherto by inundations have continued utterly unprofitable to the commonwealth. Her Majesty, before her remove from Greenwich, willed me to think of some person fit to supply my place during my absence. I hold Mr. Anthony Deering a man very sufficient for that purpose, being a discreet gentleman of a fair living, well acquainted with the service of the place and nature of the persons under my charge, and one upon whose loyalty I dare repose my life and fortunes, of the which I had good experience in the late troubles. My leave I humbly desire for two months, the which notwithstanding, I will always be ready to return within two days.—Towre, 14 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (**184**. 76.)

News from Venice.

1602, Aug. $\frac{14}{24}$.—From Ragusa there is news of a rebellion of the island of Agosta against that republic, which has been suppressed.

Francesco Contarini has left for Constantinople as ambassador in place of — Nani.

People still say that the Spanish fleet is to attack Algiers. From Lisbon there is news that the Dutch ships have taken ships with 2,500 cases of sugar on board within fifteen miles of that place. No business can be done in Lisbon owing to the continual inroads of these English and Dutch ships.

From Vienna come full details of the war with the Turks; and there is also similar intelligence from Gratz and Prague.

From Turin, on Saturday, we had news of the execution of Biron on the 30th; and that there was no disturbance in France.

There are letters here stating that Duke Charles of Sweden had made himself master of Riga owing to the lack of provisions in that place.

From Frankfort, we hear that M. di Tillini left with his Walloon troops for Hungary by way of Wurtemburg and Ratisbon.

From Constantinople, there is news that the brother "*del Scrivano*" had defeated the Ottomans and was preparing to

besiege Angeri. The Janissaries are still disaffected. And although provisions are still being sent to Hungary, it is thought that the Sultan and the Emperor are secretly treating for peace.

From Mantua, there is news of the punishment of thirteen Jews and all their families who had abused Fra Bartolomeo called the Saint and the Christian religion.

The Signoria of Venice has decided that in future no stranger shall buy or give a pass to Zante or Cephalonia, intending that every pass shall be taken out here.

The differences between Lucca and Modena have been accommodated. The former are to pay 25,000 crowns of indemnity.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**184**. 86 & 87.)

News from Rome.

1602, Aug. $\frac{14}{24}$.—The post from France last week brought letters from Paris of the 3rd instant. On the 27th ultimo Biron was taken from the Bastille and brought by water to the Palace, with his hands loose, in a boat guarded by the two captains of the royal guard and ten other soldiers and followed by two boats full of armed men. The process was read to him before the Parliament and the sentence condemning him to be drawn at a horse's tail to the Place de la Grève and there broken on the wheel. Biron admitted the contents of the process, but when he heard the sentence, he fell into a fury, saying that this was the reward for all the services done to the King by himself and his father. But the Chancellor quieted him, promising that the King should pardon him the public execution; and he was taken back to the Bastille in the same fashion. The King was prayed to pardon the drawing and the breaking on the wheel, and commuted the punishment to simple decapitation on the Place de la Grève, and finally, upon the prayers of the family, to decapitation in the Bastille, which was carried out on July 31 in the presence of the officers and many noblemen, to the number of sixty altogether. During the three days Biron had not failed to beg the King for his life, offering to be confined for life to his house, or banished for life from France, and expressing his wish that as he could no more use his sword in the service of France, he might be banished to the war in Hungary; in a word, he did not cease to demand pardon for his great fault. His family joined in the prayer, but the King told them that he had pardoned the offence against himself as he had done before, but seeing that Biron had conspired against his young sons and against the State, the King saw no way to save him without incurring in life and after death blame from his children and other men in that he had failed in his duty towards justice. When they begged for the honour of the family that at any rate Biron should not be executed

as a traitor, the King replied that he himself was descended from the Count of St. Pol, who had been put to death for that very crime, and that he did not find himself any less honoured on that account by other Kings, nor need they be anxious on that score either; and to assure them on this point, he confirmed them all in their offices, and promised to do yet more for them when there was opportunity, if they continued to serve him with their wonted fidelity.

When Biron was brought on to the scaffold, his hands still unbound, and the executioner came near him to perform his office, Biron fell into a passion and threatened to strangle him if he dared to touch him. He took off his doublet himself, bound his eyes, and asked one of the gentlemen standing by to raise the hair, which, falling over the neck, would have been in the way. He did not trouble at dying without confession, which drew from the King the remark that he regretted that Biron cared more for worldly than for spiritual things. Biron had upon him 1,500 crowns won from the Queen on the night of his arrest. Of these he gave 500 crowns to the captain and soldiers who had served him in his imprisonment, 500 he distributed to some of the begging monks, and the rest he ordered to be sent to certain of his relations. He took from his finger a diamond worth 3,000 crowns and sent it to his sister, whom the King allowed to have the body of her brother to bury on the estate of Biron in the tomb where his father had been buried. But all his goods were confiscated to the crown, with the estate of Biron, which was deprived of its ducal title for ever. It is said that the trial of the Count of Auvergne will soon be begun, not without some doubts as to his life. Great diligence is to be used in the discovery of the other conspirators, who are supposed to be numerous; and the King is determined to clear the country of them so as to be free to employ himself in a way more to his liking. They write that the King has repeatedly summoned the Duke of Bouillon, who is in Flanders; the Duke has not put in an appearance, though he promised to come soon. A courier has been despatched to Hungary to recall the Duke of Nevers. They say that Polacco has begged the King in the Pope's name to send an embassy to Spain, for that otherwise the King of Spain would be forced to recall his from France. During the audience the King was observed to be very angry and to be gesticulating with his hands, but his decision is not known. Itonea d'Ossuna, coming from Flanders to Paris, wished to visit the King at Fontainebleau, but the King bade him stay in Paris, where he would give him audience. It is said that he was sent by the Archduke to complain of the number of French soldiers serving in the army of the States and to ask for a declaration of war or peace between France and the House of Austria. The Spanish Ambassador had asked for a pass for 3,000 Neapolitan troops and some Spanish troops on their way to Flanders, according

to the clauses of the treaty, but was told that the conspiracy of Biron had made it impossible at that time. When all the conspirators had been discovered, and it was clear that there was no intelligence between them and the Spanish commanders, these troops would be allowed to pass just as those of Spinola had been already. The Spanish Ambassador immediately communicated this reply to the Archduke and the King of Spain.

Certain items of Roman news follow.

On Tuesday evening a special courier arrived from Lyons for the French Ambassador. It is said that the King has laid hands on the Baron de Luz, who was Biron's lieutenant in Burgundy, and who had fled unto Franche Comte. The French Ambassador has been to see the Venetian Ambassador, and they are known to have spoken with the Ambassador of the Grand Duke.

The Pope intended to have sent Count Ottavio Tassone on a special mission to the King of France to obtain passage for the soldiers going to Flanders, but news has been received that the King has granted permission.

Italian. 1½ *pp. closely written.* (**184.** 88.)

The Earl of Sh[rewsbury] to Lord [Ormond].

1602, Aug. 15.—I long looked for the return of Mr. Danyell your servant, but came hither into the country before his coming; yet we looked he would have been there much sooner, which was the cause you heard nothing from your nephew Mr. Butler. Upon Butler's first coming over, we expected you would have sent some order, both for his safe continuing in this realm where her Majesty should appoint, and for his maintenance, considering that I wrote you that her Majesty was pleased, at the motion of your friend Mr. Secretary, to send for your nephew hither, out of her favour especially to yourself; whereby you could not be ignorant that your undertaking for him, and order for his maintenance, must be acceptable here. But I perceive Butler is come without any such order: therefore it will be fit that you give satisfaction in that behalf, and also in what sort you intend to deal with him hereafter, if he carries himself in such loyal sort as becomes him, as well for succeeding you in your titles and dignities, as in such of your lands as you think good to estate upon him, if it please her Majesty to allow thereof, and that God shall not bless you with a son. Concerning his marriage, I wish you to refer it wholly to be disposed of by her Majesty. I wish you would acquaint Mr. Secretary with all these particulars, who will so dispose of your desires in moving her Majesty therein as will be to your satisfaction.—Sheffield, 15 August, 1602.

(*PS.*)—My wife and I beseech you to present our commendations to the Countess your wife, and to my lady sister your daughter.

Draft or copy. 1½ *pp.* (**94.** 141.)

The Earl of Shrewsbury to Mr. Secretary [Cecil.]

1602, August 15.—I have received a letter from my Lord of Ormonde sent by his servant Danyell, and another from Hadsor the lawyer, which I send herewith. I have written an answer to Ormonde, copy whereof I have sent Hadsor, willing him to show it to you, which if you like of may be sent him. I have written both to Hadsor and Danyell that I wish Hadsor to go over to Ormonde, who then might be drawn to take such a course for his nephew as were fit and might be best liked by her Majesty; otherwise, I fear the faction about the noble old Lord being so strong against him, he may be drawn for [from] offering or doing for him that which were fit. If you like Hadsor should go, you may so use it with him and Danyell together as he will not refuse it. In Hadsor's letter, you may perceive where Danyell wishes young Mr. Butler should match, but it proceeds not out of any such desire either in my wife or me; for though he may be worthy better fortune than any daughter of mine, yet neither of us have any such meaning; Mr. Hadsor is altogether mistaken therein; neither have I any other end in moving you for the bringing hither of that young gent., Theobald Butler, than my love to the old Lord and the public good which would issue for the establishing of that title with her Majesty's liking now in the life of this Earl; where otherwise, the lands being estated as I think they are, there is like to fall out great mischief after the Earl's time. Hereof you can better judge than I.

I wrote lately of my desire that young Clifton, her Majesty's ward, might be of St. John's in Cambridge, but have had no answer from you. It is said here, her Majesty has stayed her progress, and is gone no further than Sir William Clark's, and so back to Richmond, but I know not the certainty thereof, in so remote a hole we live as we hear seldom so much as where the Court is. If the weather be as wet with you as it is here, it is no marvel that her Majesty stay her progress, for it not only hinders our harvest extremely, but, which is more, my hunting and hawking, which is no small misfortune. Your laner I look for here about ten days hence. God send she prove as well as I have heard of her.—My house at Sheffield, 15 August, 1602.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**94.** 142.)

George Harvy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 15.—Sends letters from the Lord President of Munster, for the Lord Treasurer and Cecil, by the bearer, Paulfreyman, the President's servant.—Marks, 15 August, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94.** 151.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 16.—Hearing of your going to Tibols, I thought good to send you some fowl such as I have here, a fat

"shouler" and six "olins," with a basket of apricoks and plums.—My house at Cobham, 16 August, 1602.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (94. 144.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 16.—I arrived here the 13th of August, having upon Thursday been met with the Sheriff and divers knights and gentlemen of Worcestershire, and by the Bishop of the diocese, two miles from Worcester, and was brought to the city, where the bailiffs and their brethren met me, and so we went to the Bishop's palace, where he entertained me exceeding kindly. Next morning I was brought by them two miles or more out of the town. Afterward I had the company of Mr. Welsh and Mr. Purslowe till I came into Herefordshire, or near, where I met Mr. Cornewell and his friends, and so passed till within a mile or two of Ludlow, where the Council and those which have any thing to do in that court met me with the seal, as they term it, though I have none, nor have not yet, for they say Mr. Powell keeps it and carries it in his pocket, so as though it seem as a great ornament that the seal goes ever with that Council, yet it is in conceit rather than in show. The day after I arrived in Ludlow, I spake to the Justice and Council, that I might in court publish my commission, where, when I came, I found cushions of state laid, one for me, the other for the Justice, which I found fault withal, and thought good to acquaint you with, that if anything be spoken thereof you may know what fell out, for I think it will fall out sometimes that there will be crosses, because Mr. Justice had rather take too much than leave any, and I would be loth to lose anything belonging to the place also. But when I shall understand what her Majesty's pleasure is to have left of that which belongs to the place, I will willingly yield to her commandments; yet I hope that in my behalf you will proffer my suit, being found unworthy to enjoy her Highness' countenancing of the place, to be called from the same, than that so worthy a place should for my fault be any way blemished. When my commissions were read, there was a motion made by Sir Richard Lewkernar concerning an oath, but I demanding whether my Lord of Pembroke did take an oath or not, it was resolved that he did not, neither was there any would say that any was used, and so are records kept. For aught I can see as yet, as they may say, this is, and that is not, at their pleasures. I signified that I was willing to take an oath, and thought it fit an oath should be taken, but since I was to begin a new course, I would be loth to prejudice the place. But, methinks, it were not amiss that an oath were appointed, since all places that I know of justice, except Lords Lieutenants, take oaths. If, therefore, it be thought fit that an oath be ministered, let a letter be written from her Highness of her pleasure, which may after be in record. My suit is that if any new directions

be for this place, I may be heard before they be concluded. As I find the place more honourable than profitable, and some things taken from it and added to the meaner places, I pray some means may be found that my estate be not weakened. If I be any blot in the place, I beseech you either help my bettering, or procure my removing.—Ludlowe, 16 August, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lord President of Wales." 3 *pp.* (94. 145-6.)

SIR WILLIAM MONSON to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 16.—Since my writing to you, I have received a letter from you not much differing from the course I undertook of myself for the hastening of the voyage; but now being fully authorised by your letters to take up such wants as is needful for the ships, in one day I supplied all our wants, as well for sea store as otherwise, and this day being Monday, howsoever the wind is, having fair weather, am ready to put to sea.

Because it has pleased you to make stay of the *Answer*, by reason of some defects which I always suspected in her, it were meet her Majesty's ships should be attended with some pinnace to be employed upon any occasion that shall be offered, either to advertise you into England, or to discover where greater ships dare not adventure. In respect the charge is small and the necessity great, I have dealt with Mr. Stalladge for the present fitting one, and sending her after me.

Here are in the port of Plymouth divers ships, both French and Dutch, and in the town divers Spaniards and Portingals, expecting a wind and passage to go for Spain. I have thought good to make stay of all such ships and men 21 days after my departure. If you shall think it convenient to discharge them sooner, or detain them longer, you may please to give directions, otherwise the Fort is resolved to perform my request.

Notwithstanding the encouragement of men in taking the carrack, which was some fortune to every man besides their ordinary pay, their minds are little reformed of their abuses towards her Majesty's service, but daily run away, making no more difference between receiving her Majesty's press than an ordinary private action in a man-of-war; for it is an incredible thing to inform you of the number of sailors that are run away since our coming home. But to prevent such disorders, I have taken a course which, if it be well executed, I hope will somewhat further her Majesty's service. I have written to the chief officers of the towns where any presses have been, that if they find any pressed man returned from her Majesty's ships without a discharge under my hand, that they shall apprehend him, and cause him to be conveyed

to the gaol, to receive his trial according to the statute. I have likewise writ to the judges of the Assizes, that if any such offendors come before them, humbly to entreat them to execute the law with great rigour against them, and that if they find any such worthy of death, to sentence them to receive it at Plymouth, to terrify all seamen by their example. —Plymouth, 16 August, 1602.

Holograph. Postal endorsements :—" Plymmouth 16th of August 5 in the morning ; at Ashberton the 16 of August at 8 of the cloke in the night ; at Exeter at 2 in the cloke in the morning the 17 of August ; Honiton at 5 of the clock in the morning ; Shafton 10 of the clocke in the morning ; rec. at Sarum the 18 of August at 2 in the afternowne ; r. at Andever at 8 at night being Wensday ; Basingstooke at 12 att night ; at Harford Bridge at 2 in night. Stains at 7 morn." 1½ *pp.* (**94.** 147.)

[Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Zouche.]

1602, Aug. 17.—Although the interest which it has pleased you to give me makes me apter to move you more than is good manner I should (though but in trifles) before you be settled, yet the opinion which mine own mind warrants me to hold of your acceptation thereof by the measure of mine own disposition towards you, emboldens me to entreat you to license Mr. Powell, the Deputy Secretary, to repair hither, because I should use him in some particular business wherein he has experience. I send you your commission, warranting your receiving of entertainers.

News we have none, but that the Count Maurice is at Grave, and the Archduke's army within a mile of him, between whom there has been some skirmishes, to the Count Maurice his advantage, and not unlikely to come to battle. Out of Ireland we hear nothing but well, the Deputy being preparing for a new journey to Tirone, where no Spaniards are yet arrived. Her Majesty is at Otelands, and our progress dissolved.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Undated. Endorsed :—" 17 August, 1602, Minute to my L. Zouch.' 1 *p.* (**94.** 148.)

Lyzbeth, Lady Lumley to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1602, Aug. 17.—With an enclosure, and begging him to favour her brother's suit.—Nonsuch, 17 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**94.** 149.)

George Stanberye, Mayor, and John ———— to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 17.—Lieutenant Keyrton, the conductor, repaired here on Sunday last, according to the Council's directions, and next day they proceeded to the mustering and viewing of men, arms and apparel, which appear to be

sufficient and serviceable. Shipping, victuals and all other necessaries are in like readiness, and they only wait a fair wind.—Barnstaple, 17 August, 1602.

Signed as above. Damaged. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Barnstaple." 1 *p.* (94. 150.)

HUGH BROUGHTON to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

1602, Aug. 18.—I had prepared two treatises for the King of Scots to show fully the errors of your divinity and D. Bilsone's; and presently Englishmen came to Hannaw. Then I thought good to send both to yourself, that you should confute me if you think you have the better; if not, yield, so that all the realm may know you did me injury in persecuting and defeating of her Majesty's purposed preferments, for S. Davids, for Christchurch and for London. After the Queen's words were much for me, yours prevented; yet I showed no grief. Now ὁρχίζω τοὺ θεοὺ that you judge betwixt God and yourself, whether I have not showed that you are past hope of all colour of defence. Also, I had recommended a Latin treatise to Sir John Hollis; take that too. I seek nothing but the strength of the truth. I had rather handle the cause as having no adversary, than by confuting particular men's arguments. When the truth is tried, then I must require justice against Barlo, the railer. I pass more for the truth of this article than I would for an archb[ishop], and if Barlo dare, let him join his words and mine all, and let the realm judge. If you will neither yield nor do this, you have no conscience.—Hannaw, 18 August, 1602.

(*PS.*)—I could have sent a libel that some favourer of L. Ess[ex], as it seems, made against Barlo; it touches Lambeth in extremity of disgrace; but by others he is like to have it. And I would not deal in Ess[ex] matters. I will say neither good nor bad of him and burn all kind of libels.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 152.)

1602, Aug. 18.—Lease from the Queen of the Manor of Porchester to John Duffield.

Certified copy. Latin. 7 *pp.* (141. 229.)

"PRO CORTALLA" to the "MARQUIS DE CASSAN, CONTE DEL BOSCO."

1602, Aug. $\frac{18}{28}$.—Vostre Seigneure aura de sçavoir que le Conte Maurice tient assiegée une ville des nostres appellée Grave, et nous avons esté pour la secourir; mays il s'est tellement fortifié que nous ne l'avons sceu secourir et sommes retirez. A ceste heure se dict que nous irons prendre ung chasteau appellé Ravesteyn pour oster les vivres à l'ennemy; mays j'y veois peu de provision, cur a nous mancquent seulement deniers, munitions de guerre et vivres: du reste sommes fourniz de toutes chose. En oultre je dis a vous que je demeure tout estonné a veoir ce que se passe aujourdhuy en ceste armée,

au regard de son Alteze de Parme, qu'elle est reduicte en termes qu'elle ne prendroyt moins d'une grange, et sommes tousjours prests a fuir, et l'ennemi a prins astheur (a ceste heure) la possession de nous estre formidable, et se mocque de noz affaires : tellement que je doubte qu'en peu de temps nous n'aurons plus que faire au païs bas, car il ne fera a nostre service.

Ostende est aux mesmes termes que le premier jour, ny il n'y a aulcune esperance de la gaigner, d'aultant qu'on n'a jamays sceu trouver le chemin de luy oster le secours. Quand nous sommes partiz du secours de Grave, se sont desbandez 800 chevaulx et un bon nombre d'infanterie de noz gens, et on dict qu'ilz ont commencé une mutinerie, et plusieurs aultres qui se retrouvent icy au camp sont pareillement eslevez, et attendent les nouvelles ou se retirent les premiers, pour se retirer a l'assemblée : tellement que pour finir les negoces de Flandres, elles vont au pis, et je pense de me retrouver bientost a Bosco, puis que j'ay desia demandé congé, laquelle on m'a promis. Noz gens qui sont venuz soubs la charge du Sr. Marquis Spinola, sont desormais tous en ruine, en partie fuiz et morts, et le surplus malade ; et le bon Marquis nous a traicté au pis, et particulierement nous aultres capitaines, nous ayant mené jusques en Bourgoigne avant donner la premiere monstre, et depuis n'a donné aultre chose, afin que ne puissions rembourser nos prests; et pour faire que ne puissions de rien proufiter il nous a fait 2 reveues en 8 jours, tellement que jamays je ne me brouilleray plus avecq les Genevoys.—Du Camp le 28^{me} d'Aoust.

Endorsed :—" Copy of the translation of the intercepted letter." *Headed* :—" Translat de l'Italien." 2 *pp.* (95. 19.)

Captain R. Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 19.—You having been informed in those courses which crossed the farther proceedings of this army into Flanders, and lately by Sir John Stafford of such accidents as have since fallen out here, little is left to me whereof to write. After the Count Maurice had overpassed some 20 days in the fortifying of his camp, and drawing of three several approaches upon this town, the Admiranty brought his whole forces to a little dorp called Cuke, where he likewise encamped upon the 30th of July last; which place is not distant from Count Maurice his quarter above one English mile. There he remained 14 days, not without some show in the beginning of a resolution to force the Count Maurice out of his quarter. But finding that not feasible, and having coldly attempted the thrusting of 2,000 men into Grave, upon the 12th of this month he dislodged and marched (in show back again) above Venloe, which gave occasion of some doubt in the Count Maurice that his purpose was to invest Bercke ; whereupon he forthwith despatched the Count Ernest to that place with three companies of horse and 1,200 foot. Howbeit, the more

probable conceit (I believe) will fall out to be, that his determination is to turn about upon Ravasteyn or Megen, and there to cut off the passage of the Maze, which as the Admiranty himself of late did truly term it, is the chief chamber of the army, and only relief for the same; and it now begins clearly to appear that the Count Maurice does more feelingly apprehend this design of the enemy's than anything else whatsoever; in regard whereof, he bestows the most part of his time in fortifying the English quarter, and in the taking of more ground toward Ravasteyn.

Besides, it is well known that Grovandonck, Governor of Bolduke, has offered from thence to victual the Admiranti's army for a month. This course may very well protract time and lengthen the siege, howbeit in the end the town will questionless be carried, for the States' army is already furnished with a magazine of victuals for two months, and the Count Maurice will rather bury himself 200 foot within the ground than be forced to fight.

Our approaches are on all sides drawn so near the town that within these two nights we make an account to sap in the enemy's outworks.

Upon Thursday the 12th inst., Sir Francis Vere being in one of the trenches of his own approach, was grievously shot in the face with a small bullet, but the wound being visited by his surgeon, was found curable and without any danger which might threaten his life. Howbeit for his better recovery, he caused himself to be removed from the disquiets of an army, and upon the Monday following arrived at Dortt, accompanied with no other but myself and some part of his household train. He is in a very good way of amendment, albeit that even at this instant I am credibly informed that the army is possessed with an assured opinion of his death in passing to this place. Most certain it is that the young Count Henry has already raised his tents where those of Sir Francis Vere did lately stand, and commands the English quarter, whereat Sir Francis Vere doth dryly smile, although I find that he is nothing well pleased with these and others the Count Maurice his dealings by him.

The army has of late been very ill paid, and some say that the States General cast the default upon the excessive hugeness of the Count Maurice his works, the which are indeed more than most wonderful.

I hope within these few days to see Sir Francis Vere in that strength as may embolden me to leave him, and return unto the army, from whence you shall be advertised of whatever may come to my knowledge.—From Dort, 19 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1¼ *pp.* (94. 155.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 20.—The bearer, Cobham Doves, who has done service in Ireland, received pay there of money of the new

standard; whereof making tender to Robert Blake, agent for the exchange there, that he might receive bills for the payment thereof in England, he was denied unless he would give allowance to Blake of a f . . . part, which he refused, and [left] his money in the hands of the commissary there. This course in time will breed no small inconvenience to the service. The Lord Treasurer is to further Doves' petition at the Council, and he begs Cecil to do the like.—Palace at Canterbury, 20 August, 1602.

Signed. Margin torn. ½ *p.* (94. 157.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 20.—I am newly returned from visiting my sick daughter at Cowdrey, and now am going to see how the carrack's goods are discharged from the ships and laid up in Ledenhall. The which once accomplished, I mean to write to my Lord Admiral, yourself and Mr. Chancellor that we all together may visit the state of these goods and dispose thereof to her Majesty's best benefit. Meantime, I purpose to make a step into Sussex for some five or six days where I have not been but on two days these five years. And now I must desire you humbly on my behalf to move her Majesty in a suit which I hope she will think reasonable, just and charitable, whereof I beg leave to use some little preface to the matter. There hath been beyond seas for recovery of his health, by her Majesty's license, at Pont Amouson in Germany, one of my sons these three years. Her Majesty will remember him by the token that of all the children I had he was the finest and comeliest boy in nature, with such a rare curled head as her Majesty pleased to take a very special liking of him, but such was his misfortune as in a very great sickness he fell into a lethargy, from which time he hath fallen into a distraction of his senses. As for his cure by practice of physic and otherwise in England and abroad, he hath cost me above 2,000*l.*, but now having been these two years in Germany, where I was put in hope some good effect should have followed, I have about a month past received advertisement that after all my cost and so long a time consumed he is rather worse than better, and so no hope of any good to come from that place. Wherefore now I am resolved to send him to Padoa, where I will commit him to a council of physicians there, being assured that if by the skill and knowledge of physic he be to be cured, that place above all the world doth yield the most rare and excellent physicians to perform it. The time for his travel to Padoa is now betwixt this and Michaelmas, and for that my son Thomas Sacvill, who is so much devoted to the wars of Hungary, hearing now of such preparations by the Turk against next summer, doth again desire to put himself into that service, as also for that by reason of a fall which he had from his horse in the camp at his last being there he hath had a long pain, which is now much lessened but not fully cured, and is put

in great assurance that by the baths of Padoa the same will be recovered, therefore he is willing at my desire to pass to that place of Germany where his brother is, and from thence be his conductor to Padoa, and so to pass to the Emperor's Court, and there to remain this winter, from whence he will from time to time advertise me of such occurrences as there are to be had, and by reason of his good acquaintance with divers of the best sort in that Court, being also well known to the Emperor himself and by her Majesty's former gracious letters of recommendation to his Majesty, he doubteth not but to be able to advertise very good occurrences from time to time. Since his former licence is near expiration, my desire is that you will move her Majesty for her licence to him to pass into Germany for these Turkish wars for two years more, and by that time I hope he will be satisfied if not surfeited of his desire, and be able to serve her Majesty, which is my only hope. I beseech you as soon as you conveniently can to move her Majesty for this her licence of travel, for he must bring his brother from Pont Amouson to Padoa by Michaelmas, unto which it is 10 days' travel, and unto Pont Amouson from Paris it is eight, and therefore *quod facis, fac cito*.—This 20 Aug., 1602, Horseley.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (184. 80–81.)

News from Venice.

1602, Aug. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Letters from Constantinople describe the departure of the Venetian Ambassador and the compliments accorded to him, and promised to his successor. From Asia, the news of the defeat and death of Assan Pacha was confirmed.

Wednesday evening, the Council of Ten acquitted Captain Giacomo Carati; his lieutenant, who had falsely accused him, was sentenced to imprisonment.

Private letters from Milan state that Colonel Madruz had turned there to go to Trent. The Colonel of the Neapolitan troops, who are on their way to Flanders, was to fill up his numbers, which had been reduced by desertion. The Spaniards sent to Savoy are in the Valley of Agosta; the Count Fuentes had sent them some pay and orders to go to Flanders; for which purpose the Duke of Savoy and the Count had sent the Count di Visia to the King of France.

From Vienna come full details of the progress of the war, and there is similar news from Prague.

Letters from Lyons of the 13th and from Paris of the 8th confirm the news of the execution of Biron. His secretary has been released and banished from France. The King is disposed towards peace, and has sent orders to M. de Laverdine to withdraw his troops from Burgundy, and has also ordered that the Neapolitan and Spanish troops are to be allowed to pass to Flanders. The trial of the Count of

Auvergne is expected and M. de Passagio, Commander of Valençay, has been arrested and brought to Paris.

From "Soria," there is news that the King of Persia is not advancing against the Turks, but has fallen out with Usbeck, King of the Tartars.

The Imperial Diet is to meet this October at Ratisbon, where the Archduke Matthias will represent the Emperor.

Some say the Spanish fleet, which is being made ready in Portugal, is meant for Ireland to help the Earl of Tyrone, whose brother is now in Spain.

From Leipzig we hear that on the 20th of September the Duke of Saxony is to be married at Dresden to the sister of the King of Denmark.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (184. 95 and 96.)

Edward, Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 21.—Cecil has sent him to a place where he desires not to settle, all things being so far contrary to his disposition, reminding him of Cecil's words that his patience would be better tried. Let Cecil either lay more favours upon him, or else make him, in earnest, as in sport he once offered, his housekeeper at Theobalds. He gave Mr. Powell leave to attend Mr. Grevell. Begs Cecil to be a means to Grevell that, as he and his men have all profit, so he will take order that their actions be better registered, or he (Zouche) will have no comfort to tarry here. As it is now carried, any labour he may bestow may justly be blamed. Grevell may well do that, who has drawn from him (Zouche) that Lord Pembroke had 160*l.* yearly. Cecil wishes to know of his bribes; he has received none, but there is come in six or seven oxen, and 50 or 60 sheep, but they say they be but congratulations. Asks Cecil's advice as to deferring to muster the people till next Spring, they being now in harvest, and that very backward and full of wet. Begs for news. Desires to hear of Lord Grey, who relies upon Cecil: "so I hope will this nobleman whose letters come to me to be delivered to you."—Ludlowe, 21 August, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"L. President of Wales." 1½ *pp.* (94. 159.)

Sir W. Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 21.—Letter commencing, "Whereas I wrote unto you in my last that I was gone to Weymouth."

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602, Sir Walter Raleigh." 2 *pp.* (94. 160.)

[*Printed in extenso:* Edwards' Life of Ralegh. Vol. II. *p.* 251.]

Richard Hadsor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 21.—With a letter from the Earl of Shrewsbury, and a copy of the Earl's letter to the Earl of Ormonde,

If Cecil likes thereof, he is to send the original to Ormonde; but if otherwise, the letters are to be returned to Shrewsbury. Sends also a letter from Mr. Butler to his uncle, which shall be altered as Cecil may please. Butler's uncle expects to understand what it is Cecil's pleasure he should do touching his nephew.

Encloses a petition from Mr. Sutton his kinsman, which he begs Cecil to recommend to Mr. Attorney. It is intended to increase her Majesty's revenue, and better his own poor estate. —Garnetts Buildings, near Temple Bar in London, 21 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 161.)

Don Antonio Gironde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 21.—Since your reply to us, I have not wished to trouble you, but now necessity obliges me to do so. I wrote to the High Admiral of my serious illness, that I might leave this prison for the house of a good apothecary of the High Admiral's, who has cured many of our company. The bearer will tell you that I am in the utmost extremity. I beg you to have compassion upon me and my unfortunate wife and my many children, that I may not end my life in a public prison for want of remedies. In this prison I owe some money. I would beg you to give order that I be not detained for those debts, as I am expecting money every day from Spain.—London, from the Gate-house, 7 August, 1602.

Spanish. Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (94. 158.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 21.—I have sent you three books, which I promised you on Sunday, as also the letter itself that I mean to send to the Lord Archbishop of York. If you think fit to have anything in it reformed, I will follow your advice, but I pray you let no copy be taken of it. If your leisure do not serve to consider of it so as this bearer may bring it again with him, you may keep it two or three days and then send it. There is one Leake a priest, against whose remaining in the Clink some exceptions are lately taken. If it please you to take notice thereof and write two or three words to me that you wish he might be rather sent to Framingham than be suffered to continue there, you need not to trouble further: Mr. Wade and I will take charge of the rest. You promised me a round and earnest letter to Mr. Carmarthen, for diligent care to be had that such books as are secretly brought over in ships to be landed at London or from Thames be carefully searched for and taken, and either brought to your Honour or me. Some have been taken not long since by his servants and afterwards by them for gain dispersed abroad, which is intolerable.—At Fulham, 21 Aug., 1602.

PS.—There is one Penkevill, a Cornishman lately come out of Spain, who hath been with your Honour. He pretendeth

that he brake out from the Inquisition, but it is told me he is a priest who hath been employed in the Jesuits' affairs in Moravia, and is now come over about their business only, and is a notable spy.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 82).

News from Rome.

1602, Aug. $\frac{21}{31}$.—On Saturday morning a special courier, who had been despatched to the Nuncio in Paris, returned with letters from Paris of the 15th of August, from which it appears that the Nuncio had discussed with the King the granting of a passage to the troops going to Flanders and the preservation of the peace. The King was very willing to allow the passage and expressed his intention of maintaining peace, and gave orders that the six thousands Swiss recently taken into his pay should remain still. The Count of Auvergne has been sent to Losca. From Flanders there is news that Count Maurice is bombarding Grave.

Various festivities and banquets have taken place in Rome.

The Chamberlain Gallengho is dead.

The Friar, who preached to such multitudes in Lombardy and was said to perform miracles, has been sent for to be examined strictly.

The Turkish fleet is at Previsa on this side of Navarino. A galley has been sent to Calabria and on its return the Commander will decide whether to advance or retire. The Viceroy of Sicily has kept the galleys of the Pope and the other princes there in case of need; and the Viceroy of Naples has done the same in Calabria.

From Florence, there is news that in Marseilles the Frenchman, who guided the galleys of the Archduke to Scio, has been quartered, as being in the pay of Spain.

From Marseilles, it is reported that the Bishop of that place summoned an assembly to hear read letters from the King, in which it was said that those who pretended to love him most were those that betrayed him, as, for instance, Biron; that they must keep good watch that no harm befell them, or he would have to send a garrison of 6,000 soldiers. The people replied they would guard themselves and have no strangers, and began to put watch on the walls and to mount cannon there, both their own and some of the King's brought thither from Aix.

Private letters from Flanders of the 13th of August, coming by way of Milan, state that the Archduke will start on the 15th for the field army with 500,000 florins, both to pay the soldiers and to remedy certain disorders caused by the excessive strictness of the Admiral of Aragon, that the greater part of the nobles have left the army to avoid being affronted by an unskilled and unfortunate captain. So far Count Maurice has made no progress against Grave, that the Arch-

duke's army was trying to cut off his supplies and meant to fight a battle as soon as the Archduke came.

Follows further news of local interest.

The galleys of Naples and Sicily are now united in Sicily with the rest of the fleet there.

The Turkish fleet to the number of 52 galleys is at the "Fossa di Chio" and the galleys of the Pope do not dare to sail for fear of that fleet.

Italian. Addressed to Venice. 2 *pp.* (184. 98.)

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 22.—I am very sorry that the unseasonableness of the weather hath been such as to hinder her Majesty's passage this way. Touching that matter of Ireland, there may now be some opportunity to make a beginning to that which I had somewhat thought of, before her Majesty hath been at an exceeding great charge to draw that kingdom to due obedience. I doubt lest the end of the wars there will breed some interposition to our quiet at home; for many of these which cannot live but by the wars there will not content themselves to live according to their callings here. I find by your letters that the purpose of the Irish is not only against the religion professed by her Majesty's authority whereunto they have not been by any violent means constrained, but rather to shake off her Majesty's Government, which is to be looked unto in time.. And where her Majesty allows for a great force to be employed there, I am persuaded, and so a gentleman of good sort and service there acknowledged to me at my last coming out of London, that though there were many of the ancient gentlemen of quality that kept their companies as full as they might, yet there were many others of the meaner sort, and especially of those last employed, that wanted more than the half of their companies of those English that were assigned, whereby the enemy no doubt will be emboldened, or else they are reinforced by the Irish, who upon any accident are thereby made ready to become opposite to her Majesty, whereof we have already had too dangerous a precedent. But admit all such as are there to be mere English, and the companies to be full, and that the wars there might be shortly ended, what will then follow of it? Will not yet those weary the State here by importuning it for munitions, which may not be yielded unto, or else will they not become many ways troublesome and dangerous, as in seeking to possess th[at] by violence which the good subject hath gathered together by his honest and painful endeavours? The means therefore to help in these extremes were this:—Now that these wars are grown towards an end, the new supplies might be of gentlemen of the best sort, to be accompanied with their friends, neighbours, and tenants, who would keep their companies full for their own safety, and expedite the service for their speedier return. By this course I think the enemy would

be most terrified, who haply now conceive we have none to be employed in this service but such mean persons, when they shall soon find the contrary. Against this hath been often objected that such are not fit for want of experience, but they will be sure of men of experience to serve under them, who may advise them till they get experience. There is no better means to employ any man in than the service of his country and I hold it better that some few may fall into danger in the making of many to be good members of the commonwealth, than that in sparing of these few all should become unserviceable. These gentlemen might at the first be planted in those parts where there is less use of service, and the others of more experience put over to the places of most service, and as they grow into more experience, so to be assigned to greater service, which will make many worthy men of quality in the realm and prevent all the inconvenients that might at the end grow by these wars.—At Lytlecott, where I would be glad to know whether I shall yet see you, 22 Aug. 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (184. 91 and 92.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 23.———but for her better despatch from hence, it shall be needful a warrant from you and my Lord Admiral, and if you think meet, the warrant may be for any other to be set forth by me for the like service, as well as for this now in hand.

There is at this present a small bark of this place bound for the coast of Spain ; there goes in her one Allen, late lieutenant to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and since to Sir John Gilbert in "S. Nyc." [? St. Nicholas] Island. He has promised me to go to the Groyne and other places, to be advertised of the state of those places, whereupon I have promised him a warrant and to see him rewarded. I pray your warrant for the same.—Plymouth, 23 August, 1602.

Holograph. First part of letter torn off. 1 *p.* (94. 163.)

Stephen Lesieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 23.—Even now by our merchants ships safely returned from Staden, I have received this enclosed. I have also others to myself of later date, but as then there was at Staden no answer from the Emperor, howbeit all things concerning our merchants remained in good state without cause of fear to them, the magistrate did confidently expect, in short time after, the Emperor's resolution, to the effect of their former letters to her Majesty and you. I am written unto that the Hanses solicit also at the Emperor's Court that their cause in question be referred to a treaty. The Baron of Minqwitz remains in East Frizeland, expecting the Emperor's resolution upon this point and others. It is like, as soon as the Emperor has resolved of this business, and nominated

commissioners thereunto, he will write and make the same known unto Ottho Duke of Braunswick (her Majesty's pensioner) at Harburg, who is admitted an instrument in this cause by her Majesty and the Emperor. Therefore, under correction, I think it convenient a letter be written and sent now by us from her Majesty to the said Duke, acquainting him that she has given power to certain her Commissioners, appointed to meet shortly at Bremen with Commissioners from the King of Denmark, that they shall and may in a convenient time and place also meet and treat (upon those terms and conditions contained in a letter which her Majesty wrote to the said Duke the 16th of April last) with the Emperor's Commissioners; requiring him further, that if the Emperor declare unto him by letter his resolution in this cause whilst her Majesty's Commissioners shall be resident in Bremen or in those parts, he impart the same to her said Commissioners, otherwise to her Majesty. This much may be well proceeded in, with the honour of her Majesty, and that it shall not offend the same if it be known that her Majesty gives now power by provision; for she has other cause to send; besides, she shall not seek, but shall be sought and sent unto. I think it also very requisite that if this treaty take place, one of the chief and first articles in the instructions be that during the said treaty, and for certain time after, the execution of the mandate against the persons and goods of her Majesty's subjects shall be suspended, and that they shall and may for that time freely traffic in the Empire and depart thence in default of agreement. — London, 23 August, 1602.

PS.—I will see that the wine and sturgeon sent to you by the Magistrate of Staden shall be delivered to your steward here.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (94. 164.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 23.—Reports his arrival this night, and asks where he shall meet Cecil before he sees the Queen, and receive directions in his proceeding to her.—The Strand, 23 August, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (94. 165.)

Adrian Gylbarte to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, Aug. 23.—According to your commandment, I have been at Tybboltes (Theobalds) with Mr. Hafton [? Houghton], where Goffe, that made Mr. Coppes ponds, was in the forenoon before we came, and dined and went his way; who talked with Flint and saw all and was told he should confer with me, but he refuseth, and saith he knoweth what he hath to do, so what his opinion is, we know not. I fear he will prove a false cloth, he will shrink in the wetting and can abide no trial. For setting

of anything by the banks, 'sagge,' rushes or else, 'tis no time, believe me, but labour and cost lost till the spring, after frosts and winter hath done his worst, and then I am for you. I understand he saith to those I have set tasks unto that 'tis too cheap, they are never able to live by doing it at that price. If I could do it to your content with a wish, or for a groat that will cost you 6*d*., yet I will prove it shall be both better and better cheap than now. I have respect to your pleasures and profit and will perform what I have begun, although I can bestow the time better than to tumble in dirt. I hear that he and others will bring the river thither that is in the marsh. I have heard you speak well in the Parliament, and I hope you can judge of reason also; but if I may advise you (as many fools do, and talk of Robin Hood that never shot in his bow) then draw breath at such fellows as we be, and believe but one-half of our great miracles: and yet I fear you will be a loser too, for miracles appertain to gods and not to fools.

I hold it fit one be appointed to have care to let in or put out the water as there is occasion of floods, and to mend small faults, if any be, and to set locks, and to keep it in order that fools by their ignorance do it no hurt, nor malicious knaves, for the world is full of both. 'Tis your carpenter Mynteron who for your cloth will do it as he hath promised me, and I have brought him to Mr. Hafton. And I beseech you to end it in the spring; we shall have time enough to make ponds and to bring in more water, and to finish the bank that will be then fair, which now can never be so well done. And by that time you shall see store of springs appear that now play bo-peep, and I fear as many as we shall well rule. If not, 'twill be all done then in one month or six weeks. At all times, and time enough for your purpose, the spring is opened at Wood Green in Mr. Coxe's land some six or eight score from your park pale at most, where it must go; and I have the proportions both in lead and brick, which I will keep till I speak with you myself, and hope to have it done better cheap than yet I can: but it may cost about 200*l*. to have well enough and to your liking as far as nature or art can perform. And mark in the meantime any river, you shall see the bays and deeps do move but slowly, though the shoals run fast and the broader the softer if it have not a very great stream, and all move slower in summer than in winter. You must be patient and contented with that that is possible, but that that hath never been nor never shall, I dare not promise. And when you shall bestow 1,000*l*. or 2,000*l*. in "gystes" [gestes] or banquets, then stick not to bestow the 200*l*. to remain to your Will and his posterity, for all the rest in a month will be forgotten and a dream. Jennings, your gardener, hath made a plot of the park, and this river shall be put in.—Theobalds, this 23 of August, 1602.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (95. 1 & 2.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 23.—I assure you I was so far from allowing that pamphlet of Duke Byron's death, as the same coming unto me to be perused, I did forbid the party that brought it to suffer it to be printed, until your Honour should signify your liking of it, or some other of my Lords. I will therefore commit the party to prison, and burn as many of them as I can find. I have heard, and send you enclosed, what the party himself would have delivered to you. I informed you of him when I was at the court last. I forgot to send it when the messenger brought you my letter on Saturday last. But no man ever saw it since it was written, neither is there any copy of it. The party did write it in a chamber by me. I trust you will not draw me into the Star Chamber for publishing a libel.—At Fulham, 23 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (184. 85.)

J. Wood to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 24.—According to your pleasure I send by this bearer two bills signed for two warrants which passed at Greenwich in July last in the time of my waiting, one for Sir Thomas Vavasour, the other for Sir Edward Denny, both directed to the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor, Chamberlains, and Barons of the Exchequer, where the Barons have nothing to do in like cases, and therefore my Lord Treasurer desireth to have them amended in that point, as, it may be, they ought, for the Treasurer and Chamberlains have the custody of the money and records in the Exchequer; and for the delivery of them, the warrants are usually directed to the said Treasurer and Chamberlains only. But where any matter of law is referred to the Exchequer, there the direction must be to the Treasurer and Barons for the hearing of the cause. I beseech you to give order to Mr. Levinus to deliver them after amendment to Mr. Edmonds, to be restored to me for my indemnity. —London, this St. Bartholomew's day, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (95. 3.)

Roger Houghton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 24.—Mr. Gilbert and I have been at Theobalds and have searched the spring which lies by Wood Green, which we find to be very good. The charge to bring the same to your river in lead will be above 300*l.*; and to bring it in brick will be 200*l.* or thereabouts. I am of opinion it might be brought by the shire ditch, making a dam by Mrs. Watson's house, for a matter of 20*l.* or thereabouts, and serve your turn that way as well as if it were brought in lead; but that Mr. Gilbart will not hear of. Enclosed is a letter to you from him, as I think touching those things. I could wish you would forbear to do anything more to your river till towards Shrovetide, by which time you shall see what will become of the

banks, for I am fully persuaded that the frost will cause the banks to cave and fall into the water, which being mended, will ever after be firm. Besides, you shall see what danger your deer will be in by reason of the ice. The work may be done between Shrovetide and Easter very well, which will be in good time if you find them fit to be done, and all the spring after will carry the more beauty. On Saturday last, my Lady Sussex, accompanied with my Lady Capill and Mrs. Maynard, came to see Theobalds; her ladyship seemed to be exceeding glad to see Mr. William. She was in your great chamber gallery, and the Queen's lodgings, and so from thence went into the garden and took her coach and rode through the park, and so went away. Mr. William is very well. Sir Arthur Capill sent his son to Mr. William very earnestly entreating him to come to kill a buck with him on Thursday next at a park he hath some eight miles from Theobalds. He answered he had appointed to go another way: the reason was because he would know your pleasure before he did make any promise. Jennings is in hand with a plot of your park and river, which will be finished, as he saith, on Thursday next, and then he will send it you.—From your house in Strand, 24 August, 1602.

PS.—Mr. Gilbert is this day gone towards Sherborne, and desires you to remember him with a hawk.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 4.)

Mr. Secretary Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 24.—This afternoon Mr. Dunne, Le Sieur and myself had conference with my Lord Eures; whereupon he is determined to hasten his provision both for his journey and for his repair to Court on Sunday next. We have communicated to him the contents of both negotiations, and find him very apt to conceive and to judge soundly of the particulars of each. And for that his Lordship was very desirous to make his repair to London known to yourself, he requested me to send this his letter this evening away. So wishing you all contentment, and myself a mild passage and a speedy return, I rest.—24 August, 1602.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (95. 5.)

Captain R. Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 24.—This day we are here confidently advertised that the enemy's army is fallen into a strange confusion, namely, that their bands of ordinance have disbanded themselves and are gone; that the whole army being generally discontented, 2,000 are already mutinied and have taken a place called Haman, whether appertaining to the Duke of Cleves or Bishop of Luke (*sic*), I cannot yet learn. Lastly, the noblemen being altogether distasted of the present state of things, and the Admirante himself in a very great distraction of his mind, are all of them lately retired to the Archduke, who is said to

be at Brussels. Their army they have left near unto Venlo. The three approaches upon Grave do go roundly forwards, three galleries being already passed into the enemy's outwork, so as Count Maurice is like to be no loser by this summer's work, since both Grave and the country of Cuke, by an hereditary claim, are like to fall unto him.

PS.—Sir Fr[ancis Vere] is in a very good way of recovery, and did this day sit up almost two hours.—Dort, this 24th of August.

Holograph. Endorsed "1602." 1 *p.* (**95.** 6.)

GEORGE STANBERY, MAYOR OF BARNSTAPLE, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602, Aug. 24.—The ship which on Saturday last departed from this port with the 165 soldiers towards Cork, having a fair wind for their passage, the next day following, by contrary winds and foul weather, was forced back unto Ilfracombe, seven miles from this town, where the soldiers are all landed. I have taken order for the billeting, lodging and other necessaries for them during their abode at the said place, and caused sufficient watch to be set for the apprehending of such as shall offer to make escape from the service before it please God to send a convenient wind for their re-imbarking.—From Barnstaple, 24 August, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**95.** 7.)

FERDINAND FAIRFAX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 25.—It pleased you to give me leave to see this summer service, the which is not such as I expected, yet is it such as will enable me to do you service. The town is very strong and our works high raised and very near it. We are gotten into the counterscarfe and are ready to make our galleries, after the which we think it cannot long hold out. Our General hath gotten a blow in the face and is gone into Holland, yet is he reasonably well amended and the captains expect daily his return. The enemy, after they had entrenched themselves, retired, after which, they being laid in ambush, have "bett" two of our convoys for Nimingam.—The camp before Grave this 25 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed "1602." *Seal.* ⅔ *p.* (**95.** 8.)

LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 25.—Since the writing of my last letters to your Honour from London the 23th inst., I conferred with Mr. Secretary Harbarte, Mr. Dun, and Mr. Lezure [Lesieur] touching our negotiations, in which as my ignorance and disability is great, yet their instructions already had from your Honour, with their experience in the same, giveth me comfort of good success. I am a humble suitor to your Honour, being ashamed of my hard fortune, which I hope may be excused in part with

suddeness of time. I have essayed some my friends in London, who are absent at their country houses, whereby I am frustrate of my hope for furnishing of money as I expected. I beseech you vouchsafe me her Majesty's allowance of imprest with favour, and that it may take place from the beginning of July. I likewise find transportage very chargeable, and therefore crave allowance for the same beforehand. I am forced to intreat this extraordinary favour out of mere necessity. If the Emperor's Ambassadors do meet with us, our time of stay will be extended at the least to four months, which forces me to make provision in larger measure. For plate out of her Majesty's provision, I will attend what time your Honour shall appoint. I doubt not but Sir John Fortescue would afford me the loan of some hangings and tablecloths out of the Wardrobe if you hold it convenient. —From my lodging in the Strand, 25 Aug., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 89.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 26.—I fear to present unto yourself any gift in respect of your worthiness and the meanness of the present now sent. I beseech you vouchsafe a "sommer" nag from me in testimony of my avowed love and service to you.— From my lodging in the Strand, 26 August, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**95.** 9.)

The Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 26.—How I am busied this bearer can inform you ; most days doing nothing but making bargains with my tenants, who now (though it were long ere I could draw them to it) are yielding to so good a course as I hope will effect the purpose I came down for and clear my debts. But I fear it will hold me here till after Michaelmas, so as I shall not bring you up the hawk I promised, but my man shall as soon as he is ready, and I hope he is as good as any that ever you had. My Lord President doth use me exceeding kindly; I pray you thank him for it.—August 26, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 10.)

Sir Edward Denny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 27.—It pleased her Majesty long since to sign a warrant for my receipt of the money I paid for Amwell's purchase; but I am still delayed the payment and put in fear I must yet move her Majesty again for the same by reason of Mr. Attorney's ignorant drawing of the bill, which you know, as they say. The sum is three hundred pounds, and one is already run out in interest, and I fear the rest will run after it if you stand not my friend to the Lord Treasurer, whose predecessor is daily more and more wanted, for he ever helped but never hindered the subject.—Waltham, this 27 of August, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**95.** 11.)

EDWARD COKE, ATTORNEY-GENERAL, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 27.—I am solicited by some of the principal gentlemen in Norfolk and Suffolk to direct them what may be done by law, when our poor coast men are spoiled and robbed many times in their view, what forces may be levied, and how and in what manner for recovery thereof.

For that there are *arcana quedam* which are not fit to be divulged, if it would please you to authorise them by some direction, it were, in my opinion, the best course. Sir Nicholas Bacon, Sir Anthony Wingfeld, Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir Philip Parker, John Wentworth, esq., and the Vice-Admiral for the time being are fit to be employed for Suffolk, and for Norfolk Sir Arthur Heveningham, Sir Miles Corbett, Sir Philip Woodhouse, Nathaniel Bacon and Henry Gaudie, Esquires. This warrant will cheer the hearts of the weather-beaten poor coast-men and daunt or discourage the enemy. The loss by them is infinite, and the relief herein will be more than most acceptable.—21 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 90.)

[THOMAS] WILSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, $\frac{\text{Aug. 27.}}{\text{Sept. 6.}}$—Saturday last, there came hither from *Rome* three gentlemen of *Scotland*, the son to the Chancellor *Montrose*, the second, a knight of the Pope's making, as I understand, one *Greame*, the third, *Sir James Lindsay*, of whom I wrote from Pisa the 9 and 14 of January last, that he had been a pensioner long time unto *King of Spain*, but as it seems, upon some discontent for want of pay or such like, went to *Rome*, there seemed to colleague with those of the faction of *King of Scots*, but yet played of both hands and held in with *Parsons* and that side ; whether by his means to get the money which he saith *King of Spain* oweth him, or for what other cause, I know not, but this is certain that he conversed there daily with that viper and it is like (and so I am told) that he is inward with him. Well, this man and the rest coming hither went presently to seek out Sir Anthony Sherley ; with him they are all in all, the one inviting the other continually, and participating their counsels and devices together. This man and his company meeting me upon the Piazza on Sunday last, shewed by their countenances and eyeing me how well I had been described unto them *tanquam homo ad necem designatus*. I seemed to take no knowledge thereof, but attended to make some use thereof. It fell out so (as all things fall out for the best to those that fear and trust in God, for thereby I escaped a dangerous mischief) that Mr. *Browne*, of whom I have written before, met him presently after, and by reason of old acquaintance which hath been betwixt them, was made partaker of the discourses which *Sir Anthony* had had with him before, who told him how he used to go to the ambassadors of *Scotland* and 5 [France],

but of his business with them this party would say no word; how such a man (naming me) had sought to kill him by order from *England* as he inferred; that he had a bullet shot at him in my chamber; that I caused him to be set upon to have him and his company murdered as he went from my lodging on a time. Which two matters, though they be out of the purpose of my writing, yet I think fit to set down upon what colour they are invented, because I understand he hath written as much into *England*. He being one time in my chamber (as before I estranged myself quite from him upon the knowledge of his treachery, I could never be rid of him) there was shot into the window by a little boy an earthen bullet, out of a wooden crossbow such as boys use here, which hitting upon the wall and the noise making us look about, we found in the wall the print of a bullet which haply had been there many years, yet at first we thought it had been done at that time, till looking well about, we found the broken earthen bullet, and after I understood how it was shot. And this was that goodly matter. For the other, he going indeed from my lodging and being near unto his own a mile off and late in the night (he not daring then to walk in the day) for it was the first or second time that ever I saw him, in May last, as he saith, he was set upon with partisans and "albards," his gent which is now gone to *Scotland* hurt, himself thrown into the channel, etc.: which after he told me he assured himself was done by the Spaniards' procurement (as he saith also they sent after him a bark to have him killed at Ragusa); but I have heard since by Mr. Hassall it was by the procurement of a fellow which had let him have for 40 or 50 ducats in wine, and finding no means to get his money, vowed to have his blood and the rest which had nourished their blood with his wine: and so indeed they will do here to such where they can get no other remedy. These are the two plots which I have laid for the life of this great man, whose life or death in my conceit imports as much as that of a Scarabe fly! The truth is, he having vowed to stop my breath (because his guilty conscience makes him fear I will display his villainy), and having already aposted men of purpose to murther me, he spreads abroad these reports, that the act done and he proved the author, it may be the more justifiable, for that I, forsooth, sought his life. I need not excuse myself in shewing you I am no fit man for such practices, albeit I wrote to you once I hoped to find means here to chastise his treachery. I said so induced by two several persons, the first, secretary to *Duke of Florence*, who promised with my assistance to do it; he not knowing then (as I perceive since) what reasons *Duke of Florence* had to hold in with him. The second was *Sir Bassadona*, who having understood the matter which he went about, thought happily to pick a thank thereout by shewing his officiousness to do service, the better to further his own particular purposes in *England*. But the course he set down I found vain when I

talked about it with some wiser men, whose answers I wrote of the 5th of July. Whereas I wrote another time that, to prevent his dangerous devices my courage would serve to do anything you should command me, in that also (if happily he intercepted that letter and so misconstrueth me) I was far from thinking of any such matter as he layeth to my charge, knowing well how far it is from your most honourable proceeding to command or like of any such courses ; but my meaning was not to get him killed here, but if you should like of getting him into an *England* ship and send him home, or any such others means whereby the truth of all matters might be made apparent, in such case my courage would serve me to venture my life to apprehend him by force : and to that purpose I made acquainted withal one of the greatest men of this State, that the State might not apprehend the matter as an injury to offer such violence in their dominion. This was all I ever pretended against him, and yet this I meant not to do without special commission from you; whereof having written divers times, and now received yours of July 30, wherein I see nothing mentioned concerning anything to be done therein, I am apt to think you see some convenienter course to be taken therein, and therefore I think not fit to meddle any further thereabout unless I be required by you. Only I will refer those things which I think necesary to be known which are come to my knowledge since these *Scottish* men are come into *Sherley* his company : of all which (as followeth) Mr. *Browne* is the reporter to me from the mouth of *Sir James Linsey*, who sweateth and sweareth by no beggars that *King of Scots* must be King of *England*, and that he shall and will have it or it shall prove the bloodiest time that ever was, notwithstanding all the plotting they make against him, as that whereof *Parsons* at *Rome* shewed him a letter of a marriage which is now concluding for *Arbella*, and others such. That there were 2,000 *English* gentlemen vowed to stand for *King of Scots*, though there were many that they knew did nothing but plot and work against him; whereof he said, of any that lives abroad, he knew me to be one of the chiefest and dangerousest : nay, more than that, that I was one of the chiefest plotters of the death of *King of Scots* in the last matter of *Dethick*! A heinous accusation, and I know *Sherley* is the author hereof, for he hath a mint for such inventions. Haply, he hath devised it upon this presumption, because *Dethick* and I were lodged both in a house at *Pisa* when he parted thence for *England*; and this matter they all conclude was wrought by *England* against *King of Scots*—matters too intolerable to be put up with silence. Well, these *Scottish* men are now coming into *England*; I pray God they have no mischief in hand, sure I am some of them have enough in heart. When they come they are likely to be lodged in the Cruchett Friars at one of the French ordinaries. *Linsey* said, whilst he stayed in *France* he would send to *England* to procure safe

conduct there. The question was asked, why? He answered because he had served *King of Spain* and came from *Rome*. This morning he had appointed to come to my lodging to talk with me, which I secretly shunned by making it be given out I was out of town, because I smelt it was a practice from *Sherley*. But this *Linsey* is one of those which *King of Scots* sends abroad to taste *English* men; and it is to be thought these two work both upon one frame to join *King of France* [*sic. but wrongly deciphered: should be King of Spain*] and *King of Scots* together; and perhaps *Parsons* and that crew, seeing their credit decayed by their former designs, will also now join in the same work.

The Spanish army threateneth Algire or Bugia, one of them being in conceit already taken, but the French think all Bugia and believes neither of both. The Neapolitans and Spaniards are all passed Mont Seins a fortnight since, to whom though the King of France hath given leave to pass towards Flanders, yet the Duke of Sa[voy] hath entreated Fuentes they may stay awhile there, which he commands, but the most part of the Neapolitans have disobeyed and are run quite away.

The Pope is secured that the King of France will not break.

The letters from Milan of the 4th of this present report that the army is parted towards Algire, and wagers hold still it will be attempted; but we think it doth but hover about the matters of France, and in the end will go to encounter the Cicala, who with 52 galleys is upon the coasts of Sicily. Here is still much murmuring of war betwixt France and Savoy; but Fuentes, because he will not have the world think that any martial affairs trouble his head, attends to make statutes against starched ruffs.

The merchant that should pay me money by your order is out of town: as soon as he comes home ten days hence, I will prepare myself to Genoa, and so forward to that place near *France* as fast as may be, praying you to give order to our ambassador at Paris to receive and send such letters as shall come to him for you under the name of Jeronimo Palluzzi, for under that name I will write, and none but you shall know where I am nor who I am as long as I stay there, and haply I will do more thereabouts than I will promise.

The answer from this prince to her Majesty's letters is by one of the interested of the goods there gotten into his hands and sent to Pandolphini.—Venice, 6 of September, 1602.

PS.—There is news already here that 6,000 Spaniards are anew arrived in Ireland. Such smokes use to go before the fire.

Holograph. The words in italics in cipher, deciphered. Seal. 5 *pp.* **(95. 12–14.)**

News from Venice.

1602, $\frac{\text{Aug. 27.}}{\text{Sept. 6.}}$—It is said that before his death Biron wrote a letter to the King, of which a copy is showed here. It is well written and moving, asking for his life, and

begging to be banished to Hungary or elsewhere that he may bestow his life in the service of Christendom, or that he may be imprisoned for life where the King may wish. To his relations, who implored the King for this, the King replied that as far as he was concerned himself he was ready to pardon him as he had done before, but that considering the State and his children he could not, lest some prejudice should come therefrom after his death, and so he be rightly blamed.

From Savoy, there is a report that the Duke has asked Count Fuentes to keep the Neapolitan and Spanish troops there, because he is not assured concerning the French. But the French are not inclined to make any alteration, but desire peace; and the Duke has put all his munitions of war into the fortress of Nizza.

From Leipzig, comes news that the marriage of the Duke of Saxony and the sister of the King of Denmark will be celebrated on the 20th instant in Dresden. Some say the King will come with his sister.

From Milan, there is news of the arrival there of the Marquis di Cassano; there was no more talk of levying troops there, and the order to Colonel Madruzzi to enlist German soldiers had been withdrawn. Count Mirandola has put himself entirely under the protection of Spain.

From Vienna, come full details of the war with the Turk; and news of the same kind from Gratz and Prague.

From Constantinople, comes news that the brother of the Scrivano, after defeating and killing Assan Pacha, sacked the castle of Toccai; that he had with him 16,000 good soldiers, and was marching on Angori, to the great terror of that place.

From Naples, comes a report that the Spanish garrison has mutinied, their pay being six months in arrear.

From Frankfort, comes an account of the celebration of the jubilee of the holy year, sent from Rome, at Mayence.

From Milan, letters of the 4th instant contain news from Turin that the Duke, although he has heard of the retreat of the Marshal de Laverdon and of the offers made to the Commander of the Neapolitan troops, had resolved nevertheless to strengthen Savoy.

From Spain, had come news of the departure of the fleet, supposed for Algiers. From Genoa, they write that in that city the betting ran that within this month it would be in the power of the Spaniards.

From Nuremberg, comes news of the passage of 3,000 Walloons for Hungary.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (184. 112 and 113.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 28.—I have committed Barrowes the priest to the Marshalsea, and if you do think fit, I would send him to Framingham with Leake the priest upon Monday or Tuesday next.—At Fulham, the 28 of August, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (95. 15.)

Captain R. Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 28.—My late report of the mutinied enemy falleth out to be true, for the which 1,400 of them have paid very dearly; for having put themselves in Hamonde, they were presently invested by the Admirante, the town burnt to the ground and the most of them put to the sword. He is not gone to the Archduke, but with his very much discontented troops abideth about Maestricht. The cause that the bands of ordinance have abandoned the army is said to be for that the Admirante did lately proffer to plant his artillery against Venlo and to enforce them unto the receiving of a garrison, which hitherto they do constantly refuse. Against this course the chief commander of these bands (whom I take to be the Marquis of Avery) did stiffly oppose himself, and in the end left the Admirante.

His Excellency hath sent unto the States to persuade them to entertain the reiters one month longer, whereunto it is thought they will readily consent, and to the keeping of the whole army together all this winter, if what I hear be true, that they are roundly nettled with certain letters lately received from her Majesty, and do earnestly seek to do somewhat that may give her Majesty better satisfaction. In the mean season I am bold to assure you (for I have it from a very good place) that the States have already resolved upon a deputation to be sent up unto the army with a round reprimand unto Count Maurice and Count William for their carriage in this summer's business.

Being with Sir Fr. Vere at the receipt of her Majesty's and your letters, he prayed me (in respect of his present indisposition) to read the same unto him, wherewith I find he hath been extraordinarily afflicted; and so much the rather because he is not in state to present, as he thinketh, his just excuses unto her Majesty. He hath therefore in the meantime desired me to signify unto you that he did never yield his voice unto the army's return until that Count Maurice and the States themselves had desperated all hopes of proceeding forward through a want of victuals. And he most humbly desireth he may not undergo the burden of that whereof the States, whom it most nearly concerneth, do clearly discharge him. And albeit he lieth thus wounded in his bed, yet doth he not omit to employ all his best means to draw the States unto an attempting of something in Flanders.

Count Maurice hath lately importuned the States for a farther supply of oats, hay and straw, as if he feared the present return of the enemy, and the cutting off of the passage by the Maas. The States have sent their excuse unto the Earl of Emden for not appearing at that christening whereunto he had invited them. His messenger was, notwithstanding, presented with a fair chain.

There hath of late been a process between the Duke of Brunswick and the town of Brunswick, wherein the Duke hath pre-

vailed. Notwithstanding, it is supposed that he seeketh his assurance by might; for, amongst others, he hath within these few days drawn unto him from hence his ancient client the Count Hollock, so it is believed some stirs will shortly arrive in those parts.

Grave will yet hold out for 12 or 14 days longer, and one only accident, which is here reported to be ordinary, may utterly disappoint all the hopes of the siege,—and that is the inundation of the Maas, which usually falleth out in this time of the year.—Dort, 28 August.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (95. 16.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 28.—Encloses a letter from Semple, the Scottish merchant.—Bristol, 28 August 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 18.)

The Enclosure :—

John Semple to Mr. Thomas Honyman.

I came here to Bristol upon August 25, where I am informed that an Irish merchant lately come from St. Tuvall [Setubal], in Portugal, hath told news that there is landed in Lisborne of late, since my departure thence, some 26 sail of ships come from Andaluzia to Lisborne, in which there is 4,000 soldiers, which news are written to the Court upon the Irishman's report. Whereupon, at my here coming, in respect the Irishman is come in a Breton ship with whose master I am acquainted, I have conferred at length with the master, Jaques Borthik, and some of his mariners. Both assure me there are no soldiers come to Lisborne from any place, but it is most certain these 26 ships be arrived at Lisborne, which are the West Indies fleet, come home from Nova Hispaniola and landed at Lisborne, and no other army, soldiers, nor shipping is come there. Also I demanded of the Bretons what was become of the other army that was at Lisborne when I came thence? who tell me there are seven of these ships gone towards the Islands to attend the Indies fleet which are to come home.—From Bristol, 28 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (98. 17.)

News from Rome.

1602, $\frac{28 \text{ Aug.}}{7 \text{ Sept.}}$—Details are given of business transacted by the Pope, his health and other matters.

It is said that a marriage has been concluded between the eldest of the Mantuan princes and the second daughter of the Duke of Savoy with a dowry of 100,000 crowns and with certain exchanges of territory, the one side giving up the town of Alba in Piedmont, and the other the territories of Treno and Crescentino. But some say that the matter is not concluded, and that new difficulties have been raised by Savoy,

who does not wish to renounce his pretensions to Montferrat, and thinks that such a renunciation, if made, ought to do instead of a dowry.

From Modena, there is news of the arrival of Signore Malvezzi, sent by Count Fuentes to arrange an accommodation between Modena and Lucca. He is to go on to Lucca on the same business.

On Tuesday, the ordinary courier arrived from Lyons with the mail from Spain. Letters from France state that the King has granted a general pardon to all concerned in the conspiracy of Biron, allowing them two months to appear in Paris and confess their faults. He has granted a safe conduct to the Baron de Luz to come to Paris, promising him a pardon. The chamberlain Polacco has been allowed to leave, and the King has given a gracious audience to the Baron d'Ossuna, who received permission to export a quantity of gold which he was taking to Flanders. The King has recalled to the Court Marshal Laverdin and ordered him to dismiss his troops, and the Swiss, after being mustered and paid, have also been dismissed. The insolence of the lackeys has caused the King to issue an order that no one shall keep any person in his service past the age of 15 years. The Cardinal Joyeuse is expected at Court, summoned by his Majesty. He has reported that the Spanish and Neapolitian troops have passed "il Monsanese" on their way to Flanders, now that permission has been given to them.

By a brigantine, which arrived at Cevita Vecchia from Barcelona on Monday, Cardinal Sfondrato has received news that the Spanish fleet was to attack Bugia near Algiers.

The courier from Spain has brought letters from the Court of the 10th and 11th of August, with news that the English fleet had captured the Brazil fleet off Lisbon, twenty-two ships with 4,500 cases of sugar. The Spanish fleet was in Cadiz, and was said to be preparing to attack Bugia for the purpose of taking possession of Algiers by means of the understanding between the Spaniards and the Kings of Fez and Morocco, who are attacking from the land side with 50,000 infantry and 20,000 horse, while the Spanish fleet at Bugia is to prevent any succour from arriving by sea. These two Kings are anxious to secure themselves by means of Spain against the possibility of an attack from Turkey as soon as the war in Hungary is over, but by this means they hope to chase the Turk out of Barbary and to be free afterwards. In Valencia, there were the children of the King of Marocco sent by him as hostages.

The Duke of Simoneta is returning to Italy. The King has assigned to him a thousand crowns a year from the customs of Naples, in addition to two thousand that he had already, and a thousand given to his brother Roger.

Thursday morning arrived a courier from Naples sent by the Viceroy to the Grand Duke, in order to obtain the help

of his galleys against the Turkish fleet. The galleys of Genoa and of the Pope are also to assist. From Sicily, news came yesterday that the galleys of Malta had made a descent on the coast of Africa and brought back some prisoners. From Naples, came news that the galleys of the Pope, the Grand Duke, and Genoa had put their silk on shore and returned to Messina to guard the shores of Calabria against the Turkish fleet, which is at Otranto, intending to cross over to Calabria and Sicily.
Italian. 2 *pp.* (184. 111.)

WILLIAM TRESAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 29.—Understanding your purpose neither to make nor meddle with my suit before your Honours [the Council] discourages me to proceed any further, since there nothing takes effect that is not seconded by you. Whence any aversion should proceed I cannot conjecture, for my demands are humble and with intention sincerely to make compensation of former errors by loyal service. In the whole course of my life I have shunned carefully the conversation and company of detractors, and perfectly hated detraction. My comportment ever hath been and ever shall be at your pleasure, to increase your fame and renown. I entreat you now to assist me.—Bologne, 29 August, 1602.
Signed. Endorsed :—"W. Tresham." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (95. 20.)

The BISHOP OF LIMERICK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 29.—Be pleased to read this enclosed letter and consider thereof, and in your goodness (whereof you are not sparing to poor petitioners) to remedy the same. So praying you to remember Lady Derby's letter for Knowseley, I take leave.—Clerton-Well [? Clerkenwell], 29 August.
Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (95. 21.)

B. LANGLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 29.—It may please you to persue the enclosed bill and procure her Majesty's hand to the same. Mr. Attorney hath taken much pains in penning thereof, and yet would not take any fee, whereof I thought it my duty to inform you.—London, 29 August, 1602.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (95. 22.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL and the LORD ADMIRAL to SIR RICHARD LUSON [LEVESON] and SIR WILLIAM MONSON.

1602, Aug. 29.—We have now received intelligences directly, showing that there is no great likelihood of the Spaniards coming for Ireland, so as if the journey of you Sir W[illiam] M[onson] were to begin again, we would peradventure be advised before the Queen should be put to charge, but because we will not move too suddenly upon this advertisement, though for my own part, I, the Secretary, hold it true, and because

it may fall out that before winter he may transport some numbers thither, the rather when he shall find that the Queen hath no fleet at sea, adding also that a great part of the charge is past, her Majesty [will be] contented the same shall go on, if the wind shall serve. We have thought good to direct you thus far in your proceedings, that you, Sir William Monson, according to your former instructions, do repair to the coast, and visit both the Groyne and Lisbon, where, Sir W. Monson, if you shall find that your own intelligence concur with this enclosed, then doth her Majesty commit it to your discretion in what height to lie and how to intercept any such matter as may countervail her Majesty's charge. Because you shall upon the coast best gather knowledge whether the fleets be come in or no, her Majesty leaveth it to your discretion to send home or return so many of the ships as [you] shall think fittest for all considerations of her Majesty's service.

Draft. Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1602, Aug. 29." 2¼ *pp.* (**184.** 93 and 94.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 30.—Mr. Cope told me yesterday at Kensington, it was your pleasure I should send you the words of the patent, whereby the customs of silks taken by reprisal (*sic*); which I send unto you enclosed. For the Duchy business you commanded me, the Auditor is now an hundred miles out of town, and will be till Michaelmas; and those officers are all out of town by whom I should learn whether any of those parcels are passed since the new commission.—30 August, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**95.** 23.)

Sir Robert Mansell to the Earl of Nottingham.

1602, Aug. 30.—Having received confirmation of your advertisements touching Spinola's six galleys by a bark of Dover that stayed at Lisbon 14 days after the galleys left that place, I presently despatched notice thereof by letter to the Admiral of Zealand who hath the command of all the forces before Sluys; by whose performance you shall be able to judge whether our security be not greater in the exercise of our own galleys than by referring that trust to any other. I found by my employment into that country this summer that they were truly sensible of their own danger through the increase of that kind of the enemy's force, especially in so near a neighbourhood unto them. I know the force once determined by them was sufficient to withstand the entrance of a greater power than six galleys into Sluys, and that the course resolved on by him and me for the disposing of the forces before Sluys at such time as we jointly took view of the harbour, needeth no farther study than a ready disposition in them to impeach that design of the enemy; yet I fear their account will not answer your expectation in the conclusion unless you send one of judgment to overlook

their actions. To prevent laying their excuse on any sudden approach of the enemy, I have sent the *Answer* (that came two nights since from Plymouth) to warn the ships before Ostend and Dunkirk carefully to look out and to hinder them what they may, but most especially to hasten the alarm unto the forces before Sluys upon their first discovery of any galleys, or report of my ordnance in the chase of them.

Seeing the prevention of the entrance of the galleys into Sluys is sufficient to ruin them, I could wish it might stand with your pleasure to employ the *Vantguard* thither with as many ships as are ready and serviceable for that place, especially seeing there is no possibility to intercept them in the sea without her Majesty's galleys, and that there is no fear of their attempting anything upon our coast in their passage, seeing the year is so far spent, which will enforce them, without a present coming away, to winter in Biscay, unless they continue as idle in this as most of their sea employments. Notwithstanding the intelligence I perceive you received out of Spain before the sea afforded any in this place, I make bold to mention what I hear—as the return of the galleys into the straits that were expected at Lisbon, the arrival there of two carracks and of the West Indies fleet that fell with Sesembra, whither Don Diego Brochero went with seven sail to guard them towards St. Lucas, being constrained to discharge the rest of his fleet through want of sailors.—Thwart of Dover, August 30 at night.

Holograph. Seal. Postal endorsements:—"1602. Hast hast post hast hast hast post hast hast. At Canterbury past 7 (?) in the afternone. Sittingborn post 9 at night. Rochester post 10 at night. Darford at past 4 in the morning. Rd. at London past 5 in the morning." 1 *p.* (95. 24.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 30.—Since my late letters sent you, a plain man of these west parts (who had been for some years seduced in religion) was sent to me by a Justice of the Peace, who did acknowledge himself to have been seduced, and that he saw—and that even amongst some of the better sort that were bent that way—that they were so dangerously disposed towards the state (as he conceived by the speeches of those that were inward with them) as moved him to grow into dislike of their courses, and upon conference to reform himself, and thought it his duty to make that known which he had heard: which is, that there should be a plot or combination set down amongst the Papists of England, which is distributed or divided into eight parts of this realm, for a party to be made (as they deliver out) when opportunity may serve them to strengthen some party. But I hope in God they shall never live to see the day they expect which are so wickedly disposed. Upon speech, he delivered that he had heard it spoken amongst such as were so given, that it was a duke's wife whom they

seemed to depend upon; whereof you can make use and easily gather the sense, and what work the priests have in hand. He saith, he taketh it the plot is set down in writing amongst them, and thought in time he should be able to get it, and affirmeth he hath heard some of them say that without that plot there was no hope for them to do any good at any time, but for her Majesty's time they would seem to give out in speech that they had no hope, things were so warily carried and seen unto. And although every good man, in respect of his posterity, is interested in the future, yet is it the present that both you and myself and all her Majesty's best disposed subjects have an eye unto and do wholly respect; but whatsoever the others do pretend of the future, if their power were answerable to their corrupt affections, I have so long and so well observed their humours, that I fear we should soon feel that amongst ourselves that hath of late been attempted in Ireland. The man hath not yet discovered himself to be reformed, and being a matter of this moment, I held fit he should not shew it as yet, but thought first to acquaint you with it, to be used as you know it ought to be; whereby I may receive such directions for my further dealing therein as shall be behoveful. I am of opinion, and doubt not you are also, that combinations of this kind are not to be permitted; and I doubt it the more because some whom he nameth do, as he saith, depend upon such as have been in question often and long since, and one of them such as I have long held to be a most dangerous man, which is Mr. Carew, a Dorset man. I have willed the party to be secret and learn farther what he can, and to be with me again some ten days hence, whereby I might in the mean season be directed what I should do further herein. It may haply be but a practice, but howsoever, I held it my duty to make it known. My very hearty thanks for the kind offer you made unto me by my servant this bearer, whereupon I shall depend her Majesty coming this way, as now I hope she will.—At Lyttlecot, 30 August, 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**95**. 25.)

Sir William Monson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 30.—Here arrived yesterday, Sunday—the same day Sir Richard Leueson went hence—a small prize from the coast of Spain, and one Portingal in her which had been in Lisbon a month before, when Don Diego de Borachero went with his fleet to the Islands to waft home the two carracks which were wanting, and the Indies fleet. This Portingal had occasion to stay four days after in Caskcais, and the two carracks came in. The first land they fell in with was the Burlings, to windward of the Hollanders, and they to windward of the Spanish fleet, not one of them being seen by the other. Since that time, this Englishman met off the islands of Bayonne the six galleys of Spinola's in their way to the Groyne and thence

to St. Andera. Whether they shall there winter, or come along for the Low Countries, the Portingal cannot report: he was supplied with slaves and oars out of the galleys of Lisbon.

Vasco Fernandes Cesar, the King's principal officer of his navy in Lisbon, with seven of the chief gentlemen that were in the carrack, are imprisoned, and it is thought shall be executed for the loss of the carrack.

You have been informed of a report which came from Rochelle that the Portingals have surprised the Spaniards in the island of Tercera, and possessed themselves of the castle. If it had been true, it is like her Majesty should have heard from the Portingals before now, having no other prince to rely upon.

After a long southerly wind and most extreme foul weather, I thank God He hath sent me this Monday night a fair north-east wind, which I was ready instantly to take, and am put to sea with all the ships as well manned as any that ever went out of England. And because my victuals should come out all together, and mistrusting my beer, which proves not altogether so good, I revictualled myself for a week with beer only, so that until the latter end of November—at which time it is fitting to draw home with her Majesty's ships—I account myself royally fitted, and I hope in that space to do some service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 30 August, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**95.** 26.)

[Sir Robert Cecil to Alderman Rowe.]

1602, Aug. 30.—Although you know what is the quality and state of the Lord Eure, both in regard of his birth and living, in which respect it might seem strange that I should think my assumption needful where his assurance of paym[ent] shall be offered, yet because I know that merch[ants] are careful of security, as reason is where they part with their money, and that it may be you will be loth to deal with a baron of the realm without some collateral sureties of meaner quality; forasmuch as the Lord Eure hath taken upon him this sudden employment, I have thought good hereby to desire yo[ur help], because he may have occasion to deserve it of that company whereof you are n[ow] govern[or] in some of his negotiations, to move you to find the means that his Lordship may have credit at Stoade for some such sum as he shall have occasion to use, for payment whereof again, I do hereby promise that I will see you saved harmless as far as a 1,000*l.* shall go.

Draft. Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1602, Aug. 30. Mynute from my M[r] to Mr. Alderman Rou for credit to my Lo: Ewre." 2 *pp.* (**184.** 97.)

PASSPORT.

1602, Aug. 31.—Passport by Sir John Carey, governor of Berwick and Lord Warden of the East Marches of England, for William Sinclair, Baron of Rosslyn, Pentlyn and "Harbarshire" in Scotland, to travel to London with his servants William Sinclair and John Hamilton, with a black ambling nag and a black ambling mare, each 14 hands high, and a little dun ambling nag, 13 hands high.—Berwick, last of August, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 27.)

SIR ROBERT MANSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 31.—Mr. Reswell having posted towards the Court the day before I met with his ship, I held it superfluous to trouble you with any relation of his poor company touching those parts. Only concerning the mutiny at the Treceres, I held fit to let you understand how differently these men deliver the same from the report of the French, who say that all the Spaniards in that island are put to the sword; whereas these extend it no farther than the hanging of the governor. I assure myself you know both the truth thereof and the grounds, and accordingly will eternise the memory by being a principal mean for the taking hold of so effectual an advantage as brings with it more commodities to our State than a volume can contain, though this one were sufficient, that such a place would both open and secure our trade to both the Indies; which, besides the enriching of our nation, would so increase the number of seamen as hereafter we should have no cause to regard the inconstancy of any confederate, or power of any enemy; who, not diverted from planting any farther sea force so near us as Sluys, will thereby be taught both to increase his power and to make use of his experience by sea, to the ruin of that main foundation which, under God, hath hitherto defended us, and whereinto if you look with your eye of judgment, you shall find to be incredibly fallen from its late flourishing state.

Touching the galleys expected to come the next fair wind from St. Anders, there are but two places to attempt the impeaching of them—the strait of the narrow seas, and the entrance into Sluys, and in both places but one kind of means to be used, viz., ships and galleys joined together. Because her Majesty's galleys cannot be made ready in any time to join her ships in this place, and for that the time of year will not suffer their stay in their passage to attempt ought on our coast, I do, under correction, wish that all the serviceable force that can be made ready may be employed to Sluys under the command of some one of judgment and spirit, that can and will control the course of the Dutch if need shall so require: whereby they shall be awakened to discharge their duties, and gain to ourselves the reputation of so well deserving a service as without great difficulty cannot be performed when

they have once gotten the harbour. According to directions from my L. Admiral, I have warned the Admiral of Zeeland to continue his forces in order before Sluys, and the ships along the coast of Flanders, that they fail not to hasten the alarm of their coming; in whose performance only rests the expectations of any good issues, if the galleys come this year, which, for aught I perceive, may by contrary winds be enforced to winter in Biscay, where all things are much cheaper than at Lisbon.—From the narrow seas thwart of Dover, 31 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :— "1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**95.** 28.)

RALPH, LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 31.—I am bold to remember you before her Majesty's removal from Oatlands, and for the more expedition of my journey, to vouchsafe your letter to the Governor of the Merchant Adventurers for the exchange of 1,000*l.* at Bremen.—From my lodging in the Strand, 31 August.

Signed. Endorsed :— "1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**95.** 29.)

CAPT. J. THROCKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 31.—Two letters :—

1. The extremity of the weather these ten days hath been such as this is the first passage since my Lord Governor's going up into Holland. Our army before the Graves hath advanced to the taking of the enemy's outworks, which they possess, and now begin their galleries over the ditch of the town; the taking whereof will yet be a work of a fortnight, if it be not otherwise of their courtesy to give it us timely, of which there is small appearance in them. The enemy's army lieth dispersed, some about Vendulo and others in the parts of Brabant and Lygeland [Liège ?]; their bands of ordnance wholly retired discontented for pay, the rest of their horse on the like terms. There is great disorder amongst them, and yet, methinks, we smally advantage ourselves thereby. Ostend standeth in reasonable good terms, and although they have advanced their engines (called sanseies) somewhat towards the entrance of the haven, to stop the passage, yet our ships enter thereat; and to prevent the worst that can come thereof within the ramper of the old town westward, towards the first old haven, they are cutting in of another passage for their ships, the which they say cannot be taken from them. I doubt not you are sufficiently informed of the trouble of the Spanish provisions: notwithstanding, having talked with a master of a ship, an Englishman, newly come from Venice by land, he telleth me that the same is true concerning their galleys, that there came out of Italy some seven weeks ago to the number of 40 from Sicily, from Genoa, and from other places. From Malaga, here arrived a ship this other day, who confirmeth that in Calismalis there is to the number of 60

galleys. Any their purposes they could not speak of.—Flushing, this last of August, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**95.** 30.)

2. The sudden going away of this other day's passage with my former by Mr. Cornwallis took from me the opportunity to write the following : for even at that instant arrived a merchant ship from St. Vues in Portugal, who affirmeth very constantly that Spinola, with seven galleys, is now at sea and coming for these parts. The States here of Zealand take the alarm and prepare their ships of war and galleys to guard these seas. Moreover, the said merchant delivereth very certainly that 40 galleys were come as forward as to the Groyne, but, as it should seem, after some four or five days' stay at that place, they found their enterprises—howsoever or wheresoever—either not well carried or absolutely defeated ; so that they were from thence wholly discharged and returned towards Calismalis. He conjectureth by the general amazement taken in those parts at the report of the death of the Duke of Biron, that the purpose of all these Spanish preparations was for some of the haven ports of France. He nameth in the river of Bordeaux, Blais. This bearer is the master of the ship I mentioned in my other letter, lately come from Venice.—Flushing, last of August, 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "J. Throckmarton." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (**95.** 31.)

Jo. Howson, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, to the Lord Treasurer.

1602, Aug. 31.—Presently upon the receipt of your letters, being late in the evening and very dark, I went abroad myself, and made enquiry of certain Governors of Halls what gentlemen of Ireland were of their companies, and finding that most of them did lie in the town and in very base and outward places, and upon pretence of poverty often to change their lodgings, I was provided upon one instant to search all those places. But doubting the success of it, considering the site of those houses to be fit for escapes, and that I must commit to the custody of those houses many to be examined in the morning (having not so much as intelligence of the age, complexion or stature of the gentleman), and so fill the town, and especially all of that nation, full of rumours and suspicions, I called before me out of his bed one Gray, son to the Archbishop of Cassells, a Munster man, who having had some occasion to come before me by reason of my office, and being kindly used and dismissed with contentment, I presumed I might learn of him the names of the gentlemen of best note in Munster, and withal the direct place of their lodging. Who named unto me Comberford, Gould, Roch, and Mack Charta, but had not heard of any called Mack Dermott in Oxford, but thought that this gentleman Mack Charta was of the kindred, and son of a great lord who in these rebellions had done her Majesty good service.

Whereupon I sent certain Doctors directly to a cook's house near St. John's College, where his lodging was, where they found him in bed, with one Owen Oge, who, as he said, attended upon him, and brought them to me, who stayed with this Gray near to the place, in the house of Mr. Alwin, one of the squire bedels. Where, upon examination, I found Mack Charta to be the son of Cormok Mac Dermott, lord of Mussherie, being about the age of 15 years: and there, in a fair lodging, they are in safe custody. And thus without farther trouble of any other man or search of any other house, with the best care and diligence I could use, I have satisfied your commandment, desiring you to deliver me of the care of the custody of him as soon as may stand with your good pleasure.—At Christchurch in Oxon., this 31 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *University seal.* 1 *p.* (**95. 92.**)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 31.—Since my coming, I have been entreated from day to day to forbear to open the warehouse doors till parties had fully agreed with their companies. I am promised tomorrow, Wednesday, they will be ready and all things so prepared that we may peaceably go on. I moved you heretofore of divers parcels that would be found wanting of the Italian's claim. I have here spoken of the matter, and I find *pro* and *contra* in sequestering or not sequestering more than is found, saying that our commission enforceth not any more. But for that I consider your Honours may hereafter find cause to make full restitution, which will be the more to your discontent if the goods be carried away by some that at such time will not be found, as well in respect hereof as that your Honours may have underhand (when it ought not to be restored) something to right you for matters to your wrong embezzled, I put you in mind that a letter to the Commissioners from my Lord Admiral and you will cause a full proportion of 4,000*l.* to be laid by, either in that which is found, or in other goods answerable for that that is of it embezzled.

Details his dealings with Mr. Bragge with regard to the Lord Admiral's tenths.

Sir John Gilbert maketh account of my Lord Cobham's 50*l.* adventure, saying he bargained with my lord for the same at his last being in London. I would, upon knowledge from his Lordship, do as I shall be directed.

This morning, very early, Sir William Monson set sail with so large an easterly wind that by ten of the clock he and all his fleet were out of sight.—From Plymouth this last of August, 1602.

Signed. Two seals. 1 *p.* (**95. 33.**)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 31.—This last day arrived a Portingal carvel taken at the seas by a man-of-war of this town. The carvel

departed from Lisbon about one month past, and at that time one of the Portingals reports there were there imprisoned some men of great account—Vasco Fernandes Cesar, provedor of the King's Almazenes, and the Conde de la Vidiguera, late viceroy of the East Indies, with others, upon some occasions concerning the taking of the carrack. He further saith the Portingals in the Tersera are in arms against the Spaniards, and that the galleons and other shipping with men, which lately departed from Lisbon, are gone thither to relieve the Spaniards. I have given Sir William Monson to understand thereof.—Plymouth, 31 August, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**95.** 34.)

Henry Sneddall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 31.—At my first coming to Lisboa, which was March 13, I was not only apprehended by the viceroy's commandment, but kept close prisoner two months, not any suffered to speak with me. First, I was examined by the Viceroy himself, and after, three times, by other officers, of the state of England, what provision was making in England of ships, doubting they should have been invaded by our nation. He caused me twice to be brought unto the rack only to fear me, and when he saw that he could not get anything of me, he kept five months without suffering me to speak with any one. Only when William Rosolde came, he sent for me and examined me whether I knew him or no; and when the ship was ready to depart, he commanded me away in her and not to remain in Portugal. There [is] a Scot, whose name is John Beveredge, that I think is now in England, sent by the Viceroy, and I think doth use about Barnstaple in Devon, which doth not let to advertise what possible he knows. He is married in Lisboa, and in April last departed thence, and brought with him three Jesuits, whereof one was an Irishman, since which time the same ship hath been at Lisboa, and laden, and departed away for England when we were all prisoners. The ship is of Barnstaple. Also, there was a boy of Plymouth that came in a Flemish ship and brought letters unto the Jesuits of St. Rocks: the boy is not above sixteen years of age. He would not confess whose boy of Plymouth he was, and being demanded by me, if he should meet with any men-of-war at sea, what answer he would make, he said he would make excuse that he was prentice unto the master of the ship. There is no provision for the wars but only 50 galleys in Spain, which were to go to France if Biron's matter had not happened, but to colour the matter they have blazed abroad that Don Sebastian is in those galleys, and that they mean to bring him into Portugal to see if the Portugals will know him. The last India fleet came home a month since, and now there are none to come but five or six ships from St. Thome, which are expected daily. Espinola's galleys departed from Lishborne Sunday last was a month, and surely I think

for the Low Countries; at which time departed out of Lisboa Don Diego Brachero with seven ships, but I think they are gone for the Islands.—London, the last of August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Postal Endorsements :*—"Plymouth at 7 a clocke in the after noone Exeter at 9 before noone the firste of September Honiton at one in the afternone [Crew]kern 1 Sept. 8 . . . [Sh]erborn 12 in . . . [Shaft]on at 3 a cl . . . ; Re^d^. at Andever at 7 in the morninge being Fridaye the 3 Sep.; at Bassingstoke at 12 at none beinge the 3th of September being Fride Harfart Borg at past 2 in the afternoon Stans 6 at night." 1½ *pp.* (**95**. 35.)

EXPENSES of the "REFUSAL."

1602, April–Sept.—The account of such moneys as Sir John Gilbert hath already disbursed for the keeping of the *Refusal*, since her last coming home, from April 6–Sept. 21, viz. :—

Pay of three ship-keepers at 21*s.* per week..	25*l.*	4*s.*	0*d.*
New casting of two brass demi-culverins, being split, weight 60c. at 12*s.* per c	36	0	0
Freight for transporting the said pieces to London and back to Plymouth	3	0	0
	64*l.*	4*s.*	0*d.*

The fourth part of these charges is to be allowed me by Mr. Secretary, and according to his will, I have sent you this account, praying you to make me satisfaction accordingly.

Signed, J. Gylbert. 1 *p.* (**185**. 104.)

GEORGE STANBERY, Mayor of Barnstaple, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 1.—The conductor, Mr. Francis Kerton, with the 165 soldiers, were once again shipped, and departed from Ilfracombe for Cork the last day of August, with a fair wind.—Barnstaple, 1 September, 1602.

Holograph. ⅓ *p.* (**95**. 38.)

ANTHONY DEERING to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 1.—Encloses a letter from Florence McCarthy.—First of September, 1602.

Endorsed :—"Mr. Deering to my master, from the Tower." *Holograph.* ½ *p.* (**95**. 39.)

CAPTAIN J. THROCKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 2.—Since my last of August 31, this enclosed came to my hands from my Lord Governor. I had no sooner despatched my other to you but I received the news that the mutineers in Hannowe, after they had been at some blows with the Aldmirante and part of his army (wherein it is certainly reported he was very sore hurt), quitted that place,

and retired, to the number of 600, into the castle of Hoghstraten, not far from Bergen-op-Zoom, whither they expect to come unto them of their confederates to the number of 5,000, as well horse as foot. A marvellous great disorder and division amongst themselves [is] in the Archduke's army and in his affairs of greatest consequence. The States General are gone up to the Grave to Count Maurice, to consult about their seriousest businesses, in the number whereof, Emden is not of the smallest consequence. It is a place needfully to be heeded, and a haven that by no means must be forgone by us, on conditions whatsoever.—Flushing, 2 September, 1602.

PS.—Here be half a dozen Italians now escaped from the Sluys with a frigate come hither. They advertise that of the galleys there, four are ready to come forth, their purpose to meet the other and be their guides into that haven. They speak of so great a division between the Spaniards and all the Italians on that side that undoubtedly a general revolt will follow of them from that service. The same is confirmed from our army and from all other places.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**95**. 40.)

Lord Zouche, President of Wales, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 2.—I have, since I came, laboured to know what I may, and, as a snail, creeping on to acquaint myself with what is fit for me to know and do, and yet I can find no issue out but either a firm opinion of her Majesty towards me, by which she may hold me up against all complaints which my own wants cannot sustain, or a constant, unfeigned affection of one about her who will join with me to cover my faults. I had not reason to expect either, and therefore had just cause to shun all places of preferment, especially of this sort, wherein wise men have been wearied to seek reformation. This, I protest, led me to shun these places, not want of desire to do my sovereign service, nor want of will to be obliged to any worthy man serving in the State. You have brought me to the greatest trial that a man can have by preferment in this age, especially qualified as I am with desire to do well, fear to do evil. Blame me not therefore if I implore that help from you which you have promised. I do find Council and the whole Court against me, not for any offence, but because I would alter that which they have walked in, which, as I suppose, hath brought credit to some and money to others. I mean not money to any magistrate, but the clerks, finding profit, give honour and flattery to the magistrate, but, if I can see, the instructions is rather qualified than striven to be observed, for where the instruction commands the registering of all things, much is left unregistered, and call what I can, there is rather striving by wearisome delays to make me leave to call than by diligence to obey. Whereas this Court

should help to relieve men and not use to grant processes for every suggestion, a thing complained of through the land, we are as ready to grant processes as are the Courts above, which is more beneficial for clerks than for the subjects, but this is rather to be spoken of than helped, so far is it grown to a habit, whereby all courts so abound with clerks, as in that case also our instructions have not been kept of long time. For whereas there hath been allowed but twelve attorneys in this Court by the instructions, there is at this day twenty, besides one who hath laboured to come in by patent, and thereby to bring in such an enormity amongst attorneys as groweth in the rest where patents are granted, that either the chief officers must be driven to stand with them by law to prove the forfeiture of their patents, or else many faults may pass unamended. I wish her Majesty would be sparing in these kinds which be under-officers to those she is pleased to trust, for either they are granted by consent of those in place, to the prejudice of those which come after, or by the suit of some about her Majesty, rather regarding their own friends or profit than the service of the commonwealth. If I may obtain that for so much as there hath been eighteen or twenty attorneys, she will dispense with that instruction, allowing but twelve, so that I may be within the warrant of my instructions, and they may not think I am willing to cross them. I am desirous to have your advice for my proceeding as Lieutenant. I wish to take order that the trained bands be once in six weeks reviewed, that I may the better see them in order next spring, when I purpose to have a general muster. This year, I was loth to trouble them, because the wet had exceedingly hindered their harvest, and beside the travail, will be chargeable, wherein how I fear my own means you may easily guess. If I durst move that her Majesty would draw me into the patent with Sir Thomas Leighton, I should be very glad. I could say that others hold offices of as great importance by deputies, and I have need of help. Sir Thomas would not be pleased to take the benefits into his hand for this year, wherein I know not what to lease, for of that little money I have already there, I can draw none over, since they find that I cannot come amongst them. I received this day a letter from you concerning Sir John Salsbury. If he will be ordered, I will do him all the kindness I may. It may be, I will go to the Assizes to see if I can make a friendship amongst them in that shire. This letter being then far in working, I was called to the chapel, where I fail not for order sake, and at my coming thence, I met with your messenger. For Mr. Grevill's place, I envy not, but have of long time loved him, but I was bold to say that that instruction came in without my privity, neither was it his of right, but I infer that my Lord of Pembroke being rich had that which is taken from me, who have not to maintain the place. For the Lord Willoughby, if you write him, Mr. Hicks of Cheapside can

convey it. If you be pleased at any time to favour me with letters from my house in London, I may hear weekly.—Ludlow, 2 Sept.

PS.—I have written to my Lords of the Council, a copy whereof I present to you herewith, referring the delivery to your good liking.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 4 *pp.* (**184.** 99 & 100.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 2.—I must give you great thanks for your honourable dealing towards Moll, my servant, in whose behalf I lately wrote to you, and I think rather my false "artography" in writing of his name, made him unknown to you, but I dare assure you he will never forget your honourable dealings towards him, and he is as honest and sufficient a man as may serve any man in high place.

I received your opinion for my coming up, which I mean to take upon me without leave, and yet I pray you, upon some fit occasion, let fall a word that you hope to see me about All-Hallowtide, knowing how dangerous this cold climate this winter will be for my infirmity.

I have taken order for sending away the Scottish pledges, and Sir Robert Carye hath appointed the receiving of them at Newcastle the 6th of this present month. But I hear nothing as yet from you of any allowance to Reddhedd that was for two years and more their keeper towards the charge of their diet, nor for him that was at charge since I discharged Reddhedd, and therefore it were a hard course that the loss should light upon them, whose estates will be broken if it shall not please her Majesty to have a princely consideration of them. I am bold thus to write to you, for I find no other counsellor to have any feeling of matters of this kind.—From York, 2 Sept., 1602.

[*PS.*]—I have sent included two letters, one to my son Thomas, into France, the other to my [son] Edward, into the Low Countries. I pray you, in your packet to either of these places, they may be sent.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 2 Oct." 2 *pp.* (**185.** 12.)

ALDERMAN JOHN MORE and RICHARD CARMARDEN to the LORD TREASURER [BUCKHURST].

1602, Sept. 3.—Your letters of the 27th of August last we have received, and so much contained therein as doth not contradict the Book of Orders, shall be dutifully performed. But for such points therein as are contrary to the Book of Orders, we humbly crave pardon of your Lordship, neither do we find the same good for her Majesty or for Mr. Secretary, whose good we respect, with all duty.—Custom House, 3 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**95.** 41.)

SIR EDWARD DENNY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 3.—I most humbly thank you for this your last favour, and according to your pleasure, I will pay 200*l.* into the Court of Wards, hoping you shall find no slackness in my care for providing the rest with the soonest my poor estate will afford.—3 September, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**95.** 42.)

MRS. FRA. TUFTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL, her uncle.

1602, Sept. 3.—Is not inferior to any of his kindred in honouring and loving him. Mr. Tufton, only in the acknowledgment of his service and affection, which shall be always ready to attend Cecil, has presumed to present him with a small present, desiring his honourable acceptance thereof.—This 3 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* (**95.** 45.)

STEPHEN LESIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 3.—Late this morning the inclosed is come to my hands. By the same your Honour may see that the Magistrate of Staden hath honestly and discreetly to her Majesty's reputation effected what they had taken in hand, howbeit some here seemed to be of a contrary expectation. It appeareth the Emperor hath a special respect to her Majesty and this cause, seeing he hath appointed the Duke of Holst (a great prince in the Empire, chief of the house, and ever well-affected to her Majesty) and the Baron of Minqwitz to treat with her Majesty's Commissioners. It giveth me hope that the success will be to her Majesty's contentment and everlasting glory to your Honour.—London, 3 Sept., 1602, late at night.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 101.)

SIR RICHARD LEVESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 3.—Has brought her Majesty's ships from Plymouth to the Downs, and is now come to Chatham for a "catch" to pilot the ships through the sands.—Hallinge, 3 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**184.** 104.)

THOMAS BROWNE to SIR EDWARD DYMOCK.

[1602,] Sept. 3.—Since your going to London, having some conference with my Lady Dymoke as concerning the abuses that was offerred unto yourself and Mr. Browne by the two Lords, I acquainted her Ladyship with what I heard, which she was desirous you should have notice of, which was [that] after my Lord Clinton had taken your dagger and my Lord of Lincoln pulled Mr. Browne by the beard (both which is already known to yourself), at your going down the stairs my Lord Clintone and Mr. Edw. Clintone both at one instant

did draw their rapiers and run violently at you, which, if one Mr. Ed. Catsbe (a follower of my Lord) who was then in the chamber, had not defended one thrust with his hand, whereby he received a little hurt, he sweared you had been slain. To which words myself and others, if we be brought to our oaths, will be sworn he spoke, and he a perjured fellow if he do not swear the same.—From Kirkesteade, 3 Sept.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**184.** 102.)

News from Venice.

1602, Sept. $\frac{2}{13}$.—Letters from Spain of the 14th ultimo bring word that the King of Fez (Fetz) was to lay siege to Algiers, and the King of Cucco to Tremesen, while the Spanish fleet was to attack the port of Buggia, to prevent the Turk from scurrying Algiers. The two Kings are in alliance with the King of Spain, and the King of Fez is said to have given his son to the King of Spain as a hostage.

From Turin, there is news that the Duke of Savoy has put two companies of Spaniards in Cuneo, and the rest will garrison other fortresses in Savoy to secure the country against France. The report is renewed that the Archduke Albert will go to be Governor of Portugal, and the Count Fuentes will go to Portugal in his place, being succeeded at Milan by Count Pugnavosto.

From Genoa, there is news that they expect every minute the intelligence of the capture of Algiers, or of Bugia. From Flanders, letters from the Lieutenant of Spinola that the army of the said Spinola was reduced to 6,500 men.

From Vienna, Gratz and Prague, come details of the war between the Emperor and the Turk. [These are given.]

From Constantinople, letters of the 4th ultimo report the despatch of provisions to Hungary. Business was very slack, and owing to the continual war and the expectation of civil troubles, no debts could be got in. At the Porte, they were in great fear of the Spanish fleet and its attack on Algiers. There were whispers of a treaty between the Emperor and the Turk and of the despatch of troops to recover Transylvania.

Letters from Cologne state that the Duke of Zweibrücken (*Duca de Dui Ponti*) with his allies, has started to take possession of the Duchy of Berg and of the Duke of Cleves, under the pretext that the said Duke, his relation, will have no children.

There is confirmation from various quarters of the news that the Spanish fleet, consisting of 45 ships, 60 galleys and other vessels, has sailed for Algiers, with 25,000 soldiers on board. Others say that the fleet has gone to Majorca and will have no success against Algiers.

It is said that the Neapolitan troops in Savoy have now reached Flanders.

Signor Antonio Giustiniani, Commander of the great galleys, is dead.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**184.** 124 & 125.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, Mayor of Chester, to the LORD TREASURER.

1602, Sept. 4.—Provision being made for the 820 foot and stowed aboard several barques, the soldiers, the last day of August, being Tuesday, and the wind and weather being then fair in this port, departed from the city and marched to the barques in Wirrall, and the same day were embarked, and the day following at three of the clock in the morning put to sea and were almost as high as Beaumaris, and then the wind proving to be west and southwest, they were enforced to put back again, and have ever since lain at anchor in this river, who have not been "enshored," but kept on shipboard to prevent their running away. The number of defects and runaways in every county upon view, and the number embarked, appear in several lists enclosed in the Lords' letters. Also, according to your directions, I have by letters signified unto her Majesty's commissaries of victuals at Dublin the certainty of the provision for these men, that the barques were victualled for 14 days for the number appointed, albeit so many are not embarked, and consigned the overplus and the remain thereof to be delivered unto them, from whom I shall receive notes for so much as they receive: which, with my accounts, shall be sent you. I have sent one of purpose to see the careful delivery of the same remain of victuals.—Chester, 4 September, 1602.

Signed. ⅔ *p.* (**95.** 43.)

DR. CH. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 4.—I would not thus long have been so near without presenting myself to you if my health had permitted, I being now more afflicted with the anger of an ill leg than ever I was before. I have sent this morning to London the copies of the four letters, as you desired. I received a letter from the prebends of Carlisle, praying me to confer with you concerning a letter from you unto them for the renewing a lease of the church in the behalf of young Eglonby, a ward, whose father in his lifetime, bearing a neighbour in hand with his word, made him a sale of the same lease, with account of more years than he himself had, perhaps by mistaking. He also deceased in the church's debt for his rent.—Sunbury, 4 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95.** 44.)

CAPT. J. THROCKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 4.—To do you service, I do adventure to hire a boat of purpose to bring you the first advertisement (I think) of Mr. Gilpin's leaving this life. He died on Saturday last of a burning fever.—Flushing, 4 September, 1602.

PS.—Captain Henry Sydney, of this garrison, coming from the camp, is taken prisoner to Hertogonbus, otherwise called Bolduke, on Friday last.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 46.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 4.—If I should be unmindful to make demonstration of all thankfulness for your favours, I cannot sufficiently condemn myself. I do blush that your Honour should yield me so many thanks for so little deserving, but since you esteem my goodwill, I am proud of your noble entertainment, and will ever be constant in my vow. I had ere this testified the receipt of her Majesty's letters to the State of Stoade, the Archbishop, the State of Brem[en] and the Duke, but that I expected the commissions which are even now come. I desire with these to thank you for your noble and undeserved letters to Alderman Rooe, and hope by the next letter to take my leave and then receive your commands.—From my lodging in the Strand, 4 Sept., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**184**. 105.)

News from Rome.

1602, Sept. $\frac{4}{14}$.—There is news that a ship has reached Marseilles from Algiers, whose sailors declare that the Turks, foreseeing that the Spanish fleet was to attack Algiers, were keeping twenty thousand men and other stores in readiness for the defence.

There are letters from Majorca, of the 25 ultimo, that the Spanish fleet was then in Calice and was expected every hour at Majorca, on the way to attack Algiers and Bugia with the help of the King of Cucco, whose country lies five days from Algiers. The said King is to attack Algiers with 50,000 infantry and 10,000 horse and the King of Spain is to send him 400,000 crowns and 30 pieces of artillery. A cousin german of the King of Cucco was come to Majorca on a galley, and had returned to Barbary after settling the manner and date of the attack on Algiers.

Letters from Genoa state that the King of France has ordered all the subjects of the Duke of Savoy to quit Provence, and has recalled all his subjects from the States of that Prince. But there is no confirmation from Turin, and it is not believed to be true.

From Majorca, there is news that the cousin of the King of Cucco took back with him to Barbary four frigates with munitions of war and then sent back word that the Spanish fleet might leave at once, since the King of Cucco was ready to attack Algiers by land.

Yesterday morning came news that the Turkish fleet had attempted to land men at San Giovanni. But the soldiers there forced the Turks to retire, not without loss ; the fleet has retired to Messina. There are 12,000 Spanish and Italian soldiers at Reggio. From Palermo, on the 24th of August, there is news that a ship from Majorca had seen the Spanish fleet sailing for Algiers. This is not credited.

The galleys of the Grand Duke were on their way to

Leghorn, whence it is supposed they have now started for Naples in accordance with the request despatched to Florence on the 7th instant.

The day before yesterday the mail arrived from Lyons with letters of the 3rd from thence, and letters of the 23 ultimo from Paris. The Baron de Luz was expected there at any moment; some say that the King does not care about his coming, but says that he knows enough about Biron's conspiracy. The King has been for several days at Monceau, has spoken much with Cardinal de Joyeuse, and sent another messenger to Hungary to recall the Duke of Nevers. The King hearing from his ministers that the Spanish and Neapolitan troops destined for Flanders were not advancing in spite of the leave granted to them, made answer that they were free to go at whatever time they might think best. The Dauphin has been taken away from St. Germain, and the Queen is keeping shut up a nun reputed a saint, and will not let her go until her second lying-in is over.

Italian. 1½ *pp.* (**184.** 126.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 5.—I hope Sir William Monson, with her Majesty's ships, got out of the Channel, for I cannot understand his being in any other port upon this coast. The commissioners are dividing the goods of Sir John Gilbert's prizes. The St. Thomo sugars are much wasted by lying; the weight of the other sugars and the rest will fall out large. I pray your warrant for the bark that is to go forth.—Plymouth, 5 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**95.** 50.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 5.—I am sorry to see your Cornish land so ill a bargain, but do not wonder at it, for I ever mistrusted the man, his brags were so infinite and his promises so far without appearance of truth. Tynten, you were determined to keep to yourself, which to your son will be no ill bargain, for I hope it may be long ere he inherit it after all leases in reversion be worn out. The rest, if you could sell, though with mean gains, the benefit would be you should disengage yourself with many that are far unworthy to have you beholden unto them, and unburden your mind of this cumber of your debt.

The cause of Aglionby standeth thus. Upon the death of the father of the ward, you granted the preferment to Miles Whitakers, but it being long ere the office was found, and the mother in the meantime proving light and of ill behaviour, it pleased you to order that one Hilton should have the wardship; who promised to bring him up at the University, and with his own money to renew certain leases to the ward's

use, which were held of the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle, and would expect no profit but his bare expenses when the heir came to age. Upon this charitable offer, at Hilton's request, you wrote to the Dean and Chapter, requesting Hilton might, upon reasonable conditions, renew those leases according to the custom of that country (where many gentlemen's livings depend upon those leases, who challenge a kind of customary right in them, as Hilton then informed you). Certain of the Chapter made you an answer much to this effect that Mr. Dean now writes, with some additions of rough and unbeseeming speeches used by Hilton ; and that having made an agreement before the Bishop long before the writing of their letter, he performed nothing. Whereupon you wrote to Hilton he should perform his agreement within reasonable time, otherwise you would leave the Dean and Chapter at their liberty to dispose of it as they listed. This letter myself delivered him in London last term, upon sight whereof he told me he had been ever ready to perform his agreement, and would for that refer himself to the report of the Lord Bishop; that the Chapter would impose upon him the arrearages of the rent, for which they might have distrained, and might yet, as he told me, have satisfaction from the under tenant ; that they demanded excessive fines contrary to all former precedents and the custom of the country, as he told me he would satisfy you either by letter or by Miles Whitakers, who, I think, can inform you something in the matter. It may be that Hilton in his northern humour hath been rough with them, but it were good some indifferent course were taken, otherwise it is like the ward will be undone (if the leases be past from him) the most of his living consisting on those leases, if Hilton inform me truly. With thus much it may please you to acquaint Mr. Doctor, the conclusion of whose letter either I understand not, or it seems he hath some strange dream, that you should seek some benefit in this matter.—5 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**95.** 51.)

John Dickenson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 5.—The last despatch from hence bore date the 30th Aug., since when it hath pleased God to take unto His mercy my late master, Mr. Gilpin, after he had lain nine days sick of a tertian and had five very extreme fits. He deceased yester-night about 10 o'clock with so Christian a resolution that I assure myself his soul doth now rest among the blessed. The last charge he gave me was the remembrance of his duty to your Honour, adding that, as his vowed respect towards you should not be ended but by death, so he nothing doubted but that you will vouchsafe your favour to his poor widow and children. As for the writings of most importance (I mean her Majesty's and your Honour's despatches unto him with such like), I beseech you it may be

signified to me how your Honour will have them disposed of, craving withal that it may be done with the first convenience, to the end I may with the least expense of time and my poor means resolve on the prosecuting of mine own broken fortunes. Such as hath lately passed at the Camp (from whence the States General and Council of State are not yet returned) will appear by the enclosed, which, as also that from Antwerp, I have translated out of Dutch letters by persons of quality to my late master. I send also a copy of an intercepted letter of an Italian captain serving in the Admirante's army (which was sent hither translated into French) fully confirming the further advertisements touching the wonderful disorder and distresses of the enemy's army, with the appearance of far greater confusion, and the advantage presented to these men if they embrace occasion *a fronte*. From Embden, it is advertised by the States' Deputies there, that the Earl proceeds with his fort at Loghen and hath begun another at Knock, to curb the Embdeners on both sides, to which end he hath also by edict prohibited on pain of death the bringing of any provisions into the town. It were greatly to be wished some final resolution were taken here touching the state of that place, lest longer delay give subject of further discouragement to the best affected, and strengthen so the dangerous practices of the Earl's instruments for the working of disunion, that there follow an irremediable mischief. I have nought else worthy your trouble, and will end with the remembrance of my humble duty.—From the Haegh, in grief and haste, 5 Sept., 1602.

PS.—Since the ending of my letter, the overseers of my late master's will thought fit I should repair over myself to receive your pleasure touching the premises, which course I propose to take, and begin my journey within a day or two, having meanwhile caused his study-door to be sealed up in my presence by the magistrates of this town.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Jhon Dickinson, Mr. Gilpin's man . . . ." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (184. 106.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 5.—Yesterday I received a letter from Elsenore, dated the 1st of August, at the writing whereof her Majesty's last letter was delivered to the King of Denmark, and a receipt thereof was given to the messenger. The King was then ready to take shipping to bring his youngest brother Duke John towards Moscovy, to effect an intended marriage with the Emperor of Moscovy's daughter. The letter further imports that there is some confusion in Duke Charles his camp, by reason of contentions between the Terrizans and strangers, a thing that commonly happens in all such wars. I am also informed that an English merchant lately in a Polish bottom attempting to relieve Riga with corn and meal, has been taken in his journey by Duke Charles his ships, who sent

him into Swethen. I doubt the merchant's case will go hard, by reason of the enmity between Swethen and Polland, and for that Duke Charles has been this two year about the taking of Riga, the which purpose he has not as yet given over.

He that follows the cause for Argier moved me yesterday for that despatch, with whom I conferred of the matter to the full, who signified among other things that my Lord Admiral is also desirous the despatch should be in a readiness for all events. Remembering, therefore, what you seemed to desire of me at my last speech with you concerning this matter, that I should conceive some expedient course to be used therein, conferring the writings hereof already delivered me with the speech of the suitor, from whom I understand it will be all one for the ship now setting forth to touch first at Constantinople or Argier, I think it convenient that there be a letter from her Majesty to the Great Turk only, to be delivered to the agent, with instructions from you that upon receipt of the letter he write to the King of Argier, signifying that he has special commission from her Majesty to deal with the Grand Signior for the remedying of divers abuses her subjects have complained to her to have been lately offered them at Argier; and that he is already furnished with her Majesty's letters to the Grand Signior; and with the grievances of the subjects; yet he has order first to make him acquainted therewith, and to seek some remedy at his own hands, which, if he may so obtain, he has command to proceed no further with the Grand Signior, whereof he will expect his answer by the same messenger. True it is the proceeding herein may prove idle if the troubles of Constantinople and Argier take force, as lately has been informed. Yet, for that states use not to be easily "everted," neither all reports ever prove true, if I shall understand that you and my Lord Admiral desire the despatch to be in a readiness as the suitor would, I will be ready the best I can to make a draft of a letter from her Majesty to the Grand Signior, and of instructions for the agent's proceeding, the which the suitors wish to be directed from the Council table, though I think it has been usual such affairs have been disposed of by the Principal Secretary. I am so vexed with an evil leg that I doubt I shall be compelled to retire to my poor lodging at London for some course of cure.—Sunbury, 5 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**199**. 99.)

Sir Calisthenes Brooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. $\frac{5}{15}$.—At this instant it hath pleased God to call to His Mercy her Majesty's agent, Mr. George Gilpin. No other English being here, I thought it my duty to advertise you. I would I were so fit and so much in your good opinion that I might intreat you to propound me for the place. I do blush for shame when I think of my youth and my unworthiness to serve so great a Queen in such a place. But when

I look on those gone before and remember with whom I should negotiate, I begin to believe, if her sacred Majesty would employ me, with your favour and instructions, I should overcome the labour. The French and Dutch tongue I can as readily use as another Englishman, and for the rest, I hope I am, with two years' continuance and Mr. Gilpin's conversation, as well acquainted as a mere stranger. Sir, give me leave to intreat you to remember whose kinsman I am, and that you will please for that virtuous lady's sake, your dear wife, to employ me. These poor lines are all the means and force I have, praying to God they may be read in a successful hour.—Hague, the 15 of September, 1602 [*new style*].

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95**. 78.)

CAPT. J. THROCKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 6.—This is my fourth I have presumed, in my Lord Governor's absence, to address unto you. Vouchsafe me worthy by one of your servants to know whether you have received them, yea or no. This other from my Lord Governor hath been at sea six or seven days ago and turned back by very foul weather. From the Grave, the hope is now that within these 10 days we shall be masters thereof. On Wednesday last their counterscarfe was gained, and they wholly put into the town. Count Maurice speedeth forward his batteries to pass over the town ditch, for so must he enter it; and it standeth him upon to hasten that business. The Archduke gathereth out of all his garrisons what forces he is able, wherewith either to attempt the relief of it, or to attack some place of ours of so great consequence as thereby to compel our army to rise to relieve our own. He threateneth Bergen-op-Zoom, but I see not how, with so mutinous an army as his, he can dare to attempt anything at all, much less such a strength as I have named. His Italians still in great numbers disband and return homewards as they came.

The business of Emden doth somewhat trouble the States, for they urge a resolute conclusion and present relief, as being distressed by their Count. It is feared that the necessity of that place will divert some other the States' good purposes to have made better use of this latter end of their summer service in these parts near unto us: than the which nothing could be done more profitable for this poor island of Zealand. The state of Ostend standeth at one stay. This last storm carried away some of their advanced "sanseges," they being first so well beaten by the cannon from the town that their jointings and bindings together were by the same so disjoined as the rage of the waves easily carried them into the sea. Notwithstanding, the obstinate enemy still pursueth that enterprise.

Count Maurice is not very well, having been sick these eight days, but yet he continueth in the army. Sir Francis Vere amendeth somewhat, but not much. Of our nation in the

army, many and in great numbers do die, insomuch as the troops be very weak. I would I could write you better news in that point, for the welfare of that army consisteth much on their well-doing.—Flushing, 6 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal broken. 2 *pp.* (**95**. 53.)

SIR EDWARD CONWAY to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602, Sept. 6.—Your commandment gives me boldness to advertise you of the state I find Sir Francis Vere in, whose hurt is, as you heard, in his face, but God, Who undoubtedly hath framed and reserved him to greater purposes of His service, directed so the bullet under his eye and above the palate of his mouth that his eye is safe, no danger of his life nor impediment to his speech. Yet is not the hurt so light but great good order is to be held and sound art used for the keeping open of the wound until some bones may come away, and in that time the humours diverted or corrected that they bring not forth a "fistoloe." The estate of his hurt disenabling him yet to dispose his eyes to direct his hand in writing, I thought it my duty to touch to you the sense I found in him of her Majesty's gracious opinion of him, her care for him and royal intentions towards him; and I must truly say that when I delivered what I received from her Highness of her gracious constructions of him and favour towards him, and that he saw his faith had not deceived him, her wisdom discovering his integrity through all the opposite suggestions, there sprang from him so many signs of comfort and so much joy, as he showing no remembrance of his hurt, I had a long time almost forgotten that he had one. He offers his humble thanks to you as to the only means of bringing his innocency to her Majesty's knowledge. For the better assurance of his defences and justifying of the favourable constructions made of him, and to point directly where the fault lies, the province of Holland and the Estates General discover a dislike of the Count William, and have upon ripe deliberation resolved to send unto Count Maurice a declaration of his error and their taking of it; which being so "awtentially" acted, you that handle daily in great things can best judge what kind of reformation that is and what consequence may be of it. But as it had been happier there had been no fault, so it is better now to seek new good ways than to dwell upon the excuses and despairs of the old and ill. Wherefore Sir Francis Vere, according to her Majesty's desire and the ends of her service, having considered of his first overture made when he was at Ostend for a certain number of foot and horse to be put into the town, which way the States now confess was upon good ground and repent they put not then in execution, and finding that that opportunity being lost, the interim hath brought in many difficulties so as that which was then possible is not now to be done, he conceives that the only expedient now for the relief of Ostend is to move the States

that so soon as Grave shall be taken—which cannot resist long if there be faithful diligence used in the attempt—that then the Count Maurice prosecute, since he is in that way, the freeing of the river by the attempting of Venlo, which place being of importance to the enemy and refusing to take in garrison, it is likely the enemy will offer to succour it, which notwithstanding he cannot suddenly do, his men at arms being gone from him, and before they return, Count Maurice being master in horse, the enemy dare not attempt him; and in that time Count Maurice may so strongly intrench himself that the enemy cannot impeach him. Yet if by reason of the decay of the States' army, it be thought the Count cannot assuredly attempt the town attending an enemy and part with the required force for Flanders, yet may he go thither, and his chief end being the relief of Ostend, rather than the taking of Venlo, upon the coming of the enemy near him, withdraw himself safely, and not dishonourably since they abandon the less to do the greater work. Then with a sudden transport of 5,000 foot and —— (*sic*) horse to be landed at Blakenburgh, the east of the enemy's quarter may be attempted and so the place relieved, there being not above 2,000 men on that side. Taking a good opportunity, the landing of ours would be assured long before forces could come about to oppose; and if the east quarter were not instantly forced, in less than eight days Blakenburgh would be taken and ours so fortified as we should be continually victualled and spoil into the enemy's country and so distress his quarter as much as he should do the town. The work being feasible if well guided, the question will be in the chief instrument. Count Maurice, though he will be jealous of another's employment, will think the command too small for him; Count William undoubtedly shall not be offered it, nor, it may be, would accept it. Count Ernest, for some misfortunes received, may be doubted in the charge; Count Harry would not refuse it, and it may be thought he hath more will than experience to perform such a work. Undoubtedly, in my opinion, Sir Francis Vere is more than able to perform such a business, but it is to be feared that these late aggravations added to the ancient jealousies would procure such delays and disputes in the handling of it, that the enemy would get intelligence to stand to bar the attempt. Now the remedy is conceived that the overture be made in the name of any of the Counts of Nassau, and then that the States upon the point of enterprise name whom they shall think fit, or else that Count Harry be appointed, and Sir Francis Vere to have such part in the command as the States shall think fit. And although the indisposition of his hurts will not yet let him think of himself, and that in how good state soever of his health, he would be loth to go with any of this country, yet I am assured he will most willingly and faithfully undergo it, since it is in a way agreeing with her

Majesty's desire and for her service.—From Dort, 6 September, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary "to my Mr." 2½ *pp.* (**95**. 54, 55.)

LORD BUCKHURST to MR SECRETARY [CECIL].

1602, Sept. 6.—I send you the letters from Chester, whereby you may see what is become of our soldiers there. From Bristol and Barnstaple, I never heard word since the assignment of the soldiers unto them, so as I doubt not but that they provide money for those charges, for so hath both these places ever done heretofore—namely, laid out the money first and demanded allowance afterwards, but Chester hath always pretended inability, and so we have been forced to provide money for them, as I did now with great difficulty, to the sum of 1,500*l.* I hope by this they are upon the Irish coast, for the wind, as I have inquired, hath been good yesterday and is now. This week I trust you will forget me, for, if I can, I will steal into Sussex, and yet many businesses here do in some sort withdraw me.—6 Sept., 1602.

PS.—The son of the Lord of Muskery is now at London under the custody of my messenger, not as a prisoner, but looked unto by him and his man so as he scape not. He desired he might go up and down London, but I liked not his desire, and therefore denied it. I send you also a letter sent to this young gentleman's man from an Irishman in London. I have not examined it, but left it for you. I pray you take speedy order what you will dispose of him, for now he is with my messenger at the charge of two men to look to him and his man. His man's name is Owin, to whom the letter was written. The young gentleman is about 15 years old and a very fine youth. He hath had no money from his father, so as he owes 20*l.* to his host at Oxford for his diet, and he was fain, both himself and his man, to borrow two cloaks, for they had at Oxford nothing but their gowns, so as apparel must be provided for him at the least. He is come in a doublet and hose and a borrowed cloak: this is all he hath, and his man likewise.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**184**. 107.)

CHARLES CARTA'S EXPENSES.

1602, Sept. 6.—Charges laid out by Marmaduke, servant usher of the Court of Wards and Liveries, upon Mr. Charles Carta and his tutor, by virtue of a letter dated 6 Sept., 1602, from Sir Robert Cecil, etc., etc.

1. Diet for nine weeks at 14*s.* apiece the week	12*l.*	12*s.*	0*d.*
2. Ready money for two suits of apparel	12*l.*	12*s.*	7*d.*
3. For lodging and washing, and the attendance of myself and my man for nine weeks at 6*s.* 8*d.* the week	3*l.*	0*s.*	0*d.*
Total	28*l.*	4*s.*	7*d.*

Unsigned. ½ *p.* (**184**. 108.)

THE "SPERANZA."

1602, Sept. 7. In Viana, 7 September, 1602. Laden aboard the *Speranza*, of Lubeck, to go for Venice; to the use of persons named, merchandise: best sugar, 127 chests, second sort 197 chests, worst sort 103 chests, total 427; whereof I think will want embezzled and spent—chests; of fardels of cinnamon, eight, whereof there is wanting two. Of ibone (ebony) planks weighing 27 kintals, 50.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"A note of goodds in the shyp." 1 *p.* (95. 58.)

LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 7.—My boldness is without reason (if it did arise of my own desire) yet do intreat your Honour to be pained also, but I assure you it is the request of the alderman to give better satisfaction to the merchants of Stoade, and it doth plainly appear that neither my credit with them or dealings have been to deserve any courtesies at their hands.—London, 7 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 109.)

ALDERMAN ROWE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 7.—According to your desire I have moved the Company here that the Lord Evers [Eure], one of her Highness' ambassadors now undertaking a voyage into the Empire for the good of our trade, may be furnished by our brethren at Stoade with 1,000*l.*, or so much thereof as he shall have occasion to use. Whereunto they have consented, not doubting but that your Honour, undertaking for the due payment thereof, will be pleased also that the bills of exchange may be directed and consigned unto you, whereof I desire your Honour's answer by writing, for the money must be taken up of particular men at Stoade, who will desire to know who shall pay their bills of exchange in London.—London, this 7 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Signed. "Henry Rowe." ½ *p.* (184. 110.)

JAMES PERCIVAL to his father, RICHARD PERCIVAL, Esquire.

1602, Sept. 7.—An elementary essay on the advantages of peace over war.

Dated in contemporary hand. Greek. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (204. 143.)

W. WAAD to WALTER COPE.

1602, Sept. 8.—I sought you yesterday in the afternoon at London, before I went forth of the town 30 miles to a little farm I have in Essex for a sevennight, where I have not been these seven or eight years. You can satisfy Mr. Secretary in that report, raised of Mr. Beeston without any ground, wherein he is in my conscience as free as myself or as yourself. A part of the suspicion arose that Barrowes could tell that Mr.

Beeston lay at a house of yours, and so you might have been called in question as well as he. Barrowes, in no sort, that we find, gave any occasion of offence. Before we entered into examination of the cause, I foretold the original grew from Tillettson, a foolish fellow, who hath raised more untruths to my knowledge, and the man doth bear no good will to Barrowes.

I perceive you have conferred with Mr. Keymar. How mean soever the conceit of the man is, the matter he offereth deserveth very good consideration.—"From my house at Belsis, the 8th of September, 1602."

Signed. ½ *p.* (**95**. 59.)

Captain Richard Gifford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 8.—I am come home overland out of Italy, where I made sale of certain oils I had taken at sea, and have brought bills of exchange for the same to the value of 1,570*l.* I was coming home by sea with the goods in company of the *Marigold*, and losing her in the night in foul weather and having news of 40 sail of galleys bound out of the straits for Spain, did hold it very dangerous to go forth, being alone; and for the better safety of the goods, I had thought best to return to Leghorn, where I was used with all favour by the Duke's command. I left there, and at Arger 400*l.* or 500*l.* worth of goods which I expect money for daily, and God sending my ship home, there will be 500*l.* or 600*l.* more; so as I have already made my voyage worth 2,500*l.* or 2,600*l.* I thank God for it. There hath been given very hard and false speeches of me in my absence, and as it seemeth my name used for other men's faults, but you shall find me an honest man, and will justify with credit whatsoever I have done at sea. My ship is at sea off the South Cape, where she will spend two or three months' victual, which I left in her, in hope to meet with something to better the voyage. My pretended voyage I could not put in practice in any safety by reason of a general stay which was there both of ships and men, but so soon as I have got all my monies together, I will render it up, for it hath been an exceeding great care unto me; and then will attempt the pretended voyage in another manner and without any charge at all. I do here every day shew myself in the Exchange only to see whether there be any that will maintain those false speeches which have been given of me, or that can object anything against me, as I am assured there is not any that right can, excepting for a small French bark which was laden with oils, belonging to the enemy and bound to the enemy. For the French bark, my brother had taken order before my coming home, yet she did also serve the enemy.—London, the 8 of September, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:—"The *Fortune*, of London, the *Capt. Sadler*, Plymouth." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**95**. 61.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 8.—I lately received a letter from you by post, and therein the advertisement out of Spain and the Low Countries, being right heartily glad to perceive so small likelihood of sending any great numbers out of Spain into Ireland this summer, whereby we may hope the Lord Deputy in the north and the Lord President in the south will make a good hand with the rebels shortly. I well remember what your opinion was for any great succours to be sent out of Ireland for this summer, before I parted with you last, which now falls out to be true. I am also very glad to hear her Majesty beginneth to like so well of the match betwixt my Lord of Ormond's daughter and young Mr. Butler, wherein that Lord and all that truly love him shall have cause to acknowledge themselves much bound to you, who I know to be the only cause thereof. For the Lord of Delvin's death, I cannot be sorry considering the condition that befel unto him so lately.

Your postscript told us of the breaking of your progress, for which I think none but the Queen's maids of honour doth lament. And now I come to advertise you, with shame enough, of your famous lanner, which the bearer hereof bringeth also unto you, to tell you that her feathers are yet scant hard in the quills by reason of her late mewing, and it must stand for part of an excuse that she flieth not in so good a place this year as she did last, or any other "taulks," why or wherefore she is but a slugg, now being commended to you for so rare and excellent a bird, I know is to no purpose, for if she be (as indeed she is) as bad as you heard she was good, let us say or swear what we will, I am sure you will curse both myself and my informer that fed you with such an expectation as is not like to be satisfied in any measure, with this hawk, but the worst. For the truth is, I have seen her fly six or seven times, and I protest I never saw her so high as the top of Paul's but one morning, and then she was not very high. But as she is you have her, and better I cannot make her; but the next hawk I commend unto you before mine own eyes have seen her fly, shall be made of orient pearl. For to conclude, by the faith of an honest man, she is so good a hawk as I am much ashamed of her, and therefore beseech you in good earnest do me the favour to see her fly as privately as you can, and if she prove no better than I think both Flint and yourself will find her, let this fellow return her hither to me, and I will never leave until I have got a better for you. Study not what reward to bestow upon this bearer, who is my young cousin Talbot's falconer, for both his master and I have conjured him to take only 10*s.* of your gift, if you will needs give him something to drink by the way; but more he may not take, upon pain to lose his service. But the best is to offer him nothing, now that you know our pleasures therein. You are not more busied with

matters of State than we are here with hunting, to end with Holyrood day; therefore I take my leave, and present my wife's most friendly commendations unto you, as I am straitly enjoined.—At Worksop, 8 September, 1602.

PS.—We have lately heard from the young couple at Wrest that they are in very good agreement. Be pleased to send this letter of mine to my Lord President of Munster.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**95.** 62.)

FRANCES COBHAM, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF KILDARE, to MR. BURNELL.

1602, Sept. 8.—I am heartily sorry that matters of controversy must come to divide our friendship. Ill it becomes me to upbraid you with injustice, but well it becomes me to do right to all living creatures, especially where I may procure rest to the dead and blessing to the living, and free my conscience of a great deal of molestation. I know that you fear God, and you and I both know that Talbot's feoffment is defective, as by proofs will easily appear. For what my own Lord with griefs did many times impart to me, as with duty I conceal; but what *Walter Nangle* often confessed to me in "Lecaell," whose hand was to the endorsement, besides *Walter Forster's* [*marginal note:* Both are dead] own confession to me and others at his last being in England, for which I gave him the lease of Adare, although it be nominated in his lease for 100*l.*, yet it was to conceal his knowledge till my nephew Digby and I were agreed. Presently upon it, I took his bond and Sir William Knowles, Comptroller of her Majesty's house, for 4,000*l.* to perfect my jointure and to deal with one of my children. If Talbot's feoffment had been in force, I had been deprived of my jointure or any living I had by my dea[d ?] Harry, and so are all they that took leases of him for that conveyance, those uses being performed which are in the original, it runneth in the nature of a perpetuity, and therefore he nor his feoffees had power to alter anything. But that feoffment is frivolous, for *Lord Garrott* was left out of it [*margin:* The feoffment to Talbot was made to the use of the heirs male of the body of the old Earl before the death of Lord Garrott, and, therefore, could he not be left out of it] and lands put in that were not in the Earl's possession, for the Queen had not passed them to him. I take no ground of any mean bodies, for I have shewed letters to the Council, written to me upon my own Lord's death by them who are yet living, that discovered all the matter under their own hand. I mean no such man as Mr. Bradley, albeit I hope he will not run so damnable a course as to deny a matter so evident; for I will explain it in such manner as I will receive no foil in taking part with the right, and am confident that God would not have punished the heirs male so much as He hath done, to leave them without seed of their own bodies, which is the blessing of this world, if we had

done "theire general" [? the heir general] right, which wrong could not be kept from the living God, to Whom we must call for mercy for that deed, and seek to make the best satisfaction that our conscience and best counsel will advise us. I have learned much good by your virtuous counsel many times, which makes me to write in this familiar style; for if I did not know a perfect right on my niece Lettice's side, I would not blemish myself to be against the house of Kildare, by which I have had both my honour and children, and will remain a better pillar than any falsehood can serve to do any good.—From Court at Oatland, this 8th of September, 1602.

Endorsed :—"The copy of a letter from Countess of Kildare to Mr. Burnell, bearing date 8 September, 1602." $1\frac{1}{3}$ *pp.* (**95.** 63.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 8.—I do salute you with continual thanks, whilst on this side of the sea we remain, lest the crossing of the seas cross the like fortunes. I have nothing worthy your knowledge more than our being at Rochester, where in the way, passing the water well to Gravesend (though benighted there for want of speedy provision of horses), even at the town's end of Rochester, Mr. Dr. Dun's coach being overcast, he bruised his right arm, which is great pain to him. Yet, with the grace of God, we go forward to Canterbury this day, hoping of his better amendment.—Rochester, 8 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**95.** 64, 1.)

J[ohn] Herbert, Secretary of State, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 8.—Conferring with my Lord about our day of parture, his Lordship disliking Monday, for that this year Christmas-Day fell on it, chose Tuesday, the happy day of her Majesty's nativity, to begin this journey. Myself yesterday came to Rochester by land in good time; his Lordship, Mr. Donne, and Lesieur came by barge to Gravesend, and there took horse and came hither somewhat late, whereby Mr. Donne travelling in coach, being night, the same overturned, and hurt his right arm about the wrist. Whether any bone be displaced, as yet we cannot come to any certain knowledge. I remained within till 12 o'clock to see the surgeon dress him. His pains in handling of it were very great, nor hath he taken any rest all night, yet determineth to go on to Canterbury this night. All things else, by your careful means, prosper well, and we hope, seeing Lesieur imparted to me this morning that the exemplifications under the Council Seal were delivered to him, that we want nothing that may further our action.—Rochester, 8 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (**184.** 114.)

JOHN DICKENSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. $\frac{8}{18}$.—The other letter which goeth herewith was written by me immediately upon my late master Mr. Gilpin's decease, but myself following within two days after found it in Zeland. For which cause receiving it again, I thought fit, being now arrived here, to address it unto you with this addition, craving that I may understand your pleasure touching those writings therein mentioned, and a favourable construction be vouchsafed of the course held by me. At the instant of my departure was received from Brussels that which I have set hereunder.—September 18, 1602 [new style].

PS.—Had not the ship wherein I came made over-sudden haste, the sergeant-major of Flushing would by letter have testified unto you that my slow coming was not caused through want of due care.—September 9, *stilo novo.*

Underwritten :—Son Alteze s'est parti d'icy a cause du mauvais ordre au Camp, tant en la mutinerie des soldats qu'aussi la jalousie entre les chefs: car la sepmaine passée vindrent icy du Camp le Conte Trivulce et D. Alfonso d'Avalos, protestants de ne vouloir plus servir. Cependant l'on continue la resolution de surprendre Ravesteyn, et s'y fortifier, a fin de couper les vivres qu'on envoye par la Meuse. D. Juan de Medicis sera general de la cavalerie. L'Electeur de Couloigne a entreprins d'estre mediateur entre nous et ceulx de votre party, pour procurer ung traicté de paix; *sed latet anguis in herba ; equo ne fidite Teucri*, car il est tres certain qu'on fayt de grands apprests en Espagne et Italie soubs couleur d'aller en Africque, mais leur vray but est l'Irlande, ou bien ces pays.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 87.)

WILLIAM CORNWALLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 9.—My thoughts be so full of thankfulness for your care as I cannot forbear to put in ink what I think. You have exceedingly fast bound a faithful man, not perhaps a happy man, who might approve in deed how muchly he hath been contented with your honourable manner in this matter. That you may see how much it stood me upon to have no opposition here above, let me signify unto you what message my son Withipoll (who hath other occasion to bring him to London) brought me from my father, where his wife is lately brought in bed. "Tell my son," saith he, "that if dissuasions and discouragements could alter my purpose, I should not come up, but there be so many of them, as I were very dull, if I did not find it to proceed out of practice and device rather than from any true reason or goodwill. I am going to my grave, yet have no haste to leap into it, as they would make me believe I do, by this resolution to remove. But tell my son, I am resolved to keep my appointment, let God do His will everywhere." Notwithstanding, sir, I am riding down again

to attend upon him up, because it is my duty and these politicians flatter themselves with opinion to convert him till I come.—From Highgate, 9 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 115.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 9.—I desire to know your pleasure touching the leaving of 4,000*l.* in sequestration for the Italian. As now we grow towards an end of the division, I will, if I may, keep a parcel of the pepper undivided till I may know your pleasure. I moved to have certain things praised and laid before you at such rates as they were esteemed worth, but Sir John Gilbert would have a stricter course, that being brought forth and sold by open cry, he should have them that gave most for them. So for such things as had a little rarity, hath been bidding and outbidding to twice the value. Sir John Gilbert spareth no cost, it might be he meaneth to present some of them to you. Amongst the rest, one large foot carpet is fallen to me by this chance. It was said that it was a thing unfit for the wearing of any gentleman or knight in Devon. Sir William Strowde answered he would buy it for Sir Walter Ralegh, and offered 40*l.* for it; upon him I bid 50*l.*, Sir John Gilbert bid upon me 55*l.*, I said I would have it for you, and so bid one shilling more, promising that if any man bid 100*l.* over and above that shilling, he should not carry it away. So the carpet fell to me, which is all I durst presume upon to be fitting for you. I have been offered for it 100*l.*, but think it not so much worth. By this course of outcry, a great deal of money will be made more of the implements than was expected.—From Plymouth, 9th of September, 1602.

PS.—Even now Thursday at 6 o'clock in the morning, I received your letter with enclosed for the Commissioners and Mr. Bragge, which I will deliver accordingly.

Holograph. Two seals. 1 *p.* (95. 60.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 9.—I took advantage in my time of interim to visit my Lord of Shrewsbury and his worthy lady, where if concursion of desires might have prevailed, yourself should have been present. I beseech you accept this my acknowledgment of love and service.—Worsop, 9 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (95. 64, 2.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 9.—First the number of Commissioners used in this business of the carrack, and the many associates added to them, make it a question with me whether this multiplicity of books and inventories of all particulars will not give the buyers more eyes to see withal than were convenient. The course holden by the Low Country men with this last carrack

was this: the goods were first divided into three several places according to their kinds; there were appointed to every several room several overseers, each man knowing his own charge, and no one inferior the secret and state of all, by which means there was market-light enough to stir up humours and affections in the buyers, notwithstanding that the State alone reserved the privity to itself of abundance or scarcity, precious or vulgar wares, &c., to the end the appetite of the merchant should not artificially seem glutted in any commodity till chapmen, vents, exchanges were fitted and improved to the owners' best. Last week, the chests were ended, and this very day the packs; the pepper, besides, is much of it well ordered and disposed already, so as there remains no more but the gums. Give me, therefore, leave to offer to her Majesty's wisdom and yours whether these reasons may move you to any restraint in this multiplicity of books or registers; for if at all, now is the time.—From London, 9 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95**. 65.)

J[ohn] Wheeler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 9.—On Saturday last in the evening, it pleased God to take Mr. George Gilpin out of this mortal life after a few days' sickness. Upon his decease, the magistrates at the Hage took order for the safe-keeping of such things as were found in his house, and have carefully sealed up his study.—Middlbroughe, 9 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**184**. 116.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 9.—This letter hereincluded was sent unto me from the Lady Eure, with earnest intreaty that it might be conveyed unto my Lord, her husband.—From Snape, 9 Sept. 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**184**. 117.)

Roger Dalyson, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 10.—Concerning John Henchelawe, of Grimsby, and Nicholas Blunston. And whereas her Majesty hath been moved by the King of Scots his means in behalf of Henchelawe and his father-in-law, supposing that Blunston was slain in Scotland by Henchelawe accidentally in his own defence, at which time it chanced the father-in-law of Henchelawe to be present, who is therefore troubled for the deed as well as himself; the truth is, that Henchelawe and Blunston at Whitsuntide last, sitting together at a play at Grimsby, in co. Lincoln, fell forth there, in which place there passed some words of offence betwixt them. Two days after, at Caster, which is some eight miles from Grimsby, Blunston meeting Henchelawe in the market place there, did first strike

Henchelawe with a bastinado, whereupon Henchelawe did draw his rapier and thrust Blunston into the thigh, upon which hurt he died. Henchelawe's father-in-law being present at the affray at Caster without weapon, as I am informed, did encourage his son-in-law by his words, for which he is in her Majesty's gaol at Lincoln, and standeth indicted of wilful murder for the same fact, untried at the last Assizes because the witnesses were not then present, and therefore his trial deferred till the next Assizes. Henchelawe presently after the fact fled into Scotland, and there remaineth, as is thought.—From Laughton, this 10th of September.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**95.** 66.)

Dr. Daniel Dun to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 10.—Since our coming from London on Tuesday the 7th of this month, all things in our journey succeeded well, saving some mishap unto myself in our way betwixt Gravesend and Rochester. The next morning, did take my journey with my Lord [Eure] and Mr. Secretary [Herbert] to Canterbury, and the day following rode with them through to Margate, where the wind serving well, we do intend this day, being Friday, to go on shipboard and so to pursue our journey to Stoad.—From Margate, this 10th of September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 67.)

Secretary Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 10.—We are all well and safely arrived at Margate, and this afternoon we mean to put to sea. Mr. Dun is as well recovered of his hurt as the time would permit. As for myself, the favours I have received at her Majesty's hands by your means have wrought such effect, as being now furnished with all necessaries and my wants thereby supplied, I doubt not, I shall pass the journey and return to do further service.—Margate, 10 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**95.** 68.)

Commissioners at Plymouth to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 10.—We have received your letters of the 6th of this month, wherein your pleasures were that we should sequester 4,000*l.* goods for the Italians. All the companies of the several ships were paid their shares, and most of all the goods sold by the drum before we received your letters; besides, about 14 days since, the Italians brought us a sequestration out of the Admiralty, giving us authority to sequester so much for them as was noted with marks contained in a schedule annexed. Sir John Gilbert and Mr. Cole are well contented to give any such security as the Judge of the Admiralty shall think meet, as well to answer for those goods

which we have already sequestered, as to any other claims of the Italians.—Plymouth, 10 Sept., 1602.

Signed, George Gyffard: Fr. Gorges: Edm. Duffild: Chr. Harris: G. Renger: Humf. Kempe: Ro. Bragge. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 118.)

Sir John Gilbert and Richard Cole to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 10.—[To the same effect as the preceding letter.]—Plymouth, 10th Sept., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (184. 119.)

Richard Cole to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602], Sept. 10.—We have proceeded so far without any uproar or discontentment to any person, and have accordingly sold all the goods by drum; in which we have nothing worthy of your Honour, but one foot carpet of Turkey work, which is the fairest that ever I saw, for which there would have been given for some other friends 100*l.*, but Mr. Hunnyman and myself stayed it for your Honour for 53*l.* I determine by the next messenger to send you a particular note of all things that have been sold, together with their prices and the names of such as have bought them, that if you shall fancy them, they may be restored for your service. There are the fairest China dishes of all sorts that ever were seen in England.—Plymouth, 10 Sept.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 120.)

News from Venice.

1602, Sept. $\frac{10}{20}$.—Letters from Danzic mention the ravages of the plague in that city and in Königsberg, where n a few months there have died more that 15,000 persons. News had come from Livonia that Duke Charles with twenty vessels had arrived there, and that every day his forces were increasing. The great Chancellor was retiring before him, and had written to the King that for want of soldiers and victuals he could not resist the enemy; and that he needed assistance as soon as possible; also that the Ambassadors from Muscovy had come to the frontier on the fixed day in the past month to treat for the renewal of the truce, and finding no Polish Commissioners to meet them, had taken it for an affront and made themselves masters of an estate with a castle on it, and after plundering it had set it alight, and then gone back home, a matter which might seriously affect the progress of the war in Livonia.

From Genoa, there is intelligence that a tartane arriving from Majorca had heard that the Spanish fleet was waiting there.

From Vienna and Prague come full details of the war between the Emperor and the Turk.

From Genoa, they write that Don. Gio: de Cardona is to

be commander of the Spanish fleet by sea, and Don Gio: dell Aquila by land; Prince Doria is said to have 30,000 to 3,000 crowns that Algiers will be taken. The Turkish fleet has crossed over to Calabria with 46 galleys, but it is not confirmed that Amurath Rais has joined them, for he is in the Spanish sea doing great damage there.

The Tartars who were passing through Poland in great numbers to join the Turk in Hungary, have turned back, hearing that the Muscovite was marching against them.

From Constantinople comes intelligence that a Pacha is to be sent against the brother of Scrivano, who is continuing his successes; that stores were being sent to Hungary; that the fleet had been ordered to attack Spain, and that the Porte doubted if the Spanish fleet would really sail against Algiers.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (184. 137.)

Declaration of John Ellys, of Bradmayne, Dorset, tailor.

1602, Sept. 11.—He became a Papist some four years past, for that he thought those of that religion to be of a better life and conversation than those of the religion generally professed in England. Having conversed amongst the Papists by all the said time, he hath found them to be the worst and most dangerous people in the world, they are so maliciously and bloodily bent against their contrary party. Perceiving by their speeches amongst such as they trusted that they had dangerous plots in hand against their own country and this State, he grew into a detestation both of them and their religion. As the common report is amongst them, they have in several parts of the realm a plot, which they call a card or map, in which their practices do consist(?), and there is set down what they be that have conspired against her Majesty's person and the State, how many priests have come into this realm, what particular persons have been converted by them, whereby they that have done most service that way may be best rewarded when their time serveth. In which card is set down also what wellwillers they have to join with them when their time doth come, for so they term it, and how they are then to divide themselves. The report amongst them is that in this card it is set down that their strengths are to be divided into eight parts of the realm. They report also this card is in every country of this realm where any store of recusants are; and for Dorsetshire, the card is in the custody, as report hath been made to examinant by one John Lymyngton, a follower of Mr. Fleer's, of Stanton Gabriel, of one Mr. Harry Cary and the said Mr. Fleer. He saith also, that one John Snoke, a follower of Mr. Cary's, and Matthew Holmes, a seminary priest, have confessed as much unto this examinant. They say also, whensoever the Spaniards shall land at any time in England, under pretence of fleeing from the Protestants, they will join themselves to the Spaniard.

He saith the King of Spain knoweth by these priests what party the Papists are able to make in England, with whom they say all the schismatics will take party. [By] schismatics they mean such as be Papists and yet go to church, of whom the recusants make great use for intelligence and otherwise.

He saith there be 700 priests in England, and that they corrupt continually, and still as they corrupt any, their names are set down in this card, and by this they know from time to time what a party they are able to make. He perceiveth by their speeches they do much depend upon a cardinal's wife, saying if they may bring her to the crown, they shall be happy.

He saith it is a common speech amongst the principal recusants to hold on the poorer sort by persuading them to hold patience until the good day cometh, and then all will be well, saying still withal that it will not be long before the good day will come.

He saith that some year and a half now past there were nine priests at one time in Mrs. Jesope's, the widow's, house at East Chickerell ("Est Hykerell") in Dorset, whereof he knows the names of four, that is Matthew Holmes, Dudley(?) Martyne, one Mr. Snygg, and one Mr. Goring. The place is solitary by itself, and the house hath conveniences in it to hide the priests and massing priests in.

He saith, if this card or map may be had, these matters will appear more manifest, and many other their practices; and by the means of the said Lymyngton he hopeth to get the map for Dorset; but the general map for all England remaineth, they say, in Lord Montague's hands, upon whom they all principally depend of any great person. He saith the map or card kept in Dorsetshire doth contain some four sheets of paper.

He saith, one of their purposes is to restore all abbey lands, in whose hands soever, to the abbeys, and that the Papists shall be recompensed again for their abbey lands with the possessions of the Protestants. And in the map is set down what horse and foot they are able to make.

Signed, "John Elles"; *Countersigned*, "*Ex. per* Jo. Popham." *Holograph by Popham. Stained with damp.* 3 *pp.* (**95**. 69, 70.)

Sir Robert Cecil to [the Queen of Scotland].

1602, Sept. 11.—Madame, when I look into the disparity which is between your quality (as a Princess) and mine (as a private gentleman, with other circumstances belonging unto me as the Queen of England's minister), I know that silence were more comely for me than this form of an immediate answer. But when I consider that your Majesty in this case will judge that my pen is but the conduit of that water which must run from the clearest fountain; and that in my dealing with foreign princes, my part is to stand dumb

till I be directed by my sovereign what to say or write; I now assure myself that, as her Majesty's licence to me to write was necessary because it demonstrates her own respect to you, so my writing (only by her warrant) is sufficient to free me in all men's opinions either from presumption in one kind or from any humour (in another) to insinuate or contrive any other obligation by this occasion than falleth upon me necessarily as a secretary, whose hand is the proper instrument (in all states) of such correspondencies and whose heart is fixed upon one only object, beyond which it is blind to all other prospects. To avoid therefore (Madame) to molest you with repetitions of reasons or respects, which withhold her Majesty from assenting to this particular motion, you shall understand them by ————, whom you have trusted, and in return of your professed affection to her Majesty, you shall receive from her by my hand (her humble and faithful vassall) this constant assurance that she wisheth you all health and happiness, and will never be wanting to forward those desires which may not be maliciously wrested to scandal or jealousy by those that would disturb the peace and common amity.—From her Majesty's Court at Otlands this——.

Signed, "R. C." *Endorsed*:—"xj. 7^{bris}, 1602. A copy of my letter to the Queen." ½ *p.* (**134.** 24.)

Capt. J. Throckmarton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 11.—Although your Honour may be advertised timelier perhaps by others than by these mine, that the Grave is surrendered to the States, yet I had rather come after than not at all. I send your Honour the full letter that doth warrant me to write thereof. It came but now instantly unto me. By appearance of other letters, it is like to be true. The way is far distant from us by water. To Bergesupzone from the Grave, they may have it in a day, and that is the reason they have it there so soon. It was the work of God only they of the town called a parley, for the river of the Maze, by the cutting of a dyke by them of the town (out of the same), so entered into our mines, that in very short time it would not only have made them unprofitable, but also have endangered our nearest trenches to drowning thereunto. What would have succeeded hereupon from a soldier-like enemy may easily be gathered. I suppose by some circumstances of provisions that ere long your Honour shall hear some part of our army to be in these parts. Undoubtedly, if they will but dare to attempt and therein lose no time, there is great appearance to do much good service, if not fully relieve the distressed. The mutinous army of the enemy doth open the way to many advantages hereunto. A sound charge from good authority unto them, I mean from her Majesty to the States, to that purpose, might happily urge them to resolve upon the same. Than the which, nothing (the case standing as it doth) were more to be wished or could be

more available for these poor islanders of Zeland. These late storms have done some hurt to Ostend, as also, it is feared, the plague is gotten in amongst them.—Vlushing, 11 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**184**. 121.)

CAPT. RIDGWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 11.—His Excellency having passed his gallery close to one of the bulwarks of this town, our other galleries almost over the moat also, and our works and batteries close upon the moat on each side, they being without hope of relief, the 8th inst. demanded a parley, and it was concluded. In the afternoon, his Excellency's guard marched into the town, and the enemy came forth with their arms, flying colours, bag and baggage, and 300 wagons of ours to carry it to Diest, and some horse to convey them; for these were the conditions of yielding the town. The enemy marched out almost 800 able soldiers and 20 horse. They left in the town above 20 pieces of artillery great and small, and 3,000 weight of powder. Our Sergeant-Major-General Senisco is created Governor, and shall have in it 1,000 foot and 300 horse. We have lost 11 captains and 400 soldiers before this town. Our army at this instant is scant 10,000 foot and 3,500 horse. For English, I know well, we are not 4,000 able marching men. There be 1,000 horse and 4,500 foot of the enemy's that mutiny, and have put themselves in and about Holstraet, as we hear. They have sent letters to his Excellency, but to what purpose, I know not. We expect another present journey, for our two bridges that were made over the Maese are this morning broken up and our ships lie ready to take us in. The States purpose to cast 20 of our English companies as soon as we are come out of the field. I will say nothing of the ill payments and dealings we English have suffered, nor how many are starved with want, because I know your Honour shall be informed of it by personages of far greater respect and credit. —From the Grave, 11 Sept., *stilo antiquo*, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184**. 122.)

WILLIAM VAWER, Mayor of Bristol, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602, Sept. 12.—Yesterday afternoon, the wind then serving, I caused all the soldiers here to be embarked for Ireland, but by contrary wind and stormy weather they are this evening returned into harbour again, where they yet remain aboard the ships, Sir George Thornton being there with them attending the first opportunity of wind. The Earl of Thomond, being embarked in her Majesty's pinnace *Martin*, departed from King road yesterday at noon, and as yet is not returned; but I doubt he will be also put back hither again.—At Bristol, 12 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**95**. 71.)

Captain J. Throckmarton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 12.—Instantly came this post with my Lord Governor's letters to you, directed, as it appeareth, to forward her Highness's service. I have again, having none other possible means to send with any speed unto you, hired another boat of purpose. I am compelled to give their own demands, which is 7*l.* for each of the two boats. In my poor judgment I should thus hasten these businesses, yet I crave pardon if I do amiss. This morning I receive further advertisement from the States that most assuredly the Grave is taken. To that end they entreat that we of the garrison will join with the magistrates of the town, first to give God thanks, and then, as their usual custom is in these occasions, to triumph with them—an apparent sign ever amongst us that the besieged place is rendered; but as yet we have not the particulars of their composition.—Flushing, this 12 of September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 72.)

Walter Cope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 12.—I am glad to hear what a plentiful spring is found near your new lodge. If you mean to do anything there this summer, it is more than time it were in hand; your presence there for two hours would settle a course for all. Goffe and my man may be there; they may stake it out before your coming, and the spademen of the country will do it at easy rates now their harvest is past. I send you also Mr. Coulthurst's plot, which may conveniently join with the rest if he be able to perform it.

There is a new question between your neighbours in Strand and Mr. Wright for bringing water through their street to their houses. Whether you shall want any, or desire to have it come to your new house, they desire to know. I find by Mr. Budden's certificate that Goffe knew as much of your lands in Cornwall as the western man did of your springs at Theobalds; his desire is to shroud his actions with the best cloaks and to adventure much upon other men's purses. I know some men have gained by his information, but I would be sorry you should have any gain so dearly bought. The best comfort is, few men lose by her Majesty's lands, no more can you, if you were freed from his shadow, which you may justly do, if he have promised much and drawn you into hazards, not knowing the estates; he dealt so with others.—12 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (95. 73.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 12.—I perceive that there is nothing left for me to expect but a speedy and manifest ruin, unless you continue your goodness for the better supporting of my weak fortunes. To ask anything out of your purse cannot square

with that modest disposition, whereof I am, or should be, and to seek for some foreign employment, I am afraid is not yet seasonable, so that there is nothing left but to repair my fortunes by some marriage, which course, if it be agreeable to your Honour, I do not know any whom I could better fancy than Mrs. Bassett, over whom your power is so much, that if it would please you in a few favourable lines to intimate your readiness in the gratifying her with the wardship of her daughter's lands, if for your sake she entertained my suit, I would not doubt but easily to prevail. If you should be unwilling to signify so much, then I desire you to write in my behalf unto her in such sort as you shall think best. If in my request I have gone beyond the limits of one that is already so deeply bound to you, I humbly beseech you to pardon me.—London, 12 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184**. 123.)

John Budden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 13.—I received your letters of August 27, brought by Mr. Benjamin Hayden, the 2nd of September, since the departure of my nephew John Daccombe. Mr. Hayden hath appointed me a time for a full meeting of the whole Chapter, saving the Bishop of Llandaff, who he thinketh, will not be present, and that before their usual Chapter day, to try their willingness: which if we find current, there shall need no further time; if otherwise, then some other course. The presence of this Dean will further much, and if the Bishop of Llandaff might be prepared, it were not to be doubted. The only doubt now will rest on the great Bishop of Wells, who, I hear, will be very scrupulous till the Chapter have confirmed first. I do now send to Doctor Wright to be then also present, if not at the act, yet before, to confer.

Also, as to his desire for the feodaryship of co. Somerset.—Shaston [Shaftesbury], 13 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95**. 74.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 13.—The 9th, I received your letters of the 6th with a packet for Sir William Monson. The bark I have taken up will be ready within these five or six days to depart. She shall have in her 50 men, victualled for ten weeks, which I hope will be sufficient. Concerning your part of the goods of Sir J. Gilbert's prizes, Mr. Honiman hath not acquainted me, neither do I know what your part is, and therefore cannot judge the value. For the sugars, I hold them to be worth here, the "Whitts" 5*l.* 13*s.*, Moscovados 3*l.* 15*s.*, the Panells 2*l.* 14*s.*, and the St. Thome sugars, 3*l.* per cwt., but at London, I understand, they are worth more. The Italians' goods here claimed by one Pandolfin, a Venetian, is sequestered in the keeping of Mr. Harris, myself and others,

as it cometh to hand. The Commissioners spent all last week in selling apparel and household stuff; I hope this week they will divide the other goods.—Plymouth, 13 September, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**95**. 75.)

CAPT. THROCKMARTON'S CERTIFICATE.

1602, Sept. 13.—For the passing of letters by post to the Court.—Dated at Flushing, 13 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**185**. 113.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, Mayor of Chester, and RICHARD ATHERTON to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602, Sept. 14.—The soldiers put to sea the last of August, but were forced to put back by contrary winds. They lay at anchor till Friday last, and then because of their discontentment so to be kept on shipboard, they were enshored; and the day following, the wind coming somewhat fair, they were again embarked and made sail. Notwithstanding, the wind proved contrary at sea, so as they are still kept on shipboard to prevent their running away, and victualled from time to time as they do need, attending the first opportunity of a fair wind. Touching supplying of the defects, we, in performance of your commandment, do purpose to imprest such as shall be fit and serviceable.—Chester, 14 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**95**. 76.)

LADY MARY WINFELDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 14.—Your noble and true love shewed to Sir Ed. Wingfield at his last being in England, when great ones frowned upon him in this his declining age when all hopes lay a-bleeding with him and me, hath bound us for ever to you; and now in a case to be lamented, [I] beseech your favour to Sir Edward in his absence. Sir Francis Vere his death hath left his place to be bestowed. I know not what to beg, but if you think Sir Edward Wingfield his experience and desert worthy remembering, I hold it already fully rewarded. Sir Edward hath spent his time and himself in following arms, and in the judgment of the best martial men, he is not inferior to any in discipline, and therefore, not only in my affection worthy of this place.—Keneybolton, 14th of September.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602" *Two seals.* 1 *p.* (**95**. 77.)

THOMAS EDMONDES to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1602, Sept. 14.—I have long sought to settle myself in some convenient dwelling in the city, where I might be ready upon all occasions to attend your Lordship. I was moved to affect Bath House in respect of the convenience of the seat,

and also for the benefit of the good air there, and the house being capable to lodge my father-in-law with me, as his occasions should draw him to the city, I procured him to ease me of a good part of the rent, whereby I assure you my condition was to have been better and cheaper lodged, having by the experience of a year's enquiry found how hard a thing it is to procure a convenient lodging at a reasonable rate. Notwithstanding, if it be your pleasure to require the same for your own use, I will not presume to balance any consideration of mine with your Lordship's affection.—From Staplefourd Tawney, 14 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184**. 127.)

HENRY, LORD CORHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 14.—This enclosed was now brought me. It seems as if the Duke of Pommeran is arrived. With a desire to see her Majesty and the country, he came out of France. The company with him are his followers and servants. They are now all arrived here at London.—From my house in the Black Friers, 14 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**184**. 129.)

The Enclosure :—

Bernhart Buggenhagen : Philippus Julius v. Pommern: Erasmus v. Kussouu : Hans v. Hienkirches (?) : Valntin (*sic*) v. Walslebe : Joachim v. Tribbesees : Christoff Trampe Claus Bukow : Fridericus Gerson.—Tous gentilhuomes de Pomerain.

Trois serviteurs et un lackey.

Phillippus Julius, one of the Dukes of Pomeren, of about 23 years of age, and hath the government of one half of that country, the rest being his followers and and servants.

Unsigned. ½ *p.* (**184**. 128.)

SIR EDWARD CECYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 14.—Letter commencing :—"I have received your most kind letter."—The Grave, 14 Sept., *stl. antico.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." (**204**. 140.)

[*Printed in extenso :—See* Dalton's Life and Times of Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon, Vol. I. *p.* 95.]

DR. JULIUS CÆSAR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 15.—I have made a draft of an answer to the King of Denmark his rough letter in the best and mildest terms I can, which I submit to your correction. And surely, if the time would bear it, I could justly and truly return upon him those imputations that he unjustly layeth upon her Majesty : and bitterly retort upon him his most extreme and unjust dealings executed upon our merchants by himself and some of his chifeest officers. But my lord your father

taught me that the King of Denmark would not be lost if mild words might keep him, upon the like occasion then. I have likewise sent here inclosed the King's letter. The King's messenger was with me yesterday and seemeth well pleased with your answer to him, and is contented to stay here till Ward and the owners of the piratical ship be brought from Plymouth, whom I have sent for by an officer to take very good bonds with sufficient sureties for their present appearance here, or else safely to bring them up from constable to constable. In the meantime, the King's messenger employeth himself in translating such testimonials and certificates in Dutch which he hath brought over for proof of the losses and damages sustained by the pretended piracies. The Commissioners may, upon the view of that draft, amended by you, supply what further may be necessary upon any new occasions then offered.—Doctors Commons, 15 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95.** 79.)

THO. FLUDD to MR. ROGERS, Secretary to Lord Cobham.

1602, Sept. 15.—As to the rents of Maidstone.

"We have accorded the cause between the clothiers and strangers to all their contentments, if my Lord Treasurer and his Lordship shall please to like of it, and we have written to their Lordships accordingly, but as yet it is not come unto them."—Milgate, 15 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**214.** 40.)

The EARL OF KILDARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 16.—Vouchsafe your favour to this poor gentleman, whose distressed estate I do much pity, and who hath no manner of means to relieve him but her Majesty's gracious clemency, and no mean so fit for him as your Honour, who is ever ready to help those left destitute, as he is. I can yield best testimony of his services, having always followed myself in the wars since my employment in Ireland. I find his cause to be such as by his petition he hath declared, whereof can be no better argument of truth than that her Majesty hath restored all the rest that were attainted for this cause, except only this petitioner Gerrott Sutton, whose tender years was the impediment that he did not participate of that gracious favour. But now having recourse to that never failing spring and fountain head of her Majesty's bounty, he hopeth, and so do I heartily entreat, that since he cannot conveniently be restored to his father's living, which is already dispersed into many hands, he may have some other thing in lieu thereof for his maintenance.—From my lodging at Charing Cross, the 16 of September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 81.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sep. 16.—I send you both the Mayor of Plymouth's letter and also the intelligence that came with it I cannot tell what to make of it, for it is strange to me, only this, I am sure, if they be at sea in any voyage to the northwards, they do wish themselves in harbour, and if they have any galleys in their company, as it is written, they will taste of this weather to their smart.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602, Sep. 16. Lord Admiral to my Master." ½ *p.* (**204.** 141.)

Richard Cornellius, Mayor of Southampton, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 17.—This packet enclosed coming to my hand this morning, importing some treasure going through the narrow seas, I thought it my duty to signify that there are at this present three or four ships of war ready to set sail, only expecting a good wind, which no doubt, the haste of the service considered, may be there as speedily as any other shipping for that purpose to be prepared.—Southampton, this 17th of September, 1602.

Endorsed :—" For her Majesty's special affairs. Haste, haste, post haste. Southampton, the 17th of September at 10 of the clock in the morning. Constables, posts and tithing men, see this letter conveyed and delivered according to the direction at your perils. Ryc. Cornellius, Mayor."

Signed. ½ *p.* (**95.** 82.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 17.—I have received two letters very lately from Mr. Budden, in both which he is very earnest you will reserve the feodary's place of Somersetshire for him. Your letter I delivered to Mr. Attorney, but Mr. Daccomb coming while he was writing his answer, he delivered it unto him. Dallender, who makes the offer of the lease of Capell's Farm, is as importunate for answer as unreasonable in his price. Your bedchamber is wainscoted, the chamber next it will not be finished these eight days, your cabinet will be all ended this day; but I do not believe that the chamber which they say you intend to make your bedchamber, will be fit for you to lie in yet these three months, the walls, though covered with wainscot, are so moist and musty.—17 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 83.)

Nicholas Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 17.—Dealing with a gentleman, my kinsman, that hath land near Halterrennes in Herefordshire, I questioned with him concerning the sale thereof, to which he answered, that to give me satisfaction, and for that by my wife's cousin germane he was to have a great estate, wherein

I might do him pleasure, he would let me buy it. It lieth so near the land you have there, that if you have a disposition to enlarge, I will use the matter so as he shall make offer thereof to you this next term. The name of it is Mychillchurch [Michaelchurch], and lieth within a very little mile of Halterrennes, as I am informed.—Crowhill, this 17 of September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95**. 84.)

MR. SECRETARY HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 17.—Being come to Margate the 9th of this month, we put to sea the 10th. Late in the evening a tempest rose which continued that night, all Sunday, until Monday eight of the clock. But, God be praised! we passed that storm, and this day, the 17th, are arrived at Stoade, and mean with as good speed as we may to take our journey towards Breame. As yet we can hear no certainty of the Commissioners from the King of Denmark, but as soon as anything happeneth I will not fail to give you notice. It is reported that the King himself during the colloquy will remain at a place nigh this coast called Drimpen; and that Ramelius and other who are gone to attend the marriage of his sister to the Duke of Saxony shall in their return come to Breame, and so with one charge dispatch both actions. Thus much, being seabeaten and overtoiled with the tempestuous rage of sea, I pray you accept in good part.—Stoade, 17 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95**. 89.)

The LORD ADMIRAL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 17.—Two letters:—(1.) I am of opinion that if the King of Spain have these great preparations on foot, he will for his reputation use it somewhere, and yet the time of the year is far spent, for to pass so great an army by sea cannot be long but it will be discovered. I send you two warrants for Lord Roxbroughe to see Windsor and Hampton Court. I am fain to do them myself, for I have none of my men here now.

PS.—I pray you, if her Majesty should ask for me, to say that God knoweth how long I shall have the comfort of my good wife, and therefore am, for the comfort of her and myself, desirous to be with her as much as I can, for I find it doth comfort her more than any physic can, and I am not yet out of hope of her recovery.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602, Sept. 17." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**184**. 130.)

(2.) Even now Otwell Smyth brought me a letter from Sir John Fortescue to have a ship to go over to Deype, to transport her Majesty's money that cometh from the F[rench] K[ing], but I have answered him that now I dare not adventure

the going of any of her Majesty's ships, for the danger would be very great both for the ship and the money, considering the galleys are on that coast, but, as soon as we shall hear certainly what is become of them, there shall be one appointed. As the wind hangeth southerly, the galleys will keep that coast. I did, upon the sight of your letter, write in all haste to Sir Ro. Mandsfyld to that effect you did write, and also to Mr. Carron. You have done well to write to the Admiral of Holland that is at Portsmouth, but this wind doth lock him fast in there. There is news come that for certain Grave is rendered unto the Count Morrys.

PS.—I pray you, if Mr. Edmonds come to you before I do see you, to let him know how kindly I take his dealing with me, and that I will requite it. If he will use it so as that my Lady Huntingdon may go from Bath House at Michaelmas; and now that my Lady of Arondell is sure to have that house, that I may have order from her to receive Arondell House, but my Lord Tho. need not to send till I speak with him on Sunday.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184**. 131.)

Alderman Richard Martyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 17.—Craving your Honour will be pleased to direct your letters to the Lord Mayor of London, requiring him to suffer me to remain in all respects in the city, and join with him and his brethren as before, until her Majesty shall give such order therein as shall seem meet. The matter doth not concern me so much as another of my brethern, to whom the like measure is intended, and so consequently may be offered to others, if it be not prevented. For the ward whereof I am alderman beginneth to conceive hardly of such measure that is offered them, and will not proceed to the election of another, it being in their only power by ancient charters of the city. I have been advised to leave my petition with my Lady Scudamore, who promiseth to deliver it, when she seeth the best time for it.—This 17 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**184**. 132.)

Thomas Honyman to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, Sept. 17.—Touching the sequestration, I have so spake to the Commissioners concerning the same, that I think they will sequester goods to satisfy that demand and not turn it into bonds. To write your Honour particulars how tedious this business hath been, what delays for answers of posting to and from the Admiralty Court, the aptness of parties to encroach one upon the other, would excuse my error in the reckoning of my return. The ships that are prizes had been sold by outcry, but I stayed it off till I may know which of them your Honour desires to have, and for that I suppose it to be the great ship, I send herewith some particulars of the length, breadth and depth, which I went aboard to take.

Touching Sir John Gilbert's ship, she is very forward for a voyage, and better fitted than ever she was by reason of some charge bestowed upon her, the copy whereof also I send enclosed. I perceive by Sir John Gilbert that he greatly desires to have her wholly to himself, for he sent one to request me to write nothing in her commendation. I imagine for 200*l.* your Honour had a good bargain of one-fourth part, since he saith to me her ordnance only is worth 700*l.* May it please your Honour to buy her, since he is so desirous you should relinquish, the way would be to cause Sir John Gilbert to set a price, and your Honour to leave or take, or you to set the price and he to leave or take, but when he perceives that you intend to hold your part, he will go on with a speech about selling her to Mr. Cole, with whom I will so understand that she shall be bought for your Honour at a reasonable rate.—Plymouth, 17 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Unaddressed. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary :— "To my Mr." 1 *p.* (**184.** 133.)

Sir Hamden Poulet to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 18.—Your letter of the 17th to the Admiral of the States' fleet lying in the river of Portsmouth, was delivered about ten of the clock the same day. This morning he sent forth four of his ships to perform the service required. I have likewise given notice of the passage of these galleys to Mr. Worseley and others that have charge under my Lord Chamberlain of the Isle of Wight, wishing them to have care unto their beacons and sea-watches.—Wallop, 18° September, 1602.

Signed. Postal endorsements :— "Wallop, 8 p.m. ; Andover, 2 a.m. Sunday ; Basingstoke, 6 ; Hartley Row, 9 ; Hartford Bridge 11 and a half." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**88.** 52.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 18.—The bark to be sent to Sir William Monson being now near ready, I would be very loth she should lose any time when the wind cometh fair.

The Commissioners for the goods of Sir J. Gilbert's prizes, by reason of some difference between Mr. Cole and Captain Scoble, are at a stay. It is well the matter is of some value, for otherwise, so many Commissioners and others with them would eat out the one-half before the rest will be divided, and I think some of them care not how long they are about this business.—Plymouth, 18 September, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**95.** 85.)

Captain J. Throckmarton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 18.—The weather hath been so contrary these three days as the Queen's ship, after having been at sea a night and a day to make any part of England with these my Lord Governor's letters, was forced to return. I hope

they will now come to your hands, being to be sent aboard one of these ships of war only for their better expedition. The mutineers in the castle of Hogstraten are yielded to the States, together with the place. They are said to be 1,300 horse and 1,200 foot at least. The Archduke had proclaimed them traitors to the King and the service, hath likewise anew offered for each of the ordinary soldiers' heads five crowns, the officers, as sergeants and corporals, ten crowns, and for the head of their Electo, a thousand crowns. They have thus saved themselves as aforesaid.

Our army is gone up to Vendulo : the townsmen thereof, for their better credits in the matter, I mean for the delivery of it without infamy, called them thither only to quarter and show their cannon, and so to receive them; but they earnestly pursue to receive no garrison, only to do their oaths of obedience, and in all other matters to be governed as the Grave. The States do absolutely refuse so to condition; they will put strong garrison into them. It is presumed they have already concluded. When the States of Holland have nothing more to do with their army in those parts for their own particular glories, they will then, we hope, look into these parts of Zealand; but till then these people cannot be persuaded they of Holland will do much for their benefits. I pray God their delays in the business of the poor town of Ostend prove not more dangerous unto the same than were fit it should be hazarded unto.—*Flushing, 18 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**95.** 86.)

LORD EURE, MR. SECRETARY HERBERT and DR. DUN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 18.—According to our last, the 10th inst., in Margate, we embarked in her Majesty's ship the *Antelope*, and were no sooner in the same but the wind became so contrary that we were forced to fall in again, so low as the "Reade Culvers", where we remained at anchor part of that night; at which time the wind being favourable we put to sea again, and held our course for this place till the Sunday and Monday following, during which time tempests and storms were such that many times we doubted of our safety. Yet it pleased God so to qualify the same that He hath safely delivered us yesterday the 17th of this present in this place, where we have been entertained and lodged by the magistrates with many signs of affection which they professed to her Majesty and hers. We understand the Danish Commissioners will be at Bremen about the specified time, at which we hope to give them meeting. Meanwhile, we think good to remain here for few days.—Staden, 18th of September, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"L. Eure and the rest of the Commissioners for the treaty at Bremen to my master. They are arrived at Stoad." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**95.** 88.)

* This word and the signature are scribbled over as if to obliterate them.

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 18.—As well by Mr. Alexander's former letters as now by his own mouth, I understand how much I am bound to you. His being with me made us survey such poor horses as are in my stable: one we chose, and he cometh after; if he prove as I wish, he shall please; if not, "well the best is I shall ever have another to supply his want with what else I have." Long experience of Mr. Alexander's virtue and much honesty, and her Majesty's favourable opinion, make me wish him much better than the means of my fortune can procure him; for furtherance of whose better estate and his many children, I beseech you have him in your favourable remembrance.—From Dychelee, the 18th of September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." 1 *p.* (**95**. 90.)

Adrian Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602,] Sept. 18.—I have now at the baths received this letter enclosed wherein you have remembered me for a hawk. You shall find me ready and willing to requite your manifold favours with my honest service, and I have sent this bearer of purpose for him.

For your hope of more water for me to work on in the pollards or elsewhere, I hope you will have patience and tarry the breaking up of the springs, which this year have been so little in all places as I think this 100 years hath not been the like; for there be many master springs that never have failed before and yet now make no show at all of water. And I am persuaded that in my river there will be in the depth of the bottom springs break out that never made show and will never be more dry in the wounded ground where my river is cut; and once this winter when the springs be broken there, all that now feed it shall be stopped and turned away for a week, two or three, and then see what water will go from it—all which, if any be, must be in springs within the same river. And I protest, all my care hath been and is to keep water out of it (for I fear there will be too much), else I would have made the 'troes' a foot square, that now be but four or five inches, and yet too big, I fear. Now my suit is you will see what winter and frosts will do to it both for increase of water and for the frosts to shiver and cast down the banks; for do what you will now, you must right it once in the spring and then set bushes and what you will. And for the ponds there in the great island by your lodge will be then best ended, and against her Majesty's coming will look trim like Mr. Cope's ponds, or a cockney of London whose fine children do prove fools or foul lubbers many times. Short days, foul weather, cold waterworks will make you a cold reckoning, and in the end you shall entertain a gentleman called Mr. "Lyttell Dun", and yet give him good wages. To conclude, I know many will tell you many a tale, as in the beginning they be like the wise men of Gotan that drowned an eel! Tell them all

Gilbartus est hic that will not be shamed nor blamed; and for the bringing of that water which cometh into the park from the highway, it may be "broste" [broached] further back towards the lodge, and beyond the lodge, if you will. So in all duty I am more careful than you can be (that have so many cares else); I have but four in all,—the one to finish this water work; the second that you remember the 1,000*l.* land a year; the third to be a knight; the fourth, if you take not the better heed, I will deserve so well of you, your brother and friends as you must go to your casket again and again.—This 18 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 2½ *pp.* (**95. 91, 92.**)

MATTHEW GREENSMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 18.—Having had occasion to travel into the east parts, I have thought dutiful to advertise you of such things as the countries there did afford. Duke Charles hath now lost all that he had gotten in Leffland, only Revell and Parnuwe, for, for want of new supplies, money and victuals, the Great Chancellor of Poland coming down upon him, hath gotten almost all, and the 12 of August had hardly besieged Whittenstein, and by report almost gotten it; and yet had no victuals for his camp but such as he must by wagon bring thither eighty Dutch miles. Duke Charles hath gotten leave of the country of Swethen and their grant of new supplies for a year longer, to continue his wars in Leffland; but Count John of Nassau, who was sent him by some German princes over to strengthen his wars, being weary of his entertainment for want of victuals and money, is returned home again. Duke John, the King of Denmark's brother, went out of Denmark the 20 of August towards Rusland to marry there with the great "Forst" brother's daughter. The 28 of August, came the old Queen of Denmark, with her youngest daughter, to Uttermoend, two miles from Rostock, where the Duke of Meckellborgh [Mecklenburgh] met with them with great joy. The next morning the King himself came thither by water, having had the night before a great storm on the sea; and being with them some two hours, took his leave and so to ship for Denmark and presently for Norway. The 29th, arrived at Rostock Duke Oeleryck [Ulrick], the King's second brother, with 360 horse, all very well furnished, both the gentlemen and yeomen, and with him Hendryck Ramell, the Dutch Chancellor in Denmark, which two, in the name of the King, present the bride to the Elector of Saxon; who not long before in showing the Duke of Brunswick, being come from the Emperor, some sport in the night by water by means of fire in their gunpowder, the ship broke and sunk, and with much ado the Elector and his brother were saved, but the Elector sorely burnt and his face and right eye blemished. The Duke of Brunswick, contrary to the Emperor's commandment, begins anew to war

upon the town. No doubt her Majesty's Ambassadors are arrived at Bremen, but as yet no news thereof, but [they] shall find for their purpose but bad house-room and in small forwardness, for myself hath seen them. There is now a meeting at Stralesound between Duke Charles and the Hanse towns, being requested thereto by the Duke of Holst and of Mecklenburgh.—Middleburgh, the 18 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95. 93.**)

Charles Carthy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 18.—I have hitherto joined silence with patience, expecting the cause or conclusion of my restraintment, but perceiving my conclusion to depend upon my father's antecedents, and the same to be *sub judice*, I must be further pacified. I pray he be judged by his desert, knowing his mind to be so far from offence as his service to her Majesty was always effected for the shedding of his own blood, the loss of his men, the preying of his country, as also for providing of her Majesty's garrisons (being in distress). The Council of Munster do know how often he strained himself. His accusers are his adversaries claiming title to his lands, who, no sooner the Spaniards did arrive in Ireland, but they clapped on their wings and unsheathed their swords greedily to help them, but the matter fallen out contrary to expectation, they locked up their wings and sheathed their swords till further opportunity. Whereupon he is restrained from liberty, a thing admired by the noble men of the land, that his good service should be so rewarded. I was to receive my exhibition in Oxford by August last, but my father being then restrained from his liberty, the same was also delayed, so that I am in such defect thereof that I cannot express it. Wherefore, I intreat you to procure the means that my wants be supplied, and touching my liberty, I refer it to her Majesty's pleasure. For the young man that attends on me, who willingly restrains himself from his liberty for my sake, I would be thankful if your Honour did grant him liberty of going abroad at his pleasure.—From my close study at Westminster, 18 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Charles Carthye (soon to Cormocke McDermott) to my Mr." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**184. 134.**)

Fr[ancis Godwin,] Bishop of Llandaff, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 18.—I will not fail to be at Wells Oct. 1st next, where, if it please you to command my service, you shall find the same very ready to the uttermost of my power.—Matherne, 18 Sept., 1602.

Signed, "Fr. Landaven." ¼ *p.* (**184. 135.**)

Sir Robert Sydney to Lord Treasurer [Buckhurst].

1602, Sept. 19.—This morning I arrived here from the army, and find that the letters I wrote unto you concerning the parley and giving up of the town of Grave went hence but yesternight; so the care I took to advertise you with the first hath proved in vain. At my coming away, I left Prince Moris resolved to go and unset Hoghstrat, where the mutineers (who are proclaimed rebels and enemies to the King and the Archdukes) have left 100 of their numbers, if the Almirante should offer to besiege them, as it was threatened; the speech going also that the Archduke, who was said to be at Diest, would be in person in the army. The rest of the mutineers, who in all make, as the Prince told me, 1,100 horse and 2,100 foot, being retired with sufferance of the States into Sevenberghen and Terheyde. If this occasion take not effect, then do I see a resolution to send the troops into garrison, which I am of opinion is already performed; the companies of horse of the Earls Rhinegrave and Solms having been discharged while the speech of the other journey was. Notwithstanding any endeavour of mine, I could not draw Prince Moris and the States to spend the rest of this season in Flanders, the reasons against it being the time of the year already so far spent and the foulness of the weather; the weakness of the army, especially of the foot; the unfitness at this time of the year to begin a siege in low and watery grounds, the enemy's army being on foot and unengaged: and lastly, the coffers of the States being so low as hardly would means be found to perform any new action. Hereunto did help the opinion amongst them conceived that Ostend is in no danger for this winter, so as the seaworks were looked unto, whereunto sufficient order was promised. But that which, methinks, most possesseth their counsels is the matter of Emden, where they see the Earl to proceed in such sort as neither can it be the work of his own power alone, but that he is helped by the King of Spain, though covertly; and apparently, if he be not hindered, either will he reduce the town to his devotion, or by the fort he is in hand withal obtain, notwithstanding the town, the full possession of the haven, which is known to be as good as any other of the Low Country's, whereby the King of Spain may give great annoyance to the state of these countries; so as I find the States resolved to proceed according as they find the necessity, not sparing to enter into open action rather than the Earl shall have his purpose; which, seeing it doth also concern her Majesty to keep the King of Spain as weak as may be at sea, I did give good way unto. And indeed, if the States this winter (not being drawn unto it by the Archduke) do go into the field, I think it will be in those parts.

Touching the galleys which are said to be in Brittany, according to what was promised her Majesty this order is set down, but how it is executed I shall be able to write in my next. The Admiral Hauthain shall lie before the haven

of Sluys with ten ships and three drummelers of Zeland, two ships and three drummelers of Holland, and two galleys—in all 20 sail. John Gerbrantson, that commands before Dunkirk with his 'flote', shall fall in the tail of the galleys, and the like is expected for Sir R. Manxel to do: so as the galleys being taken between them, it is hoped will have a hard entrance.

Mr. Gilpin's death you have understood. He is much here bewailed; and surely her Majesty hath lost a sufficient servant and a very fit man for the place he had. I fear that another to succeed him will not easily be found out, neither is it my purpose to recommend anybody. Only this I would put you in mind of, that if he who is sent, whosoever he be, do not speak Low Dutch, he will do the Queen very little service; which may somewhat appear by an answer was made to Sir Th. Wilcks when he demanded in her Majesty's behalf that matters in the Council of State should be handled in French: which was refused. Besides, he had need to be acquainted with this manner of government, being, as you know, different from all other with whom we have to do. For it will be long before a prentice will know how to turn his hand to this work. This is all that upon my return I have to say, the passage making haste away.—At Flushing, the 19 of September, 1602.

[*PS.*]—Sir Fr. Vere's wound is not yet whole, and truly I fear he will have somewhat to do with it before he be perfectly well.

Holograph. Unaddressed. Endorsed:—"to the Lord Treasurer." 4 *pp.* (**95**. 94—95.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 19.—I must ever acknowledge your favours to be the sheet anchors of my content. Your letters I have received. I have visited your noble friends the Earl [of Shrewsbury] and his worthy Lady, whom I do love the more because they love you much. At my departure from them (which I obtained with some difficulty) the Countess acquainted me with some advertisement she had received that the Chase of Hatfield in Yorkshire was upon the surveying, with purpose to be passed in this sale. The party that should seek to purchase it (as was informed) should be her brother, Mr. William Cavendish, with the which she desired me to acquaint you, and that upon her instance you would make stay thereof; purposing if any such sale be intended by your favour to have the preferment.—Beaupre, this 19 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**95**. 96.)

King James to Lord Scroop, Lord Warden of the West March.

1602, Sept. 19.—Right trusty and well beloved, we greet you heartily well. Being resolute about the end of this month to repair in person towards our west border for order

taking with the disordered state of the country, we have thought good to give you warning thereof, and in respect your rash and unadvised proceeding using the counsel of some evil disposed, together also with your not residence in the country where you have your charge, has been the occasion of the many enormities and insolences committed and impunity thereof, we have thought good hereby to require and desire you to be the more careful now to concur and hold hand to us in all things that may tend to the repressing of the said insolences and the lewd and disordered attemptors thereof. And in case a force and hostility be required for that effect, we doubt not, upon your procurement, but our dearest sister and cousin will authorise you with such power and commission as shall be craved for the quietness of both the countries and continuance of the peace. And so, not doubting but the respect of justice and your dutiful discharge of office will move you hereto, we commit you, &c.—Our Palace of Dumferline, 19 Sept., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (134. 6.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 20.—Before the receipt of your letters and good advertisements touching the Spanish forces, I was so much vexed with my old sickness of the wind colic in my stomach as it made me unable to do anything ; and thereupon I have been enforced to seek help by physic, which, although I do not think can give me perfect cure, yet I trust it may give some ease that I may with less pain pass over the few days of my life ; *nam vite summa brevis spem vetat inchoare longam.* I am entered eight days into the diet, and am to continue 14 days longer, and then I hope to attend her Majesty, trusting she will be come to Richmond or some other of her houses of abode by that time. You will not think what comfort I received by your letters. I pray you, good Mr. Secretary, if any occasion serve, to remember my duty to her sacred Majesty, to whom I must now remain a poor servant rather fit to pray than travail in her affairs. And yet, howsoever my body be weakened, I will not desire longer to keep the same than I may be employed in what it shall please her Majesty to direct me, that as in my youth, I trust, I made a faithful beginning, so I may in these my latter years finish to the good liking of so gracious a prince, *qualis ut arbitror nulla unquam erit, ut affirmare possum nulla unquam fuit.*—At Hendon, this 20 of September, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (95. 97.)

Thomas Wilson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 20.—Take it not ill that I am not yet onward of my voyage. Immediately upon receipt of your last I made ready to depart towards the place therein mentioned, when

understanding the desperate case of Mr. Michael Hicks his business here, knowing what a devoted servant he is to you, I could not do less than stay a few days. Perceiving by P. Pinder that he means not that the money here recovered should come to Mr. Hicks, and being solicited by letters from Mr. Browne, of Florence, his lawful attorney in this business, to procure the money may be paid unto him for Mr. Hicks, according to his will, I have here laboured with the Seigniors all I can to that effect; but before I knew of the matter, Pinder had gotten 3,200 ducats into his hands, which he counteth won ware. I have stayed the rest, and sent for Mr. Browne, who, if he comes in time, I hope to procure it to be paid him, and haply the rest that is unspent recalled. If he comes not within two or three days, I must let it fall out as it may, for I will not overslip her Majesty's and your service for any particular matter. When I am gone, Pinder will get all the rest, and Mr. Hicks shall be likely never to have penny. On Monday, God pleasing, I will take my voyage. Concerning the business of Stora I wrote of last week, I have enclosed my friend's letters, wherein he answers all my objections and makes the enterprise very plausible. He is not a man to make me a stalk to catch birds or to serve his own turn. If in deeper judgment than mine it be not thought a matter to be dealt in by any greater means, yet at least recommend the matter in my behalf to our ambassador at Constantinople, for I have a strong impression by that means to do you and my country some notable service in time, and myself and my friends great good.

By letters from Spain of August 20, the army was to depart within two days, and the enterprise published for Algire; but a captain and commander of galleys writes he is astonished at the madness of the enterprise, that upon confederation with a poor King of Cucco and I know not what other Moors, they should undertake such an enterprise without means, they not having for certain more than 5,000 land soldiers in the army. It is written me from Florence this day that the great D[uke] certainly believes it is for Algire, and that the Kings of Fez and Sp[ain] have agreed to besiege it, the one by sea and the other by land, with condition that the Seriffe shall hold the town if he can get it, and render unto the King of Spain a fortified harbour within the Strait upon the coast of Africa. But these are but vanities: the Council of Spain walks in a net and thinks they are hidden. No man of sound judgment but sees there is nothing purposed but to hover upon the sea till they see what France will do, and therefore the whole army of 200 and odd vessels, ships, caravels and galleys, are to come to Majorca, where all kind of provision is made for them. The King of Spain may be confident his wary and timorous general Don Gio. de Cordova will do neither great hurt nor good.

From Milan they write, the 16th, that the army was departed,

but not known whither; the King was sick of a fever, had had four fits; the fleet de Nuova Spagna was arrived, rich in merchandise three millions; that the party of 900,000 crowns for Flanders was certainly concluded; that Fred. Spinola, coming towards Flanders with six galleys, at Cape Finisterre hath taken an English ship laden with munition. The Duke of Savoy retains still the Neapolitans and Spaniards, M. de Laverdin for the K[ing] of Fr[ance] doth the like with his forces, both making curtesy who shall licence first, while Fuentes earnestly urgeth the peace broken by France in the first denying passage, and the voice runneth that he comes to Flanders. From other parts, are the miserable taking of Albaregale by the Turks the 29 August, their cruelty to the Christian captains, flaying them and sending their skins and heads to Constantinople. The Cicala, with the Turks' army, did set foot upon Calabria, but is repulsed.

Those to whom I wrote and caused to be written at 00 for pasq. make answer there is a heavy new excommunication upon all that have any or know and reveal not, but I will use other means.—Venice, 20 September, 1602.

Holograph. Damaged by damp. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**95**. 98, 99.)

Thomas Bodley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602,] Sept. 20.—Give me leave to protest, as I do very truly and sincerely, that I hold it for one of the greatest parts of the sweetness and comfort of my life, in my later years, that I know I may rely, when my need shall so require, upon your favour, which, I beseech you, be not weary to continue still unto me. And where by yesterday's letter you vouchsafed to signify that her Highness is resolved to lay the burden again upon me of the Low Country service, I am now so unfit and unable to wield it as I make no doubt in that behalf, but when I come to attend upon you on Wednesday morning at London, you will give good allowance to that I shall allege, and will be a means that her Majesty will be pleased not to cast that charge upon me: as also happily then I may intimate some course, with your leave and permission, how her princely turn in that place may be served by some other, to her greater satisfaction.—From Burnham, September 20.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal broken.* 1 *p.* (**95**. 100.)

Robert Bellman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 20.—Your last packet came to Padstow September 3, and was delivered to sea within two hours after, the wind being at south-west. The bark hath had no employment these four months, but ever hath been ready, upon an hour's warning, with victual and all necessaries for eight men for three months, which, when she is at home, I do monthly renew according to your command. I send you the

copy of all my employment from the first of November, being the time of my entertainment; beseeching you to conceive that I lost one bark in her return from Ireland, and have paid 27*l.* for carriage of two letters, the post bark being not returned at their coming to my hands. Also, the better to purge myself of any careless dealing, I have upon every letter received from you acquainted Mr. Nicholas Prideaux, a justice of peace and inhabitant of our town, to examine the master of the bark every day by oath if the wind were so as he could not go to sea. I had now returned answer long since to you of these things, but I have been very sick and not able to dispose of any business.—Padstow, this 20th September, 1602.

Holograph. Two seals. ½ *p.* (**95.** 101.)

Enclosing :—

Letters received at Padstow :—

From the Lord Admiral, by Sir John Gilbert, 20 November, sent to sea, Nov. 21, by the post bark.

From Sir R. Cecil to Lord Deputy, letter dated 12 November, 1601, which had been kept by Mayor of Barnstaple almost three weeks. Sent to sea, 10 December, in the *Goodfellowship.*

Letter from same to same, dated 30 November, 1601. Received at Padstow, 5 December, and sent to sea 15 December.

Letter from same to same, no date: received Dec. 27, and sent in the new post bark.

A great packet, same to same, date Dec. 25: received Dec. 28, sent in new post bark.

A packet, same to same, dated Dec. 27: received new year's day, sent to sea same day in new post bark.

A packet, same to same, dated 18 Jan.: received 26th and sent to sea the same day in the *Speedwell*, and paid for it 14*l.*

A packet, same to same, dated 13 Jan.: received 19th and sent to sea the 26th in the *Godspeed,* of Fowey, and paid for it 13*l.*

A packet from the same to the Lord President, dated August 31, 1602. Received at Padstow, September 3, and sent to sea the same night.

Signed, Robt. Bellman, her Majesty's post for Padstow. 1 *p.* (**95.** 102.)

Sheriff Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 20.—Since her Majesty so far compassionated me as to deliver me out of a notorious prison to a place of some better comfort, I could not rest satisfied without bethinking myself how I might make recognition of that bond which I stand engaged in to those honourable persons, who have mediately vouchsafed their furtherance towards the effecting of it, amongst whom the greatest place of

eminency is due to your Honour. I beseech you to pardon my boldness and accept the thankfulness of an unfeigned heart.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 20 Sept., 1602. Sheriff Smith to my Mr." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (184. 138.)

Sir Robert Mansell to the Lord Admiral.

1602, Sept. 20.—This morning a Dutch man-of-war came on board me from the Admiral of Zeland, to let me understand that on Saturday last he spake with a French bark from Bluett three days before, which reports that six galleys, with 30 sail of very small ships, having soldiers aboard, were in readiness to set sail for Flanders. Touching the ships, whether the numbers be few or many, their design for Flanders assures me that a less force than your Lo : appointed to be in readiness would have served to defeat them, but the *Vanguard* nor any of the rest being yet over the sands, gives me any hope of their coming in time for this service unless they overslip this spring, and stay at Conquett to advantage themselves by the next dark nights, which is very unlikely, considering the defective guard we have at this present in any place to the eastwards of Sluse, and the respite given us to provide by that stay. If they come alongst (*sic*) with this wind, they must keep close aboard the French shore, and therefore I have set myself under sail to join with such forces as I shall find of the States in Callis road, and thence, either strengthen myself with the Dutch to prevent the entrance of the ships into Dunkerk, or with those before Sluse, to frustrate the expectation of the galleys, in case the advertisements touching the ships with soldiers prove untrue, but if the *Vanguard* join with me before the Spaniards pass by, or the Dutch ships at Portsmouth who cannot move with this wind, then will I repair to the Saynhed or Beche, as the winds shall give occasion.

I have left the *Answer* to follow me in the morning with such victuals as Dover hath provided upon six days' warning. Howsoever my pen, through haste or swelling of the sea, may err, I beseech you to rest confident that my actions shall neither taste of shame nor indiscretion.—Sept. 20th at night.

Endorsed :—" 1602." *Postal endorsements :*—" Hast hast post hast hast for lyfe lyfe for lyfe hast lyfe [*with sketch of a gibbet*] D[over] at iii. in the mornyng. At Canterbery past 5 in the morning. At Sittingborn past 9 in the fornon. At Rochester post at xi. of the clocke. Darford at past 2 in the afternoon. Rec[eived] at London past 5 in the afternoone this 22 of 7 br."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 139.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 21.—On the subject of the goods sequestered for the Italians.

By letters to her Majesty's officers for customs causes here,

the Lord Treasurer first required us, in December last, that in regard of her Majesty's pepper then taken in the narrow seas, we should take no entry nor suffer any pepper to be landed in this port. Afterwards, upon notice to his Lordship of the arrival of Sir J. Gilbert's prizes, we were again required to suffer that which came in them to be landed and kept in sequestration. I have presumed thereupon, requiring the said pepper may not be dispersed abroad until my Lord Treasurer's pleasure be signified.

From the Mayor of Dartmouth is advertised that Saturday last there arrived at Brest six Spanish galleys with 4,000 men, of which certain gentlemen were there set ashore and went thence by land to the Cardinal. The bark to be sent hence to Sir William Monson is named *The Indian*, and her captain James Willes.—Plymouth, 21 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 103.)

Alderman Christopher Hoddeson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 21.—Have thought it my duty, upon the death of Mr. Gilpin, to certify my knowledge of his successor in the office of clerk to the Merchants Adventurers, viz., Mr. John Wheler, a man endued with many good qualities, very fit for Mr. Gilpin's place. The man is wise and honest, hath a sharp sight and quick conceit to prevent any mishap, is of good estimation and long acquainted with the manners of the Netherlanders. He hath their language, Latin and French as perfect as English, with a good taste of Italian and Greek. He is not sparing of his pen, hath good advertisements from Prague, Cologne and other places of far remote matters. I am the bolder to write thus much for that by mine office of Governor of the Merchants Adventurers, as well when Mr. Gilpin was their clerk, as in this man's days, I have cause to judge of them.—At Layghton Bewdeserte [Leighton Buzzard] this 21 of September, 1602.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**95.** 104.)

Sir Robert Carew and Thomas Dixon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 21.—Having been appointed conductors by you for the better assistance of Sir George Thornton, knight, concerning this last conduction for Ireland, and having been crost by contrary winds, we are enforced to become suitors for some farther allowance, our charge being great and our former means long since spent, and having lived at our own charge ever since the 15th of August.—Bristol, this present 21 of September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. Posting endorsements :—"Bristoll the 21 of September at nyne of the clocke at night. At Marsill [Marshfield] at haf an oure past 10 at nyght. At Calne at one of the cloke in the morninge. At Marlebrow at 3 (?) of the Clock. At Nevbere [Newbury] paste 7 of the Cloke in the morninge.

At Readinge at paste 10 of the Clocke in the morninge. At Maydenhed past 1 of the clok in the afternone." ⅔ *p.* (**95**. 105.)

Sir John Salusbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 21.—Cecil lately vouchsafed his letter to the Lord President of Wales in his behalf, which by his Lordship's good countenance and advice he finds so seconded that he acknowledges his entire preferment to proceed from Cecil. Prays him to return thanks to his Lordship. Relies on his protection.—Lleweny, 21 September, 1602.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**95**. 106.)

Owen Reynolds to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, Sept. 21.—For the wardship of the heir of Gerrard Salvyn, of the county of Durham.
Endorsed :—" 21 Sept., 1602." *Note by Cecil that he is to have a commission.* 1 *p.* (**888**.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 22.—The signification from Mr. Faunt of your dispensing with me for my absence till I might be strong, having emboldened me to continue some longer time the course of my physic, now but three days past ended, I crave your pardon for this my writing, first, to give you thanks for your toleration of my absence, next, to signify the good success it hath pleased God to give me by restoring me to health. I purpose to repair to the Court within two or three days after Michaelmas day, the rather for that I hope about that time there may fall out some removing from Oatland.—At Haynes Hill, 22 September, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**95**. 107.)

Captain Tomkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 22.—Hearing of a Spanish fleet to be upon our coast, myself riding at an anchor in the river of Southampton with a ship of war ready manned and victualled for a voyage, have held it a great part of my duty to be negligent of my private designs, so good an occasion calling on [me] to do service to my prince and country. Wherein if you think fit to command me, I shall be most ready to obey.—From aboard the *Margaret and John*, this 22 of September.
Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal broken.* ½ *p.* (**95**. 108.)

The Lord Admiral to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602, Sept. 22.]—I send you this letter that came even now from Sir Ro. Mandsfyld [*see p.* 389]. You can make your judgment of it, but I hold it for certain that with this light moon they will put into Sluse, yet, if the ships do come with

them, they may be met withal, and so the galleys in seeking to help them may come to some mischief. That is all the hope I have. I have written for life for the *Wandgard* (*sic*) to hasten to him, and I much marvel, writing as I have done, she is not before this with him. If you have any news, I pray you let me hear from you, for it was told me this morning that a post from Southampton went to you in haste for life. I came but this evening from the court; if I may know when you will come and where, I will not fail.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"22 Sept 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 140.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 22.—We have spent all the time in examining of such parties as were in any way suspected to have been extraordinary gainers by the voyage, howbeit we cannot find that our long expense of time and the commissioners' charge therein can be defrayed by any profit that will accrue thereby. My comfort is, notwithstanding, that I have cleared myself from all imputation, and I doubt not your Honour will restore me to your accustomed favour, without the which I shall shortly become an humble suitor to relinquish my place and follow my old sea occupation. When I last conferred with you concerning my ship, you told me that you would meddle no more with her. I therefore, at my coming down, bestowed great charge in new building, rigging and victualling her for another voyage, without making your Honour formerly acquainted herewith. I beseech you to grant me your release and to deliver my bargain and sale of her to my servant Carvannell, whom I have sent up purposely about it, because my ship hath no other cause of stay. I intreat your leave to come to London at or before the next term, that I may once make an end of my dangerous suits in the Admiralty Court, which I much fear will go against me, if I be not present.—From the fort by Plymouth, 22 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 141.)

[DONOGH O'BRIEN,] EARL OF THOMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 22.—Having put twice to sea, taking the first opportunity of an easterly wind, we were driven to return with a great danger of the loss of ourselves and her Majesty's ship. Certain men-of-war and ships of good account were in the like taking with us. A man of mine is come over with the intelligence that Sir Terlogh O'Bryen's nephews have spoiled and burned in my absence part of my land, which hitherto hath escaped the enemy's hands. It may be Sir Terlogh, according his clamorous custom, hath complained against me, who now seeing the rebellion almost at an end, is repaired into England to avoid what by the Council of Ireland is objected against him, and to shun such suits as are between him and me, which by direction of the Council of England hath been referred to the Council there, before whom as yet

he could never be brought, notwithstanding divers processes which have been served upon him. I intreat your favour that he may be sent over to answer the long suit I have had against him, where if he find himself grieved, he may also make known wherein I, or any captain or soldier under my command, have wronged him, and the Council there to advertise your Honour the certainty thereof, that at my next return he and I may answer the same before your Honour. I know he was encouraged for his coming over by Sir Olyver Lambertt, who seeketh to do me all the ill offices he may, and to impoverish the country for severing Thomond from Connoght. If Thomond were more profitable to me than it is, I would quit it before I would be under the command of Olyver Lambertt.—Bristoll, 22 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (184. 142.)

FEDERICO GENIBELLI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 22.—The 31st of July, I arrived at Plymouth, and there were not any of the Commissioners at home but Mr. William Stallenge, and by him I was very kindly received and entreated in his house, to whom I delivered the letter from the Council, as also showed him the note of her Majesty's will and pleasure concerning the amendment of the fortification of the fort of Plymouth and the island of St. Nicholas. The 25th of August, having provided materials and workmen, begun to work on the houses in the island for the lodging of soldiers, as also the wall of the parapet round about the island. But, indeed, the weather has been so unseasonable and stormy, and the situation of the island so difficult, that it has much hindered my proceedings. Nevertheless, at this time there is two third parts of the wall of the parapet made, and the houses in good forwardness. So, if it please God to send us 14 days of fair weather, I trust to bring the work in good state. About the 18th or 20th of August, Sir John Gilbart, Mr. Christopher Harris and Mr. Gorge arrived here, to whom Mr. Stallenge and I shewed the letter and the note, as also the great error happened in the calculation of the charge of the wall of the parapet, being by me calculated 150 perches at 46*s.* per perch, and thereby amounts to 345*l.*, and there is but 140*l.* put in the calculation, so there is wanting for the finishing of the fortification in the island 205*l.*, without which it cannot be brought to perfection. In regard whereof I, being to seek some remedy, and not willing to trouble her Majesty for more money, having occasion about the fort and island to use some 50 ton of timber, have enquired for the same, and find that on her Majesty's lands in the parish of St. Stevens, as also in her forest of Calstocke, both within Cornwall, very good timber for this service, both the woods being near to the waterside, and to be brought hither for a small charge, which timber will be for the amendment of the error abovesaid; so it were needful, if it please her Majesty

the fortification to be ended, to have a warrant to take 50 ton of timber in those two woods, or at least 25 ton presently, for the ending of the work in the island. I will husband her Majesty's money in such sort that if I may have this timber I hope to bring the work to perfection with the 263*l.* Above all the necessities declared in the calculation, here is not any fresh water, but yet I trust with the 263*l.* and the timber to effect the work, and find fresh water for to brew beer with, and for other uses, for the nourishing of 200 men continually; and so if it please her Majesty it shall be done in like manner in the fort.—From the island of St. Nicholas, 22 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Fredericke Genebelly." 1½ *pp.* (**199.** 100.)

Estimate by Frederick Genebelli, the Queen's engineer, of charges for the repair of the fort and the Isle of St. Nicholas, Plymouth.

1 *p.* (**141.** 240.)

HORTENSIUS SPINOLA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 23.—After 3½ years spent in prison, consumed by disease, is in danger of death, and constrained to signify to Cecil his peril. Cannot support the gravity of his disease any longer, and prays time and opportunity to use medicines for his recovery. A young man, who for some time took charge of him, will receive him into his house for six weeks or more, with a warder as if he were in prison, and by God's blessing he may recover his health. His fellow countrymen will pay the expenses of the warder. Cannot get well in this prison, and it is vain to try from the strict custody and the difficulty arising from the long distance of the doctors. Has used medicine at intervals in prison, but his disease increases daily, and cannot be resisted without care both by day and night, which in prison is impossible.—*E Westmonast. carcere,* 23 *Septembris.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Latin.* 1 *p.* (**95.** 109.)

RICHARD HADSOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 23.—The continual rumour of the Spaniards coming into Ireland offereth occasion of consideration to be had of the manner of Henry and Con. McShane Oneile's escape from Tyrone, and the submission of his sons-in-law McGennies and Henry Oge McHenry McShane, and of his brother-in-law Ohanlon, and of his base brother Art. McBaron, and his brother on his mother's side Tyrrelagh McHenry, with many other principal followers. It is true that Tyrone's uncle, Shane Oneile, killed his father, and that Sir Tyrrelagh Lenagh, late Oneile, killed his elder brother Bryane Oneile by procurement of the said Shane, and that Tyrone hanged Hugh Gevelagh McShane Oneile, and kept his said two other sons in prison many years; yet Bryan McShane Oneile, one other of Shane

Oneile's sons, escaped from Tyrone the beginning of these wars, returned voluntarily unto him, and promised to be faithful to him. Thereupon Tyrone employed him, so it is to be doubted that Tyrone, according his position that division was the occasion of the English conquest of Ireland, and that unity between the mere Irish is the means of regaining the kingdom unto them, hath secretly reconciled himself with Shane Oneile's sons,. whose followers are great, thereby to strengthen himself in joining with the Spaniards, and if the Spaniards fail, to support his house, family and name. Tyrone's followers by their submission do preserve their corn and cattle from her Majesty's forces, whereby Tyrone shall want no relief. Such islands and inland forths which cannot be conveniently victualled by her Majesty's forces may be through necessity committed to the custody of Shane Oneile's sons, but not to any of Tyrone's sons-in-law or brothers. It were fit to enjoin Con. McShane Oneile, who hath the custody of Dunganon and the islands thereabouts, to procure his followers to make the pass between Dunganon and the Blackwater passable, and Tyrrelagh McHenry the pass which enters his country called the Fwes, and so Ohanlon the pass of the Moyre between Dondalke and the Nvery, which will be a great furtherance to the service. My Lord of Kildare purposeth to renew his English Westernland patent for such a fine as your Honour shall lay down, and to allow me to pass the remain of his Irish pension amongst other bills for copper pence without charge to her Highness, and to be a suitor for the reversion of those lands in fee simple which are to return to her Highness after the death of the elder Countess of Kildare, and for your furtherance thereof his Lordship will be thankful to your Honour.—From the Middle Temple, 23 Sept., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (184. 143.)

Hernando Cardin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 24.—When by your order I came to this prison, it was proposed to me from you that I should write to Flanders for Ludovico Brusquete, and although I saw the difficulty of the undertaking, he being neither in Spain nor in the hands of my King, I nevertheless wrote to my friends, not only in Flanders but also in Spain, and have obtained commendatory letters from some gentlemen, as the Duke of Avéro, que es Lancastre, and even from the Empress and the Queen of Spain. I have also written twice to the Count of Mansfelt to agree for my liberty with Ludovico Brusquete. The Count began the transaction by saying that it was his affair, and included in his government of Luxemburg, and that he would not give way before there arose a great resistance. But my friends will not cease from their endeavours till they have brought the matter to a good conclusion. There is then no reason for to your Excellency to be angered with me, for

I have with the best will done what I have said, and the matter is still in progress.

Fifteen days ago, by way of Jeronimo Lopez and a brother of Ludovico Brusquete, I heard of the ill-treatment of Brusquete ; but this is not my fault, for I had already written to get the Count asked to treat him well. The reason of the ill-treatment is Brusquete's own behaviour ; he imprudently offered a large sum of money, and the Count is ill-treating him to make him keep his word. My gaoler tells me to write again, and with this come letters, which I hope will be effectual in pleasing you. I beg of you to give orders that I may be well treated ; I am an old man, weary and infirm, and it would take but a little to kill me.—The Gatehouse, 24 September, 1602.

Holograph. Spanish. Mutilated. 2½ *pp.* (**95.** 110, 111.)

THOMAS HUNT.

1602, Sept. 24.—Safe conduct for Thomas Hunt, who is to repair to Court on her Majesty's service, and because he is a recusant, "is afeared to be troubled and molested by the way." Only to endure for six weeks from the present date.—From the Court at Oatlands, 24 September, 1602.

Signed, Ro. Cecyll, J. Stanhope. ½ *p.* (**95.** 112.)

MR. EDWARD BRUCE to his COUSIN.

1602, Sept 24.—[*Printed in extenso* : Camden Soc. Publications, O.S. LXXVIII, p. 78.]

(**135.** 104.)

[The LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL] to the MAYOR OF PLYMOUTH.

1602, Sept. 24.—We are informed that divers prisoners are daily brought out of Spain and other places into Plymouth, and kept there for a time, and so discharged again and sent back upon composition, without order or knowledge from hence, divers persons so often escaping which might be otherwise charged in matter of State. We are also advertised that in the keeping of those prisoners there, such neglect and remissness is oftentimes used, as divers of them are kept in taverns and other places of public resort, with free liberty to walk about the town and converse with whom they list, whereby they come to knowledge of our actions at home, and so make it known into Spain, to the hindrance of her Majesty's service. We require you to make a general inquiry throughout the town of what prisoners there are kept there, that some course may be taken as shall be best befitting.—From the Court at Oatelands, 24 Sept., 1602.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**184.** 144.)

[The Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil] to Sir John Gilbert.

1602, Sept. 24.—We have been advertised out of Spain that from Plymouth there is daily intercourse of letters, by reason of certain prisoners that are kept there. In respect whereof, and that we have been told heretofore that Francisco Alvares, your prisoner, is a very busy fellow, and hath great means, by reason of his loose keeping in a place of continual resort, to come to knowledge of many things, considering that Plymouth is one of the chiefest places where our preparations are made against Spain, we require you to take order that he be kept more restrainedly, or transported to some other place in the country, where he shall not have that opportunity to see and hear so much as at Plymouth.—From the Court at Oatelands, 24 Sept., 1602.

Draft. Unsigned. ½ *p.* (**184.** 145.)

Capt. John Throckmarton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 24.—The extremity of stormy weather hath been such ever since the date of my other of the 11th and 12th, that by no means possible any passage could get out of this harbour. Here is a strange apprehension by the States General, being now alone with their army at the Grave, since the taking in of the same, that the preparation of galleys and other the King of Spain's provisions be for the river of Ems and the town of Emnden, thereby taking occasion to bend their counsels specially at this present to heed that place (as these poor Zelanders say) a device only to frustrate their desires to attempt somewhat for the relief of Ostend, whereby they might be at somewhat the more safety, the which they (these men) begin to believe is not greatly desired by them of Holland. Wherever it is, there is a fault somewhere, if they neglect any assay to the relief thereof. As for the present coming of so great a provision into the river of Ems, there is small appearance, the season of the year being so far passed, besides all the advertisements from all places do conclude that that great preparation is discharged, only excepting those half dozen galleys said to be at St. Anders and coming for these parts, whereof we understand by many ships that come in daily from those seas. What will come thereof, time will clear unto us. What our army will next undertake, I cannot yet perceive.—Vlushing, 24 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**184.** 146.)

Francis Cherry and John Mericke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 24.—If her Majesty have a purpose to send letters to the Emperor of Russia, now is the fittest time for conveyance by sea to Narve, while the seas be open, which opportunity pretermitted, there will be no possibility of passage by land, because of the great troubles throughout all

Leifland. A letter to the Emperor from her Majesty to that effect you lately spoke of will give good satisfaction, although there be no proceedings in the thing moved, and may make stay of some offers that will be made in the meantime, and effectually followed of others, which letter likewise will procure a further answer therein, whether it shall be needful for the sending of an ambassador thither the next spring or not.

We attend your pleasure concerning the Russe young gentlemen, whether we shall take order for the placing of them, that they may be trained up in learning according to the Emperor's desire, or to stay her Majesty's direction therein, who signified to them at their being at Court that she herself would take order for them.—London, 24 Sept., 1602.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (**199.** 101.)

1602, Sept. 25.—Order to some person not named to repair to Court, there being occasion for conference about matters concerning her Majesty's service.—From the Court at Oatlands, this 25 of September, 1602.

Not addressed. Signed, Ro. Cecyll. ¼ *p.* (**95.** 113.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham.

1602, Sept. 25.—Two letters :—

(1.) This morning, about 2 o'clock, I received your letters by post for life. Although I am not able to give any further advertisement of the six galleys, yet by the report of the poor slaves, which, seeing themselves near to the shore, leaped overboard, three of them being Turks, as namely, Husien, Allee, Havivie and Harnando Lopes, a Spaniard (all having very able bodies), they inform that the galleys came from St. Andera in Biskie about a month since to the isle of Belyne in France, and so to Conquett, and that Fredorick Spindola, a Genoway (*sic*), is general over them, and there is aboard the galley wherein their general goeth, 36 chests of gold, besides sowse, bars of silver and pieces of eight, which serve as ballast for that galley, and that the most part of their pilots are Frenchmen. Forasmuch as the slaves arrived naked, save that two of them had shirts, I desire your pleasure what consideration shall be taken for their clothing and victuals.—Dover Castle, 25 Sept., 1602.

Postal endorsements :—" Hast, hast, post, hast, hast, with all diligence. Dover, xxv. Septembris at past x. in the forenone (Tho. Fane). At Canterbery past. at night. At Sittingborn past iiij. at night. Rochester past 9 at night. Darford at past three in the morning."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 148.)

(2.) About 3 o'clock in the afternoon a Dutch man-of-war arrived at Dover, which credibly reporteth that four of the Spanish galleys which came through the narrow seas upon Thursday last are cast away upon the coast of Flanders, viz., two of them before Newport, one before Dunkirk, and the

other they saw floating in the sea this day, as they came along the coast between Dunkirk and Graveline; as for the other two, they never saw nor knoweth not what is become of them, neither the Queen's ships nor the Hollanders that had them in chase.—Dover Castle, 25 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsement mutilated. ½ *p.* (**184**. 147.)

Captain John Throckmarton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 26.—By the date of these from my Lord Governor, you may perceive they have been long on the way towards you. To my hands they came both within two hours the one of the other; the extremity of the weather was the only cause upon the passage from Holland to this place. I received them this day, the 15th. I despatch my man of purpose unto you with them, to the end they may come safely and with as much speed as I can send them. Pardon me if I am too chargeable in these expeditions, I am careful to forward whatsoever is directed unto you.

From our army, I cannot yet know what will be next undertaken. Some speak that they pretend to attempt Vendulo, which is within four leagues of the Grave, and a necessary member to be had now that we have the other. If it be attempted, I think it will be no long work. The enemy hath gotten together as many waggons and carriages as whole Brabant can afford him, as also drawn to a head that rest of his army which he can command to march with him, which may be some 8,000 or 9,000 horse and foot. Somewhat he would undertake if he durst resolve of anything certain, but for ought we can understand, he feareth his mutinous army greatly. Yet by what I can perceive, he purposeth anew to make good his business of Ostend, and to that end his great provisions of wagons to transport his munition and other necessaries to that siege. Others conjecture he only maketh himself as strong as he can to prevent what anew the States' army may undertake against him in those parts of Brabant. Willingly he would thrust a garrison into Bolduke, but the town is against him in that.

From Ostend, this day, we hear that these storms have greatly endamaged the north east parts of the town, as upon the new haven and other places on that side. With this easterly wind here is great provisions to go thither, and it is time they had them. If it prove a stormy winter season, undoubtedly the place would be in some danger; the enemy's cannon doth so nearly command into them as they would hardly be able to make up ought that should be so decayed.—Flushing, this 26 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**95**. 80.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 26.—I have sent enclosed the copy of a letter from Mr. Bluett, at Rome and a sentence. I send the copy

because you know his hand is scarce legible till one be acquainted with it. If you do not mislike it, or you find that Mr. Barrowes dealt not so badly with you as you were informed, I could be contented to remit his imprisonment upon sufficient bonds for a time, in that I could find how to employ him to very good purpose.—At Fulham, 26 September, 1602.

PS.—Concerning the token mentioned in Mr. Bluett's letter. His man being in England, brought me a piece of gold, in value about 3*l.*, from a gentlewoman, one of Mr. Bluett's chief friends, with thanks for my kindness to him. I refused the token, but urged, I bade him carry it to his master, for I would not meddle with it to have it myself.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**95**. 114.)

HENRY HOEUENAER to ————.

1602, $\frac{\text{Sept. 26}}{\text{Oct. 6}}$.—Our hasty going to the Court lets us not to see your Worship. The news we bring is that our vice-admiral's ship the *Moon*, wherein I doo goo nou, have soncke twoo galleys ; another ship of warre, of Medenblick in Noort Holland, soncke oune. We heare of twoo that are cast away for Nieupoort and one sits vor (*sic*) Duynkercke. My vice-admiraell, now commanther over fower ships for to goo westwaert on the coast of Spaine, commens him to your worship. We left our Gheneraell sick of the small pocks at Portesmouth the 1st Oct. last.—This 6 Oct., 1602 *stilo novo*, in Dover.

PS.—The Gheneraell, Joncker Jacob of Duyuenuoirde Heere tot Opdam ende Hensbroeck ; the vice-admirael, Cap. Jan Adryaenssen Cant of Dort.

Holograph. Unaddressed. 1 *p.* (**185**. 17.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 26.—On the receipt of your letter here arrived two English merchants from St. Malo's, who reported that six galleys, with three ships in their company, were already passed by the islands of Guernsey and Jersey about 14 days since, and that there were six galleys and sixteen sail of small ships and carvels newly arrived to Bell Isle, out of which said galleys they saw eight Spanish gentlemen come into St. Malo's and depart from thence for the Low Countries over land, by which it was thought the galleys were bound thither. I received at the same instant intelligence by two Frenchmen, masters of two barks of Conquet, that on the 24th inst., coming from Burnef, they were chased by six galleys from Penmarke until they were two leagues to the eastward of Conquet, but what became of them afterward they know not, save only that they stood to the eastward. I believe they were but six galleys in the whole which are already passed ; howbeit I will set forth a bark upon discovery according to your directions.—The Fort by Plymouth, 6 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**204**. 142.)

LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST to SIR THOMAS KNEVETT.

1602, Sept. 27.—Her Majesty [being] pleased, for the placing of Mr. Boyar in the office of one of the tellers in the stead of Sir Thomas Tasborough, I have caused a bill for her signature to be made ready, for that it is greatly for her Highness' service that Sir Thomas Tasborough do leave the office at this Michaelmas. If he should remain officer after Michaelmas, and so any ways enter into receipts after that day, much inconvenience may hap to her Majesty thereby. Wherefore, even from me move her Highness to sign this bill, which herewith I send you, before or by Michaelmas day at the farthest.—27 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95.** 115.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1602, Sept. 27.—Here arrived this day from Calais Christopher Bulger of this town, sailor, who brought with him a Moor, named Mishahaut, and one Thomas Browne, an Englishman of Southampton, who were captives in one of the Spanish galleys which came into Calais on Saturday last about 2 of the clock in the afternoon. They say the galley came in whole and unhurt, and that there was no treasure in her; the name of the galley *La Padeila*, the captain's name Suisha. The slaves and captives after they were on shore, most of them conveyed themselves away to Boulogne and other places. These two only came over into England with Bulger. It is reported also by Kightley, the post who came over with the same passage, that he saw two of the galleys at Nieuport, which were come on ground there on Friday last about 10 or 11 at night, being so beaten with the sea that it was thought they would not be recovered; but the goods and men were saved. Also, he saw one of the galleys at Dunkirk, wherein Spinola was and all the treasure of the fleet. He saith the galley being run on ground broke in pieces, but the men were saved and all the treasure well landed.—Dover, this 27th of September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. Posting endorsements:—"hast post post hast hast. Dover this 27th of September at 5 eveninge. At Canterbery past 1 at night. At Sitinborn past 10 at night. Rochester past 2 in the morning. Darford at past 10 in the morning." 1 *p.* (**95.** 116.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 27.—I have seen your letters to Sir John Gilbert for the sending of a bark to the coast of Brittany; and for ease of her Majesty's charge and better effecting the service, I have advised, and it is agreed, that a sufficient man shall be sent in a French bark now ready to depart for that coast; where he shall inform himself of all things needful in the service, and

return in some other vessel, if he find any ready; otherwise in the same bark that he goeth, lading her with salt, wherein there will here be no loss. The packet to Sir W. Monson was sent hence on Friday last by Capt. Allen in a small bark of this place. At this instant I received my Lord Admiral's and your letters of the 24th inst. The Commissioners are now determined to leave the goods known by the Italians' marks in sequestration, according to the commission out of the Admiralty Court, and will sequester so much more as with that may make up the full sum of 4,000*l*. The pepper shall be delivered upon bonds according to your order; within two days the Commissioners will make an end of dividing the goods. The bark to be sent to Sir W. Monson will be ready within three or four days, and had been sooner but by a mishap that befell her.—Plymouth, 27 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 117.)

William Poyntz to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 27.—I received the honourable token you sent me; if ever I be able, my service shall deserve it. I have been younger than I am, and wilder than I will be again. I cannot justify many of my idle actions done in the world. I am resolved my behaviour hereafter shall be more profitable than it hath been for my own behoof, and not unpleasing to my friends. The hope I have had in men hindered me from putting my trust in God; but now my whole confidence is in Him, I doubt not He will raise up some honourable friend to be the author of my well doing. I never had a disloyal heart to my Queen or an evil wish unto my country; many that had better means far than mine have shewed themselves most false and ungrateful subjects for sundry benefits received. I pray you consider my following lines, for although I use much talk, it is my bold love, not my love of unmannerly boldness, makes me thus presume. When I followed my first and last master the Earl of Leicester, my fast friends that preferred me unto him left me alone, and gave me leave, although they seemed to mislike it, to make odd shifts to fill my wardrobe with pied clouts. For my brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Heneage, knew well that nature taught him to be next unto himself, yet he and his wife, my sister, told me they would not see my young years spent without his honourable consideration. I was his man, and between a man and a boy near seventeen years I served him truly and costly; yet it was my fortune in all his life, and at his death only to get a beard on my chin and a black cloak on my back. Since I lost him, I have not found myself willing to wear any Lord's mark upon my sleeve; but your very noble using of me often binds me to offer unto you my poor service. I have vowed of all men to love and honour you most, which breeds in me an earnest desire to live and die yours. I have in the Court a great sort of cousins that care

no less for me than I do for them, who when my Lord lived told me they loved me; but he being lodged at Warwick without a tomb, my fortune they think is buried with him. Therefore I scorn, being as free and well born, to be unto them a suppliant to further me in this behalf. But if you will accept of me, I will be your true servant till I die. Of all my kin and friends, only my Lord Cobham I do desire to farther my request, whose poor father was once his mother's uncle.

I have two hopes; one, that you will not reject my father's son; next, that you will—because easily you may—be the author of your noble dead wife's kinsman his well doing.—From my lodging upon Ludgate Hill at the sign of the Hare, this 27 September, 1602.

Holograph. 2¾ *pp.* (**95.** 118, 119.)

ROBERT BELLMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 27.—This day I received this packet from the Lord President of Munster by a bark of my own that carried beer for his Lordship; and demanding of the master for the arrival of my other bark that carried your last packet, he can speak nothing of her, but verily thinks she is in some port of Wales, for he protesteth they have had no other wind but west, north west, and now west and by west, these 20 days. The bark went to sea the same day I received the packet, as I will further acquaint you by my next when Mr. Justice Prideaux doth come home; for I always have requested him to take true notice of all letters that ever have come to my hands, as also the High Constable, as by my last I did signify.—Padstow, 27 September, 1602.

Holograph. Two seals, broken. Posting endorsements:—"hast hast post hast. 27 of September at 11 in the day. Robte Bellman her ma^ties post for Padstow. Aishbton halfe an hower after 6 in the morninge. Exeter at a 11 befor none the 28. Honyton 3 at after nowne 28 of September. Crewkern 10 night Sept 28. Shafton 11 in the forenoone the 28 [*sic*] September. Sarum paste 5 in the after none being Wendaye. R^d at Andever at Tenn at night being Wensdaye the 29 September. at Bassingstoke at 6 in the morninge. At Harvet Brig . . . in the moring." ½ *p.* (**95.** 120.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, Mayor of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 27.—I received this day by a mariner the letter enclosed, directed to you and subscribed unto by Sir Geoffrey Fenton, which I thought it my duty to send by the post.—Chester, 27 September, 1602.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**95.** 121.)

The LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL to SIR FRANCIS GODOLPHIN.

1602, Sept. 27.—Because here have been divers reports of Sir William Mounson's putting in with her Majesty's fleet

into the Scillys, her Majesty hath commanded me to write unto you, to be advertised by you what she is to believe of it. I pray you let me know whether he be there now or hath been there at all since his last putting to sea from Plymouth, and if he chance to come thither, to let him know that her Majesty's express pleasure is that he forthwith return again with his fleet for England, and to send me word when and where we are to look for him, because her Majesty hath otherwise occasion to employ him.

Draft. Unsigned. ½ *p.* (**184.** 149.)

Christopher Harris to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 28.—I have sent you by this bearer, Mr. John Rider, a Portingal taken at sea by Capt. Francis Courtnay; which Portingal names himself to be a friar, and hath been employed, as he saith, by the King of France, and can say much concerning the state of England, but is very unwilling to reveal it here. Therefore he earnestly desireth to be sent to Court, and that he may speak with one John Stanhope that carried the Queen's golden key. I think he meaneth Sir John Stanhope.—Radford, 28 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**95.** 122.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 28.—I sent to Dover yesternight by post; I hope by to-morrow 3 o'clock to have an answer. When you are at your other house, I will come and see you. This [day ?] I cannot dine with you, having divers fishermen of Rye and Dieppe which I must despatch away this forenoon. I hear news from no place; shortly I hope we shall see Sir Walter Raleigh.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 28th of September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal broken. ½ *p.* (**95.** 123.)

Thomas Honiman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 28.—Two letters:—

(1.) I received your letter of the 24th inst. with a reference by Mr. Stallenge of your meaning touching the sequestration, which was well understood before, and now determined to sequester goods for such parcels of the Italians as are found embezzled, whereof some part is already laid by. By the time I receive your directions touching Sir John Gilbert's ship, and which of these prizes your Honour desireth to have bought, I shall be ready to depart hence, and will leave to Mr. Stallenge and my man the ordering of the goods into good condition. There hath not one day passed without controversy, for most of these ships had private consortship with other ships unknown to us till the time we began to divide. I send hereinclosed a particular what is coming to the *Watte*, and what it is worth at the rates as the time

present affords. I have disbursed this composition money and could spare 200*l.* more upon any occasion that my Lord shall have in these parts in setting forth of a bark that his Lordship hath given order to be dispatched or otherwise, and could appoint him the rest in London. I will not buy the same without your Honour's leave. William Cortneye's son hath brought into Dartmouth a French ship that came from Lisbon laden with Spanish goods: in her is found a Portugese friar that giveth out to be employed by the King of France. I told Mr. Corteney that, if he sent him to the Court, your Honour could not choose but take it ill, if you sent him to any other. This I did because I heard he had a purpose to send him to others.—From Plymouth, 28 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (185. 1 & 2.)

The Enclosure:—

An estimate of the goods allotted out for the *Watte*, as I esteem it worth:—

	c.	qrs.	lb.				
White sugars	40	0	0	at	5*l.* 0	the hundred	200*l.* 0
Muscovado ,,	12	0	0	,,	3*l.* 10	,,	42*l.* 0
Panell ,,	11	2	0	,,	2*l.* 10	,,	28*l.* 15
Santome ,,	55	0	0	,,	2*l.* 15	,,	151*l.* 5
Pepper, nett	22	2	0	,,	2*s.*	the pound	252*l.* 0
Gomblake	7	0	0	,,	4*l.*	the hundred	28*l.* 0
Porcelain valued in 450*l.*, her part is							34*l.* 10
Ship and ordnance valued in 300*l.*, her part							22*l.* 15
							759*l.* 5

An estimate of what may be given for the *Watte's* part.—543*l.*

Unsigned. 1 *p.* (185. 2.)

(2.) Understanding that this bearer, Capt. Corteney, had in his custody a Portuguese friar taken in a ship coming from Lisbon, who giveth out that he was employed by the French King, I requested him to send the party to your Honour. The ship wherein he was taken is a French bottom, wherein he finds just cause to think the greatest part, if not all the goods laden in her, belong to the King of Spain's subjects.—From Plymouth, 28 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (185. 3.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 29.—There was a warrant from the Lords for Wright's removing from the Tower to Framingham, but yet he was, upon some information by Mr. Lieutenant [of the Tower,] stayed. Since which time he hath been himself an earnest suitor to be rid of him; and upon my speech to you to the same purpose, you were content he should be prisoner in the Clink, for that he promiseth to do some especial service. A word to Mr. Dering, Sir John Peyton's substitute,

that he may now be delivered prisoner to the Clink, or to me to be committed thither, will be sufficient; and indeed, for a time I could be content to try what he will or can do.—At Fulham, 29 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**95**. 124.)

ROGER MORRELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 29.—Your son my pupil being at length (God be thanked) returned safe and sound unto the University after a long discontinuance from the same, he begins to fall again prettily well to his book; wherein I make no doubt he will in time so profit as that you shall thereby receive comfort, the child deserve commendation and I get credit, if so be he may be suffered to continue at the same and be not either too often sent for home or too long kept from hence. For long discontinuance from study, as I have often found by experience, will make a very good clerk and an old scholar to be far to seek, much more a young novice and a new beginner such as he is. If therefore it might please you to continue him at his book without interrupting his course too often, it would further him greatly in his study; otherwise I shall not be able, considering his rawness, to do that good upon him that I heartily desire and you certainly expect. For besides my daily instructing of him privately in my chamber, the public lectures and disputations in the hall will be a great means, not only to sharpen his wit and increase his knowledge, but also to whet his desire to his book and to breed in him a love of learning. But your Honour is wise and do very well know what is fit to be done, neither will I presume to advise a man of your place and experience what course to take with your child, but refer him wholly to your wisdom.—From St. John's College in Cambridge, September 29, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95**. 125.)

D. P. to JERONYMO PALLUZZI.

1602, $\frac{\text{Sept. } 29}{\text{Oct. } 9}$.—A few days ago I received your letter wherein you discoursed of that animal of an Englishman; I wrote to you of it because you knew something, but his evil opinions have not reached this place, or at any rate are not accepted here. Pardon my slowness in writing; there is nothing worth writing of. The fleet left Cartagena on the 26th of last month, with 48 gallies and a few men; it went to Denia and will there have found orders. It is said they were to go to Bugia in Africa. Don Carlo Doria, who commands the Genoese squadron, had orders to go on the 20th instant to Nizza, to take the princes of Savoy on board and bring them to Spain; so that nothing will be done. The King and Queen are well.—Valladolid, 9 October, 1602.

Italian. Directed to Venice. 1 *p.* (**95**. 138.)

The Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 30.—That I sent not your hawk till now I hope you will excuse, since he was so slow in mewing it was not possible to get him sooner flying. This morning was the first time he was cast off this year, and though it was not possible he should shew any flying, yet his stirring so well pleased me that I hope you will like him. And for the horse I promised you, he is in my stable, but I forbear to send him till my own coming, not willing to trust anybody with his carriage out of my sight till you have him delivered; for I persuade myself you never had his like for ease, shape, colour, mettle and gentleness.—September 30, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 126.)

John Hopkenes, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 30.—This day I received this enclosed packet directed to you from Captain Plessington, captain of her Majesty's ship the *Tramontana*. The soldiers have been oftentimes embarked and have been down our channel of Severn twice or thrice, and now are returned by means of contrary winds, and must of force be landed again; no remedy but patience.—Bristol, this 30th of September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. Posting endorsements:—"Haste haste poste haste haste. Bristoll the first of October at 6 of the clocke in the morninge. Att Marshfeild at halfe an hower paste eight of the clocke in the morninge. At Calne halfe a houre paste 11 in the morninge. At Marlebrow at 2 of the Clock. At Nevbere [Newbury] paste 5 of the Cloke. at Readinge at 9 of the Clocke in the night the firste of October. Hounsslow the first of October at 3 a clocke in the night." ½ *p.* (**95.** 127.)

Roger Houghton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 30.—There was no fault in me for the delivery of your letters to Mr. Levinus or Mr. Percival, for I went instantly to Mr. Levinus his house to deliver the message and letter you gave me to him; but his man told me he was gone to St. Catherine's. I intreated his man to tell him I must needs speak with him from you, but as Mr. Levinus doth now confess, his man forgot to do the message. Mr. Percival came out of Hertfordshire, and went home the next way to Kensington, and so came not to your house. The next day I went to Theobalds with Mr. Cope, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Wright and the plumber. They made trial of the spring head which comes to the ox-house, but find it cannot be brought any higher into the river than now it is by reason it lieth under a great hill which is betwixt it and your park. Jennings is confident touching his works, and for the finding of his water hath persuaded Mr. Cope to have liberty to keep ten men at work till Saturday come sennight; at which time he hath pawned his credit to show sufficient

water to make a current river. To which Mr. Cope hath yielded. I have delivered your letters to Mr. Alderman Moore and Mr. Cottell. Mr. Moore cannot at this time furnish you with more than 500*l.*, for he saith at this time his payments are great. He will another time be ready to pleasure you with a greater sum as willing as any man. Mr. Cottell will let you have 1,000*l.*, which I shall receive to-morrow, and I will seal it up and intreat him to see it delivered to Mr. Hickes the mercer for you.—September, 30, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95**. 128.)

Sir John Gilbert and Richard Cole to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 30.—We perceive by speeches from the Italian that her Majesty was resolved to give these goods, which are now sequestered, as a gratuity to the Duke of Venice, which, if it should fall out, we should be much prejudiced, and we hope her Majesty will not give away our goods, which of right, and by law, belong to us, and therefore we beseech you that they may not be disposed of until we be acquainted herewith, for we are resolved to wage law with the Italians and bear the charge of it ourselves, so as your Honours shall have your parts without deduction of any charge, and now we are entered into bond for the same, and the goods known and sequestered accordingly. It seemeth by your Honour's letters sent to Mr. Stallenge, that we have mistaken your letters to the Commissioners, for that we sought to procure the supposed Italians' goods into our own hands and not observe your letters, which we protest, as soon as the Commissioners had read them, we gave way unto it, and sequestered accordingly.—From Plymouth, 30 Sept., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185**. 4.)

The Commissioners at Plymouth to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 30.—We have perused your letters to Mr. Stallenge, wherein it seems you have been informed of our indiscretion in mistaking of your former letters, and our confused carriages of these businesses. The truth is, we made more respectancy of your Honours' letters than of the seal that gave our first authority, and for the allegation of our confusion, we are resolved that our doings cannot be bettered by any informer, and therefore intreat your better censure of us. We perceive you are ashamed of our tediousness in dispatch of this business. The multiplicity and intricacy of the same, by reason of so many consortships, bills of adventurers, and varieties of discontentments amongst the owners, etc. have been the principal cause of detractions; besides, after our first meeting, we stayed above three weeks for the discharge of all the ships' companies. We desire that we might not

be censured, for that it is no pleasure to us to live from our own private business. For Sir John and Mr. Cole, they are no way deceived in your Honours' letters, but have given way to the sequestration of the Italian's goods in specie, which were sequestered and cellared according to this enclosed long before you received advertisement of our suggested follies. For the rest which cannot be found, amounting to 716*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.*, which by the Italian's account is all he can claim, they, together with the rest of the owners, are content to give bond for the same.—Plymouth, 30 Sept.

Signed :—George Gyfford : Fr. Gorges : G. Reneger : Thomas Honiman : Humf. Kempe : Edm. Duffild. *Endorsed* :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (185. 5.)

LORD ZOUCHE, President of Wales, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 30.—I send you the copy of my now letters to my Lords of the Council. I beseech you let me know wherein I err. I would be glad that I might have the general and particular muster books which have been certified of every shire within my lieutenancy, that I may the better consider against the next year what I have to do. I intreat your advice concerning a muster-master's place in Worcestershire, where it seems there hath been some stir before my coming, Sir John Packington having placed one, and divers other gentlemen desiring to displace him. For myself, I thought it best to place a man of mine own, to avoid contention.—Ludlow, 30 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (185. 6.)

LORD ZOUCHE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602, Sept. 30.—I have sent to your Lordships such indented rolls as came to my hands before the writing of my last. Notwithstanding I have not understood your further pleasures, yet do I think it my duty, upon receipt of four other rolls to be sent to your Lordships from the counties of Salop, Wigorn, Heref. and Carnarvon, to accompany the same with these lines, to intreat you that I may in time receive your directions.—Ludlow, 30 Sept., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (185. 8.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 30.—Though Theobals be now so thoroughly furnished with red deer as that it need no further supply, yet have I by this bearer sent a bald red deer calf, which if, for his largeness or strangeness, it may win an acceptance of yourself, my highest esteemed friend, I have my desire. I intend, ere long, to send my younger son, a child of 14 years, into France, that he may hereafter be the better enabled to serve his prince and country. Though I am told that for the passage of a younger brother there need no leave be asked, yet I thought

good to make you acquainted withal. If the service of a disgraced, retired prisoner might be acceptable, then would I put you in mind that my whole abilities have ever been yours to dispose of.—Warder, 30 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**185.** 7.)

THE EARL OF SHREWSBURY to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1602, [c. Sept.].—Sir, I am a little pinched this morning in my toe, so as, though I have no pain, I halt down right, which is the cause I came not to speak with you about the young lady, my Lord of Ormond's daughter, as yesterday I promised my Lady Sheffield to do. We had conference with this bearer, Mr. Rothe, who we entreated both in your name and our own to set down in writing a note of my Lord of Ormond's lands, which might be best spared from the heir of his house, if God should send him a son, to the end that it might appear unto us how he may most conveniently allot a reasonable portion of lands to his daughter and the heirs of her body, if he should have issue male of his body. Whereupon, Mr. Rothe hath accordingly set down such a note. It is now to be considered to what value of lands her Majesty will expect that there shall be allotted to the young lady, for it must needs be in lands and not in money for many respects, but therein this difficulty will arise ; those lands do not pay the fourth part of that which they be well worth, and yet the tenants able to live well upon them, so as if 1,000*l.* in rent *per annum* now answered to his Lordship should be required, they were worth 4,000*l.* *per annum*, and therefore some moderation is to be held in the demand. I for my part do think 7 or 800*l.* a year will suffice : but hereof I pray you speak with Mr. Roth, peruse his notes, and then let us know your opinion, for we are all very desirous that the messenger Shyrwood should be despatched away so soon as may be.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602 " ; *and in Cecil's hand*, " E. of Shr : D. Parkins trade : D. of Wells : Nycolson." (**97.** 108.)

THE AFFAIR OF SIR EDWARD DYMOCK.

1602, [Sept.].—The grievances and injuries offered to Sir Edward Dymoke, knight, by the Right Hon. Henry Earl of Lincoln, the Lo. Clynton and Mr. Edward Clynton, his sons.

1. Sir Edward Dymoke having a lease from Henry, Bishop of Carlisle, of the site and manor of Horncastle, and having recovered by verdict against the Earl of Lincoln, who pretended a former lease, is in quiet possession thereof and dwelleth now upon the same.

2. Notwithstanding, the Earl hath many ways molested Sir Edward by forcible entries and riots upon the grounds of the said manor, and compelled him, to his great charge, by order of law to be restored unto possession.

3. The said Earl having built a little shed or watch-house upon an out part of the grounds, of purpose to keep divers loose fellows to disturb Sir Edward's possession and drive off his cattle, Sir Edward caused the shed to be destroyed, whereupon the Earl called a privy sessions pretending a force to be committed, and against the day of the sessions procured one William of Thynnglby, a servant of his lordship's, to sue forth out of the Crown Office a warrant for the peace against him and seven of his men. After which the Earl sent for the under-sheriff and compelled him to make warrants unto the Earl's servants for the apprehending of the said Sir Edward and his seven men.

4. Sir Edward having tendered bail to the under-sheriff for the peace, and coming to the sessions to prosecute a bill of force against the base fellows which were lodged in the shed, the Earl, with his son Lord Clynton, sat upon the Bench, out-facing and appalling the jury, and gave Sir Edward the lie thrice and told him he was in a mad fit, with other most foul and opprobrious words not befitting that place.

5. The jury being then charged with the indictments of force and conferring thereupon in the church, where they were appointed for that purpose, his lordship's attorney, with divers others of his men, walked before the porch offering to confer with them, and out-countenancing some other of the jury. Whereupon Sir Edward did peaceably and without his rapier, in the company of Mr. Valentyne Browne and Mr. Thomas Dalleson, go to the inn where the other justices and the Earl were, to intreat them to take some indifferent course, but the Earl at their first coming up pulled the said Mr. Brown by the beard, and his son Mr. Edward Clynton jostled him, and Lord Clynton pulled out Sir Edward's dagger and stabbed at him.

6. The Earl of purpose to drive Sir Edward into distemper, and thereby to shed blood, hath at great assemblies (to wit, the fair-day at Horncastle, being St. Lawrence Day, 1601) caused his son Edward to come into Sir Edward's chamber, and reviled him with such foul words as are not fit to be set down.

7. One Morrison, servant to the Earl, did say, being at supper in Horncastle with a neighbour of Sir Edward's, that ere my lord lost Horncastle, it should cost store of blood.

8. A labouring-man working with one Subdeane, servant to Mr. Edward Dymoke, uncle to the said Sir Edward, said that he, being amongst the Earl's men, heard it muttered that the Earl meant great hurt to Sir Edward, the which Subdeane revealed to Mr. Haughton, parson of Scrivelsby.

9. A few days before the sessions, it was reported that the Earl meant to come to Sir Edward's house in Horncastle, and bring fourscore men to pull him out thereof by the ears, and that he was advised by his attorney to pull the house down and stand to a fine in the court of Star Chamber rather than to suffer Sir Edward to hold possession thereof.

10. The Earl offered a butcher in Conesbye 12*d.* the day to go with him against Sir Edward to Horncastle, which he refused.

11. The Earl sent for divers others to that purpose.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—"1602." 1½ *pp.* (**184.** 103.)

Ralph Burnett to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1602, Sept.]—According unto Mr. Gilpin's order, I have for two years delivered my master's letters unto your Honour, without any allowance hitherto. He had intention to move your Honour therein, but seeing by death I am thereof prevented, and am not to expect any recompense of my mistress, it may please you to have consideration of my service, and withal the great loss I have of so good a master. As this is the last letter I shall have to deliver from my master, so will I cease hereafter from troubling your Honour in this behalf.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary:—"Rafe Burnett, servant to Mr. Gilpin, to my Mr." ½ *p.* (**185.** 10.)

The Enclosure :—

The charges of conveyance of 22 packets of letters from the Haegh in Holland to London, and thence to the Court, for her Majesty's affairs, received from the late Mr. George Gilpin, Esq., her Majesty's agent, since July, 1600, until this present month of Sept., 1602, the sum of ten pounds. I say—10*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**185.** 9.)

Franco Scorza to Thomas Hone.

1602, Sept.—Asking him to purchase and send by ship to Leghorn a quantity of tin plates and dishes.—Sept., 1602.

Signed. Italian. ½ *p.* (**95.** 49.)

Ostend.

1602, Sept.—Plan of Ostend during the siege, by David d'Orliens. Sept., 1602.

1 *sheet.* (Maps **2.** 42.)

Plymouth.

1602, [? Sept.].—Charges laid out by Sir J. Gilbert for the fortifying of Plymouth.

1 *p.* (**141.** 239.)

Alderman Martyn.

1602, [? Sept.].—Reasons that moved the Lord Mayor and Aldermen lately to discharge Sir Richard Martyn from the place of an Alderman.

1 *p.* (**141.** 241.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, [? c. Sept.]—Four letters :—

1. I humbly thank her Majesty for pardoning our absence from Court till Tuesday next, when I will not fail to wait upon her. I send you now the answer from the Lord Mayor touching their offer to buy the carrick's goods, whereby you may see upon how weak a foundation the first conceit of their so large an offer was grounded. But that was not so large, but this is as little, or rather ridiculous to be offered. But it is no time to exasperate things now, but you may see how hard it will prove to draw any more water from this well, if necessity come upon us. I protest unto you, the remembrances and consideration thereof, with the state of our present means, is both grievous and fearful to think upon, and therefore, good Mr. Secretary, help to farther that blessed submission which God doth put into the heart of that traitor freely and absolutely to offer to her Majesty, that he be not made desperate and the war still continued; and therefore reasonable conditions would requite his absolute submission. And so the Queen should have both honour, quiet and riches, which only peace can bring.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Threr to my Mr., 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96**. 164.)

2. The carrack's goods are now all inventoried, sorted and the prices thereof estimated, so as what time my Lord Admiral and you can be ready to take view of these things, I would be glad to know, that thereupon we may move her Majesty for some authority for their sale. Upon Thursday next, my Lord Keeper and myself are to be at Guildhall about the subsidy, where if my Lord and you would be present, it would add furtherance to that business.

Holograph. Endorsed, "1602, Lord Treasurer to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96**. 163.)

3. I like well to-morrow after dinner at what hour you like best, and if you send me word beforehand of the hour, I shall be the readier for you. I like also Mr. Chancellor, my Lord Chief Justice, yourself and I to be present, but if my Lord Admiral would also be there, it were much better; but I leave it to you.

If you warn Gardiner, St. John, and Wade, I will warn the apparellers, the victuallers, Mr. Watson, Mr. Newcomen.

Holograph. Undated. ½ *p.* (**96**. 166.)

4. Fixing a time for a meeting at his house on the morrow.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602, Lord Threr to my Mr." ½ *p.* (**96**. 167.)

Bassingbourne Gardy and other Justices of Norfolk to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 1.—Recommend the appointment as Bishop of Norwich of Dr. Dove, late Dean of Norwich, and now Bishop of

Peterborough, "both for the increase of the glory of God and the quiet government of the country."—Norwich, first of October, 1602.

Eight signatures. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 129.)

LORD SHEFFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 1.—I have ever been curious how the least occasion should happen whereby you might take anything unkindly at my hands; yet of late (without any cause in me) hath fallen out some unkindness betwixt your brother and me, but, as he writeth to me, he is satisfied. Yet, fearing you should be possessed with some false progress therein, I have not thought it unfit to desire you out of your wonted wisdom and love to suspend your judgment till I speak with you; at which time I will both inform you of the true cause and show the letters that hath passed betwixt us, which, when you see, knowing me as I hope you do, you will clear me of any imputation. If you hear nothing of it, I pray you be satisfied with this, that I will no longer live than I will deserve your love.—1 October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**95.** 131.)

——— to THOMAS WILSON.

1602, Oct. $\frac{1}{11}$.—Had I been a prince yesterday evening, I should have given a wonderful present to the man who told me you were in Pisa, my dear master. I did not know where to look for you.—Leghorn, 11 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Italian. Endorsed with some arithmetical calculations. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**95.** 152.)

PAUL ANRAET to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 1.—Having supplied Sir [Calisthenes] Brooke, your cousin, captain in this country, with intelligences, as occasion offered, I could not abstain from telling him that I performed the same service for the late Lord Cobham, his uncle, Chamberlain to her Majesty, till the day of his death. I was at great expense in the collection and translation of many important documents, and in spite of his Lordship's promise in respect of some slight reward for my pains during five or six years, viz., of twelve lengths of London russet cloth, which de Questere, his secretary, and Demetrius (*sic*) well remember, I have been obliged to remind the present Lord Cobham hereof and your Honour some three years ago. By means of your said cousin and a convenient bearer, I make bold to renew my former request, and pray your good services with the heirs of the late Lord Cobham, that my labours on behalf of so distinguished a personage may not go unrequited.—From the Hague, 1 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185.** 11.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 2.—One John Cadie this morning informed me you were much crossed in a suit touching linen cloth. It should seem to arise from [Richard] Carmarthen and other now preferring for the Queen what heretofore they have winked at. If you would speak with him, he lieth in Gracious Street over against the Conduit.

For myself, loth to lie longer in a tent especially somewhat bruised, though I thank God not much, I am now departing for six or eight days into Kent.—Westminster, 2 October.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Two seals, over pink silk.* ½ *p.* (**95.** 130.)

[Henry,] Lord Scrope to the King of Scotland.

1602, Oct. 2.—I have received your Majesty's letters, whereby I perceive that your Highness is informed that I have apprehended one Robert Grame, your subject, whom you hear that I intend to put to execution, which only appertains to your officer and warden. Your Majesty's request is, to continue his execution, till I have let you understand the form of his offence. For answer thereto, I rest, at your Majesty's instance, willing to stay him till the next gaol delivery, one month hence, and do send herewith a brief of such indictments as are against him. But may it please your Highness, that the said Robert Grame is her Majesty's subject, who of late hath drawn himself to dwell in Scotland and towards your warden, as he claimeth, which, if it be true, yet, since both contrary your warden's offer, undertaking to make him answerable and against the special heads of our condescending and indentures sent to George Nicolson, to acquaint your Highness withal, he, accompanied with others, committed many outrageous offences within this my office, besides the particular taking away of a servant of my own, with his horse and furniture, into Scotland, and the uttering of very intemperate speeches towards myself, thereby rightly deserving, not only to be apprehended, but also as her Majesty's subject to abide the trial, and taste of her gracious, good, established laws, due for so notorious a thief. Therefore, no indignity offered to your Highness nor any harm done to any of your native subjects. I doubt not your Majesty will be herein satisfied, seeing my lawful proceedings for the public weal of both realms.

Copy. Endorsed :—" 2 Oct., 1602." 1½ *pp.* (**185.** 13.]

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 2.—I have spoken with Mr. Foulk Grevell, appointed treasurer for the sale of goods in this carrack. I perceive by Mr. Grevel you cannot be at London, nor my Lord Admiral on Tuesday. I have therefore moved that my Lord and you would be on Friday at London, for the view of the

said goods, and to be there by nine o'clock, making your dinner at home that day, that we may have the whole day before us. My Lord Keeper means not to be at the Court this Sunday, nor I neither, except by this messenger you advise me to come.

[PS]—I will be with you Sunday by nine o'clock if needful.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602, Oct. 2." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (185. 14.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 3.—For the good success her Majesty's ships have had against the King of Spain's galleys, God be praised. Before receipt of yours, Sir J. Gilbert despatched a man for Brittany, and I delivered him money for his charges. The commissioners for Sir J. Gilbert's prizes as yet have not ended : they say they will do this next day.—Plymouth, 3 October, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 132.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 3.—This evening Mr. John Hever, of London, is dead. He hath one only son, who is a ward ; the wardship of him I pray you bestow on me. I shall truly thank you for it, and hold it for a favour which I will ever acknowledge. I haste for fear of prevention.—From the Black Friars, the 3rd of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 133.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to DR. [CHRISTOPHER] PERKINS.

1602, Oct. 4.—Upon occasion of these stirs that are like to happen again between the Count of Embden and those of the town, her Majesty is pleased to interpose herself, to exhort them to a more friendly proceeding ; and therein she meaneth to use the service of Stephen le Sieur, now being in those parts, to be sent to the Count and to the town. For which purpose there must two persuasive letters [be] drawn in Latin, one to the Count and another to the town. The inducements which have drawn her Majesty to interpose herself you may make these : her princely care to preserve peace in all parts of Christendom as far as may be ; the disadvantages of war to redound to themselves, who are in league and amity with her ; the advantages which thereby may fall to the common enemy of Christendom ; and specially, the great hope which her Majesty conceived heretofore of their willingness to conformity, when she employed her servant Gilpin in that business ; wishing that things might be settled into those terms as they were left then, till further opportunity might be found to compound their differences. I pray you to make

ready two letters fit for her Majesty to sign, with as much speed as may be.

Endorsed :—"To Dr. Perkins from my master. Mynute. 4 October, 1602." 1 *p.* (**95**. 134.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 4.—Yesternight very late my servant returned from the Earl of Shrewsbury, and within mine brought this directed to you.

Touching the poles for your "hernery," I have viewed all our stores, and find none there, on my credit, for the purpose, but am about a provision for you, whereof you shall have a good account very shortly.—From Deptford, this 4 of October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**95**. 135.)

SIR WILLIAM MONSON to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602, Oct. 4.—Presently upon despatch of my letters to your Honours from Plymouth, I put to sea with a scant wind and likelihood of foul weather, which I chose rather than to lie in harbour expecting a settled wind with expense of victuals. The same day sennight I fell with the Groyne, where I spent two days and a half plying before the harbour, and met an Irishman from Rochelle who had been at the Groyne a month before. He did assure me that [of] the fleet which lay there and threatened a revenge in Ireland, such as were taken perforce to serve were discharged, and the King's ships sent to Lishborne to join the fleet there preparing. He told me that Anonell, whom the Spaniards term the savage Earl, seeing how much he was frustrate when the action of Ireland was diverted, determined to travel up to the King to crave leave to return home into his country, there to make trial of his friends rather than to rely upon the hopes of Spain. Archer, that archtraitor, with some others, escaping from Berhaven upon taking of the castle, put themselves to the fortune of the sea in a small French ship with one mariner, without compass, card, or glass, and being in this distress arrived at the Groyne July 17, where he spared not to speak liberally in disgrace of Don John de Aguila. He went to the Court to inveigh against him to the King, and, as far as his credit will give him leave, to animate the King upon a second expedition for Ireland. I do verily think that in the end both Adonell and he will transport themselves into Ireland in some small vessel, there to try what head they can make, and to put the rebels in hope of supplies, rather than to attend themselves, seeing how they are fed with promises and delays. It would seem an excellent course if all men of war that go out of England were straitly commanded to spend a week either before the Groyne or in the course betwixt the Groyne and Ireland ; besides the possibility in taking them, they will stop all intercourse betwixt Spain and the rebels.

When this intelligence of the division of the fleet was seconded by a Frenchman I spake withal, and that there was no danger like to happen to Ireland, according to my directions, I repaired to the Rock, and sent my carvel in with the shore to range along the coast to get more intelligence. By the way I met some Frenchmen from Lisbon: they told me of the arrival of the two carracks, the going to sea of the Spanish fleet, and of two galleons left in harbour for want of sailors to man them. I met off of the Rock two gallant ships, Frenchmen, of 300 tons apiece, going into Lisbon. They were laden with dried fish come from Newfoundland and had in them 150 men. I told them that their King had promised her Majesty that none of his subjects should carry either munition or victuals into Spain, and that if I should send them for England and make prize of them the King would be well pleased. But because her Majesty hath a desire to shew more friendship towards the King's subjects than any other prince's, I would only forbid them any harbour of Spain, and took a bond of them, which they willingly entered into, of 4,000*l.* which I have here sent unto your Honours, and keep two of their men for pledges for performance of it. In this, I prevented the Spaniard of his three principal wants, ships, men and victuals.

The day following I had the chase of a carvel, being the next ship unto her, and made sign to the rest of the fleet to keep their luff. She recovered the road of Sezembre before I could fetch her. I followed her under the castle, where I came to an anchor, and after some fight betwixt the castle and me, I sent to the Governor to have the carvel delivered me; if not, that I would not leave shooting till I had beaten their town and castle about his ears. He returned me answer, as in truth it was, that she had bulged herself, that she came from the Tercera and was laden only with wheat. I then sent for one of the men of the carvel to know the state of the Tercera. The Governor sent me a present of several fruits and all the intelligence he knew of Lisbon, of the mutiny of the soldiers of Tercera, some of which were in that carvel, and brought to be executed in Lisbon; and of the Indies fleet which six weeks before were come home and fell with Sezembre. He likewise sent me a secret promise that when I or any from me shall come hovering before the harbour with a white flag in the main top, to send to speak with me, and to deliver what he knows touching the Spaniards. You may see what use may be made of this man hereafter, when her Majesty shall have a fleet upon this coast. At my return to the Rock, I met all the ships and my carvel, except the *Paragon*, which I suspect is gone home. If so, I cannot excuse the captain nor master. My carvel made report that in her ranging the coast she found Sereago with 14 ships riding under the islands of Baion, which news made me fear he meant to return again to the Groyne; and understanding all the soldiers to be aboard

him that came from Ireland, not knowing how far Archer had prevailed at Court, and seeing there was no cause to detain him upon this coast, the Hollanders being gone and the Indies fleet and carracks arrived, I suspected the King would once more prosecute the Irish affairs, and resolved after I had got some farther intelligence to repair to the Groyne to attend that fleet. But September 26, at night, being close aboard the Rock, I espied a light which I gave chase unto, hoping it had been either the St. Thomé or Brazil fleet. I bore within pistol shot of the Admiral, thinking to have boarded him suddenly before he was prepared, but when I saw the hugeness of his ship and the number of the rest to answer those my carvel made relation of, being thus engaged amongst them, I had no way to avoid them without hurt, but counterfeited to be of the fleet, and caused a Spaniard I had aboard me to ask what strange ship it was that was come into the fleet that night? The *Adventure*, for only she and the *Whelp* was in my company—the *Mary Rose* and *Dreadnought* I had lost three nights before in a storm—bore up, thinking I had carried that light, and that the other ships had been Flemings [which] I had made strike. She was presently discovered to be an enemy: they shot at her and "spoyd" some of her men. Capt. Norris had stayed a small Frenchman the day before and put five Englishmen into her, which the day after was taken, for the Spaniards followed us that day, and most of them, especially two great ships, fetched exceedingly upon the *Whelp*. I saw that by sailing she could not avoid them, I struck my topsails and stayed for them; which Sereago perceiving, cast about and stood the other way and made a sign for his fleet to do the like. One of the great ships fetched upon the *Adventure*, who likewise struck her topsails; but the Spaniard left her in the like manner. Seeing I had thus escaped them, I was glad to see Sereago drawn again to the southward, for now you may assure her Majesty for any attempt against Ireland; and I do very well perceive that this small force of mine, which is made far greater ashore, as I am informed, is the principal means to divert him from his attempts in Ireland. Therefore, if I return not that benefit that I desire, my hope is her Majesty will accept of my service, performing that I was principally employed in; though I do not despair of the other if God send fair weather, which at this time of the year this coast is little subject unto. So soon as I meet with the *Mary Rose*, I mean to send her for England, for here she is of small service, being no better sailor, and a great charge to her Majesty. The *Whelp* goeth likewise ill, which I will send home with the first purchase.

The kingdom of Portingal was never in that penury and want of corn as at this instant. If her Majesty can stop the French relieving them, and prevent the Easterlings with a fleet at spring, they will be driven to a great calamity. I know not whether to impute [it] to the contrariness of the

winds, or to the fear they conceive of her Majesty's continual fleet upon this coast, but certain it is the Easterlings trade is not so great into Spain as in former times. Since my coming upon the coast, I have not met one of them. Frenchmen swarm like bees in the sea, and they going securely from Englishmen, the Spaniards hath their only trade in their vessels.

Spinola coming into Lishborne after the fight at Sezembre, hanged three of his men which rose against the captain of one of his galleys, slew him, and would have yielded her unto us. He went towards the Low Countries before my coming upon the coast.

The galleys that were drawn together at St. Lucas and Cals are returned into the Straits, and ride at this instant in Cartagena, where it is said the King will go to see them. Don Pedro de Toledo, who thought to have gone chief commander, is greatly discontented that Don John de Carbona hath the place, and refuses to go at all.—From the coast of Spain, by a prize of Foy, this 4th of October.

Holograph. Unaddressed. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary:—"To my Mr. 1602." 4 *pp.* (**95**. 136, 137.)

Sir Richard Lea to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 4.—With the merchants I can have end [*sic*] for my employments into Lefland to Duke Charles; they answer peremptorily not to pay any part thereof. They have not attended the time appointed by Mr. Secretary Harbart, which I durst not have done. To press her Majesty or importune yourself, I am loth: to lose so much, in my poor estate, I hope her Majesty will not suffer. I would be content to lose part, if her Majesty would have consideration of my faithful service. I am not desirous to draw anything from her purse, but such as daily she bestows of many.—Woodstocke Lodge, 4 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**185**. 15.)

T. Thwayts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 5.—As you cannot as yet be persuaded of those things I formerly delivered, I have thought it my part to make the same so plain as you shall find me an honest man in delivering nothing but what with the hazard of my life I will put in practice to the full. I have herein set down not only men of that province long acquainted with that I have delivered, but also a method for prosecuting thereof to bring it to a full trial; craving your resolution, and that no man may plough with my oxen but myself.

1. Whether the said Teige Oderick be dead or not, and also to avoid all suspicion of deceitful dealing, I wish that a man of sound judgment and knowledge should be sent thither

with me, to try whether those mines be answerable to that set down, or no.

2. To try whether they will afford sufficient matter to hold out, fully persuading myself that if but two or three of them will afford sufficient substance to hold out, either of silver, copper, tin or lead, it will be a sufficient inducement to build a mill and a furnace.

3. If but one hold out, the rest may be taken that are in other places according to their qualities and quantities.

4. Sir Tirlogh O'Brian, Knt., Mr. Redmonde, which attends on the Earl of Clanrickard, Mr. Valentine Blake, Mr. Craddock, and others of the town of Galway, now in London, may be examined of their knowledge, whether Teige Oderick have at any time heretofore "sode" any wedges of silver in that town or not; and also whether they know where any mines be, and of what quality they be.

5. If Oderick can with a small charge get such store of silver, it must needs follow that when it is followed with effect, it must bring a greater gain.—Lambart Hill in London, October 5, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95.** 139.)

1602, Oct. 5.—Certificate by Robert Bellman that the *Susan* of "Apsom" [Topsham], master, Robert Clarke, with the said master and company, were impressed to take despatches from Sir Robert Cecil to the Lord President of Munster for a sum of money to be paid by Bellman's agent in Ireland, instead of the usual rate 2*s.* per ton with diet and wages.—Octobris 5to, 1602.

Holograph by Robert Bellman; *and signed by* Robert Clarke, *and others.*

Seal. ½ *p.* (**96.** 156.)

The Queen to the Emperor of Russia.

1602, Oct. 5.—The return of our servant John Merick with your princely letters, and the news of the favours and immunities granted to our subjects, has doubled our desire to preserve so worthy an amity by all princely ways; wherein we found ourselves much perturbed to remember how unfortunate we were at your Majesty's last writing to be unprovided of such persons as might answer your Highness' offer of your princely children to be bestowed upon some convenient persons in our Kingdom. But after overlooking the estate and qualities of all those noble families fit to be ingrafted into your Majesty's stock, you shall understand that (by reason of some alteration in the minds of some great and noble personages, who were inclined to some other course for their children than now they are) we have found out a young lady, amongst others, being a pure maiden, nobly descended by father and mother, adorned with graces and extraordinary gifts of nature, of convenient years between xj. and

xij., of whom we are resolved to make you an offer, that, if God incline the hearts of the young couple to like one another, the mutual bonds of friendship may so be knit closer between us. And concerning all these young ladies, we are resolved to send unto your Highness one of our Court to deal freely in all things necessary in an affair of this importance; for which journey, because he could not now be ready to take his passage, we desire that this letter may serve to nourish the inclination to this conjunction, and that your Majesty will be pleased to suspend from embracing any other course in that kind, until you have heard what our Ambassador can say, which will be in May next with the first shipping sent hence to your territory; praying you to impute the sending of this letter by so private a person to the doubt we had that a man of more note might be more observed; his part being but to deliver the letter to our Agent Richard Barnes, who has charge to deliver it to you at your princely leisure.—Our palace at Oatlands, 5 October, 1602.

Endorsed :—"Copy of her Majesty's letter to the Emperor of Russia." (**134**. 25.)

Capt. Joseph Maye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 5.—Since Sept. 1 we have "lied" on the coast of Spain, and for the most part within 20 leagues of Lisborne, and have in no sort done anything, for that the two carracks and ten Indies ships arrived 20 days afore our coming. The 27 Sept. we lay close by the Rock going into Lisborne, at what time Seriaugo lay unknown to us under Cast Cals [Cascaes], who by a 2 o'clock at night came forth to us, that some of the Spanish ships were within call of us; there were only the Admiral and *Adventure* and myself in company. Seriago was in the *St. Philip* carrying a great lights for the other 13 of his company, whose bigness at that time made a great show, that we doubted of him, and all that night we plied to windward, but the *Adventure* received three shot from the Spanish Admiral to the hurt of three of his men, and all the next morning he chased him and us until 10 o'clock and some ten leagues off the Rock, and then went back for Lisborne again. Six of his ships were of great burthen, the rest of lesser. We have not seen three of our ships this 20 days, but doubt not their safety. They are to the southward. An easterly wind hath put us off 40 leagues, whereby as yet we cannot get the shore. I took an Irishman off the Groyne who told me that he had a little afore conference with A'Donell and found he had only promises and no men. He is desirous to return to Ireland, although he lived not 20 days after his return. The Spaniards call him the savage O'rell and hate him from their souls.—Written 5 Oct., 40 leagues from Lisborne, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**185**. 16.)

William Cecill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 5.—Is in good health, and minds to follow his study hard; and hopes to profit so therein that his tutor shall have just cause to commend him. Is now beginning to learn the first book of Caesar's Commentaries.—St. John's College, Cambridge, Oct. 5, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**228.** 1.)

Lord Grey of Wilton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 6.—God hath safely returned me hither; if I may know when you come to town, I will wait on you. In the mean, I doubt not a man that cometh from Ostend will not be missed at Court, but we are already well aired, and all arrived without so much as an headache.—Tuttle, this Wednesday night.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 6 October, 1602. Lord Grey to my master, from London." ½ *p.* (**95.** 140.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 6.—Humble thanks for your acceptance of my son into your service; I desire, according to his small talent, he may prove serviceable unto you.

God, I hear, by the pursuit of her Majesty's ships and others, hath foundered four of the six Spanish galleys in the seas near Dunkirk and Nieuport, whose treasure, whereof fame will soon blow abroad the quantity, lieth either barrelled or cased in wood, together with their ordnance, either whole in the hulls, or in the sandy or rocky ground of the sea if the galleys did break. The depth cannot be great, especially at low neap tides, where vessels of so small draught did strike: their desire to recover it cannot be little, if they are persuaded it is recoverable. Therefore, that these sinews of their strength may be utterly drawn from their recovery, in my shallow conceit it may prove serviceable for some of her Majesty's ships that draw least water, with some other warlike ships of the States, being directed by any marks to the places where those galleys perished, may be there well employed, not only to beat off the Archduke's vessels from quiet search thereof, but being also able by strength to be masters of that place, may practise by diving coats or vessels if the place be not deep, or if deeper, by a dredge, to find where these sunken commodities do lie; and by double grapples of iron to be depressed with poles fastened one to another, and so continued in length until it may seize on and bring up that which they are applied unto. In which practice, there cannot want men skilful and industrious. If there should, myself could adventure to give a "nyre" guess to the performance thereof.—From Tavistock, the 6 of October, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95.** 141.)

ROBERT BELLMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 6.—Your packet of the first of October came to my hands upon the fifth; and in regard the post bark is not returned, I was forced to hire another, which presently I did and sent your packet away before three in the afternoon, the wind being reasonable fair. Presently after her departure, here arrived a bark from Youghal, who told me the post bark arrived at Cork long since, and that my Lord had stayed her to bring his packet, which he had delivered to the master, and presently sent for again, commanding the master to attend. The reason, as the party told me, why his Lordship stayed his letters, was that one Cormett MacDermott, who being prisoner in Cork, hath broken prison and is fled.—Padstow, this 6th of October, 1602, at 12 in the day.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 142.)

The VICE CHANCELLOR OF CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 6.—The great desire he has to rid the University out of debt, the great experience they continually have of his disposition to do them all the good he may, the cheerful answer made to their Bedel, emboldens him to renew the old petition that they may be enlarged to make collection of the late grant, and he would be glad to know his pleasure, before his going out of office, which will be 3 November next.—Jesus College, Cambridge, 6 October, 1602.

Signed, "Jo. Du Port, Procan." 1 *p.* (**136.** 104.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 6.—Mr. Dean of Windsor hath been with me to intreat your favour in his behalf for the bishopric of Hereford. My Lord Grace of Canterbury, on Sunday next, hath promised him to move her Majesty, but desires beforehand that the Queen may be moved, the better to have her prepared against his coming. I pray you shew him what favour you may, which I will esteem as done to myself.—From my house in the Black Friers, 6 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**185.** 18.)

The BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 6.—I have received the two draughts and tomorrow will confer with my Lord of Canterbury at Croydon, and thereupon return to your Honour our opinions. There is a great difference between them, though both excellent, because their ends do greatly square, if I understand them. After I have been at Croydon, I will wait upon your Honour at Richmond, I trust.—At Fulham, 6 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**185.** 19.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 7.—At the request of Mr. Oglethorp, my Lord of Cumberland's servant, I have presumed to certify you of some difference between Mr. Honiman and him concerning the *Watt's* part in the goods of Sir John Gilbert's prizes. Mr. Honiman, as he saith, by your letters is willed to make stay of 400*l.*, which his Lordship promised should be satisfied unto you out of those goods ; and unless that be done, he will not dispossess himself of them. I have seen my Lord's letter unto his said servant, willing him to deliver to such as you appoint so much as shall remain due unto his Lordship out of the *Watt's* part, having satisfied some other things according to his Lordship's direction. I have also seen the whole account of what is due to that pinnace, being for tonnage, men and victuals, the goods rated indifferently, 898*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*, whereof the agreement for consortship with others, the charges of commissioners, following of suits in law, the bonds given to the Italian for goods embezzled and other charges, amounteth to 260*l.*, so that there resteth 638*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* Of the which, the company's part deducted, being 212*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*, there resteth 425*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.* for the owners and victuallers, wherein my Lord of Cumberland is adventurer for one-third part, which amounteth to 141*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.* ; and thereof he hath given Mr. Oglethorpe order to disburse for setting forth a pinnace at Padstow which will cost about 60*l.* The rest of what belongeth unto him his servant is ready to deliver to Mr. Honiman here or to you in London. I find that if this business be carried as Mr. Honiman pretendeth, my Lord thereby may receive some dishonour, as well in that other men's goods shall be stayed for his debt as that his pinnace being ready should now be forced to give over her voyage for so small a matter. I do also consider of how small importance it may be to you that which indeed belongeth to his lordship out of these goods ; and although duty bindeth me to regard your benefit, yet my desire is to perform the same with such respect as no offence may be taken. And so I have advised Mr. Honiman, but he little regardeth the same. As yet the party sent for Brittany is not returned, neither is there any news from her Majesty's ships.—Plymouth, 7 October, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**95.** 143.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to MR. BARNES, Agent of Moscovy.

1602, Oct. 7.—Her Majesty having occasion at this time to write to the Emperor of Russia, and having no convenient means, by reason of the suddenness of the departure of the ship, to send any person of purpose with her letters unto him ; she hath commanded me to address them unto you as a public minister there for our nation, to be presented unto him at his best leisure and opportunity. Wherein, as you shall not need to use any larger speeches unto him at the presenting of the

same, but that you are only directed from hence to see them duly delivered; so, for the contents of the same, if you be required, you may pretend to be ignorant of it, or otherwise use it at your best discretion.

Draft. Endorsed:—"7 October, 1602. To Mr. Barnes, Agent of Moscovy." ½ *p.* (**95**. 144.)

The Queen to the Commissioners at Bremen.

1602, Oct. 7.—Having understood of late of the extremities which now are grown so contrary to our expectation, between the Count of Embden and those of that town, whereof the consequence can not be other than very perilous to all those States which have interest in their friendship. We have resolved once again, as far as may be, to interpose our princely mediation in it (as heretofore we have done) to see thereby whether it be possible so to compound the matter as neither the town may be in so much servitude to the Count that he may at his pleasure master the place, and so (if he have any residence of an ill affection) dispose the place for the service of the King of Spain against those to whom his malice is bended; neither the town, by peremptory or violent refusal to the Count of that satisfaction which is reasonable, and hath been by former pacts confirmed and observed, force him to engage himself further to the Spaniards than otherwise he would do. What the former conclusions were, we forbear to insert in this, because the acts themselves will shew it; neither can we now particularly direct what should be done because we know not now whereupon they stand. You shall therefore know, by this our letter, that forasmuch as the States of the United Provinces have (since our dealing) put themselves absolutely into the cause, not only by persuasion, but by violence; and that which they request at this time of us hath only been, to shew ourselves anew in the concurrence of a desire rather to have it reconciled by moderate courses than suffered to grow to greater extremity; we have resolved to make choice of our servant Le Sieur (who doth assist you in our commission) to repair to the Count and town, first to declare in general in what sort we are disposed to reconciliation upon indifferent terms, and further instructed to press those things which are now in question, to those purposes which you shall know and find to be already thought of by the States; to whose opinion in this point we would you should incline in your directions and instructions to Le Sieur, because the States are both nearer than we are, and have already publicly enga[ged] themselves for the town's defence. We have provisionally sent two several letters, one to the Count, another to the town, whereof you shall receive the copies which Mons. Caron hath undertaken to see safe conveyed to you by the hands of some such persons as shall both inform what is past and concur in those courses which they think most reasonable and most likely to be granted. This being all which the

present affordeth, we mean no further to hold you at this time, but only to let you know that we are very glad to perceive that you are safely landed and have well endured so hard a passage.

Draft. 2⅓ *pp.* (**95**. 145, 146.)

CHRISTOPHER HARRIS to LORD ADMIRAL NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 7.—Upon receipt of your letters for the arresting of the French ship brought into Sawcombe by Capt. Francis Courtnay, I caused the same forthwith to be done. For the arresting of such of the company as could be found, and the enquiring out of the goods embezzled, this bearer Mr. Lamote will inform you what hath been done.—Radford, this 7th of October, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**95**. 148.)

The QUEEN to [LORD ZOUCHE,] PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL OF WALES.

1602, Oct. 7.—Having understood, as well by your certificates to our Privy Council (of your proceedings in matter of your lieutenancy), as also by testimony of some of our Council there established, how orderly you have proceeded, in this short time of your residence, both in diligent attendance for dispatch of the subjects' causes, as also in seeking to abridge corruption or negligence in inferior ministers, besides your good respect in maintaining such a port in that place as sorteth with our honour and dignity; we have thought good to take notice thereof, because you may not only take private comfort to find your services well accepted by us, but may also know how much it doth content us to express how well we are pleased when ministers of our own mere election do so well answer our expectation. For that particular wherein you have desired our warrant, where there was in our instructions (of the 19 and 28 of our reign) a clause contained, that the number of attorneys attending in that Court should be abridged to twelve, when they should by death or otherwise be diminished, and yet there have continued (by toleration of the Lord President and Council) a great number to attend that Court; inasmuch as when they have died and departed they have been still supplied, we are now pleased, upon your motion, to dispense with any article contained in our instructions, and are content that you do suffer such number as you think fit, being persons of integrity and sufficiency, provided that the number be not exceeded of 20^{ty}. Concerning the taking of general musters within your lieutenancy, we like well of your purpose to take a general view the next spring, because we doubt not but former negligence in the commissioners for the musters, and the great levies which have been made of late years for the service of Ireland, have much unfurnished the country of

able bodies and furnitures. Where you also have signified a purpose at other times once within six weeks to take view of the train-bands, we have thought good to remember you, that as you intended to see them often, so you will forbear too often to draw them all into any one place in the shire, because the drawing them out of their own division puts the people to charge and long marches. All which we thought it not amiss to recommend to your consideration.

Draft. Endorsed :—" 1602, Oct. 7. Mynute from her Majesty to the L. President of Wales." *Unsigned.* 4 *pp.* (**185**. 20 & 21.)

William Poyntz to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 8.—It pleased you of late to read my plain meaning lines ; I fear I am held unworthy, or you will none of me. I am too well taught to intrude your presence except you command me. If you refuse my father's son, still will I honour you, and I will get me a master out of the danger of London's extremities, which you advised me to avoid; yet I will be as true to my Queen and country as the proudest pied courtier that beholds her daily. Five hundred years, upon honourable record, my poor name have borne here the stamp of true born gentlemen, without impeach of disloyalty; therefore no necessity shall draw me to villainy. But I hold it no wisdom longer to live in England till I starve, and in the end to be buried out of the monastery in Wood Street or the Poultry. Howsoever my request do effect, I will pray God to increase you with honour, and that shame and the devil may overtake all your enemies.—London, 8 of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95**. 147.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 8.—At this instant, I received advertisement from my deputy in the Isles of Scilly that neither Sir William Monson, nor any of her Majesty's fleet under his charge, have touched there since their last departure from Plymouth: and that if any of them shall chance to put in there he will acquaint them with your direction of your Majesty's pleasure for their speedy return unto Chatham.—From Tavistock, 8 of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal broken. ¼ *p.* (**95**. 149.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 8.—According to the direction I received this summer from the Lords, for the stay of all shipping coming from Amsterdam in Holland, in respect of the great infection of the plague there; at Gravesend are divers ships of Amsterdam and Encusan now stayed, being laden with merchandize and coming for London. An attestation there is brought out

of the river of Texell from certain officers there, on behalf of one of those ships called the *Caprauen* (whereof one Martin Cornelis is master), that since the 20th July last she remained in Texell until the 5 Sept. I hear the infection is grown very general almost over all Holland. What in this case you would have done, I desire to know.—From my house in Blackfriors, 8 Oct., 1602.

PS.—There are three other attestations brought for three other ships, which how authentical I leave to your consideration, myself being indeed very jealous of them.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (185. 22.)

Henry [Cotton,] Bishop of Salisbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 8.—I procured by your mediation at my first coming to this b[ishopric,] a commission for causes ecclesiastical within my diocese, of the validity of which, now upon the last renewing of the general commission throughout the province of Canterbury, I hear that there is variety of opinions amongst the lawyers. Although I am persuaded there was no such intendment by the renewing of the one to disable the other, without any clause of revocation contained therein, yet being desirous to stand upon a sure ground, having felt how great good it hath done in these parts against malefactors, recusants, and others, offenders against the laws contained therein, and how great strength it bringeth to the Government by keeping the transgressors within fear of discipline, my earnest desire is, that if it appear to your wisdom that the former commission is still of good force, that by your letters I and the rest may be encouraged and secured to go forward therein; if it be defective, to procure that the same be again salved or renewed by her Majesty's authority.—Sarum, 8 Oct., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (185. 23.)

Hernan Cardin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 8.—Jesus. Gracia et pax Christi. I am thankful to God that he has permitted me to win your favour. I have news from Flanders that the Archduke has granted freedom to Ludovico Brusquete and his companion, on condition, 1st, that I and my companion, Father Gaspar Alun, who is at Plymouth, in the keeping of Sir John Gilbert, and Hortensio Spinola shall be released; 2nd, that Ludovico Brusquete and his companion shall pay the expenses incurred in the prison. As for my own expenses in prison, I hope that her Majesty and yourself will make no reprisals, but will not exact my expenses or those of my companion, and that Sir John Gilbert will also refrain, considering our losses, our poverty, that we are clerks in religion, and prisoners, and have a long journey before we can reach Lisbon. As to the expenses of Hortensio Spinola, I hope they may also be

remitted in consideration of his great expenses for doctors and surgeons to cure the disease in his nose. If you approve of this, Sir John Gilbert should have orders to send my companion Father Gaspar Alun here by land. Sir John has promised to send me back my papers and those of my companions. All the details I will discuss with any one whom you may send here, and I humbly beg that I may have the liberty of the prison that I formerly had.—The Gatehouse, 8 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Cardan the Jesuit to my master." *Spanish.* 2½ *pp.* (**185**. 24, 25.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 8.—Neither am I very good poster, and after my landing, which was on Tuesday, I received news that my wife, who is very near her time, was not well, which made me come hither, which also is not much out of my way. Besides, also against the term I am to use divers writings, which could not be taken out but by myself, and I must necessarily have them about my great cause. There is nothing, either of my charge or anything in my knowledge, to require my present repair to the Court, which, together that Flushing, as all the country also, is full of the plague, made me use the less haste. I will not fail to be at London to-morrow, where I will expect your Honour's directions. You know the reasons which have brought me over, if any blame be laid upon me.—Penshurst, 8 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185**. 26.)

Foulke Grevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1602, Oct. 8.]—By this letter you may see that I have carefully delivered yours. I am charged to send it early, and forbidden expressly to examine the contents ; when you see the seal, I trust you will hold me discharged from both, and if I do hereafter discover the secrets of this letter or any other of yours, perchance of more tender nature to yourself, my art or my intelligence will rather deserve reverence than blame. When you come I can make you as honest an account of all your commandments.—From the Court this Friday, 11 at night.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 11 Oct. 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**95**. 155.)

Captain John Ridgeway to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 9.—Within six days after the date of my last letter, which was the 11th of September, we had all potents for garrison, his Excellency disposing of our new English companies into the best garrisons for ease and reinforcement, and our old companies into frontier towns, because there was some present service expected with or upon the mutineers, who remain still constant to nothing more than to be allway

mutineers: they have imprisoned the Pope's Legate that was sent unto them with pardons and promises of money. The 22nd of this last month there went out of this town and other frontier towns here by 14 companies of horse, and by intelligence they received, they bended towards a dorp by Teene, where there lay, with small guard and less watch, six companies of the enemy's horse, which they coming upon suddenly, brake and defeated. One troop scaped and their colours; all the rest, men and horse, were either slain or taken prisoners, and five cornets or colours. The galleys that were coming out of Spain for Sluys, I know your Honour hath heard of their miscarriage on the sea, and how that Spinola their general, being beaten into Calais, 'scaped with his galley and ten tons of silver in it. And this is all, unless I should tell your Honour that Sir Francis Vere hath these twelve months persecuted me with insufferable spleen and malice; and I protest to God, I have given no just cause why, but, as I understand by some speeches his fury delivered unto me, 'twas because I had written unto your Honour the usage and discontents of our English captains, and the daily occurrents that happened in and about Ostend, whereof if he can disprove any one syllable, I desire nothing but a base condemnation. But now he would fain have the world understand that his hate to me is only because of my company, either that I pay them not well, or clothe them not well, or command them not well. To which I answer thus:—Since I received the company, I have never been three days behind, either with officers or soldiers: their clothing and arms hath cost me, as himself can witness, 300*l.* sterling, and for my command over them, if he'll speak what he knows to be most true, I desire no man more than himself to be judge. For its strength, I refer myself to his Excellency, who two days after Sir Francis Vere had reported it to be the weakest and worst company in the field, meeting me as I was marching in the head of it towards Reyne Barke, gave me thanks, and told me 'twas the fairest English company he had seen this year in the field except the General's. Therefore I would beg to be released from these terrible and malicious conditions, and receive your furtherance towards the getting of a company in her Majesty's pay in Flushing, for I hear Sir William Browne shall succeed in Mr. Gylpin's place for her Majesty in these countries, and that the Sergeant Major, Captain Throckmorton, shall be Lieutenant Governor, and so his Sergeant Major's place also will be void. Either of these, if your Honour think me worthy, I will most willingly resign my company in the States' pay and accept. If I can get leave this winter, I will come into England to do my duty to your Honour: meanwhile I refer myself wholly to Sir Edward Cecil's report.—At Bergen up Zoom, this 9th of October, *stilo antiquo*, 1602.

Holograph. Seals. 1½ *pp.* (88. 106.)

Captain Richard Gyfford to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 9.—Vouchsafe the hearing of my honest excuses. First, for the Flemish goods taken in French vessels ; secondly, the cause of not performing that which I was employed for. Touching the French vessels laden with enemy's goods and now coloured by sinister means, I thought it lawful for me to take, first, for that it was a victual bound to the enemy and belonging to the enemy, as was confessed by a Flemish merchant in the bark. Secondly, they had two charter parties, one in French, the other in Spanish. Had they been bound to friend or enemy, the French charter party would have served for all, in regard they are friends to all, and to prove they had a charter party in Spanish, which was for some honest merchants of London. Thirdly, I sending aboard the bark of Rusco to see their bills of lading, charter party, letters of advice, or books of account, they answered they had not any. Upon these probabilities, conceive what either I or any in my place ought to have done, either to let them go with the goods or take it away. To my own knowledge, many have taken goods in like manner laden in shipping belonging to friend, and made good prize thereof. The merchants which claim these goods are men of Antwerp, though some of them lately came to Middleburgh ; others in Spain, France and England. They declared in their libels, which they put in against me the last court day, they were bound to Calais in France, as is true, but the goods were thence to be transported to Brussels, Antwerp and other places, for it was the most commodious port for the transportation thereof. They have set down also in their libels double the value of the goods and a great deal more than ever came to my hands To follow the law against them I am not able, except I should consume the money I have made of these goods. Wherefore I have thought best—I hope to your good liking—to put it to compromise, and Mr. Judge to be umpire, which he is very willing to be. If it be found I ought to make restitution, I trust you will not be against it, not desiring any part of what is due to you, which is 52 tons of Mayork oil, certain blankets, and the stock which I carried forth ; but only the money received for the goods they claim, of which a great part resteth at Arger. And for the pillage and parts which my men have had, I will, having Mr. Judge's favour, use a mean to recover it, and assure myself they will not be unwilling to restore it. When all this will not make restitution, I will be contented to endure imprisonment. But I trust in God and your favour to have the upper hand of my enemies, for I assure myself my cause is both honest and good. If I had not had a great care of what I did, I might have taken 10,000*l.* in ready money from a man of St. Malo, but they shewing me it appertained to friends, I let them quietly pass, as I ought to do, and as I have under their hands to shew. But hard

is my hap that for thinking to do well shall be out of favour with you.

Not putting in practice my pretended voyage was for that the thing I went for was not expected until August or September last; besides, there was a general embargo of ships and men, and I also chased by the enemy opposite the place. To have gone thither knowing my voyage could not be performed had been but to endanger myself and goods. My care was more for the preservation of my goods than myself, for in losing that wilfully, I should have incurred your displeasures and undone myself. To put the same in practice to the hazard of my blood, I will not spare at any convenient time, so you appoint some faithful man to go with me, who may signify unto you my deserts; but not to adventure with me any money or money worth, for the care I have taken to preserve your moneys has put me in more fear than any desperate attempt in your service should do. I had not come home without my ship had it not been for this service; beseeching you to conceive of me according to the proof of my deeds and not my own words nor the reports of others.—From Mr. Pope's house, the 9th of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**95**. 150.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 10.—Touching your part of Sir John Gilbert's prizes, I doubt not this bearer will inform you at large what remaineth to be done. But in what sort the account standeth Mr. Honiman hath not thought meet to let me understand, or to give me any note of what he hath received.—Plymouth, 10 October, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**95**. 151.)

Walter St. Michel to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 11.—Give me leave to speak privately with you, I being a poor distressed gent., a stranger here (but her Majesty's subject) born in Ireland. My name is Walter St. Michael, of Castle Reband, co. Kildare, and baron of the same, as my ancestors have been hundreds of years afore me. One Capt. Thomas Lea, which was long in Ireland, and lately executed here for treason, about 19 years past pretending plain dealing towards me, agreed to take a lease of that my castle and lands for 61 years, and to give me for the same 400*l.* income and 50*l.* yearly rent, English money; of which income, when he entered into possession, he delivered me 100*l.* But before I received any more, he understanding that those lands were by my father in his lifetime enfeoffed upon my heirs after my decease, refused to pay the other 300*l.* and yearly rent according to our agreement, unless I could persuade or compel the feoffees to resign that feoffment and trust reposed in them by my father, which I neither could nor can do; whereupon

I was contented to make Lea payment again of the 100*l.* I received of him out of the profits of my lands, he to remain in possession till fully satisfied the same,—which he peaceably held till then and long after. But Lea liked my lands so well that after he had set footing in them, notwithstanding full payment of the 100*l.* again there out, and that he had got at last 1,000*l.* more, yet he would never give me the money and rent we bargained for, nor my possession again, according to right and equity ; but always when I demanded either, he would quarrel with me, and swear that unless I could get the feoffees to deliver up their trust, I should never have income money, rent, or land, and that he would keep my land against me by stronghold whilst he lived (which he did), and that at his death he meant to leave his curse upon his son if he did not the like after him. At other times he would tell me, if I could be contented to come live with him at Reband, I should want no maintenance fit for a gent., and would earnestly entreat me thereunto, thinking to stop the mouths of the people in the country which cried out shame upon him for his unhonest dealing. But I refused that courtesy, having no reason to accept his offer, but seek for my own living out of his hands. Through his bad using I grew poor, and was forced to endure these wrongs a farther time to try what friends God would raise me in my just cause. So in hope thereof, and for some maintenance to live honestly, I employed myself in her Highness' wars there, living a bare life therein whilst he lived plentifully upon my living. Yet was I often a lieutenant, but could rise no higher, neither thereby get money or friends to right my wrongs : so wanting both, and knowing Lea was well respected with the State there as a faithful good servitor to her Majesty, by reason whereof, as Lea his resolution wrongfully to detain my possession, and my poverty such as by law not able to seek for remedy, I was inforced into action, but never meant to rebel against her Majesty, but only to do Lea all hurt I could upon my own lands. For proof whereof, it is well known unto all the country there that during my being forth neither myself nor any which followed me did take from her Highness's subjects elsewhere the worth of one penny, but I lived upon the spoil of my own lands of Reband, and I do acknowledge would have killed Lea there if I could, rather than he should have lived any longer so unlawfully upon my lands and inheritance, and soon after I was out and came sometimes into the rebels' companies. I knew then, and was able to prove if I could have got in again and been indifferently heard against Lea, that there was not so vile an underhand traitor in all Ireland unto her Majesty and that State as he. Since his death, the Marshal of Ireland, Sir Richard Winkfield, dwelleth in my castle and lands of Reband, but by what colour I know not, and at my coming into England, he offered to have bought a lease thereof from me during my life, which I refused to sell him. I beseech you I may enjoy

that my right according to equity, which I trust hereafter to deserve in my service towards her Majesty.—October 11, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**95**. 153.)

VINCENT SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 11.—Sir Anthony Mildmay upon his repair into France as her Majesty's Ambassador had allowance for his posting and transportation from London to Rouen—238*l.*

And Sir Henry Unton, from London to Dieppe with his convoy until he came to the King—289*l.*

And Sir Henry Neville, for his like allowance from London to Paris—232*l.*—At Westminster, 11 October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**95**. 156.)

R. BROUGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 11.—The extraordinary courtesies I received at your father's hands embolden me to discourse of my late sickness. After Christmas, on a fair sunshine day, riding towards the term at London, I was suddenly taken with a palsy, wanting speech and sense for seven or eight days; and after for long time I wanted the use of my right side. But with the warmth of this summer I have greatly recovered the same, but that I have not the use of writing. My want of ability to ride the circuit into North Wales hath ministered occasion to my Lord Keeper to place another in my room who may better attend her Majesty's service. I bestowed my skill and labour in law, by your father's appointment, for ten years: to me unthankful, for although rare and uncredible, yet it is most true that for all the expenses and loss of time I sustained, he never bestowed on me one halfpenny, which after his last liberty he seemed greatly to lament, acknowledging himself guilty of ingratitude: which causeth me the rather to crave your furtherance to her Majesty to bestow her princely pension to support my little cared for want.—From my poor house in Broughton in Shropshire, 11 October, 1602.

Signed. ⅔ *p.* (**95**. 157.)

SIR ROBERT JOHNSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 11.—At my last attendance, I had a purpose to have mentioned to you the irregularity of these rather confused than confined offices, but you seemed best pleased I should trouble my Lord Treasurer in those things. Though I have sent his lordship a copy of these enclosed, yet I crave pardon that out of my special duty I may submit them to you.

What will succeed the first I know not, but that there is great want of those, or better, my short experience teacheth me.

When I did consider the continued imputation against the officers of this kind, and the murmur of poor men, and looked

at the several byways open to make use of witcraft, I could not choose but offer my mite toward the reformation.

I "silence" the divers wrongs offered to myself, as more desirous to rectify the body than the branches.—11 October, 1602.

See S. P. Dom., Eliz. Vol. 283, No. 80, *under date* 18 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**95**. 158.)

Lord Zouche, President of Wales, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 11.—Her Majesty's gracious letters are indeed comfortable, and give me well to understand that I have a very worthy solicitor. For the matter of Guernsey, I would not have motioned, but that I found no present benefit to arise to any, and did think that I could make a present benefit of it; whereof I have need if I should do good service here, and where I might find any other place, I was, and am, without hope, yet do I receive your answer and thank you for your advice. You found my reason whereon I was grounded, and for my part, I like so little plurality of offices in one as I shall easily be refused. So will I never affect anything my friend doth affect, so far as I will not easily give over to him. This alone may assure you that you may boldly say, that you purpose this or that for another, and it shall content me. I beseech you inform yourself fully of this place, for I think you shall find that no place of any kind hath less means to maintain itself than this hath. I thank you exceedingly for letting me know of my Lord Grey's arrival. I beseech you stand fast to him, I do verily think you shall have him assured unto you. It is good grounding upon those who have good parents, of which for true love and faithfulness I am sure he may match with any, and howsoever his youth may not express so well his settled mind, I vow unto you his honest intentions. I send you a copy of the Council's letters, which I have written to them. I know the other will come to your hands, and I desire it should be suppressed, if you think it not fit. I send you a copy of the letter which I thought it my duty to write to the Queen's Majesty. I beseech you suppress the same, if you think it not fit to be delivered. The letter I received from her Majesty so rejoiced me as I had almost forgotten the good news from you, though I hope it will breed great good to her Majesty's Government. You are not pleased as yet to give me your advice in the cause of Sir John Packington. I pray you bear with my long lines.—Ludlow, 11th Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**185**. 27.)

The Enclosure :—

Copy of my letter to the Lords of the Council.—I have received your letters acknowledging the acceptance of my service. Whereas it hath pleased you to direct me to the counties themselves to receive copies of them of

such services as have been commanded from your Lordships, I have demanded of such helps from them as I might get, not knowing, before the receipt of your letters, that any such certificates were due from them, whereof I purpose forthwith to advertise them, pressing them to send hither what they have done in that behalf. If any of them have been negligent herein, I hope your Lordships' meaning be not that they should now proceed to any new muster, until I have taken view of the whole counties. My suit was that, by your favours, I might have copies of the ancient and modern courses for musters heretofore taken, not to deprive your Lordships of any originals, but to be made the better acquainted with those services, that I might come the better furnished amongst them.—Ludlow, 10 Oct., 1602.

Copy. Unsigned. 1 *p.* (185. 29.)

Lord Zouche to the Queen.

1602, Oct. 11.—As I ought to be most jealous of abusing so high a favour as was your leave to write unto your Highness given me at my coming into these remote places, lest I might be deprived thereof, so do I fear lest I should be thought unworthy of that your princely favour, if I did not crave pardon at this time to express from a full heart the joy I receive by your gracious letters, fraught with comforts, moistening my fearful heart exceedingly, desirous to do you all acceptable service, by which I find that as you have made choice of me the meanest of many, so do you vouchsafe to stir me up constantly to believe that you will not forsake me. Where I fail, ignorance not will shall be the cause. Your Highness shall express your divine power to discern the true heart of him who will never take comfort but in doing your service.—From your Majesty's castle at Ludlow, 11 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (185. 28.)

John [Whitgift,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 11.—I purposed at my last being at Court to have put her Majesty in mind of the bishopricks now void, Hereford and Norwich, but opportunity served not. I heartily pray you to supply that omission when you think it most convenient. Both the places are very troublesome and had need of a speedy supply. I cannot think of fitter persons for Hereford than have been commended to her Majesty, that is, the Bishop of Chester and Dr. Bennett, Dean of Windsor. For the bishoprick of Norwich, among many of both Universities that are worthy, I am bold to name Dr. Jegons, Dean of Norwich, Dr. Tindall, Dean of Ely, Dr. Goade Provost of the King's College, all of Cambridge, and the first two unmarried; Dr. James, Dean of Durham, Dr. Eedes, Dean of Worcester, Dr. Ravis, Dean of Christ Church in

Oxford, all of them Oxford men, and married. I presume much of your courtesy in laying this burden upon you.—From Lamb[eth], 11 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**185.** 30.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 11.—I wrote you three days past [see his letter of Oct. 8] touching certain ships of Amsterdam which were stayed at Gravesend. At Wapping, two houses which took in goods that came from Dantsic have the plague, not a person in either house escaping, but are all dead. The goods had not been in their houses above three days. If extraordinary care be not had and these ships returned to Amsterdam, make account that the plague will be generally in England. At Yarmouth, it was brought thither only by two packs that came from Amsterdam. This is worthy of the consideration of my Lords, and you in your particular shall do well to put your best help unto it.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 11 of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 154.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 12.—I humbly thank your Honour. The one I have burnt, and the other I shall make use of. But one thing is to be looked to, for I hear a report in this town that he is a coward, and yet he fought well with a Spaniard in Scotland I know. Upon the other part, a very honest man told me in Cheapside, that he saw two gentlemen draw upon him near to his shop, and the one of them stepped to him before his rapier was drawn and took him by the beard, and called him "fencing bragging rascal," and told him that he outbragged the world, but he would use him like a knave. Thus they parted, but I heard nothing of any revenge of this. If this be so, or howsoever, it were good his going were assured, or at the least his actions should be public to the rest of their Lordships, however the matter fall out.

Unsigned. In James Hudson's hand. Undated. Endorsed:—"12 Oct., 1602, Mr. Hudson." 1 *p.* (**94.** 27.)

The EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 12.—I do imagine my last letter makes you much wonder that I, who was so long in coming into the north, should now be so slow to come out of it. The remembrance of my late miseries, and clear knowledge to raise as much as will free them, is the true cause. But though it would fit with my occasions here to be at this time spared, and besides, I shall not be able to carry a staff, yet if you find it will draw any hard conceit of me, forbear to urge it, and upon word from you I will be ready to ride alongst the tilt, though I can do no more. It was my hap to kill a stag very lately,

which was so good at this time of the year that I resolved to send him to you for a dainty; but there came such a misfortune to some part of him, as [I] have but some pasties, which I presume out of your love you will accept.—October 12, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95.** 159.)

William, Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 12.—There came unto me yesterday a poor mariner from a creek of the sea some ten miles distant from me called Watermouth, hard by Ilfardcombe, bringing a packet of letters directed from you unto Sir George Carew, Lord President of Munster, which packet, he saith, he received of Robert Belman, postmaster of Padstow, to be delivered in Ireland, as you gave order. This man his barque was by foul weather cast away at the place aforesaid on Saturday night last, but by God's Providence all the company were saved and these your letters safely preserved. I did forthwith despatch them in post unto Padstow again to Belman, to be from thence convoyed over. I have sent you the composition between Belman and this mariner touching the carriage of this packet, for your better satisfaction in many respects.—From Tavistock, 12 October, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**95.** 160.)

Fulke Grevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 12.—This day the Queen rode abroad in her coach, and this evening hath been a little troubled with a pain in her face, but, God be thanked, is now free. I thank you for your letter, and am so passing confident, both in your favour and judgment, as I lay myself down to rest in peace, and when I wake again, there is no man living shall do you service with a better will.—From the Court, this Tuesday night, between 10 and 11 o'clock.

PS.—My Lady of Derby expects you to-morrow; I say it will be Thursday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602. October 12." *Seal.* ⅔ *p.* (**95.** 161.)

King James VI. of Scotland to the Queen.

1602, Oct. 12.—Two letters :—

1. Commencing :—"Richt excellent richt heich and mightie princesse."—From Dumfreis, the 12 of October, 1602.

2 *pp.* (**134.** 26, 27.)

2. Commencing :—"Madam my dearest sister."—

Holograph. Undated. 2 *pp.* (**133.** 159.)

[*Both printed in extenso* : Camden Society's Publications; O.S. No. XLVI. *pp.* 147–150.]

MILER [MAGRATH,] BISHOP OF CASHEL, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 12.—Finding myself much grieved by the alteration of your countenance, being wont to be favourable to me, I imagine that some false accusation or misconstruction of my actions had been made to your Honour. I humbly crave that if the accuser be present, I may be brought to mine answer, and if I shall not free myself, I am content to endure any disgrace. In the interim, I hope your Honour will suspend your conceived mislike of me. I am assured to be subject henceforward to innumerable dangers in Ireland more than ever before, when it shall appear I lost the favour I received here always.—Chearing Crosse, 12 Oct., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**185.** 31.)

ROGER MORRELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 13.—Your son being in good health and following his study in as good sort as either his lean spare body will well bear, or may justly be expected in such young years, I might well have forborne to trouble you at this time until some greater occasion had been offered, but that I understand it is your pleasure that I should write daily (tho' it be as Sulpicius sometime did unto Tully, many letters *uno exemplo*, to one and the same effect) : which hitherto I have not, neither will hereafter fail to do, either to your own self, or to some of those about you, unto whom (as I was certified long since by Dr. Neale) it is your mind that I should write, that they at your best leisure might give you notice of all our Cambridge matters.—From St. John's College in Cambridge, October 13, 1602.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**95.** 163.)

JOHN HERBERT, SECRETARY OF STATE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 13.—What joy and congratulations have been made in these parts for our safe arrival, and for her Majesty's gracious intention to end all controversies between her and these northern princes, and how respectively the Danish ambassadors have carried themselves towards us, her Majesty's Commissioners, I and the rest, in our joint letter, have particularly set down the same, that you might see the conjectures of them in England, who assured the contrary, to have been light and without any sound ground. As touching the validity and latitude of the commission given by the King, and what course is most fit to be held for the effecting of a sound amity between both princes, for redressing of injuries past and remedying that the like ensue not hereafter, herein as yet we cannot agree ; they pretending their power to be restrained by the laws of their land, we affirming the words of their commission to be sufficient, large, and ample ; they desirous at the first to enter into the matters of quarrel, and we to conclude first a sound amity, according to our instruc-

tions, and then to determine of the particular grievances. Seeing they have carried themselves with befitting respect to her Majesty, I persuaded with my fellow-commissioners to proceed by degrees, as hoping thereby to effect things better to her Majesty's content. Seeing we are otherwise by direction to attend the Emperor's resolution, which will not come to our notice in any great haste, the loss of a week or two will be no hindrance, but, in some men's judgment, a hastening of the Danes to a more reasonable resolution. What is like to be the issue of this colloquy, by the return of the Stoade fleet, I hope to give you some certainty.—Breame, 13 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**185**. 32.)

Sir Humfrey Ferrers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 14.—The stewardship of Tamworth, which Sir John Ferrers my great grandfather and others of my ancestors had for many years, the late Lord Treasurer, your father, procured me her Majesty's like grant of ; which office afterwards the Earl of Essex obtained from her Majesty under the Great Seal, by means whereof some controversy was like to have grown betwixt him and me, but your father advised me not to oppose myself against the Earl for an office of so little value. I was contented to endure that wrong done me by the Earl during his life, but held my patent still in force, so, after his decease, I entered upon the said office, as I was advised I lawfully might. Since my entry, I understand that Sir John Egerton, upon information given my Lord Treasurer that the stewardship was in her Majesty's hands by the attainder of the Earl, and the Lord Treasurer not having any notice of my patent, hath obtained a grant thereof under the Exchequer Seal, and hath sent unto me to give me notice thereof as a discharge for me of the said office. Being advised that my patent standeth in force, I entreat your favour herein, having many years done her Majesty all faithful services in three counties in the greatest employments that have been imposed upon any justices of peace, and never making suit unto her Majesty for anything but this place which my ancestors enjoyed heretofore, and the rather because my chief house doth join to the town of Tamworth. I do assure you it is no more but the bare name of steward, and not otherwise worth twopence.—From my house at Tamworth, 14 October, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**95**. 164.)

James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 15.—I send the letter open for Mr. Levinus to seal, and I will entreat Mr. Vice-Chamberlain to send it away by these few lines. Considering better upon your pleasure, which I would be loth to disobey, I have sealed it up, and written to Sir John Stanhope to entreat him to send it; but

I doubt slowness or miscarriage at Berwick or by the way if it go not to Mr. Nicolson by your favour.—London, the 15 of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**95.** 165.)

SIR ANTHONY SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 15.—Mr. Pindar's occasions which have drawn him into England have given me a means to say that to your Honour which I could never assure myself of before; your Honour will please to receive by him my constant disposition to her Majesty's service, the good of my country, and to yourself. I commit myself wholly to Mr. Pindar to be presented in the same terms to you.—Venice, 15 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**96.** 2.)

HENRY DE LA TOUR, DUKE OF BOUILLON, to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[1602 ?], Oct. $\frac{15}{25}$.—Votre Majeste m'a commande de la tenir souvant avertie de l'estat des aferes du roy mon souveryn je cuide ne le pouvoyr faire au saison ou elles soient plus prosches de grands axidans que mayntenant que par la guerre l'on luy restransche ces limites et que par le farde voyle de pes l'on luy veut fayre fayre de nouvelles amities. Les prudans conseils de votre Majeste sont le siege de l'esperanse de ceus quy ne peuvent servir a dieu et a Belial, et a moy plus qu'a nul autre quy la suplie treshumblemant vouloyr prester favorable audianse a Monsieur de la Fontayne pour ce quil a luy dyre pour le public et pour mon particulier avec lequel vostre Majeste peut de nouveau obliger plusieurs ames quy servent a dieu, ce ne sera pas nous aqueryr a elle dautant que nous le sommes desja mes bien nous donner le moyen de nous y conserver a quoy la mort seulle se peut oposer voulant jusques au dernier souspir disselle luy demeurer son serviteur.—Sedan, 25^{e} Octobre.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 10.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 15.—I received your letter. This matter of Bullion you shall find to be true, I am afraid. Before he come to the Court he will be well-advised, so much, I believe, I may assure you. Whether you have seen this book written in Royne's praises, I know not. If you have not read it, it is strange that, a man living, such a book should be written in his praises. I think I shall now buy the lease of Matling. Cratwryght and I am almost agreed. I should take it for a favor that you would pray the Queen to know her pleasure, what she will do with my pearl. I have a proclamation set forth by the Signorie of Venis, forbidding our ships to come to any place of their territories but to Venis; if you have

not seen it, I will send it you. It is of importance.—From my house in the Black Friers, 15 Oct., 1602.

PS.—If that you heard that three weeks since I had taken the diet, you had heard truth, but now I am out of it. This book of Roine's return me when you have read it.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185.** 33.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Vice Chancellor of Cambridge.

1602, Oct. 16.—As I have been very willing to uphold the privileges and good customs of the University, so do I think it my part also to prevent the injury that may be offered to any in particular. That the present wants of the University require a ready supply I do easily credit, and the care had thereof I do well allow, but how this supply may duly be procured, in that resteth the question. As for the late procured grace to that effect, for so unjust and unequal an imposition to be laid on them who do reap least benefit in the University and are less interested in the occasions of the expenses by which the present necessity hath grown, although my Lord's grace, whose opinion I reverence, hath inclined to have toleration thereof for one year only, yet I cannot as your Chancellor by any means give my consent unto it. The letter of the grace may include that which should be most unjust, that the poor sizar is not free from this intended imposition, for the grace being passed in the public body, where the poor sizar, under the general title of a scholar is *academiae alumnus*, rangeth in one and the selfsame order of respect, of place, of admission to degrees, and charges imposed and duties to be performed for degrees, with others whatsoever, the particularities of pensioners and scholars added in the end of the grace, of which distincton private houses take only knowledge, not the public body, doth not so fully free them thereof, as it is requisite they should have been provided for, in such a case. I hold it much more convenient, and so require you, to review the state of the accounts of the University for some years past, from the time of some late Vice Chancellors who are said to have left some reasonable sums of money in the University Chest, and to judge how duly and necessarily the University hath not only spent itself, but also incurred this debt of 250*l.*, the like also to be done touching the other chests, which I have formerly by my letters twice admonished you to do, but have not as yet found anything done therein ; and thereupon, the cause in your judgments justly requiring it, to resolve among yourselves of some good course of supply by a general contribution presently to be had, in which it shall best beseem such to yield most as do owe most to the University, which contribution, if it be thought requisite to be obtained by a grace, that then it be had in such sort as is fit for a business of that nature, and as matters of far less moment do pass ordinarily, which is, that after that by consent of all the Heads of Colleges, or the more part, that grace shall be drawn, a congregation

being called, the grace being only read, and so sleeping till another congregation, in that second to be granted. Which done, collection presently to be made in such sort as to you shall seem most meet. And if the same shall not be accomplished in the time of the Vice Chancellor now being, his successor to undertake and effect it. For the avoiding of the like necessity hereafter, I see no reason but that if all parties shall become as respective of the good of the University as others before them, it may as well defend itself without incurring the like evil, as formerly it hath done.—From the Court, this 16 October, 1602.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. 2 *pp.* (**136.** 103.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to the Customers of London.

1602, Oct. 16.—I have heard that you that are her Majesty's officers of her Customhouse have found some cause to take exception against the proceedings of some of my deputies in the execution of the farm which I have taken upon an improved rent of 1,200*l.* a year more than her Majesty had before for the custom of some kind of silks and other small merchandise. I thought it my part to move you, and it is your duty to inform if anything be done by them prejudicial to her Majesty in honour or benefit, or to the injury of the common subject, of all which respects, because I trust you are persuaded of my care and honest meaning as well as I am of yours, I have thought good to desire you to deliver me in writing, shortly, some such principal heads wherein they do most offend, which as soon as I have received, they shall answer in writing. I will then intreat two or three of you to come to me, at which time I will also cause them to attend, to see if upon such a conference the execution may be so well ordered that neither they may be discouraged from doing their duty, nor you have cause to find fault. As long as the report goeth that they deal injuriously, so long my reputation is called in question, and when they doing well are discountenanced, I lose the just benefit of their industry. The farm, if it be rightly understood, is not a farm of the Queen's silks, but of so many as she is deceived in the custom [of] her silks. Mistake me not by my sending for you that I would in any way overrule orders in the customs, for I know to what officer that only belongeth. My desire is to make you know that I will not bear my deputies out in any abuses, if I had the power. Of all which when truth is known, I will request my Lord Treasurer to strengthen her Majesty's grant according his wisdom, who is the just and proper judge in this matter between her Majesty and her subjects. If I did not think it would distract some of your other business, I would be glad when our meeting shall be, that you would take the pains to dine, when you shall be very welcome.

Draft. Endorsed :—"16th Oct. 1602. Minute to the Custumers of London." 4½ *pp.* (**185.** 34–36.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 16.—On Thursday, I saw the Queen as she went to her coach, and at the first she seemed offended that I went away on Monday before I had seen her. Afterwards she used me very graciously and willed me to attend her again as yesterday, when being put in mind of me by M^r. Grivel, she said she knew that I had business, and therefore willed me to follow them, and that when I came next to the Court she would speak with me. I have nothing touching her service which requires any haste, and mine own occasions force me to go down to my house for three or four days, whereof I would not fail to give an account to your Honour.—Baynard's Castle, 16 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185.** 37.)

Maurice, Landgrave de Hessen to the Queen.

1602, Oct. $\frac{16}{26}$.—When he left his country four months ago to see France, where he has since been travelling, he intended to come to England to kiss the Queen's hands and offer his services. Being recalled by bad news from his wife and by his affairs, he is to his great regret unable to come. Begs to assure the Queen of his friendship, which will be confirmed by her Ambassador now in this Court, with whom he has had ample conference.—Paris, 26 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**147.** 148.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 17.—I have received your letters and delivered Mr. Honiman's unto Mr. Lambert, and Lambert will deliver to my Lord of Cumberland's servant the *Watt's* part; and of the money that shall be made thereof, will receive to your use so much as Mr. Oglethorpe will deliver.

From her Majesty's ships as yet I understand no certain news. It is reported that the *Paragon*, of London, one of the victualling ships which departed hence in their company, is passed to the eastwards with a flyboat taken going from Vyana towards the Straits with 400 chests of sugars. The Commissioners have ended their commission for the carrack's goods, and by the next intend to certify the same.—Plymouth, 17 October, 1602.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**95.** 166.)

Miler [Magrath,] Bishop of Cashel, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 17.—The only cause of this my sudden boldness in presuming to write to your Honour is doubting that you heard not as yet of Corm^c M^cDiermoda's late escape from Cork, and fearing that the seminaries and priests should devise some sudden means to steal away the said Cormack's son from Oxford, as well as they have the father from Cork, at this time, as is thought by many. But I am now rather of opinion

that the Lord President by all likelihood have the said Cormack in his power one way or other by this, that is to say, if he escaped her Majesty's forces, laid in wait everywhere about his country for him. No doubt, if my Lord President will receive him upon protection, that he will come, yet it is not unlike that my Lord, having the castle of Blaerny and all the rest of the strongholds of Moskry, together with their best pledges, and Corm^{c}'s wife and children in his hands, that he will not much esteem him to be with the rest of the traitors, they being weak, and he more burden than help to them. He is almost impotent, and not able to serve ahorse or foot, and *sic pauca sapienti scribens, finem facio.*—Istelworth, this present Sunday, Oct. 17, 1602.

PS.—I thought fit, until private talk had with your Honour, not to go to the Court, which will be when and where it please you.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185.** 38.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN,] BISHOP OF CHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 18.—The bearer hereof, Mr. William Foster, is one of the four preachers to whom her Majesty at your suit granted her bountiful allowance for the speedier reducing of her seduced subjects within the county of Lancaster to conformity unto her laws. He hath continued there from the first, and hath laboriously travailed in the most dangerous place, with such discretion, courage and patience, as it may truly be said of him, he alone hath laboured more than all the rest. This testimony, which my conscience bindeth me to yield him, I wish may win him favour in your eyes, for his better preferment in the Church in due time. I have been bold heretofore to move your Honour for myself, and now more occasions being offered which may cause alteration, I presume once again to crave your favour for my remove, if you think that my poor service in this troublesome place hath deserved anything, or may hereafter.—Chester, 18 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**185.** 39.)

SIR WILLIAM MONSON to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602, Oct. 19.—Ever since my last letter the wind hath continued easterly, which hath kept me from seizing the Rock, or the Brazilmen from entering Lishborne. It puts the Portingals in such fear of their miscarrying as they hold the whole city undone if they come not in safety this month, and have daily processions and solemn prayers that they may escape the Englishmen.

Don Diego de Borachero, after his long time spent at sea to little purpose, for that he hath not taken one English man-of-war, though at several times met with as many as are at sea, entered Lisbon 12 days since, with some of his masts spent, most of his ships leaky, and one of them sunk in the

sea. I hear he frets it was I that came so nigh him in the night amongst the midst of his fleet and escaped in the manner I wrote to you. The 17th of this month, I met a Frenchman which came from St. Lucar, by whom I understood of the arrival of two Indies men and of seven more daily expected, which lost company of the other two 20 days before. Hereupon I hastened to the South Cape with the *Whelp* and my carvel in my company; the other ships I left to lie about the Rock, so that seeing both my hopes were at one instant and in several places, I have divided myself so that there is possibility at the least of one; and until I hear they be passed in, I am resolved to fare hardly rather than to return home. I fear the rest of the ships will be forced home sooner than their victuals ends, it falls out so ill. The *Whelp* is in some want of drink, which I will supply out of Frenchmen.

This present 19th of October, and the same day I fell with the Cape, I met an Italian which came out of Lisbon. There were Dutchmen in her which ran away to avoid serving in the King's ships; they desired to be taken into my ship, and I have them aboard me. Sereago, with eight of the least ships of the 16 Don Diego had, put to sea in their company, but what his design is they know not. Some say to lie before Lisbon to attend the Brazil fleet; others that they have directions to fall with the Madeira, and that those ships shall waft them from thence. The other eight great ships are unrigged. The King's want of mariners and all provisions to sea is such that you need neither fear Ireland, nor any great fleet of his to be employed anywhere; for he was not able to furnish those eight ships without taking sails, cables and anchors from such Easterlings as were in the harbour. Sailors of all nations seek to avoid his service, and either run away in shipping or fly to hide themselves in the mountains. There are five galleys come to Lisbon, which make up the number eight. Parker, of Plymouth, hath a ship taken by a Dunkirk and brought into Lisbon. The Dunkirk is of good force and carrieth 150 men. The captain of her hath made an offer to the King, and expects daily an answer, that if he may have the King's favour and all the goods he can take, the King to have the ships, ordnance and munition, he will undertake every eight days to bring into Lisbon either an Englishman or Hollander.

There is no preparation either in Cals or St. Lucar, nor nothing else in this coast worth certifying you of.—The 19th of October.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary :—"19 October, 1602. Sir William Monnson to my master, from the coast of Spain. Received 25 November." 1½ *pp.* (**95.** 167.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 19.—Will deserve his care and love if it lies in him. Only writes to signify he has received the Lords' letters, for which he thanks Cecil. Takes it not fit to write to their

Lordships, not having else to trouble them with.—Ludlow, 19 of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**95.** 168.)

G[EORGE CAREY,] LORD HUNSDON, LORD CHAMBERLAIN, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 19.—Upon my last speech with you at Drayton, I have staid the exhibition of my suit to her Majesty until she were returned unto a standing house. According to your advice, I have conferred with Mr. Attorney General concerning this matter, whose consent I have so well prepared to the passage thereof, as I am in very good hope to obtain the success I desire. I have written to Mr. Fouke Grevill to become my mean for presenting my letters unto her Majesty's hand, with this advice, that he be altogether directed by you in the choice of such a season as wherein her Majesty may be thought most apt to entertain the suit, and your leisure give you leave to be present at the reading of my letters. The first purpose of my suit I have somewhat altered, and it is now become more general, for three or four hundred pounds by the year in fee farm, to the most part whereof I am already her Majesty's tenant, and at a great rate.—Blackfriers, 19 Oct., 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**185.** 40.)

WILLIAM CECIL to his father, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 19.—Thanks him for the kind token he received by Mr. Tomson, and all his other favours. As heretofore, he is still greatly beholden to Dr. Andrews for his great kindness now at Cambridge; begs Cecil to thank him, and also Sir Thomas Gerard, who never leaves sending him venison and fowl, and other things.—St. John's College, Cambridge, Oct. 19, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**228.** 2.)

[JAMES HUDSON] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, Oct. 20.]—It may please you to begin to read at the mark and two lines drawn, and read to the end. All the rest are but Border matters of small effect. If it please you to hear and see the party upon the second suit, there appeareth no great matter to depend thereon. It had need to be at your leisure, for there will be many words; of person very comely, but much decayed of the freshness that I have seen. He writes the Lord Home's arrival; the King hath sent for Buccleugh by Mr. William Fowler, who was shot before Grave with a musket. He bought a tent and abode all the siege, and is much beloved of the States and nobles of the country.

Holograph, not dated or signed. Endorsed:—"20 October, 1602. Mr. Hudson to my master." ⅓ *p.* (**95.** 169.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 20.—Herewith it may please you to receive the report of John Smart's service in Brittany, with the account for his charges amounting to 15*l.*, the which I have disbursed, and have appointed Mr. Alabaster to receive it in London.

I have presumed to dispatch this packet for the conveyance of Mr. Balbanie's letters, which doth much import his business here.—Plymouth, 20 Oct., 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**185.** 41.)

The Enclosures :—

i. A note of such charges as I have been at for her Majesty's service since Sept. 29 until Oct. 17th, 1602 :—

	s.	*d.*
Item for my victuals and passage from Plymouth to Conquit in Bryttanye	12	0
Item more for my dinner, supper a Thursday and my breakfast a Friday	4	0
Item for my passage from Conquit to Doranenes	10	0
Item for my dinner at Doranenes	1	6
Item for horse from Doranenes to Kemper..	2	0
Item for our supper at Kemper a Friday and breakfast	3	0
Item for our dinner and horse-meat a Saturday	2	6
Item for our supper and horse-meat a Saturday	4	0
Item for our dinner, supper, and horse-meat at Kemperlye a Sunday night	8	6
Item for our dinner, supper, and horse-meat a Monday	7	0
Item for our dinner, supper, and horse-meat a Tuesday	7	6
Item for my passage from Lomarie to Belille	12	0
Item a Wednesday for dinner, supper, and horse-meat	6	6
Item a Thursday ditto	6	0
Item for a man and two horses for nine days at 4*s.* per day	1 16	0
Item for their charges home	2	0
Item for my passage from Lauvan to Breste	3	0
Item for my charges at Brest..	6	0
Item for a horse and a man from Brest to Roscowe	8	0
Item for my expenses in Roscowe..	5	0
Item for a boat that I had freighted to come over in	1 4	0
Item for my passage and expenses at Morlyes	11	0
Item for a horse and man and my diet from Tyngmouth to Plymouth..	10	0
Item for my pains	5 8	6
	15*l.* 0	0

Receipted at foot, "John Smart." 1 *p.* (**185.** 42.)

ii. At my coming to Bellille the 5th of this present, I understood that there had been six galleys under the General Spendolo, and a ship of 200 tons burden, and a pinnace belonging to St. Anderewes in Beskye, which galleys and ships remained at Bellille eight days, and from thence put to sea. The ships kept the sea and the galleys put into Bleute with foul weather and remained 15 days. There was sent down from the Court of Parliament of Raynes, and from the Marishall Brisacke, one to know what their intent was, and commanded them to depart. The General's answer was that their coming there was to no evil but to supply their wants, and that they would depart the first wind. The report was that they had 1,500 or 2,000 soldiers in them and great store of treasure. The ship and pinnace came after to Roscowe, where they reported that they had lost eight or ten men and fought with one of the Queen's ships. Their lieutenant was buried in the Isle of Base by Roscowe. John Smart.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**185.** 43.)

Hernan Cardin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 20.—Yesterday Master Militon was here from her Majesty and yourself to ask me to write on behalf of Don Richard "Achinis" [Hawkins,] prisoner in Spain. I did not make up my mind to do so, for reasons already given to you, and because I knew how hard his liberty would be to obtain. But if you will send me a signed order to that effect, and let Master Militon come again with a good interpreter, I will do what you bid me.—The Gatehouse, 20 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Spanish. Mutilated. 1 *p.* (**185.** 44.)

James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 21.—This gent. Mr. Hamilton, hath showed me the King's pass, which I enclose to you, that it may appear unto you they come with his Majesty's favour, for they came in at the nearest of the Borders without any passport from any Warden, which seemeth to me rather to be done of ignorance than otherwise, and for nearness of the way. But in respect of the King's passport, I am a suitor for your pass for this time. They are bound for France, and have two nags which they brought with them, and the gent. I know, and their dealings.—October 21, 1602.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**95.** 171.)

Thomas Lucas to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. $\frac{21}{31}$.—As an humble suppliant I desire you to have compassion of my estate and of my misery endured these five years in desolate exile. Your Honour being the eye of the Commonwealth hath always seen that I have hitherto

carried myself in all duty and love towards my prince and country. And if I have offended you particularly, it hath proceeded from the cruel destinies which have so wronged my estate, for I have always wished to serve you rather than to displease you. But now I humbly beseech you to extend your pity upon my wretched fortune and intercede for my liberty unto her Majesty. I have given offence to Lord Cobham. I dare not intreat you to be a mediator for me with him. But I will make any honourable satisfaction he shall demand; and if it please you in your "bonty" to intercede for me, I shall remain always, etc.—Paris, the last of October, *stilo novo*, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96**. 18.)

RICHARD HADSOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 22.—It is reported that Tyrone offereth to submit himself, and if her Majesty is pleased to accept his submission, Mr. Waad may be caused to make search for certain articles subscribed by Tyrone before the Council twelve years ago for the government of Ulster, and for building a house fit to keep sessions and prisoners in at Tyrone at his charge. And these he may now be urged to accomplish.—The Temple, 22 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**96**. 1.)

HU. GLASEOUR, MAYOR OF CHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 22.—Yester evening I received letters from the Privy Council imputing to the default of the Mayor the long stay of the soldiers in this place. I have only been in office since the 15th of this month; and have now thought good to advertise you that all the soldiers except those who were sick, and those who deserted or were discharged, left yesterday for Dublin.—Chester, Oct. 22, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96**. 3.)

LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 22.—By the enclosed petition you may perceive the estate of this poor widow vexed by the devices of a lady. I should be glad that so small causes as these might be ended here without prejudice to that Court where you are chief. Those of the Council which sat with me at this cause were not at home when this petition came, or they would have joined in this request.—Ludlow, 22 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord President of Wales." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96**. 4.)

F. MOUBRAY to BARBARA RUTHVEN.

1602, Oct. 22.—My humble duty of service remembered. Sine [since] my parting from London I have written to you from Neucastell; now having the commodity with this gentleman

named Captain Rid, I will remember you again with these few lines. As yet I hear no word from my party, therefore I cannot acquaint you with the apparent success of my turn, but I believe myself not to see him here. I intreat you to remember on the last purpose we spoke of, and use as great diligence into it as possible. Let the person be sought earnestly by the other person, or else it will not have the right test, for I protest to you upon my faith and honour, it is the only apparent means to restore you to greater honour and credit nor you can expect. The particular reasons is unknown to you, but the person sought I hope shall be persuaded to acquaint you with them at great length, as you love your own Honour and will use diligence, for upon my faith I speak truly to you, therefore trust me and use a little of my opinion.—From Berryk, 22 Oct., 1602.

PS.—I believe shortly to have his Majesty's lissance to gang in Scotland, that I may be nearer the solicitation of my own turn. I have written three copies of this with several hands to the effect that they all miscarry not.

On another sheet :—I thought to have sent this letter with the gentleman named into it, but finding this surer and hastier commodity, I have sent it by post to Mr. Levinous, the secretary, to be delivered to you. If you think good you may write to me with the same commodity. Always use your own best discretion, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"From Fr. Mowbray to Gowrys sister." *Addressed :*—"To my richt honnorable Lady my Lady Maistres barbraye Reuine damme of honneur to ye quynis Ma^{tie} of Scotland—In London." 2 *pp.* (**185.** 45 & 46.)

John Croke, Recorder of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 23.—I received letters lately from my very dear aunt the lady Harington, wife to Sir John Harington, of Exton, wherein she writeth that her husband is visited with sickness, but hopeth it shall not be perilous. Nevertheless, they both are suitors to you that if it should please God to end his days, their son might wholly remain under your protection, without being granted to any other than you ; which they will hold a very special happiness to them and their son.—23 October, 1602.

Holograph. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**95.** 170.)

Edward Suliarde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 23.—Sending a present of a few partridges and a pheasant.—Flemings, 23 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**96.** 5.)

William Malorye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 23.—There was a bill exhibited against me in

the High Court of Star Chamber by Stephen Proctor, imputing that by my countenance and remissness the country hereabouts had relapsed into disobedience in religion, and that myself, my sons, and servants dealt corruptly in causes of musters and soldiers. Whereon my Lord Keeper gave power to Lord Burghley, President of the Council of the North, to examine the truth of these charges, and the said Lord summoned Proctor and myself before him and gave Proctor a fortnight and more to produce proof of his charges; saying that if he did not do so, he must certify you and others of the abuses offered me, which I hope his Lordship has now done.

For that the imputations were such that, if true, I had deserved severe sentence, I trust you will be a means that I may have satisfaction, either by his punishment or by his public acknowledgment of the wrong done me.

It is not for pride that I desire this, but because I have been a Justice of Peace these 44 years, and I am her Majesty's sworn servant by her own mouth commanded to Lord William Howard, then Lord Chamberlain, 33 years ago. Lastly, I have been of her Majesty's Council in the North these 20 years and odd; in all which time my loyalty and service have been known. And now I desire this justice that I may be thereby enabled to serve her Majesty the better.—Hewton Park, 23 Oct., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**96**. 6.)

Don Rodrigo de Cordua y Guzman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 23.—Your excellency sent me word that you wished to have a share in my voyage. I am starting with two ships and two launches, one of two hundred tons and the other of a hundred, and am taking a hundred and twenty men. If you wish to take a half share, it will be necessary to help the Governor of Flushing to survey the expense of the ships, so that he may help with the money you may wish to invest; for I shall be away all the month of December. I mention this that you may have yourself properly served.—23 Oct., Medialburque, 1602, O.S.

Holograph. Spanish. Seal. 1 *p.* (**97**. 26.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 24.—In my late sickness I was refreshed with the receipt of a letter from your Honour, but since then I have not had that which was worthy your presenting, the troops being all in their garrisons, save only the greatest part of the horse and some selected foot, which on the 2nd of November after this style set forth from Nimuegen under Count Louis de Nassau to make a journey into Luxemburgh; a journey only for the benefit of the horse, that in the spring they may come the fairer into the field. Next year, the Estates intend to bring the Archduke to the ground, who is already upon his knees by the mutiny of his troops and the spoil they

make in his country. They have made raids into Brabant and the country of Namen [Namur]. They are strengthened lately with two companies out of Flanders, and are in number 5,000. Their proceedings towards the inhabitants of the country are more than ordinarily violent. Two Spanish companies that encountered them upon their journey they bastenadoed man by man, passing them through their troops that stood guard-wise on each side of them. This day, I heard it reported to Count Maurice that they are returned to Hoogstraet, having lost 200 of their horse. Of the troops sent to Emden by the States there is no news. To-day is come to the Hague the Count Van der Lippe. By his fashion and train his business should not import much.—Hague, 24 Oct., 1602, *stilo veteri*.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**96.** 8.)

Hu. Glaseour, Mayor of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 24.—The troops which left on the 22nd instant have been driven back by contrary winds, and are put ashore about eight miles from the city. I have given orders to "sesse" them in the villages nearest to their shipping, so that they shall slack no opportunity; and have taken order to prevent their running away.—Chester, 24 Oct., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**96.** 9.)

Aureliano Townshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 24.—I have several times informed you, in my letters from Florence and Sienna, of the loss I have sustained by lending two hundred *scudi* to Sir Antonio Sherley; and to my discontent at the lack of this money is now added the fear that your Honour should be angered with me for having been free with your money, free, I mean, since I was risking what was not mine, except in so far that I am your Honour's humble servant. But if you knew how cunningly he laid the net in which finally I was entangled, you would not wonder that a young man like me was not strong enough to resist the affection, the consideration, and the promises of Sir Anthony. And if my past error does not make me in your eyes unworthy of faith, you may believe that if I had not and did not still think him a most attached friend to our country and to yourself, all my affection for him would not have conquered my sense of my duty as a subject and as your servant. Thus much I have written to your Honour on this matter in order that on the first opportunity I may tell you orally what would be too long to write. I put my trust in your usual goodness, knowing that there will be more time for me to defend myself with the truth from calumnies than there will be for my calumniators to falsely accuse me, seeing they attack me not for any ill that I have done, but to rob me of your favour. This letter will reach you by means of John Brown, an English merchant at Florence, who at the request of Mr.

Basil Brooke has lent me a hundred *scudi*, Mr. Brooke having bound himself, in case you do not accept my letters, to pay the same. This sum of money has discharged my expenses through Tuscany, the Romagna, and a good deal more of Italy, whence I am now returned to Venice. If it had been possible to have recovered my own money here, I should have repaid the hundred *scudi*, and with the rest started for England. But Sir Anthony is so over sanguine of his fortunes, that I am obliged to apply to your Honour, having promised Mr. Brooke to repay him this money, or to advise you of it. Since my arrival here, I have seen an order from you against lending me money; if I had seen the same at Florence, I would not have embroiled this gentleman, still less overpassed the bounds laid upon me. As soon as I can find the means to come to England without further burdening your Honour, I shall do so to show that no one is more your humble servant than myself.—Venice, 24 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Italian. Endorsed :—" Mr. Aurelianus Townshend to my Master from Venice, with a bill of exchange of 27*l.*, which my master refused to accept." 2 *pp.* (**96.** 11.)

[Miler Magrath,] Bishop of Cashel, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 25.—Though sometimes you made 1070 afraid that you would utterly reject him, not only from your own favour, but also from 2021, yet being again revived from his conceived fear and so honourably entertained by your Honour, he thinks it too little to dedicate himself and his uttermost endeavours to be employed in 2021 service. And because 1070 wrote to you that he had some matters of importance to be declared to 2021 and thereof to acquaint first your Honour, whereof you made delay to give the hearing, which he presumed to come of no other cause than fearing to be troubled with vain words as you belike have been by others of 1022, now to remove that conceit from your Honour, you shall know that 1070 intent is chiefly, without dissimulation, to further all 2021 proceedings, and to do as much good as he may to 1022, which cannot be effectually done there but by aisrooting all 2055 and first 100, to whom, although many great blows hath been given hitherto, yet 2021 charges and the danger of 601 is not much diminished as yet in 266. Therefore if it please you to admit 1070 to be in some measure bold to declare what he thinks to your Honour the cause he dares not move any such matter to 1023, fearing many dissembling favours of 2056 and 2057 to be about him, you shall hear by his declaration how in all likelihood 100 at this time may be put to uttermost extremity if 1070 demonstration be followed in time, and if the reasons therein to be showed shall not like your Honour, then 1070 shall have no cause to trouble 2021.—At the Court at Richmond, 25 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Signed, " 1070." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**185.** 47.)

GRIFFITH LEWIS, DEAN OF GLOUCESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 26.—Had I been as well known to you as I was to your father for many years, then I should not lie in the dirt and dust of indignity and disgrace. My deserts I will not boast of. I served her Majesty as ordinary chaplain nineteen years, and was never promoted to anything but the poor deanery of Gloucester. Wherefore I would beseech you to be another patron to me instead of your father. If you should doubt of my life or doctrine, I refer myself to my Lord of Canterbury, my Lord Admiral, and my Lord Chamberlain.

Meantime I send a couple of Worcestershire cheeses, as a present, small in quantity but in quality excellent.—26 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**96.** 13.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 26.—This bearer, Matthew Bennett, was now brought me from Dover. He is an Irishman, son of William Bennett, Mayor of Ross by Waterford. It is now some six months since he went out of Ireland into France. I see no great cause to stay him.—My house at Blackfriars, 26 October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**96.** 14.)

SIR H. WALLOP to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 26.—Sending a brace of pheasants and a dozen of partridges alive.—Farley Wallop, 26, 8^{bris}, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**96.** 15.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 26.—I have received your Honour's several letters, and with the first Mr. Hunyeman's accounts for the division of the goods brought home by the *Refusal* and her consorts, wherein in my poor opinion there hath been more labour spent than was needful. I do herewith send a report of the accounts for so much as concerneth the *Refusal* and the carvel's part, and what your Honour is to have according to your adventure in them. The charges of commissions, commissioners' diet, and other ways, is very great. I understand there is certain ordnance praised in the "friperie" at 50*l.*, for which there will be above 70*l.* given. Mr. Bragg, having received my Lord Admiral's tenths of the china dishes, refuseth to redeliver your Honour's part again, saying that his Lordship hath very few and therefore he will satisfy you for them in London. Your Honour's part of the goods in Mr. Lambert's hands, I intend to lade the next day in a ship of London called the *Marigold*, whereof is master John Borne, and will send your Honour a particular note thereof, that if it shall be thought meet, you may there have the same insured from this

place to London, which I think will not cost more than 3½ for the hundred or 4 at the most. It is reported here that the *Paragon* is passed to the Eastward with a prize, and some that were in a bark of this town at the taking thereof have gone to London to recover their parts of the same. It pleased your Honour to grant your letters to the Mayor of this town and his brethren for not putting me in the election for that place. Notwithstanding, I was chosen Mayor for this year, which refusing, they have laid a fine upon me of 40*l.*, although they very well know, and were certified by Mr. Serjeant Hele, that besides the place which now I hold, being one of the sequestrators in the Customers' office for this port, my other employments for her Majesty's service are such that I cannot discharge my duties of mayor. I pray your favourable letters to the Mayor and his brethren to discharge me of that fine and dismiss me out of their number.—Plymouth, 26 Oct., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**185**. 48.)

R. Morrell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 27.—I should be ashamed to trouble you with my idle letters but for your kind construction of them, the hope of the continuance of which emboldens me to sing my old song, that your son, my pupil, was never better in bodily health, and follows his book in such sort as I cannot find any fault with him.—St. John's College, Cambridge, Oct. 27, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**96**. 16.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 27.—Enclosing a fair draught and the two copies of the amendments made in every point according to Cecil's directions.—Fulham, 27 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**96**. 17.)

John Penkevell to Hanyball Vivian.

1602, Oct. 27.—Considering what I have said or shall say in the defence of my truth is not nor will be believed, I rest content, considering that time shall in the end make it manifest. For Mr. Secretary's ill opinion of me, I attribute it partly to my sins, but principally to the love that Almighty God hath of my soul's health and salvation, for the which he permitteth me to be made a scandal both to my friends and enemies. Whereas you think that it will be my best course to leave England, I am contented with that or any other course which shall please Mr. Secretary. As for that other course of trying my friends, whether they would be bound for my good behaviour and forthcoming, I have no means to try them, in respect I cannot get horse and necessaries for travel, because I have not in all the world but threepence in

my power. Also, when my friends perceive me to be held in such jealousy to the State, they will surely be afraid to enter into bonds. I beseech you intreat Mr. Secretary to give me so much as to apparel me, for I am almost naked and full of lice, and surely it will be a very hard course to enter a strange country without money or apparel, carrying with me that superscription of a spy, and I am always to expect a continual persecution with the Jesuits. Sir, now to resolve you concerning the suspicion that is held of me and my brother in Spain, considering that ingratitude is a vice ahborred, I speak it to this end, that if I should show myself unthankful to those that love me, and chiefly yourself, of whom I have received so many kindnesses, as hiding from you anything that might concern my prince or country's safety, I desire that this paper may be brought forth against me in the final doom, to sentence me to condemnation, or to blot my name out of the Book of Life.—From your house at Tolowaren, 27 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Addressed :—" To the Right Worshipefull Hanyball viuiuian (*sic*) Esquire, Headshreefe of Cornuall, at his loging in Clemmanes yeande in London." 1 *p.* (**185**. 49.)

ROBERT BENNETT, DEAN OF WINDSOR, to LORD COBHAM.

1602, Oct. 31.—I have sent your Lordship a sure and sudden answer, but a true defence, against that railing libel sent unto me. If I have not answered truly, let me enjoy neither credit with her Majesty nor living in England. I defy the accusations, and beseech you help me with some hold of the accuser's hand, if he will maintain his course. Preachers of the gospel are subject to the tongues of the wicked, and I must not think it strange. If this be intimated to her Majesty, I may not endure it thus without further answer. I know the plot. Scorie hath written letters to the Dean of Hereford, offering him the bishoprick upon such conditions, and there is an agent gone up to solicit the course, and what are the conditions, in part I know, and it shall go hard but I will acquaint her Majesty. I commit this answer to your Lordship, knowing you will take care I be not traduced openly to my reproach. Her Majesty's courses for justice are honourable, and I hope her Highness will not suffer me to be condemned before trial.—From Windsor, 31 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185**. 50.)

JAMES VI., KING OF SCOTLAND, to the WARDEN of the WEST MARCHES.

1602, Oct. 31.—Your letter received signifying to us your contentment to accomplish that order set down to be accomplished by you, and our Warden, your opposite, and your readiness to do all good offices tending to the preservation of the amity and safeguard of true subjects. We accept very thankfully thereof, and have sent the note of your bills

received from Mr. Nicholson to our Warden, with a letter commanding him to see the same redressed, and to conform himself to all other things prescribed by the said order and Act passed thereanent. As anent the cutting off of the insolent malefactors, outlaws, and fugitives, English and Scottish, we yield to their pursuit by force and all other means conform to the power expressed in our former letter. You shall receive an authentic copy of the said Act subscribed by the Clerk of our Council.—From Edenburgh, this last of Oct., 1602.

Contemporary copy. 1 *p.* (**185.** 51.)

WESTMINSTER.

1602, Oct.—Warrant by Sir Robert Cecil, as High Steward of Westminster, and Lancelott Andrewes, Dr. of Divinity, Dean of the Collegiate Church of St. Peter of Westminster, appointing William Spicer, surveyor of her Majesty's works, Symon Bassell, comptroller of the said works, William Portington, her Majesty's master carpenter, and William Man, surveyor of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, to be viewers of building encroachments upon her Majesty's waste in the City and Liberties of Westminster and St. Martin's le Grand.—Oct., 1602.

Draft. Parchment. 1 *p.* (**218.** 9.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, [Oct.]—Till now I have not answered your letters, being loth to write upon uncertainty, before this day not seeing what day certainly to be at London, which now shall be the 7 of November without fail. Then shall you see how my arm is, if it will perform what I desire there shall be no want, if not I will honour the day with my purse and sitting on horseback, though I entreat another to perform my courses. My last letter will satisfy you what my fear was, though necessity of business made me make a rash request.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602"; *and, in Munck's hand,* "Erle of Cumberland to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 30.)

[NEVILL DAVIS] to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602, [before Nov.].—Heretofore I have delivered to your Honour a project of a voyage to intercept the carracks, to be effected with a small force, and now I am, upon so good occasion, emboldened to renew the same. There are gone out of Lisbon this year six carracks for the East Indies, which departed the 15th of March, and no doubt, if the preparation be managed with secrecy, they may be met withal in their return homewards at the Island of St. Helena, where usually they do refresh themselves.

Therefore, if it please her Majesty, to cause two of her ships of five or six hundred tons apiece to be set forth and with them

to go three merchant ships and a pinnace, and these to be well manned and victualled for eight months; which ships must be ready to depart by the 1st of November or the 10th at the furthest. These ships must be all sheathed for the better performance of the voyage, and the charge hereof will not amount to above ten or twelve thousand pounds at the most. This force will be sufficient to encounter with them, and I hope it will be a very beneficial voyage.

If this may proceed, then it will be requisite her Majesty's ships do go in hand to be sheathed, and for the merchants' ships, I think not but that your Honour shall find them always ready.

Unsigned. Unaddressed. In Nevill Davis' hand, with his signature on the back. Endorsed:—"1602." 1 *p.* (**97.** 32.)

Sir Samuel Bagenall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 1.—I humbly beseech your Honour to receive me into your honourable opinion and to forgive that I have forgotten, and I will be to you as serviceable as any man alive. I have delivered to this Lord President my heart, and I hope he will tell you what I am. I have made bold to present you with two dogs. Had I a fairer present, it should come.—Cork, 1 November, 1602.

PS.—This great white dog is the most furiousest beast that ever I saw.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 21.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 1.—Since my last of 26 Oct. I have laden aboard the *Marigold*, of London, for your Honour's account, 24 chests white sugars, 7 chests Muscovados, 4 chests Panells, and 18 casks St. Tome sugars, 20 bags of pepper, and one chest of 205 china dishes. The rest which remaineth due unto your Honour, being small parcels, I will agree for with the parties that are to redeliver the same, and so send a perfect account of all, and what is to be paid in money for Custom.—Plymouth, 1 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**185.** 52.)

Sir Robert Cecil and the Lord Admiral to Sir Francis Vere.

1602, Nov. 2.—We have thoroughly informed her Majesty how far you had proceeded in bestowing the place for which we wrote by her Majesty's direction, whereby she might the better conceive the great respect you carried to her recommendation, when in that only regard you have neglected the private satisfaction of one to whom you had cause to carry private affection. You must therefore herewith receive from her Majesty her thanks and gracious acceptation, whereunto although we know there is nothing needful for addition, yet

in the love we bear the gentleman, we can do no less than let you know that he is a gentleman disposed to honour and follow you, and one for whose merit we dare engage ourselves. We desire you not to impute his staying from you for the present to any lack of respect towards you, but to some accident which doth so much concern him, as when he sees you he will be able to give you full satisfaction.

Draft. Endorsed :—" 1602, November 2. Mynute from the L. Admy[all] and my Mr. to Sir Francys Vere. For Mr. Warberton." $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**185**. 53–4.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 2.—This night I received a letter from my son Thomas Sacvill, dated from Padoa the 17 Oct. *stilo novo*. Thereby he certifieth unto me that by the sick and weak state of his brother, whom with much ado he hath brought to Padoa, he hath been forced to spend a long time in his passage with him out of Germany, and now there is no matter of importance as he writeth, but thus he advertiseth. Italy is all in peace and so like to continue, for as for the stir about the confines of their countries not long since raised betwixt the Duke of Modena and the commonwealth of Luca, it is fully accommodated by the Count Fuentes, Governor of Milan. That Fuentes is much talked of for his severe government and divers strait edicts by him published in the Duchy of Milan, for the which he is become very odious to that State. Alba Regale, after many repulses, was won by the Turks, and the Emperor's affairs have prospered very ill all this summer, by reason that since the death of Duke Mercurio, his army wanting a head and having only a provisional commander, and he of no great dignity, there hath risen much variance among the chiefs of his army, sundry aspiring to that place. The Emperor is slow in giving Don Ferrante Gonzaga (of his whole army the most worthiest) such conditions as he desireth. This is the sum of his advertisement, which, such as it is, I send you.—2 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**185**. 55.)

T. Thwaytes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 3.—He that for one repulse is dismayed is holden a coward, so that if I were discouraged with one denial, I were unworthy of any success, especially as the matter is so much for her Majesty's profit and for the good of that poor country, as I had shown you at my last being in your presence but that a plain denial stopped my mouth. You may have thought it will demand a great charge to try out the matter, because I asked to have another joined with me ; this was to avoid suspicion of indirect dealing, for I know not only how to try it by bringing out his substance, but I can also make the test and try if it doth hold any other

metal, as namely, whether lead do contain silver or no. Sir Tirlogh O'Brien assures me of a mine of lead to be in his country; and Mr. Redmond of another in his country; now both in this city; so that if you will make trial of them, I am at your commandment, and I would not have anyone bear away the credit of this but your Honour.

If I had the means to carry out this trial, I would do so; but my elder brother has consumed his patrimony and my small portion, to the utter overthrow of our house, and much sickness in Ireland has used up all that I was ever able to make besides that spent in this matter.

And so I would beg you either to employ me in this matter, or to obtain from the Queen a pension for my old age, or that she will bestow on me thirty pounds per annum of concealed lands in that country in fee farm, in regard of eighteen years' service in Ireland.—Lambart Hill in London, 3 November, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96**. 22.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 3.—Recommending the cause of his friend, Mr. Neale. The fault that was committed was done by others contrary to his will.—London (*sic*), 3 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 30 November 1602. Mr. Stallenge to my Master from Plymouth on behalf of Mr. Neale."

Seal. ½ *p.* (**96**. 24.)

Hortensio Spinola to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 3.—It is now twenty days that my keeper has confined me to my little chamber, saying that he does so by your orders, but refusing to tell me the reason. I am very ill and in need of many things that I cannot have in this confinement I am not conscious of having offended you by deed or word, but have always been quiet and peaceable during the three years and eight months of my imprisonment. I would humbly beg you to take pity on my miserable state, and to order that I may have the liberty of the prison that I used to have.—The Gatehouse, 3 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Italian. 1 *p.* (**185**. 56.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 4.—Enclosing a bill of lading of the *Marigold*. The " gomb laker " had also been sent, but as yet it cannot be received from the Commissioners, who are indebted to the Customer, who will not suffer them to remove it.

The last day there arrived her Majesty's ship *Crane*. She is to return to the narrow seas and her captain has promised to accompany the *Marigold* to the Downs.

The bark which was ready long since to go to Sir William Monson departed the last day.—Plymouth, 4th Nov., 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—" with a note of lading of the goods in the *Marygold*." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96**. 25.)

The Enclosure :—

Bill of lading of the ship *Marigold* of London, master John Boorne, laden with sugar, pepper, copper money, china dishes and other cargo at Plymouth by William Stallenge.—Nov. 3, 1602.

1 *p.* (**96**. 23.)

Fulke Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 4.—The prize is now come up to Deptford, and either she must presently be unladen or the government of her disposed to some very trusty man. Mr. Honyman and I refuse nothing in this service which it shall please you to command us, only we think it convenient to have warrant from yourself or my Lord Treasurer how we shall order or dispose of the goods, and that in writing to avoid the envy of men in these petty things.—London, this morning.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 4 November, 1602. Mr. Greville to my Mr." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**96**. 26.)

Lord Zouche, President of Wales, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 4.—The especial cause of my writing at this time is to pray your favour that these enclosed may be sent to my Lord Keeper and my Lord Treasurer. The one is concerning the sheriffs, the other concerning the escheators. For the first, though the statute be that it should be directed to my Lords of the Council, yet the use here hath been that it hath been sent to my Lord Keeper, from whom I would be loth to derogate the least. For the other, though I do see no rule either by statute or instruction, yet because it is said here that the use hath been so to do, I have observed the same. I pray your help, as occasion shall serve, against Sir Edward Winter, or rather, in defence of this Council, who hath been pleased to undertake the crossing of us here, the matter being thus. There hath been some communication of marriage betwixt Sir Thomas Throgmorton and one Mr. Baneham, of Gloucestershire, for the son of the former and the daughter of the latter to be had. The fathers breaking off after some extraordinary liking by the young couple, a marriage or contract hath passed betwixt them, such as I think the laws of this land will adjudge so, but young Throgmorton complaining of a detention of his wife by bill in this Court, and swearing to the parts of the bill, we could not, as was thought, do less than send for the gentlewoman and her father, and upon hearing the cause take order that an indifferent place might be chosen for the keeping of the gentlewoman from further dissuasion by the parents and persuasion by the young gentleman or his friends, until the cause might be decided by the ecclesiastical law, to which

the decision did belong. Sir Edward Winter, in contempt of this Court, hath withheld her, contrary to justice and reason, for if we have done any fault, it were better that we should be punished than the Court contemned.

Thinking it more honourable for her Majesty and less scandalous to this Council to have every term a bishop to assist here, I have thought good to pray the presence of the Bishop of St. David's for this term. Now it should seem that Sir Richard Lewkenar doth take it that his place should be before the Bishop, notwithstanding the instructions expressly place the Bishop before. He allegeth that the Justice of Chester hath ever preceded. What will grow betwixt them I know not, but I should be loth that Sir Richard Lewkenar should think that I would do him wrong. There is another matter may come to your hearing, wherein I crave your help, and that is in respect there is some money beforehand, but little or no implements of household, so as there is not ordinary linen for the board, but that they are fain to wash every day. The Council themselves complain of their beds and for want of lodgings. These things had need to be bought, so will there arise another question when there is money, by what warrant it ought to be. For my part, I should think it fit upon my Lord Treasurer's warrant, but if it might please him to procure an instruction, that as we are to send the account into the Exchequer, so we should pay into the Exchequer by such a time that which remaineth, I should think myself well satisfied ; but to have the Receiver of the county to demand it, as if it were due to him, or to have no trust with a surplusage here, if any be, I beseech you conceive what is fit to be, and then deal with me as justice will work in you.—Ludlow, 4 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**185.** 57–8.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 6.—I have sent to you by this bearer one Francis Henton, an English youth, coming from Paris by way of Calais, and landed at Ramsgate by a Frenchman, and thence brought to Sandwich to be examined by the Commissioners of Passage, and there stayed for denying to take the oath of supremacy. The parties' bill of charges I have rated to 40*s*.—From my house in Blackfriars, 6th Nov., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**96.** 27.)

Sir William Reed to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 6.—I humbly thank your Honour for assuring me of your furtherance in any matter where my name shall come in question.

I am still a suitor for the renewing of a lease from her Majesty. My Lord Treasurer moved her Majesty in my behalf, but she answered that by reason of her going on progress she

would hear no suitors. I have now sent this bearer my son to beseech his Lordship once again to stand my friend; and as this is all I have to leave this bearer and my other children, I would ask you to move the Lord Treasurer to this for me.

Sir John Carey, knight, Lord Warden of our marches and Governor of Berwick, is pleased to commend my son to you.—Fenham, 6 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed with a list of names. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96**. 28.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham.

1602, Nov. 7.—Here arrived this day M. Tamma, lieutenant governor of "Bollyn," who brought over a horse with him from the Governor of "Bollen" for Sir Robert Cecil.

He hath brought with him one of the slaves which came ashore at Calais.—Dover Castle, 7 Nov., 1602.

Postal endorsements :—"Dover, vij November at vj in the afternoon; at Canterbury past — at night; at Seitingborne past ix at night; Rochester past xj at night; Dartford past 7 in the morning."

Signed. ½ *p.* (**96**. 29.)

The Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 7.—Announcing his own election as Vice-Chancellor.—Clare Hall, 7 November, 1602.

Holograph. Signed : Guill. Smythe. *Latin. Seal.* ½ *p.* (**136**. 105.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 8.—Bear with me that I press you again to relieve me in these doubtful courses, where my instructions lead one way, and use another way, that I may not be condemned of want of regard to my instructions, or maliciously to press the observing of them, where precedents have been in some cases to the contrary. Sir Richard Lewkenor only desires to keep the place above bishops and noblemen because he is informed that his predecessors have done so. I wish not to abate the honour of any, but would willingly observe all due courses. The Bishop, he *in taciorem partem* yields the place to Sir Richard, and so I leave it, until I may by your means understand further order upon these suggestions, for I see I am like to be condemned in every matter, as I hear the judges labour to cross this Court more than ever, and more uncivilly than ever, so as I hope we shall be made an example of some notable justice, which I desire may be, if there be cause. I am condemned already for using Mr. Justice too proudly. I beseech you think whether I have not cause to desire plain helps, since I have to deal with so cunning a world. Favour me so much as to confer with my Lord Keeper, and that I

may know what course I am to hold in this case. I neither take benefit nor pleasure here, further than that my own heart witnesses with me that I strive to do that for which I take myself to be sent.—Ludlowe, 8 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord President of Wales." 1 *p.* (**199**. 102.)

PASSPORT.

1602, Nov. 9.—Pass issued by Sir John Carey, Governor of Berwick and Warden of the East Marches, to Sir Robert Gorden, Sir John Crighton, Andrew Rorison, Laird of Bardonnoughe, and James Gorden, to go through England on their way to France.—Berwick, 9 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96**. 30.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 9.—Yesterday the *Mariegold* left for London; the *Crane* was to accompany her, but hearing from you that the goods are insured, I told the captain of the *Crane* to follow the Lord Admiral's directions, and I think he intends to stay here some days. I enclose an account of the customs and other charges.

Under your letters to Sir John Gilbert in July, 1601, there was here taken up a small pinnace of Captain Parker's, which was sent to discover the Spanish fleet and lost at sea. Captain Parker demanded for her of the then Mayor 120*l.* and is like to recover the same. The cost to her Majesty of the victualling and wages of the company was 14*l.* odd money, which was, I think, as much as the pinnace was worth. But had she been worth more, she being taken for her Majesty's service, there is no reason that the Mayor should be made to pay for her.—Plymouth, 9 November, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96**. 31.)

[JAMES HUDSON] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 9.—The Lord of Newbotle his eldest son, who has been a student abroad, and has now been in this country in Cambridge, London and elsewhere for three or four months, is now desirous to be made known to your Honour, wherein he has requested me to be his convoy. Other errand than to see you I know none, yet it may be, he may speak for Mrs. Barbare Ruthven, because he is of her acquaintance, but if it so be, I have nothing but conjecture. His name is Mr. Kar.

There is one Mr. Haewartt, an attorney of the King's Bench and a Norwich indweller, that hath a purpose to make a suit for a concealed ward, for which he would give 500*l.*, which if it prove ward, he says, will be better than 2,000*l.* Herein I was offered to be a partner, but think it my duty first to know your pleasure in this matter.

Holograph by Hudson. Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"9 November, 1602. Mr. Hudson to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96.** 32.)

THOMAS WINDEBANKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 9.—After the performance of the points of my charge, to her Majesty's contentment (which was the more by hearing of the towardness of your amendment) I acquainted her Majesty with your opinion, that it were not amiss for her to grant the request contained in the letter from the magistrates of Embden. Her Majesty concurred with you, and willed that the gentleman who brought their letters might attend on your Honour, that upon conference you might give direction for a letter to be drawn and signed by her Majesty, which was always, in the same case, directed to the Treasurer, for taking order with the officers in that behalf. It must be considered whether the same shall be with or without custom, which, if it come to no great matter, I wish might be remitted. Her Majesty would not have you venture to go too soon abroad, the rather because she saith she will be at London on Saturday next.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"9 Nov., 1602. From Court." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**185.** 59.)

PASSPORT.

1602, Nov. 10.—Pass issued by Sir John Carey, Governor of Berwick and Warden of the East Marches, to Fortunat Dugné, Adam Rowland, Alexander Houston, Jacques Sagar, and John Levingston, attendants upon the Lord Ambassador for France presently in the realm of Scotland, to travel to London.—Berwick, 10 Nov. 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 33.)

DR. JULIUS CAESAR to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 10.—I am informed by Mr. Fawconer that the arbitrators agreed on to hear and end the cause between the Flemings and Captain Gifford have concluded upon five hundred and fifty pounds to be paid by the captain to the Flemings between this and Wednesday next in settlement of the claim of 2,500*l.* The accepting whereof, and payment of the money out of the six hundred pounds in Mr. Garraway and Cordel's hands, I hold to be most safe and honourable to your Honours as the case standeth.—Doctor's Commons, 10 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 34.)

SIR JOHN SALUSBURYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 10.—I make bold to acquaint your Honour with the loss of my servant and kinsman John Lewis Gwyn, lately

murdered by the followers of my adversaries in this country, by whose labour and for want of an indifferent sheriff it is wrought that those few offenders that are brought in to answer (the rest being fled) may not as yet take any indifferent trial, but are encouraged to rely upon a pardon, which they think they can obtain before trial, Captain John Salisbury being come up to solicit for them. I have already informed your Honour how cruelly he, being alone, was instantly slain by seven or eight persons in the view of one Foulke Lloid, their master, that is by indictment found to be the procurer of his death. I beseech, therefore that if any motion be made for a pardon for the said Fulke Lloid, or any other of the offenders, your Honour will remember the odiousness of the fact. And as the course of due trial depends upon him that shall be appointed sheriff next year, my desire is that an indifferent man may be appointed. My uncle the bearer of this shall attend upon you to inform you of those that shall come up in the return. My assured confidence is that the Lord President will take order for choice of indifferent officers for our country, whom I find my very good lord and most honourable friend.—Lleweny, 10 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 35.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 10.—I would presume to crave your farther pleasure for my dispatch, which I am very speedily purposed to prepare myself for. I have now, by your Honour's good means, procured an answer from Sir Anthony Wingfild, such as I trust shall serve my turn, who hath referred the safe conveyance of things in law to our counsel to consider on, which may as well be done in my absence as presence, who am to receive, not to give any assurance. For my debts, such as are mine own and most conscionable and urgent, I hope to take honest order for forthwith, for their securities if not payment.—Acton, 10 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185.** 60.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 10.—Last night here arrived Captain Calfild with H.M. ship the *Dreadnought*, leaving the rest, as he saith, about 14 days since upon the coast of Spain, until which time I do not understand of anything done by them. This ship has lost by sickness at sea about 25 men, and has brought home near 80 sick, which the captain, with the Mayor's assistance, goes about to provide for. The ship is brought into Catwatter, where it is intended she shall remain until my Lord Admiral's further order. The rest of her company have also in them many sick men, so that, as I think, they will not be long from hence. The Mayor not suffering any

of the sick men to be placed in this town unless he might be assured their charges might be paid, I have promised to allow for every of them 6*d.* each man per diem, for that I would be loth that any returning from her Majesty's service should perish for want of necessary relief. If the rest of the ships come into this place, it will be needful some letter be written to the Justices to see the sick people provided for in other places hereabouts, for this town will not be able to relieve them all.—Plymouth, 10 November, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (213. 64.)

SIR ARTHUR CAPEL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 12.—I have sent your Honour by the bearer hereof a brace of does and a brace of pheasants killed with a hawk. My wife also has been so bold as to send you three of her cheeses.—My poor lodging by the Savoy, 12 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 36.)

THOMAS GRESLEY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602, Nov. 12.—I understand I am named second in the bill for sheriff for Staffordshire. I have conveyed all the little land I had there to my son and remain myself in Derbyshire, being there Deputy Lieutenant to the Earl of Shrewsbury; for which reasons I petition not to have that charge laid upon me.—Drakelow, 12 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (96. 37.)

CHARLES COMTE D'ARENBERG to LORD COBHAM.

1602, Nov. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Monsieur, Laffection et zele que je porte au bien publicq m'ha donne courrage de vous escripre la presente pour entendre si vous demeurez encores pres de vous si constant qu'il ny peult avoir aultre conference sans que nous envoions pour traicter chez vous. Je vous supplie, Monsieur, me voulloir tant obliger de me faire entendre librement sur cela vostre opinion, ne faisant doubte d'une bonne responce bien agreable, vous asseurant que je m'emploieray tant affectueusement par de ca en ce faict comme je voy que la calamite en quoy le pais et generallement tout la Chrestiente est le requiert.

PS.—Longtemps y a que j'attends avecq devotion la pourtaiture (*sic*) par moy tant desire le quel je vous promets sera si bien venu comme l'affection de l'avoir me presse.—Brussels, 22 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Count of Arenbergh to my Lord Cobham." 1 *p.* (96. 53.)

——— to GIERONYMO PALUZZI.

1602, Nov. $\frac{12}{22}$.—I reached my house with great trouble and no less risk, but now all I want is news of you; I hope

you have reached Bayonne, whither I send this by your man, who is leaving to-day for Marseilles. I gave him the letter you left me and money for his expenses; for though you left no order, I wished not to be wanting in any way to your service. I have been in doubt whether to send him to London where I have business, but not being sure that I could trust him, I decided to make use of you, although it was a longer route. I have busied myself in reconciling you to your enemy. He is much angered against you, yet having discovered in him a certain inclination to peace, I attacked him with fresh reasons and he has now promised friendship. It is true that it is necessary to satisfy the account of 500 *scudi* which he asserts he paid for you to Mr. Thomas Wilson; if you wish the matter settled in this way, let me know soon. He promises to let you have good merchandises and hopes for every good from it. You will have heard that the armada is being dissolved and that we expect the gallies back. The infantry will land on our coast 3,000 in number, who will go by way of Piedmont to Flanders. I hear that it is proposed in Spain to equip a hundred galleons like those of England, so as to be superior by sea. I hope to get particulars of this from a gentleman, who has promised them to me.

I hear that 5,000 German troops and 4,000 Neapolitans are being levied.—Genoa, 22 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Italian. Signature illegible. 2 *pp.* (**96**. 54.)

The Surrender of Embden.

1602, Nov. 13.—Articles of agreement between Captain du Boys, commander of the troops sent to Embden, and Junker Willelm van Knyphuysen, governor of the fort of Longen.—November 13, 1602, *stylo veteri.*

½ *p.* (**96**. 39.)

William Stallenge.

1602, Nov. 13.—Two letters:—

(1.) To Sir Robert Cecil—By a letter herewith to my Lord Admiral and your Honour I am a petitioner. I would also have some order whereby I may be freed of the Mayor and his brethren, according to my former letters in that behalf.

Concerning your part of the *Refuzal's* prizes, the weight and the tares thereof have been allowed very large. Everything should be weighed again when sold.

Captain Calfild is suspected to have been dealing with the Flemings. I pray God it prove not true.—Plymouth, 13th Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96**. 38.)

(2.) To the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.—I have received your letters concerning six bales of indigo left with me and the Customer by Capt. Nories. By my last I

certified your Honour of the arrival of her Majesty's ship *Dreadnought*, with many sick men, of whom about 30 are already placed in this town, not without great trouble, by reason of the late infection brought into this place by those returned from Ireland and the last service under the command of Sir Richard Leveson. Were it not that I do pay for their charges, I fear me they would be suffered to die in the streets. I beseech your Honour to write to the Mayor and to Sir William Strowde, Mr. Carew of Anthonie, Mr. Edgcomb, and Mr. Harries, that if the rest of her Majesty's ships arrive in this place, they take order to see the sick men placed. For my own part, I can do no more but disburse my money, which I hope will be allowed me again. It were good these sick men did here receive their pay, and so be dismissed as soon as they are able to travel to their dwelling-places. Although I am a very bad beggar, I would remind your Honour of my continual employment, not having as yet received any recompense for the same, neither am I certain of any place, whereby to live. I am informed there is like to be some alteration between Mr. Darell and Mr. Bludder. I desire not there to be joined with Mr. Darell, for that I know I may in this place do her Majesty better service, only that I may be authorised for the victualling of her Highness' navy in these western parts as Mr. Darell is for the rest. The Customer's place of this port is not yet disposed of. I have written to my Lord Treasurer for it. If it shall please you to use some speech thereof, not taking knowledge of my letter, happily his Lordship will be pleased I have the place. There is remaining for Custom above 300*l.*, which, if not already disposed of, may serve towards the paying of the mariners here to be discharged.—Plymouth, 13 Nov., 1602.

PS.—The *Crane* shall have in her two months' victuals by Wednesday next.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p. closely written.* (**185.** 61.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 14.—The scarcity of messengers must excuse my unfrequent letters. The Danes have at first meeting entertained us with fair speeches, and protested their desire for amity with her Majesty, so that we made no doubt of good success in our negociations. But the event of Princes' affairs are not by private due to be censured, and in dealing with secret and wilful persons small hope is to be had of good success. The Danes esteem profit more than Christian dealing, pride and hope of greatness is more preferred by them than religious and worthy friendship with true and well affected princes. The event of these causes you shall shortly receive by a purposed messenger from us all.

Touching the Emperor, we received at our first coming notice from the Baron of Minckquitz of the Emperor's liking of us as commissioners and of Bremen for the place of our

session, since which time, now more than five weeks ago, we have heard nothing from the Baron. They of Stoade have acquainted us that the Baron hath solicited the Duke of Holstein to execute the Emperor's commission, who refuses to meet for that purpose in any of the dominions of the Archbishop of Bremen, his brother, with whom he is at variance, but maketh choice of Hamburgh, Lubeck or Luneberg. We have answered Stoade that we had given her Majesty knowledge of Bremen as the place of meeting; and as the place was appointed by the Emperor, we expected the continuance thereof, but could not alter place or commissioner.

These news are fourteen days' old, since which time we hear nothing.—Bremen, 14 Nov., 1602.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**96.** 40.)

J. Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 14.—I have been more sparing in writing to you than was convenient, if I had known sooner how to despatch letters to England. Hereafter I will be more careful to watch the departure of the ordinary messengers, which go weekly.

As to the negotiation for effecting a good respondency between England and Denmark, with all our care and patience, such vehement debates, contradictions and disceptations have of late fallen between us and them as, for my part, I conceive of little good to be expected.

First, we dealt with them to make a perfect league and amity between both kingdoms. They utterly refused the same as not convenient for them nor agreeing with their instructions. We then proposed to examine the treaties, article by article, and to reform such as were defective. They again refused this as not agreeing with their instructions. Whereupon, three weeks being lost, we asked them to let us know wherein they had authority. They assured us they had power to treat *de vectigalibus, de piscatione, et de depredationibus*, and then sent us two papers, one claiming the dominion of the Great Ocean and inhibiting our nation to fish or use any trade without license, another a declamation against our nation for spoils committed on the seas, and want of justice in England, preferring the justice of the Dunkerkers before ours. What blood this bred in us, I must leave you to conjecture. Yet we deferred making any answer until we had verbally expostulated with them, and then proceeded to the merchants' complaints of the excessive exactions in the Sound. Herein we found them very obstinately bent, maintaining their tolls and customs to be as good and lawful as those of England. To which we answered in speech with as great a vehemence as theirs, and in writing with good and lawful reasons, and then they began to complain of consuming of time to little purpose, and we replied that we thought our time and labour unprofitably spent, seeing there

was no better hope of any good to be effected. When we saw that they would neither abolish the hundred penny nor last-guelt, we propounded that a reasonable estimation of all rates of merchandise might be agreed on between us, and the same published at Elsinore for the better settling of the trade, and to reduce the last-guelt according to the true quantity of a last, either by weight, measure or number, as it is usually esteemed in all these parts. Though they approved this, yet having no special information on the point, they promised to procure on their return a rate to be set up for the due payment of the hundred penny and the quantity of a last in each kind of merchandise such as is presently rated and paid, the which the merchants, which be here, esteem will suck their principal stock in the space of eight years, trading but twice through the Sound in each year.

We have laboured what we may to have the certificates from her Majesty's Customers to be allowed in the Sound, and so the certificates from Elbing and other places, which though they are most commonly accepted, we cannot obtain by articles, for they wish to reserve their liberty of search at the will of the Tolners. We are now made entry into the matter of fishing and the navigation to St. Nicholas, wherein we expect to find them as peremptory as in the rest.—Bremen, 14 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**96**. 41, 42.)

———— to [? Gieronymo Paluzzi.]

1602, Nov. $\frac{14}{24}$.—I hear that the courier is leaving for Spain, and do not wish him to come without a letter from me to tell you of my arrival at home; I hope you also have reached Bayonne, whither went the other day your servant, by way of Marselles, leaving me the enclosed. The business is settled with this friend, who promises other favours in those parts, where you so much wish for intelligence. I was going to send your man to London, but did not trust him. The galleys are expected shortly, the old infantry will be disembarked and will go to Flanders, with 3,000 more, by way of Piedmont. It is said that 4,000 Neapolitans and 5,000 Germans are being raised for Flanders. In Spain, they intend to build and equip 100 galleons in imitation of England.—Genoa, 24 Nov., 1602. *Italian. By the same writer as of the letter to Gieronymo Paluzzi, of Nov.* $\frac{12}{22}$, 1602, *above.*

Signature illegible. Address illegible. 1 *p.* (**96**. 59.)

Charles, Duke of Sweden to the Commissioners at Bremen.

1602, Nov. $\frac{14}{24}$.—Letter of credence for Berthold Henzken, the Duke's secretary.—Stockholm, VIII. Kalend. Decemb. a°. 1602.

Latin. Copy. 1 *p.* (**96**. 100.)

THOMAS ALABASTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 16.—Two letters :—

1. I understand that no man is yet so fast settled in that new charge, but that if you would speak with Mr. Darrel, Mr. Stallenge may find means of admission. Her Majesty should have a most fit servant for that place of your Honour's making.

I again present my suit about the ebano wood, accounting that no sale shall be made without your allowance. If you will not give approbation of the sales, I will use other diligence. I wish to give her Majesty the highest price that any will give.—At my house, 16 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Damaged. 1 *p.* (**96**. 43.)

(2.) Having engaged my poor credit in enhancing the price of the ebano wood of her Majesty, I now submit myself to give for it her Majesty's set price of twenty-five shillings a hundred weight, or such part of the price as your Honour and the Commissioners shall be pleased that I pay ; to be paid at such time as shall be ordained for the rest of the carrack's goods. I only entreat that I may have the whole parcel entire, and permission to export it free of customs. The expedition of the delivery importeth much, for I would ship it at once.—At my house, 16 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96**. 44.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to LORD SHEFFIELD.

1602, Nov. 16.—Having received a letter from your Lordship concerning a cause between the two Fayrefaxes, I resolved, before I made you answer, to inform my judgment by looking precisely into all the circumstances of the same. I know the equity of your Lordship's mind to be such as you will keep one ear open for an answer to all informations that did concern your friends, especially men that hold judicial places, yet because I found you to write with some extraordinary earnestness for demission of the matter out of the Court, I was doubtful lest those that are deeply interested in you and in the cause might have possessed you with some prejudice against the ordinary course in the case. If you have not, therefore, heard what hath passed already, your Lordship may please to know thus much. A case hath been made after an open hearing first before me, and that referred to the two Chief Justices of England, persons without exception, if ever any judges of this land were so. It hath been argued at Serjeants' Inn before them, and, which is more than I have usually done in other cases, it hath been yesterday solemnly argued before me in the Court where I sit, and both the Judges assisting me, from whose learning and judgment now my sentence must be derived. But now to come to your letter delivered me by your servant, wherein you please to shew your care to preoccupate any distraction of my love from

you by such accident as fell out between my brother and you, I pray you receive this answer from me ingenuously. I do affirm unto you that neither directly nor indirectly my ear did ever hear that there had been the least question between you for anything. Although my love to my brother be as dear as ever was between any, yet if ever any misfortune should bring anything to so great an extremity between you, as I could not be a brother and your friend, I would say to your Lordship, 'Adam *ubi es*,' before I would leave to become to such a one as is my Lord Sheffield other than his true and affection[ate], etc.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endorsed :—"November 16, 1602. Mynute to the Lord Sheffeld." 4 *pp.* (**185.** 62 & 63.)

THOMAS ALABASTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 17.—As to my offer to purchase the ebony at the Queen's own price, I write to tell your Honour, that I have not moved my Lord Admiral, who has already taken upon him for others; that I am ready to perform payment as I shall be ordered. I still implore your favour in this matter—17 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 45.)

Latin verses headed "SOLI ANGLIÆ."

1602, Nov. 17.—On the back is a list of names, beginning with Sir Wm. Cecil, and ending with the Bishop of Ross, and dated 1560.

½ *p.* (**140.** 130.)

The STATES GENERAL of the UNITED PROVINCES.

1602, Nov. $\frac{17}{27}$.—We understand by your letter of the 31st October that her Majesty is resolved to send a naval expedition, in the coming spring, against the King of Spain. For our part, we should be quite willing to accede to her Majesty's demand for furtherance of this enterprise with ten of our best ships, but to be ready by Jan. 15th next, to set out from Plymouth the last of the month, is, we fear, impossible. If we could make our preparations in so short a time, the hard frosts which are prevalent here in January and February would prevent the fleet from putting to sea. Our expenses at this present are so great, surpassing all estimates and projects, that we beseech you to move her Majesty on our behalf to allow the charges of this expedition to be deducted from the sum we owe her for the current year. The money to be spent next year in the relief of Ostend threatens to entirely exhaust our resources, unless the Queen and the French King aid in the complete recovery of that town. We are spending at the rate of more than 500,000 *écus* a year for extraordinary expenses, without the ordinary charges of our wars by land and sea, which amount to 5,000,000 *écus*, Ostend excepted, which has cost this year 500,000 florins. To prevent the

capture of Embden, we have spent more than 200,000 florins. Without help, we cannot continue the war, and are liable to every kind of discontentment and mutiny among our soldiers and common-folk. Though Providence has given us success against our enemies, He has thought good to afflict our chief provinces and towns of Holland with a long-continued pestilence and mortality, and further with an extraordinary kind of vermin (*sourris*) which devastate all our crops. Add to this the remarkable floods which have caused the loss and diminution everywhere of "*contributions et negociations.*" We are unwilling to trouble her Majesty with our sorry complaints, but as, after God, we place our trust in her, we think it right to let her know the true state of our affairs. Many are of opinion that we should agree to peace while fortune appears to smile upon us, but we could entertain no such idea at present. Neither would we conceal from her Majesty that the Count van Lippe and Baron de Louchin are here as envoys of the Empire, and have made another proposal, viz., that we should become a state of the Empire, with no allegiance to Spain or the Archdukes. This proposition seems very plausible, but others are afraid of treachery. You might discuss the matter with her Majesty. On the other hand, we have received her Majesty's packet to be delivered to her ambassadors and commissioners now at Bremen, and as it has pleased her to refer this matter to such instructions as we shall give them on the situation at Embden, we have ordered our envoys there to acquaint her Majesty's Commissioners with all the circumstances. Meanwhile our last advices are as follows:—Our general, Seigneur du Bois, has taken the forts, built by the Count on the river Ems and in the country to control the people of Embden, naming, amongst others, the forts of Gryet, Terknocke, and Longen. The Count has since approached our General with a view to treat for peace, but his commissioners have been sent on to our envoys. You may also advertise her Majesty that we have sent the greater part of our cavalry and some troops of infantry into Luxembourg to keep the enemy on the alert and render him less eager to press the siege of Ostend. We hear from our people that they have been successful in capturing many places and towns of that country, including St. Vit Bastoigne, et St. Hubert, and have so harried the land that the enemy will not be able to hold out much longer. We expect them to retreat by way of Germany and Audenach. The mutineers of Hoochstraete, however, have seized this opportunity to overrun the country of Walon and Brabant, and have taken and pillaged Nivelle, and the country round. The mutineers continue their disorders, but we have been advised that they have again spoken with the Pope's nuncio, and that they appear willing to accept simply their pay in full, and to this end demand the town of Maestricht as guarantee, or else Liere. What will be the end of this matter we cannot yet say. We have always been willing to maintain

them without putting further reliance on them than to strengthen them increasingly against our enemy.

Unsigned. French. Endorsed :—"Mons. Caron's proposition." 3 *pp. closely written.* (**185.** 73–74.)

RICHARD BEVYS, MAYOR OF EXETER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 18.—We have had many experiences of your Honour's favours, but especially in March last, in your furthering of our humble suit to their Lordships for relief and aid against the Dunkerkers and Spaniards, whereupon we the rather obtained an order. But the same not being put in execution, and the enemies' strength and numbers increasing and our losses growing, we are forced to continue our suit, wherein we crave your especial favour to the bearers hereof, John Howell, one of our brethren, and Anthony Moone, of Lyme, whom we have intreated to travel in this business, that we may obtain two serviceable ships and one pinnace to be forthwith sent and continued upon the western coast for the expelling of our enemies.—Exceter, 18 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**185.** 64.)

LADY CHANDOS to the LORD KEEPER and others.

[1602], Nov. 19.—With respect to the agreement settled between Lord Chandos and herself, prays that such a sheriff may be assigned as shall weigh indifferently both causes.—Sudley, 19 Nov.

1 *p.* (**146.** 103.)

[MILER MAGRATH,] BISHOP OF CASHEL, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 19.—I hope your Honour do remember that when the Lord Admiral and your Honour in anno 1599, by her Majesty's direction, had sent me to Mownster, with instructions to procure dissensions amongst the rebels, then, at my departure, you asked if the like might be wrought against 100. I said, No, because I had no trusty instrument that way, but now the case is altered, 100 being in 102 and 107 country, where the fittest instruments for effecting that purpose against 100 may be had, I mean such as are willing of themselves to work the like, if they were sure of any good conditions and security for themselves after. This is the full substance of that which I had to declare to her Majesty, if I were thereunto conveniently admitted, being a matter that will likely induce quietness and prevent many inconveniencies. For myself, having no further cause of stay here, my requests being thought not grantable, I crave some honourable show of countenance, by letters to the governors and State there, whereby the enemies of God and her Majesty, the seminaries and recusants, who think to have prevailed everywhere against me, may not altogether triumph over me because of this unseasonable journey.—Westmester, 19 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "1070." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**185.** 65.)

HENRY [ROBINSON,] BISHOP OF CARLISLE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 20.—Upon the first notice of the death of the late Bishop of Hereford, I was bold to request your humble mediation to her sacred Highness that I might be preferred to that bishopric. Let it not be offensive that I now renew that petition if the place be not filled up. If it be, may I obtain to be preferred to Norwich. The daily experience I have of your honourable affection towards me assures me that you would not condemn my desire of change, if you saw the many discomforts that are here. Other anchor of refuge than you I have none. If God work this mercy for me by your means, I can promise fidelity in performance and my daily prayers for you.—Rosecastle, Nov. 20., 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**96.** 46.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 20.—If I had been well I would have attended you myself, but I do not yet dare to venture so far. This bringer, Mr. Cutlard, is a very sufficient man, and makes offer for sundry commodities, but especially for the green ginger, more than I think others will give, viz., five pounds the hundred weight, to take it all. I think he may be drawn to give six pounds, which is out set price, or at least five pounds ten shillings.—20th Nov., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 47.)

PASS.

1602, Nov. 20.—Pass issued by Sir John Carey, Governor of Berwick and Lord Warden of the East Marches, to John Couillet and Clement Guyet, servants to the French Ambassador, travelling to London on their way to France with six couple and a half of hounds.—Berwick, this 20th Nov., 1602.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 48.)

[EDWARD SEYMOUR,] EARL OF HERTFORD to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602, Nov. 20.—I desire to give intimation of disorders crept into her Majesty's county of Somerset, and so furthered by a deputy-lieutenant there, that I cannot in any way redress the same. Your Lordships, upon first erection of the trained bands, having ordered the same to be raised of gentlemen, of farmers, and of the best enabled yeomen and husbandmen, exempting such from foreign service by their home attendance, and having given other directions for their arming and training, upon my view taken last year, by your letters of the 25th April, 1601, I found the footbands compact of many hired persons, menservants, and of inhabitants of the meanest sort, such as have ever been held fitter for foreign employment, than by their home service to be shrouded from

the same. I found their arms very defective, but the horse-troops much more than the footbands. I found many abuses in inferior officers for levying money for foreign services. I forbore to advertise your Honours, because not long after my being in the country, the numbers were certified full and complete. Furthermore, by letters in April last, you gave strict order for reviewing and supplying all defects, especially in the horse-troops, and to return a certificate thereof by the 20th June. I forthwith ordered with the deputy-lieutenants and muster-master for the execution of that service, but could not receive the certificate until the 18th of this present Nov., which, albeit returned complete, I find it otherwise, and last year's defect not only unsupplied but increased, and especially in the horse-troops, for the whole number being 300, there were absent and insufficient 157. Wherefore I humbly appeal as disabled to execute her Majesty's commission, the same being brought into contempt by the suggestions of Sir Hugh Portman, who labours to sow dissension between me and the gentlemen of the country. He spareth not to tax me with unjust carriage, attributeth to himself particular knowledge of your pleasures, refuseth that any arms should be there served by Nicholson, whom your Lordships have commended in that behalf, and imputeth want of authority in my commission, either to dispose the coat and conduct money or to order for entertainment to be given to the muster-master, to whom, upon precedents of the Earl of Pembroke, my predecessor, I have assigned an allowance. I confess I have been unwilling to discover this much, for the affection I have particularly borne this gentleman, and for that by myself, I hoped to have compassed these controversies. I beseech your Lordships to convent Sir Hugh Portman before you, and to proceed as to your wisdoms shall seem meet.—From my house in Channon Row, 20 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**185.** 67.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 21.—The *Marie Rose* arrived here last night, with one hundred and twenty sick on board, and needing victual to proceed to Chatham.

I have discharged and paid the sick men that came in the *Dreadnought;* and if I am to pay the other ships' sick men, which will now come hither, I must have money dispatched to my man in London to be remitted here. For I shall not find so much here. Mr. Grivell well knows how hard he found it. I have already paid to the men discharged from the *Dreadnought* 154*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* Captain Calfield was buried the last day. It is reported he left in the *Dreadnought* very good pillage. I have charged the master and purser to see the same safely kept.—Plymouth, 21 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**96.** 49.)

EDWARD HENDEN, SERLIS HAWKER and PETER MAPLESDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 22.—Informing him that George Fayreman, of Rolvenden in the county of Kent, is an idiot and fit to be taken under his protection in the Court of Wards.—22 Nov., 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**96.** 50.)

LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 21.—I was glad to receive from your own hand the understanding of your recovery. That I did trouble you with another letter concerning the matter of precedency betwixt the Justice and the Bishop, it grew only in that I had not received your former advice to that point before. Howsoever, the world doth think in respect that sometimes we differ in opinions, I do think him a very honest man and worthy of any place it shall please the Queen to give him, and if it shall please her to make trial thereof by removing me to be one of the Council, so it may be of those in ordinary, whereby my estate may be bettered, I shall willingly serve her in that place. I was bold to acquaint you with what passed in Mr. Throgmorton's cause, that you might understand how I did proceed and the better defend me from Sir Edward Winter's distempered courses, of whom I had rather Mr. Throgmorton complained regarding the wrong he doth him and this Court than I. If her Majesty permit us to do that which the course of this Court may justly do, I doubt nothing but Sir Edward Winter would see his error, though I hear he committeth others before my Lord of Canterbury and the High Commission, but if nothing be followed against him, I must make complain to my Lords of the Council, for if he may contemn the orders of this Court, I should be much grieved to punish meaner men for the same faults. I am much bound to you for your order for the poor woman in the Court of Wards. You were pleased to promise that I should have all such helps for musters as might be found out; I only desire your order for the rest. I hope Mr. Messenger will take the pains to follow the cause for me. I purpose this Lent to begin, for it will require some time, because, as I understand, things be far out of order and will require time.—Ludlow, 21 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**185.** 68 and 69.)

M. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 21.—I send you enclosed the copy of the letter which I showed you yesterday. I have not as yet made any reply, but will await instructions from the Estates [General]. —London, 21 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. French. Seal. ½ *p.* (**185.** 70.)

The Enclosure :—

A. Baltin to Caron.

1602, Nov. $\frac{10}{20}$.—I am very desirous to see you for a quarter of an hour, in order to disclose frankly to you an important matter which cannot be well discussed by letter. I beseech you to procure me a passport for this purpose, and if at any time I can be of service to you or your friends in the same way, I will do so.—Bruges, 20 Nov., 1602.

Addressed :—" a Mons^{r}. de Caron, S^{r}. de Schoonevvalle, etc."

Copy. French. ½ *p.* (**185.** 66.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 22.—This bearer Captain Whitelocke is desirous not to be idle, and willing to redeem his last fault by doing some service to his country. He is willing to go into Ireland, and I am willing he should take that course. He wishes to be under Sir George Carew's command, because he knows my friends love him and myself not to hate him. If you will show him some favour in this, I shall be beholden.—Syon, 22 Nov.

Holograph. Endorsed : "1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96.** 51.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Council.

1602, Nov. 22.—Since receiving your letters of the 17th, I heard that the *Mary Rose* passed in sight of this harbour on Saturday last. To-day, I hear from Richard Hooper, captain of a carvel attending on Sir William Mounson, who by extremity of weather was forced from him and the *Lyon's Whelp* on the tenth of this present, in the height of 41 and a half, 100 leagues to the offing; both which ships he supposes are now near the entry of the channel, whose people are in very good health. And as he assures me that the *Dreadnought* and the *Mary Rose* could report nothing of these two ships, I have written to your Honour.—Pendenas Castle, 22 Nov., 1602.

P.S.—As touching the *Adventure*, Hooper can say nothing.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 52.)

The Sheriff of Merionethshire.

1602, Nov. 22.—(1.) Exceptions to be taken to Hugh Nanney, Griffith Vaughan, and Lewis Anwell, esquires, returned for the place of Sheriffs of Merionethshire.

More than three years since, Ellisey ap William Lloyd, of Rhuoedoge in the said county, and his followers to the number of five or six more, murdered Thomas ap John ap Humphrey in the town of Bala, and to this day nothing has been done by course of law, not so much as a coroner's inquest; neither dare the friends stir in it, fearing the friends on the

other side, who every year find means to have such returned for sheriffs as are nigh in blood or by marriage to the murderer. For example :—

Robert Lloyd, now Sheriff, is brother-in-law to Ellisey ap William Lloyd, the murderer.

Hugh Nanney, now returned, is father to the said Ellisey's wife.

Griffith Vaughan, now returned, is cousin german to the said wife.

Lewis Anwell, now returned, is cousin german to the said Ellisey's grandfather and near allied to his wife.

Exception must also be taken to Griffith Nanney, brother-in-law to the said Ellisey ; and John Vaughan, Esquire, cousin german to the same.

Moreover, about the sixth instant, one William ap John ap Humphrey and others murdered Ellis ap Robert Wynne in the parish of Llanvrothen in the same county, and there has not been so much as a coroner's inquest in the matter.

Griffith Vaughan's wife is cousin to John Wynne ap Morice, whose daughter William ap John ap Humphrey is married to.

Lewis Anwell is cousin to the same John Wynne ap Morice.

Endorsed :—" 22 Nov., 1602." 1 *p.* (**96.** 56.)

(2.) It is affirmed that there was a coroner's inquest of the body, but not any could be justly taxed with the murdering of the party, the fact being done in the dead of the night.

Since this fact committed John Wynne of Gwrdyr, Esqre., was sheriff of Merionethshire, being cousin german removed to the party slain, and having done his best endeavour to find out the murderer, could never bring the same [to] light.

Where it is alleged that there are means made for a sheriff yearly to be made there in favour of the supposed murderer, it is most untrue and a great slander to the Justice there and to the body of the Council established for Wales.

This time three years, the like exceptions were preferred, whereupon Mr. Piers Salesbury, being a foreigner dwelling in Denbighshire, was appointed sheriff, and this murder being enquired of, nothing could be discovered.

This time two years, again Mr. Wynne of Gwrdyr, being a foreigner also and dwelling in Carnarvonshire, was for the avoiding of these clamours and partiality made sheriff, and nothing could be found.

1 *p.* (**96.** 55.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR THOMAS EGERTON, the LORD KEEPER.

1602, Nov. 22.—Where it hath pleased you to ask my opinion as to the sheriff's return for the county of Merioneth, I make bold (being detained by the Carrick business) to assure you that the gentlemen therein named are of the best note in

the county, especially Griffith Vaughan and Hugh Nanney, the one having been for many years Deputy-Lieutenant, the other an ancient Justice of Peace.

PS.—It is reported that some persons of mean quality go about by preferring exceptions to the return to frustrate the same, and to get one of themselves made sheriff there; which I humbly beseech you may be looked into.—22 November, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**96.** 57.)

John Vaughan's Petition.

1602, [c. Nov. 22].—To Sir Thomas Egerton, knt., Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, from John Vaughan, of Karagay in the county of Merioneth, esquire, praying that, whereas one Ellis ap Robert Wyn, the petitioner's cousin, at a place called Llanvrothen, on Monday the 8th Nov. inst. was assaulted by one William ap John ap Humfrey and others, and that the said William did most cruelly murder and slay the said Ellis, and for that being in the second degree of kinship to Griffith Vaughan and Lewis Anwill, Esquires, now returned for sheriffs for Merioneth, he is likely to receive favour at their hands, it may please his Lordship that some indifferent gentlemen may be chosen sheriff of that county, not of kindred or alliance to the said William.

Endorsed:—"Exceptions against Griffith Vaughan and Lewis Anwill, esqrs., returned in the bill for sheriffes, etc."

Unsigned. ½ *p.* (**185.** 115.)

Sir Oliver St. John to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 22.—Since my coming hither I have not been able to get a passage into Ireland, for besides mine own want of health, having with much ado recovered this town, and since my coming continuing very ill, the last easterly winds had so rid away all the barks of this river, as till their coming back I could not hear of any to carry me away. I hope, though in worse case than ever to take a journey, to be gone within these few days. In the meantime, I beseech you to hold me excused and to give me leave to make known unto you how desirous I am to free myself from the toilsome course of life I am in, and to anchor myself in a quiet port under your protection. My decay of health hath given so main a blow to all my hopes, as I shall think of nothing than to gain to myself a private life.—Chester, 22 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185.** 71.)

Court of Wards.

1602, Nov. 22.—Brief of the cause between John and Margaret Hughes, and William Jones. With respect to the wardship and marriage of Ellen Wynne. The cause dismissed.—22 Nov., 1602.

1 *p.* (2482.)

HENRY LOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 23.—Having now a settled order by Mr. Honiman for my "convay" of letters and exchange, I do now only attend your Honour's particular despatch, which I crave to know by Mr. Levinus, and to have a pass for myself, one servant and two horses, without which (beside a great saving of charges present) I cannot so secretly and unsuspectedly travel, which I beseech your Honour I may have also in a readiness when I shall kiss your hand. At what time I have for your Honour a means to leave, instead of a cipher. And have already one other on my expense to pass to Spain and so to the Court and to meet me at Lyons.—Acton, 23 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 58.)

WARDS.

1602, Nov. 23.—Petition of William Kyngton to Sir R. Cecil, for the wardship of the heir of George Cooke of Sussex.

Notes by Cecil, (1) that he is to have a commission; (2) that he will be certified by the feodary what he knows of the state of the ward.

Note by Thomas Frere, feodary, that the estate is at present nothing.

Endorsed :—"23. No. 1602." 1 *p.* (**234.**)

JOHN PARRY to the COUNTESS OF WARWICK.

1602, Nov. 24.—Not able nor daring to go forth of my chamber, I presume to write on behalf of a poor gentleman, my nephew and the heir of my father's house. I would ask you to write two lines, or speak to Mr. Secretary, on a matter depending in the Court of Wards between my nephew and Mr. Wildgoose and others. Mr. Wildgoose has got some advantage by means of a false certificate made by Mr. Wildgoose's commissioners; and my nephew is not ready for the hearing, because his witnesses are not yet examined, and for other matters. My nephew desires that the hearing may be postponed to next term, as was already agreed upon by both parties.—24 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**96.** 60.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 24.—The Lord of Ferny and Mr. Alexander Hay, the King's servants, desire a passport for themselves and their horses. They come from France and are bound for Scotland.—London, 24 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**96.** 61.)

JOHN KILLIGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 24.—I am sorry that with your Honour's so great trouble so little comfort will be drawn to my wife and children, and I marvel that those who remind you of my

follies, have no compassion on them. I deny not my error in trust of an uncle, since it is true that a golden prey enticeth many a man, and to be so forward to assure a benefit to so unnatural a sister as at my father's death I found her. Yet I trust you will see that my uncle was freely put in trust by and for me, and he nor Stanes ever lost but gained much by it, that my sister had nothing she could recover from me for my father's will, but what I in fond kindness did promise and she after got assured by this lease, and that 300*l.* a year is a large portion for an incumbered man (as my father) to leave to his daughter, which if it rest not in you to redress, I must leave it to God to judge them both ; only now craving that the hundred marks a year may be assured by some parcels, and after her death my children to enjoy the lease, or that she will take 300*l.* a year during her life out of it or leave the lease and take the benefit of our father's will, whereof she so much boasteth, that it may appear that she hath this lease of a free gift of a brother, of whom in such a case no Christian should for 10,000*l.* take so violent a forfeiture, as 300*l.* a year, besides 4,000*l.* received by her in the past. For the performance of either of my first demands, I shall be contented that she surrender for her security the present lease and take the same unto herself for her life, and unto two other lives in remainder for the benefit of my wife and children ; only desiring for my poor wife and eleven children, that as your father gave me this lease freely, my wife and children may secondly enjoy the same.—London, 24 Nov., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (96. 62.)

The Earl of Kildare to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 24.—The Commissioners have rated my lands at five years' purchase. I have conferred with my cousin Sir John Legh, whose case and mine are all one, who informed me that he paid but three years' purchase. Likewise, I am informed that all the lands belonging to Sir John Legh, my grandfather, were rated this time twelvemonth, in your presence, at four years' purchase. I would ask you to send for Mr. Tipper, who will confirm this, and that I may be favoured as my cousin Legh was.—24 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 63.)

Fray Domingo de Mendoca to Queen Elizabeth.

1602, $\frac{\text{Nov. } 25}{\text{Dec. } 5}$.—While in my poor cell I pray to our Saviour for the peace and union of all Christendom, I desire with especial fervour to see this accomplished with your Majesty, before I die ; so much does my soul admire your natural virtues and desire to be assured of the salvation of your soul, with those supernatural virtues only to be found in the faith of the holy catholic and apostolic church of Rome.

Thus my zeal for the service of God and Christendom, and of Don Philip King of Spain, my master, and of your Majesty, and my grief at the daily evils of this war, and also my special information of your Majesty's desire for a general peace, which I owe to Don Ricardo Aquines, who can find no words sufficient to praise your Majesty; all these have moved me to humbly pray you to renew the old friendship between the crowns of England and Spain; and any difficulty that may arise between your Majesty and my master the King, I am ready to offer to overcome by means of my influence with his councillors, and particularly with Fray Gaspar di Cordova, his confessor, and other Catholic and respected gentlemen and ministers.

I can assure your Majesty that it is not nor ever has been the intention of the King, my master, to conquer the realm of England, but to assist your Majesty to reform those errors which have entered into the Catholic apostolic Roman religion, which above all other lands England was accustomed to maintain. Nor does the Spanish nation hate the English, but rather loves them beyond all others, as many centuries can witness. And therefore I would beg your Majesty to do me so much favour as to send me by this bearer your permission to be a means to negociate and conclude this task, the most important work in all Christendom, truly worthy of all Christian princes, whereof there will spring increase of glory and renown in heaven and earth, so that in all and for all *sit unum ovile et unus pastor*.—5 Dec., 1602.

Spanish. Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**95**. 47 & 48.)

— Kelley to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, Nov. 25.—The case of Bydstow Park has now been pending six years, owing to the evasions of the defendant, Sir John Egerton, who now offers to put in a former lease and so perverts the Judge's orders.

The plaintiff Kelley's lease is held to be good by the most part of the Judges; it has been examined by the Judges of the Common Pleas and by Serjeant Drew and Justice Glandville, formerly his counsel.

During the past three years the defendant has offered to compromise; and lastly, the Lord Keeper, at the hearing of the case, asked the plaintiff to compound, who answered that he was restrained from doing so.

Now considering these shifts of the defendant, and that the plaintiff has faithfully kept his promise to the Countess of Derby not to consent to any composition, I would now offer three reasons why your Honour should grant a lease from your former estate if Sir John shall refuse this new trial. [Sets out the reasons.]

This concludes the wrongs offered the Earl; for six years he has paid no rent; he hath taken and carried away all the red deer (except one that he could not take) to his own park;

he has cut down 100 timber trees and polls and built with them on his own land; he has taken down a house on the Earl's land and set it up on his own; all which appears by a certificate delivered unto the Lord Chief Justice by William Feells, late keeper of the Park.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" 25 November, 1602," *and by Cecil's Secretary,* " to my Mr." 2½ *pp.* (**96.** 64 & 65.)

James Greame.

1602, Nov. 25.—Pass issued by Sir John Carey, warden of the East Marches, to Captain James Greame, " Egzant " to the French King's Guard, a Scotch gentleman, and his servant, Bastian Gozyet, a Frenchman, to travel to London.—25 Nov., 1602.

Signed, " John Carey." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96.** 66.)

Sir James Mervin to Mr. Percyval, secretary to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 26.—I have herewith sent you this bearer, my near neighbour Mr. John Rusewell, for whom I moved you last night to have the wardship of Jack Roberts' son, if he be dead, as Mr. Rusewell is informed, who upon the obtaining of the said ward will be ready to make present performance of the 100*l.* I promised.—At my lodging in Fetter Lane, 26 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**96.** 68.)

J. Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 26.—Since my last of the 20th of this month we have pursued the liberty of fishing about Iceland and at Wardehouse, and the freedom of the passage to St. Nicholas, but we have found them obstinate without respect either of former treaties or of the law of nations, so that they will have all referred *ad arbitrium Regis,* with a plain allowance that the *dominium maris borealis* appertains to him. Whereupon we fell to an agreement of a recess, which we have this morning subscribed, and mean to send to you in three or four days, with an account of what has passed, and our proceedings with the Baron of Mincquitz, wherein some give us hope of better success.

And thus in haste this 26 of November. Even at th'instant the artillery played at the parture of the Danes. I pray God to bless her Majesty and never to need that nation.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96.** 69.)

The Fleet.

An estimate that the monthly expenses of the fleet under Sir William Monson, knight, will amount to 1,380*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

The ships in the fleet are the *Mary Rose,* the *Dreadnought,* the *Swiftsure,* the *Adventure,* the *Lions Whelp,* and the *Paragon.*

The ships are victualled for four months and entered into the spending of the victuals the 8th of August and may continue out until the 28 November, 1602.

Endorsed by Sir Robert Cecil :—"Note of the state of the Fleet with Sir W. Monson." ½ *p.* (**96.** 70.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 26.—My delay in writing has been partly through the uncertain dealing of the Danish, and partly through the expectation we had of better conformity in them. In whatever we urge that tendeth to the alteration of anything which the King hath had by descent from the other Kings, or modification of any matter to the good of the subject, wherein the King findeth sweetness of profit, or in whatever touches the regality that oppresses the subject, we find no relenting. So that we are forced by their departure to rest with the recess by them this day [*margin :* " 26 November "] signed, as by the acts and journal may appear.

Your Honour may hereby judge how to advise with her Majesty, whether to insist in our demands, or to relent. Neither will interpretations of league be admitted for the licence of fishing nor modifications of the last-ghelt and hundred penny, neither the hundred Rose nobles abated ; but they labour rather to ground prescription upon every little usurpation or admission, pretending to such regality *in Mare Boreali* as to inhibit all fishing without licence in the islands of Iceland, Norway, and Faroe. For our proceedings I refer to our general letter herewith.

The Baron of Minckwittes, since his first coming, has sent no word to us, till from the Senate of Staden we understood that he had been with the Duke of Holstein, who refused to sit as commissioner in any part of the diocese of Bremen, which occurrence came unto us the 31 of October. But on the 15th instant, the Baron arrived in Bremen and told us how much he disliked of the Duke's exception of Bremen as the place of meeting ; he seemed also to dislike of the postponement of the time to May. We informed him that we had certified her Majesty of the place of Bremen as selected by the Emperor, which we wished should not be altered without the privity of their Majesties. We further desired that the time of session might be hasted.

We insisted herein because we understood the Council of that Duke to be much affected to Hamburgh and Lubeck, and it was thought rather for her Majesty's service since the Baron seemed inclinable that some other inferior commissioner should be united with the Baron.

The Baron replied that the colloquy should be held by the 2nd of February, and that he would write to the Emperor for the renewal of the commission if the Duke persisted in his refusal of Bremen ; whereunto we assented, and hope for your approval.

We hope a better end to this business than to that of Denmark. The Duke of Holstein is in alliance with the King of Denmark and the Earl of Embden, and is favoured of Hamburgh and Lubeck. Hamburgh desireth the mart of the English (no doubt more for the love of their own gain than of our nation). I have no cause to despair the worst, but pray the best.

I would ask for her Majesty's letters to the Duke of Harburg to thank him for lending us coach and accommodation, and for the information he has given us in this business of the Hanses, as may appear by his letter enclosed.

It might be well to congratulate the Baron of Mincwitz, who seems to carry an indifferent mind in this business.—Bremen, 29 November, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**96.** 72 and 73.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 27.—I chanced of late to receive a servant into my house, who of his own voluntary hath related very strange matter to one of his fellows concerning Jesuits and seminary priests, with their places of abode and resort in no small number, with which (as he saith) he hath long been very familiarly acquainted. I did myself thereupon commune with him, and found so much as I thought I could do no less than make it known to some of authority. Otherwise, I protest it is far from my disposition to play the informer, especially in cases that may concern men's lives and fortunes. If it please your Honour, I will attend and be ready to discharge my duty, which had been done [ere] this, but that I have of late been shrewd pinched with this new tedious sickness.—27 Nov., 1620 (*sic*).

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185.** 72.)

John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 27.—This bearer, the Dean of Wells, will acquaint your Honour with a cause of great wrong to the Church and place where he is now resident. His living is distracted by a nice extremity of conceit in law and misinterpretation of words, yea, and his very house like to be pulled from him by a mere fraud; besides the utter subversion of four prebends and five vicars choral in that church, which are to be maintained out of that small remainder of living, which her Majesty graciously restored by two several grants, but now, for want of sufficient words in the patents, much endangered. I pray you favour him so much as that he may have reformation of these great wrongs, whereof he complaineth in his petition enclosed.—From my house at Lambehith, 27 Nov., 1602.

Endorsed:—Canterbury, Sandwich, Dover, Rye, Faversham, Coventry, Oxford, Salisbury, Lemster, Bridgwater, Worcester, Northampton, Harwich, Preston, Lynn, Rochester.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**185.** 75.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to the ESCHEATOR of the COUNTY of LANCASTER.

1602, Nov. 27.—Understands that a commission is directed to him to enquire after the death of [*left blank*], of Lancashire, to the wardship of whose heir Lord Mountegle pretends title. Requires him not to proceed to the finding of the office without giving Lord Mountegle warning.—27 Nov., 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (2221.)

LADY COOKE to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602, Nov. 27.—For the wardship of the son of John Brand, Suffolk, clothier, to be bestowed on her husband.—27 Nov., 1602.

½ *p.* (2178A.)

DR. ROGER GOADE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, 28 Nov.—1. Thanks him for his favour for his preferment to the Deanery of Windsor, referring the issue to God's providence.

2. I am further occasioned to acquaint you with a College matter, concerning one Littleton, late scholar probationer of this College, and son to Sir Edward Littleton, of Staffordshire. At Bartholomew last, his three years of probation being complete, and his interest of scholarship then by statute determined, he stood to be assumed Fellow of the House, if he should be found in learning and manners qualified according to statute, so to be allowed in my judgment and my conscience onerated not to assume any, but such of whom by due probation, I might firmly believe to be fit. I not so finding him, but rather a very weak non proficient in learning, and for none other sinister respect, I protest, could not upon so strict a charge, give my consent, and so he was *ipso facto* excluded the College, being not put from any right he then had, but from a preferment to a further condition. Now I lately having credible intelligence that some of his friends, animated, as themselves say by some of the society, are about a suit in Court, to have something shortly done from and by her Majesty, for remedy of his supposed injury, whether by letters for restitution or otherwise, I know not. I am bold thus much to intimate unto you, to the end that both in respect of the case itself, as also of your place, it may please you to stay and prevent such extraordinary courses, if any be taken, being so prejudicial both for the present and also for future precedent.—King's College, Cambridge, 28 November, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (136. 106.)

E. STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 29.—Relative to a lease of the manors of Gristhorpe, and Normanton, in Nottinghamshire, in his brother

Jasper Leeke's name, granted to Mr. Hugh Beeston, as supposed to be forfeited for non-payment of rent. Asks him to summon Beeston and himself to see what proof he can make of the due payment of his rent to the Feodary.—Grays Inn, 29 Nov., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**96.** 71.)

The Answer of the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1602, Nov. 29.—The lands came into the Queen's hands in the third year of her reign for a debt of Mr. Whalley.

He took a lease of the land at the same rates he valued it. The Earl bought that lease, which is not yet expired. This being shown to the Queen, it pleased her that the Earl should have preferment of it either by purchase or lease.

The petitioners and nine others, who are all the householders there, had leases from the Earl at the same rents he paid, and so have continued. And for half the fine he is now to pay to the Queen, he suffers them to continue as his tenants at will, which may show how unjustly they complain.

They, or others in their name, sought to purchase the lands over the Earl's head.

By their submission to the Earl, dated 6 Dec., 1601, they acknowledge their error in this.

They have been stirred up to this clamour by one Manwood.

Endorsed :—" 29 Nov., 1602. The E. of Shrewsbury's answer to the petitions and informations of the tenants of Norton *in comitatu Nott.*" 1 *p.* (**96.** 74.)

Elizabeth, wife of Anthony Holborne, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, [Nov. 29].—The care my husband had of your business in studying to effect the same took such a cold that I fear will be his life's loss. And by his death, I shall be left a desolate widow, unable to give him that burial that befitteth a man of his place. Most humbly I beseech your Honour to comfort him dying, as his hope was only in you living, for in his life's passage hitherto, his senseless mind and speeches tends only to your Honour's service.—This present Monday night.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Primo December, 1602. Widow Holborne." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**96.** 84.]

Hu. Glaseour, Mayor of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 30.—Your letters enclosing others directed to Sir Geoffrey Fenton in Ireland, as there were no ships here, I sent on to Holyhead. Touching Sir Oliver St. John, albeit he hath been held here fifteen days by an extreme fever, whereof he is not yet quite recovered, yet he was yesterday morning embarked in the barque of one Griffith, and under sail before six of the clock, with a direct wind for Dublin.—Chester, this last day of November, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**96.** 75.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 30.—Having spoken with Mr. Slingsby touching such writings and proofs as he hath for the prize taken by the *Paragon*, he tells me that Mr. Fulke Greville hath all these writings saving some few in the hands of Mr. Slingsby himself, which he will deliver to the Judge of the Admiralty, and, as he saith to me, he will with care follow the same on behalf of her Majesty. I have written to the Judge to appoint Doctor Crumpton to be advocate for her Majesty, and that he appoint a sufficient proctor. If you think fit to nominate any other man that is skilful in languages, he may also give furtherance to this cause, and have reward out of that which is recovered.—30 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**96.** 165.)

THOMAS EYRE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 30.—Tenant of Middle Pasture, in the High Peak, Derbyshire, a lease of which in reversion has been granted to Mr. Font, one of the Clerks of the Signet. Prays Cecil to be a means to Mr. Font that he may have the lease of him at a reasonable rate.—*Undated.*

Note by Sir J. Fortescue recommending the petitioner to Cecil.—30 Nov., 1602.

1 *p.* (**697.**)

SIR ROBERT NAPPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov.—Enclosing a note containing the state of the controversy for the sums of money in question between Sir Edmond Pelham and himself.—Temple, this — of November, 1602.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**97.** 83.)

SIR JOHN DAVIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, Nov.]—It pleased your Honour to will me to set down a project of such services as I would assuredly perform, that you might have means to move her Majesty to some pity of my ruined estate. This I have done, and would beseech you that, as you preserved my life and do now maintain it, so you will be a means for the restoration of my fortunes.

I have thought of a means for some present entertainment, wherein, by my skill and diligence, I can save many times the fee every year; and also out of the same services a reasonable satisfaction for my industrious inventions, that I may be established Comptroller of the Ordnance, with competent fee and allowances, which is no new matter, for they have the like office in the navy, and, in imitation of the navy, her Majesty erected the office of Clerk of the Deliveries in the 14th year. And by how much the use of ordnance hath of late increased, by so much has increased the need of such an officer.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"November, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96.** 76.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to the MASTER OF GRAY.

1602, Nov.—Having by my own hand touched some things of more private matter than is fit for every pen, I think it my part to acquaint you with our foreign occurrents. There is daily more and more suspicion conceived in France that the King of Spain practiseth upon all religions and humours to disturb the State, and make the King desirous to live in peace for fear of domestical ruptures, which are shrewd clogs to divert him from opening a foreign war, for demonstration whereof very lately the King caused the Marshall Brissac, in Brittany, suddenly to apprehend Mons. Mor Baratt, Governor of Rennes, and send him in a close coach with a hundred carabyns to Paris, where he is in the Bastille. He is accused to have hearkened to the King of Spain for some revolt in Brittany, whereof the improbability is very great. For first in all the time of the League he absolutely declared himself a noble and worthy patriot, bearded the Duke "Mercury," kept that town where the Court of Parliament is seated from his possession, and though he have not avowed his religion, yet is he a Protestant and his children bred in the same; but, which is more than this, you shall now understand that since the death of Biron, the Baron of Luz, his lieutenant, and fled upon his apprehension into the French County, is now come unto the King. He hath accused the Constable Montpensier, Espernon, and Bouillon, but him most directly, as it appeareth, for the King hath only directed his summons unto him. He is charged to have been privy to Biron's treasons, and that he hath been deal[t] with from the King of Spain to practise a marriage between the Prince of Condé and the Duke of Savoy's daughter. Out of this root that they intended never to allow this late marriage of the King's, nor to suffer the succession to go that way. What to think of this accusation, whether all or part be true, is hard to judge. For though I am not of opinion that ever the Duke of Bouillon would entertain treaty with Spain, yet because I see so contrary humours as these were united in some one counsel or other, it is not unlike but that in the matter of succession they may have accorded, because whosoever of them misliked one and other out of private ambition, yet they all concurred in mislike of the present Government, were discontented against the King for his neglect of them, and were none of them ill affected to the Prince of Condé. I wish you, Sir, to observe this letter and the fashion of it, whereof we shall shortly see the success by his coming or tarrying, who will be as well advised in any thing he doth as any man in France. From the Low Countries, there is nothing but misery in the Archduke's camp, for there are no less than a body of 7,000 foot, Spaniards and Italians, that have continued in mutiny this three months. They do hold correspondency with Count Maurice, who continually protects them when any attempt is made on them. They have spoiled from Liege to Antwerp

and Brussels Gates. They receive 8,000*l.* a month contribution and daily offer themselves to the States, but that they are not willing to entertain so great numbers. It is true the Archduke hath sent many ambassadors to them, yet all come home *re infecta*. Ostend is besieged, but with little (*sic*), and the army for Algiers dissolved. Count Maurice hath despatched his army into garrisons; and this is the state of foreign affairs.

Endorsed:—"Minute to the Master of Gray. Nov., 1602." 7 *pp.* (96. 77–80.)

SHERIFFS.

1602, [Nov.].—Pricked list for the counties of Gloucester, Hereford and Salop.

Signed by P. Warburton and Chr. Yelverton. ¾ *p.* (97. 112.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to MR. NICHOLSON.

[1602, Nov.]—I have received your packet of the 13 of November, which doth not require much answer, saving this, that I am so well satisfied in the birth and condition of R. Greame as I think it very convenient that her Majesty should send him to the King, and so I mean to move her to do, and doubt not but to receive her order for it. For the matter between Daniell and Moubray, although conscience is instead of 1,000 witnesses, yet because the world is apt to judge by circumstances, I am glad that they have not yet ended their lives, for that might have obscured truth here, and it falleth not out ever that God in this world showeth his judgement upon the greatest offendors, so as it is not always certain that the innocent may not die by the sword of the wicked, for which distinction, to tell you truly my opinion, there is no great room left between them; for as knavery conjoined them originally, so malice severed them. And in my conscience in some things they each belie the other. That Moubray might tell Daniell fables of me, I do not wonder, for it was a condition between him and me that he should take the liberty of a spy to traduce me, but that he will dare to maintain against me or upon any strict examination will accuse me of any unhonest thing in any kind, if Daniell were a thousand kings or prophets, he should pardon me to believe him. But, Mr. Nicholson, what he hath confessed, or not, we shall know but at second hand. For I doubt not but rather than he should fail, there would be now found out that should tempt him to accuse me. You have heard, I think, that the Duke of Bouillon hath been suspected to have been privy with Biron and is now sent for by the French King with a shrewd summons to appear, which if he should now resist, he must either declare himself an ill subject, or come. If he find any danger, as he hath many, then it is not impossible how clear so ever he be, but that all those who have now wrought the King so far to suspect him, may work upon that humour of suspicion so far

as to disgrace him, in whose fortune those affronts how light so ever leave scars behind them. With Mr. Craven, I have taken order, who maketh over 60*l.* For the other money, you shall receive your 400*l.* so soon as the party in whose name the book is past hath compounded for the matter, which will be before Christmas. In the mean time I am contented hereby to assure it you free from all danger. Her Majesty, thanks be to God, hath passed the 17th of November with as great an applause of multitudes as if they had never seen her before. In the Low Countries all things are as my last certified. In France, the French Queen is brought to bed of a daughter.

Draft. Endorsed :—" 1602, Nov." 4½ *pp.* (**96.** 81–3.)

Sheriff of Montgomery.

1602 [Nov.].—Three communications to Sir Robert Cecil :—

(1.) Exceptions against William Herbert, esquire, who intends to be Sheriff of the county of Montgomery this next year, albeit he be not returned.

His wife is a recusant, and has not been to church for two years. She was indicted at the last sessions, when the said Herbert countenanced the cause against her Majesty, and publicly said that the prosecutor was a base fellow, by reason whereof the bill of indictment was not then found.

Conceiving that a similar bill will be preferred at the next sessions, he doth make means to be Sheriff, and hath given out that he will try all his friends in England for the obtaining thereof.

His child by the said wife hath not been christened by the parson or curate of the parish where he dwelleth, nor by any other known minister of the country.

His mother, Lady Mary Herbert, and others of his friends have suits at law in the county touching titles of lands and other things against other gentlemen of the county, and therefore he is not indifferent to be Sheriff.

Endorsed :—" Mountgomery," *and in another hand,* " 1602." ¾ *p.* (**97.** 82.)

(2.) Exceptions preferred against Charles Foxe, esquire, now in the return to be Sheriff of the county of Montgomery.

He is a young gentleman, inhabiting at Ludlow, about 20 miles from the county, and hath no dwelling house in the county.

Dissension hath been, and yet continueth between William Herbert and other esquires of the one part, and other justices of the peace and esquires of that county of the other part. The said Charles Foxe is of kindred and alliance to the said William Herbert, and a great favourite of him and his friends, and therefore no indifferent man to be Sheriff.

The wife and mother of the said Herbert, being Popish recusants, will be indicted before the next sessions for the county. The said Herbert or his mother have also weighty suits in law in that county against divers gentlemen there,

and therefore he doth make great means and labour to have the said Foxe, being so of kindred unto him, to be elected sheriff.

Endorsed :—" Mountgomery," *and in another hand,* " 1602." ½ *p.* (**97.** 81.)

(3.) From Owen Vaughan and others of the county of Montgomery.

" Articles or exceptions preferred against William Herbert, Esq., who intendeth to be Sheriff of the county of Montgomery for this year to come, albeit he be not returned." Herbert is suspected to be backward in religion, his now wife being a known recusant, and his child is reported to be christened by a Popish priest. Lady Herbert, his mother, has many suits at issue ; and Herbert endeavours to procure either himself, or Edward Fox, to be sheriff, for the bolstering and maintenance of those suits ; and also to have better benefit upon his adversaries.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (2068.)

Sir William Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, [Nov.].—My son in law, Mr. Fermer, of Oxfordshire, being not ambitious to be preferred in office before the other two knights of the same shire who be in the bill for election of sheriffs, beseeches that it may please you to put by the thrust with a pin for this year, his poor wife being great with child, and desirous to come up and lie near or in London, where she may have the comfort of my wife her mother.—From Highgate, this morning.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (**97.** 21.)

Edward Grey, Esquire, and others to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, [Nov.].—Why Roger Owen, esquire, should not be Sheriff of Salop this year.

Sir Robert Vernon, knight, pretending title to the barony of Powis, jointly with Henry Vernon, esquire, who sometime called himself Henry, lord Powis, have many suits in law depending concerning the title of the late lord Powis his lands, to be tried by jury of that county.

The matter to be tried will rest chiefly whether Vernon be heir to Edward Grey, last lord Powis deceased, or not.

1. Sir Robert Vernon hath lately sold to the said Mr. Owen the manor of Westbury in the county of Salop for 500*l* less than the value, partly to gain money to maintain these suits in law, and partly to gain the favour of the said Mr. Owen and his friends and freeholders in that county.

2. Mr. Owen hath also bought at a low rate the manor of Pontesbury in Shropshire, which was parcel of the barony of Powis, and he hath lately been in hand with Sir Robert

Vernon and others for the purchase of Crowe Meole in Shropshire, part of the lord Powis' land, worth 200*l* a year: which thing is now in suit of law and ready to be tried by jury.

Endorsed, "Mr. Owen," *and in another hand*, "1602." ¾ *p.* [97. 91]

The names of the GENTLEMEN in the RETURN to be SHERIFF of the county of DENBIGH.

1602. [Nov.].—Edward Eaton, *ar*, Edward Lloyd, *ar*, Roger Langford, *ar*.

If all these be objected against, then my humble suit is that one of these three may be pricked :—

Richard Grosvenor, *ar*, John Wynn de Gwider, *ar*, Richard Leighton, *ar*.

These gentlemen do dwell out of the shire, and have good livings in the shire and be justices of the peace in the shire and nothing factious.

Memorandum. Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* (97. 39.)

RICHARD CODRINGTON to [————].

1602, [Nov.].—Prays to be spared from being Sheriff of Gloucestershire. Others fit for the service are Thomas Baynham, Pawle Tracy, Sir John Tracey, William Guyese, George Master.

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (627.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to MR. NICHOLSON.

[1602, Nov.].—I cannot write you much from this estate, because I thank God here is little change. I would all things there were as quiet, for I am not of their opinion that think it to be well at home when there is broils abroad. For the present, you shall understand that hearing from you as I did by my last letter concerning Robert Greame, I wrote immediately, without showing the reason why, to countermand his delivery, to which I must confess your reasons most carried me, for otherwise my Lord Scrope was ever against it. I do always cause your letters to be delivered according to your superscriptions; whether the parties take notice or no I know not; and of the French packets I am very careful, but I do hear of late that the French Ambassador sendeth many messengers express from hence, though he receive sometimes letters by me. The Duke of Bouillon has been twice summoned to appear, and though he gave hope of coming, yet he hath now returned back this answer, that he is so jealous of his enemies seeing they have had power to make the King suspect him, which he thought had been impossible, especially for such as had been traitors themselves, as he rather trusts upon the King's good favour to dispense with that fear, than that he should be author of his own destruction; and so, although he, being a marshal of France, ought to be tried at Paris, where there

is a special chamber appointed by the edict for those of the Religion, yet he is bold to choose upon this necessity another court in that province where he resideth, which is Castres in Dauphine, hoping the world will not count them partial to him if they find him guilty of Spanish practices, but rather likest to be severe judges. Methinks, when all is done, it should not be possible that 17 should conceal anything that concerneth 16, although in compassion not fearing the worst 17 may favour those who abuse 17 judgment's, only to compass their own rising, wherein I suspect no man more than———. For your own business, as I had promised so I have given my word to Mr. Craven that the whole 400*l.* shall be paid him before the next term, though I assure you of the gift, wherein others had part, there is not yet 10*l.* received. I marvel much I hear not of 99 : I hope he is well. Ostend had lately like to have been betrayed, for the Count Bucquoy, who besiegeth it on the east side, had a practice with the serjeant-major, which, being discovered, he and other are sent to the Hague, where they will not long be left unhanged, for that people useth much more justice than mercy. It is an infinite consumption of all their means, the defence of that town, and if it be not by some action in the beginning of this summer freed from this siege, infection or practice will carry, or else the defence of it will prove such a sink of treasure and such a sepulchre of all their best soldiers as the conservation will be of equal prejudice to the loss. Yet cannot I say but the Archduke's state is full of confusion, and the mutineers rather increase than show any signs of reconcilement ; but that may be and will be only a temporary distraction. For when the King shall send those portions of treasure for which he hath made very great *partidos* of late with the Genoese, the fire of these mutineers will be quenched by that water, and then will he have a gallant army in the [*ends*].

Endorsed :—Copy of my master's letter to Mr. Nicholson. (**96.** 119-121.)

REASONS on the behalf of RICHARD CODRINGTON, ESQUIRE, to be spared from being SHERIFF of the county of GLOUCESTER.

1602, [c. Nov.].—He is but lately come to the country, he has not fully paid for his newly purchased land, his house is in course of building.

For want of notice, this could not be urged at the lords and judges' meeting for Sheriffs. Many other gentlemen of the county of better ability were forgotten or, by means made, kept out of the bill.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (**97.** 19.)

HERBERT CROFT to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602, [c. Nov.].—I beseech you Honour's favourable regard of me in the nomination of the sheriffs for Herefordshire, in

respect that the office which I have found for Baskervile's tenures is sought to be traversed. I have by petition informed her Majesty, how greatly it concerneth her Highness, in the present profit of 2,000*l*., and her disenherison in the tenures of 40 or 50 manors more. There are two men procured to be put into the bill of sheriffs, of whom these that have so defrauded her Majesty do assure themselves for returning a favourable jury for their purpose, namely Charles Morgan and John Berington, esquire. The third man, being one Mr. John Blount, they have caused to be excepted against upon most untrue surmises. And they have put me off from the hearing of my cause until the next term, that in the meantime by their clamorous slanders against the now sheriff they may hold the truth of the title in suspense.

Endorsed :—" 1602." (185. 100.)

The Mayor and others of Newcastle to Sir John Carey, Governor of Berwick.

1602, Nov.—This present day there came before us one Tobie Saskers, of Harling in Fr[e]zland, mariner, shewing unto us these letters hereinclosed, and that he purposed to send them by some messenger of his own appointment, declaring that the same were sent from Grave William, stateholder or governor of West Frezland, and from the council at Harling, on behalf of a distressed Dutchwoman, whose husband two years since was murdered in Scotland, and that the King of Scotland was well acquainted with the matter. We misliked of that course, and thought it rather fit to send them to your Lordship. Newcastle, this — of Nov., 1602.

Signed :—" Ro : Dudley, m[ayor], Lyonell M[addison], Thomas Lydd[el], George Selbye, F. Andersonn, F. Burrell, vic." *Damaged.* 1 *p.* (185. 108.)

—— to Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice.

[? 1602,] Dec. 1.—Seeing the insolence of the seminaries has awakened your justice, and you think it full time to apprehend and punish both them and their relievers ; our hope and trust is that you, being the greatest minister of justice, will no longer tolerate the intolerable and dangerous impieties of them that live in Court amongst you (who daily entertain, relieve and maintain seminaries and perverse papists). Many your Lords and Ladies are popishly affected, and use a common phrase ("We must learn to draw homeward"). Their attendants are papists, seminaries and intelligencers for Spain. They plot against your counsels and study to destroy both the Queen, yourselves, and the whole land. Your remissness and neglect of justice has given them heart against you ; and being grown strong, they care not to front you. They interpret the proclamation rather to be a reproof of the busy Protestants

called pamphleteers than a denunciation of justice against their treacheries; for (say they) the greatest are sound Catholics, meaning some of you councillors. The Bishop[s] of this land are idle and more than half blind, for the Indian earth has sealed up their eyelids. It is a common saying in this West country that the Court has infected the country with popery. If this be true (which God forbid) woe be to you that guide the stern, for your ship will sink to the pit of hell. Labour therefore to redeem the time, for the days are evil. And so, praying the Jehovah to direct you and the rest to seek his glory and to see yourselves, I commit you to His grace that guideth all aright.

Unsigned. Undated.—Note at foot:—"This letter was delivered my Lord, 1 December. Heeylsford."

This note (except the signature Heeylsford) appears to be in the same handwriting as the letter. The address is not in the same handwriting as the letter.

1 *p.* (**90. 87.**)

JOHN HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 1.—On the 26th of November I wrote to you of the breaking off of our colloquy with the Danish commissioners. For the details of this, and of our conferences with the Baron of Mintquitz for the hastening of the colloquy with the Emperor's commissioners, I refer you to our joint letter. As touching a letter left by the Baron to be forwarded to the Queen, and of the late coming of the Queen's letter, and of yours delivered to Sir Noel Caron to be sent hither, we have also written.

Touching the exactions in the Sound, to withdraw our trade out of these easterly parts, though the merchant does not count the gain to countervail the hazard and charge, were very inconvenient, considering the multitude of traders, or to animate her Majesty to fall out with the Dane, though his claim of sovereignty in the main ocean be insupportable; considering the sundry irons that yet remain in the fire that must be hammered, I think her Majesty may with conveniency cause the merchants to send to Denmark for one of judgement to demand and attend the execution of those points, the which the Danish commissioners promised to see effected. By that means the rate of all merchandise being made certain, and the quantity of the last by weight, measure or number set up in tables, the trade for the time may be maintained, seeing they have undertaken that goods only concealed shall be subject to forfeiture.

Touching the liberty to fish on the coasts of Norway and Iceland and in the main ocean, for that we found Mandorpius and the Chancellor Whitfaeld reasonably affected therein, so as *redditus piscariarum*, which the "Fends" do number *inter regalia*, might be reserved to the King, the which we offered to be done, I conjecture it may be obtained in some sort

provided we refrain from trade in Iceland, where I think but little trade is used. But all this I refer to your consideration.

Touching the controversy between the Count and Town of Embden, if other occasions of the States hasten not the proceedings, I think the matter may be conveniently treated of here at Bremen, a place neutral, neighbour to both parties, where we can confer with the Baron of Mynquitz, the Emperor's commissioner therein, who is not ill affected either to the town or the States.—Bremen. First of December, 1602.

I pray you excuse my hasty writing. By means of my old hurt in my right arm, I can hardly at times hold a pen in my hand.

I am requested to give my testimony of the diligence Master Lesieur hath used in these actions. He hath most willingly undertaken anything we have laid on him, and is a very fit instrument to be employed in these parts.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**96**. 85 & 86.)

Lord Eure and the other Commissioners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 1.—It is likely the Emperor's commissioners will not only bring letters of credence from the Emperor to us, but will also expect one from the Queen to them. We do not yet know the names of the commissioners, but the letter may be signed and sealed, and the superscription left to us.

We are the more anxious for this, because the Baron of Minckwittes, who is the Emperor's commissioner, has shown much affection to the Queen and the State of England. He asked of us, after we had settled the time and place for our colloquy, that we should send a letter of his to her Majesty, which we promised to him, thinking it should be to no other effect than the business we have dealt in.

Next morning he departed while we were in our session with the Danish. Afterwards, Mr. Langius, the Secretary of Staden, brought the letter to us, whereof we demanded a copy. But finding the Baron made mention of a matter whereof he had said nothing to us, we send the letter and the copy to you to be disposed of.

The 29th of last month, an ordinary foot post of Amsterdam brought us a letter from the States General, and a packet from your Honour, containing letters from her Majesty and your Honour, for the employing of Mr. Lesieur to the Earl and Town of Embden. Upon further advice from the States, a copy of whose letter we enclose, we forbear to proceed therein.

We are sorry that the packet came not before the departure of the Danish Commissioners, that we might have performed your instructions upon the King of Denmark's letter to her Majesty.

We are greatly comforted by your affection for us and by her Majesty's allowance of the courses we have held.—Bremen, 1st Dec., 1602.

Signed :—Ra. Eure, J. Herbert, Daniel Dun, *and below*, Steph. Lesieur, *Endorsed :* "Received 21st of the same." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (96. 87).

GIOVANNI BATTISTA GIUDICE to GIOVANNI FRANCESCO SOPRANIS and FILIPPO BERNARDI.

1602, Dec. $\frac{1}{11}$.—I have not written to you for many days. I am now thinking of coming to see that court, and should be glad if you would send me a passport for myself, my friends and my servants.—Antwerp, 11 Dec, 1602.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (96. 106.)

THEODORE RODENBURG to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 1.—I esteemed myself very fortunate in having access of late to your presence, but the unexpected answer I received eclipsed all my conceived hopes, amazing me as far as almost I rested without reply. Now, if by your favour I may enforce my petition, I beseech you to suspend your opinion, and not easily believe that the magistrates of Embden should so far forget their own reputation, as in drawing particular profit to one or two, to suggest counterfeit and untrue surmises to her sacred Majesty. The extremities whereto they are brought by the Earl's hard pursuit, your Honour seeth, being such and so great as they cannot secure themselves from their enemies, who since these late troubles infest those coasts, and attend their opportunities so far, as they cannot pass from Embden to Norden, an haven town in East Vriesland, without apparent danger. These *sacres* are to furnish four ships, to lay and keep open this passage, otherwise they should be pent in as a bird in a cage, and forced to hard issues.

For the culverins, they are to fortify certain block-houses and places of special importance about the city. Suits of this nature the magistrates heretofore have never moved to her Majesty, only now, when the world may take knowledge of their urgent occasion, neither, if by your favour this suit be obtained, shall one piece be transported without the city's arms engraven upon it. If I offer in this business, committed to me from the magistrates, any untruth, let me ever be accounted unworthy your favour and regard.—1 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (185. 76.)

FRANCIS TRENCHARD and RICE DAVIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 1.—Set forth their claim to a lease of the extended lands of Sir George Rodney, of whom they are coheirs, as against Mr. Rodney. As to the debt due by Sir George to the Queen.

Endorsed :—"1 Dec., 1602." 1 *p.* (904).

MATHEY BACON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 1.—For the wardship of the heir of Roger Kynaston of Shropshire.—1 Dec., 1602.
1 *p.* (927).

———— to LADY SCUDAMORE.

1602, Dec. 2.—I am bold to write to you to acquaint her Majesty with a matter that nearly toucheth my reputation. Certain lewd fellows of Norton in co. Notts (being set on by one Manhood, a bankrupt fellow, for his private gain), have informed her Majesty that they are her ancient and present tenants; whereas, in truth, they never were nor now are her tenants, but I her present and immediate tenant by lease of those lands, and so have been of long time, and they tenants under me, I having some term therein yet to come. My petition is that her Majesty will not refuse me that favour never yet denied to any of her meanest subjects, and that my term should be renewed and their clamours rejected, chiefly to the end that such base companions may not return into my country triumphing over me.—2 December, 1602.

Endorsed:—"Copy of a letter to the Lady Scudamore." (**89.** 140).

ROBERT LE GRYCE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 2.—Since my last letter to your Honour, there has fallen into my hands an occasion of doing better service than I expected to have; which not daring to commit to paper, and being assured by Mr. Nicholson that he has not required a speedy answer from your Honour concerning my offer of service, I am now bold to entreat you to certify me speedily how you will be pleased to employ me.—Edinburgh, 2 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**96.** 89).

GEOFFREY TRAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 2.—In February last, Thomas Fenn exhibited a complaint against me, suggesting many indirect and fraudulent courses to be practised against him; and this summer he has many times come to Manchester, a town within a mile of my house, and there railed against me amongst my neighbours without cause; for I protest that when he left my house before last Christmas, I did not owe him to the value of 12*d.* I would therefore ask for your Honour's letters to such as you shall think fit to examine the differences between us.—Trafford. 2 Dec, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 90).

SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 2.—There are at this present matters of such importance depending betwixt my father and brother Skinner

as tend to the overthrow or upholding our poor house, which are "comprimitted" to the award of Mr. Arundell, as indifferently chosen for both of them. Therefore, I beseech your Honour to take knowledge to him that we are your poor alliesmen, and move him to favour our cause according as he shall find the equity thereof doth deserve. Hereby you shall do an honourable and meritorious deed in saving a poor gentleman's house from ruin.—This second of December.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"2 Dec., 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (185. 77.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Lord Scrope.

1602 Dec. 2.—I am very sorry to find that the Scots Warden is so apt to bite and whine, and the more because the hope of quietness is the motive of her Majesty's contentation with your coming up at the next term, wherein, as I would be loth to take upon me to warrant Princes' pleasures, so I do assure you, that I am persuaded her Majesty will continue her disposition, if there be not great cause to the contrary, and sure I am, that I will be a careful solicitor for the same. For the practices against you, by any that are come up, I am ignorant of it, either in one kind or other, and though I cannot answer for anything I know not, yet, if it were any great matter, I should know it, and seeing you do now touch it, I will the more curiously hearken after it. For the matter of Robert Greame, her Majesty is well pleased that he should be delivered, having the King's word, that he will do justice upon him, and therefore your Lordship may convey him to Barwick, where he may be delivered into the King's hands. We shall now see, whether it be to any purpose to yield to his request, by the course he will take in requital, for righting your wrongs.

Wherein, if the King shall suffer his wardens so much to prevail, as they may be justified in right and wrong, then must there be some other course taken than is yet, and therein, methinks, you have written very well to the agent. I send you herewith a letter from the Lords, for delivery of this criminal, and another to Sir John Carey, to receive him, besides a letter for the sheriff, for his satisfaction.

Draft or Copy. Endorsed:—2 Dec., 1602.—"To my Lord Scrope from my Mr." *Unsigned.* 1¼ *pp.* (185. 78.)

Draft of the letter to the Sheriff enclosed:—

Her Majesty having resolved to satisfy the King of Scots' earnest request to have the body of Robert Graeme to be delivered over to him for no other purpose than to receive justice according to his merit: I signify so much unto you, upon whose tenants he is said to have committed many burglaries and felonies, for this only purpose that you may know he is not lightly set at liberty for any other end by her Majesty's Warden, who is always earnest by all good means either there or here to procure and do justice upon all

those that any way do injury to any of her Majesty's subjects under his charge. In which respect, seeing you do now know the reason of the Queen's assent to the King, it is expected that you will in no sort oppose yourself against the same for any thing that may concern your private.

Endorsed : "To the Sheriff of Cumberland from my Mr." (**96.** 88.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, LORD KEEPER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 2.—One of my daughter's children is sick; it is doubted it is the small-pox, which disableth me to attend that service which I should perform for the Sheriff. I make bold therefore to present unto you the bill for Wales, with such notes as I have received and do understand for the shires, where greatest faction is on foot or beginning. I pray you use it as you shall think meet; I affect none, nor stand for none. *Fiat justitia.* This bearer hath not been near the infected part of my house. To-morrow, I mean to remove myself and my wife, with her young ladies.—2 Dec. 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185.** 79.)

WILLIAM CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 2.—Signifies his good health.—St. John's College, Cambridge. Dec. 2, 1602. (**228.** 3.)

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 4.—I send by Mr. Ruswell those letters and petitions which Fernando Cardin hath written to the King and to his friends in Spain and Portugal for Mr. Hawkins' liberty. If you approve, we are determined to send one of the Jesuits and Mr. Hawkins' servant with these letters to solicit the cause. Mr. Ruswell can read and interpret the letters, which maketh me bold to send him, else I would have come myself.—4 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 91.)

CAPTAIN JOHN OGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. $\frac{4}{14}$.—In my last I wrote to your Honour of the going abroad of some troops into Luxemburgh, and to Emden and East Friesland. The troops returned from their journey with Count Louis about the 6th instant (*stylo novo*). The towns and villages they have ransomed, amount, it is said, to 200,000 rix dollars. Many villages were burned by reason of a command laid upon the inhabitants by their chief, that they should not gather any money together to make ransoms, choosing rather their people to be only impoverished and the States not anything by them enriched, than both to suffer spoil and contribute to an enemy. It is thought the

prisoners brought along as pledges for part of the money will not be redeemed.

The wars begun by the "Grave" of Emden are either quite done or the greatest force is spent. Some say he is gone to the Emperor. Since, here is advertisement that he keeps himself retired and his wife negotiates an agreement between himself and the citizens, which it is thought will be concluded. I enclose particulars of the proceedings of De Boys, chief of the troops sent thither (but as cashiered by them) from the States.

The mutineers continue upon the same foot and refuse to listen to the Pope's legate; their speech is *Todo y oro;* they have summoned them of Antwerp to send them 100,000 pistolets or they will burn their mills and let out their dykes.

The Princess of Orange is daily expected here. Her son, Count Henry, returned eight days since, after fourteen days attendance for her in Zealand.

To-day, Count Maurice is gone towards Arnheim in Guelderland to a general meeting of the Estates, called a Landt-daghe. His return is expected within twelve days. But I imagine something is in hand for some of those parts, coloured by that meeting. For before his going, he was very inquisitive of me to know how many able men these English companies in Holland could afford him, if he had occasion to use them.

Sir Francis Vere is now reasonable well recovered, and is determined to come to the Hague for some time.

The Estates are now levying money for next summer's charge of the wars. Where they will fall, cannot long be unknown to you. Meantime I tell you what is done, and what the opinion is will be done. Some say Count Maurice will draw them upon the Maas to take Venlo, Raymont, and towns standing on that river. Others say Ostend must be disengaged, or it can never be unset.

Your Honour will see that it is no fault of mine if my news prove to be no news before it reaches you, owing to the start Flushing has of Holland. I do not cease to inform myself of what passes, and trust to your word that my letters should not be disliked though they were not always heavy laden.—Hague, Dec. 14, 1602, *novo.*

PS.—This night is brought to the Hague the Serjeant-Major of Ostend on suspicion of conference secretly had with the Count de Bucquoy and to have plotted the betraying of the town.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (96. 92.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 4.—I pray you speak with my Lord Treasurer, and make him know that I have written to you concerning that matter, and what it please you besides. What success the cause had before him this day, I have not yet heard, for that my man that attended that business is not yet returned hither.

This pursuivant bearer tells me the Queen comes not to you till Monday. Here is now with me young Mr. Butler, who hears by my lady Sheffield that the young lady is arrived, with Sir G. Bourchier in her company, at Milford Haven, whereof he is heartily glad and vows to acknowledge all thankfulness to you for ever. He hears that his father Sir Edmund Butler is dead, being written so by a captain out of Ireland, who writes that such news came then to Dublin, but of other certainty he hath it not. I send you herein the picture of the Duke of Saxony, brought me by a man of mine who was at his marriage to the King of Denmark's sister, the 12th of September last, and saw him run at tilt. He reports him to be (according to this picture) the fattest young man that ever he beheld. He is about twenty years old. I fear I shall not be able to visit you at Court of Sunday as I thought, for that I find myself not so "currant" this day as yesterday. We both here thank you for your visitation.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"4 December, 1602." 1 *p.* (96. 93.)

Dr. Robert Bennet to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 5.—I am assured of your Honour's care of me, yet that I may not seem to neglect my own suit, I presume to pray your remembrance of it. My credit is dear to me; the adversary wanteth no will to do me reproach; the time giveth him opportunity; I have no harbour for my repose but her Majesty's gracious disposition and your kindness. The country doth overgrow with seminaries; the inferior ministry slacketh their hand of doctrine; the people will be corrupted in duty, the houses will quickly ruinate; which are arguments of the necessity of service there. If it will stand with your favour to yield me satisfaction of my mind distracted with suspense, I will ever be most thankful.—From Her Majesty's chapel of Windsor, 5th Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 94.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 5.—I hope the trouble I put you unto will more persuade you to help me from this place than my desires. I have passed one term here; what reports go of it, I long much to understand. I have laboured to keep a good conscience and satisfy your expectation of me, and I shall be right glad that my services may be so well accepted, as I may hope that neither dishonour to the place nor disprofit to the person shall ensure; both which may be easily helped by a favourable dismission of me from hence.

The cause of my writing is the pity of the bearer hereof, one John Aston, who is found a lunatic out of the Court of Wards by his wife's procurement, being once sick and in that sickness raving; which woman having no children by him, and finding that by his will he had not left her so much as she desired,

took that occasion to procure a commission whereby to draw to herself all his goods, since which time he has been so kept as it would have made a sound man lunatic. He got away by stealth to this place, whom we would not believe till we had sent our letters to Mr. Davis of this Council, commended for a wise and honest gentleman, a copy of whose reply is enclosed, whereupon we took some further examination of the matter. But the man's want of money and friends; his dissolute life in loving drink and women, have many times procured as evil speeches as from a lunatic, which hath given them great colours to their foul device; but if you will enquire into the matter, you will find it a foul practice.—Ludlow, 5 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (96. 95.)

JOHN BUDDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 6.—I have sent my nephew Daccombe up to attend your directions about the preparing the Bishop of Bath and Wells and the Dean and Chapter there to be ready at their next Chapter day at Michaelmas, to confirm Mr. Waite's lease: the which, if good and provident care be not had, may chance not to be done at this time, and then after, too late to take advantage of the last act of confirmation. I found they had a jealousy that such a thing would be attempted, and that made all or the most part absent the last day, and so I fear will be again if certain of them be not specially prepared before as well to be then present, as also to yield their consents. The Bishop of Llandaff, Mr. Doctor Langworth and Dr. Bisse the younger, subdean, be special men and the likeliest to do good, for they all hope of preferment; the other are men that cannot so well hope for more than they have, and the elder Dr. Bisse a very obstinate man, and looking for no more or other preferment. Yet I wish that letters be, as well from you as from Mr. Secretary Herbert, newly directed to all the aforenamed persons, and to Dr. Cotington, Dr. Powell and Dr. Bourne; Mr. Doctor Langworth is not, that I can hear, returned out of Lancashire, whither I was told he went, and Dr. Bisse, the younger, subdean, [is] in Sussex; Mr. Lowman, Mr. Necton's son in law, whose sister the doctor hath married, can tell where he is, and when he returneth; these two, being men of best spirit, with the Bishop of Llandaff, and Dr. Bourne, who is yours, will, if they come together, without doubt effect the business; and without them or two of them—whereof the Bishop of Llandaff and Mr. Doctor Langworth—it may be doubtful. Likewise must there be letters as before to the Bishop of Bath and Wells, to prepare him also for his confirmation. I found by Mr. Dr. James, an inward man and most special of all others with the Bishop, that he had savoured of this business from Mr. Secretary Herbert last term, and yet, being wise and secret, he protested he had made no man acquainted, and out of a special desire he had to do you some good office, did brook

with me in it: on whom, if you bestow two or three lines not taking any notice, he will effect your desire. It must not be deferred till the day, but some convenient time before.

If you determine to take any further course in Cornwall, it were good Mr. Treffrye were directed with speed, to the end he might return you satisfaction at his coming to the term.—Shaston, 6 December, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**95.** 52.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 8.—In favour of Mr. Thomas Paine, late Mayor of Plymouth, who is like to pay 120*l.* for a pinnace taken up for her Majesty's service in the time of his mayoralty. Himself going up to the Court to seek for remedy hath desired from me these few lines to your Honour; for the pinnace being taken up by your warrant, and employed as she was, there is no reason, though she were lost in the service, to charge Mr. Paine therewith.—Plymouth, 8 Dec., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**95.** 96.)

LORD LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 8.—I cannot sufficiently thank you for your assured friendship, that you have ever and yet do carry towards me, as by your message by my wife well appeareth. The state of my body hath made me unfit for the Court ever since I saw you. But, God willing, I will not fail to do my duty to her Majesty before her departure, and so more largely be able myself to thank you.—This 8th of December.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." ½ *p.* (**96.** 97.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 8.—Entreated by Sir John Seymour and his lady to commend to your service their second son this bearer, whose towardliness, together with the desire I find in them to have him so placed, moves me to be a suitor unto you for the same, wherein, if you will entertain him as one of your ordinary attendants I shall acknowledge it a great kindness to me done, and an exceeding pleasure to his parents.—Your ever loving and well-wishing niece.—Basing, this 8th of December, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**96.** 99.)

D.P. to ————.

1602, Dec. $\frac{8}{18}$.—It is now three months since I wrote to you. I was expecting daily orders from my master to return to Italy, and having written to you three times to the address of Signor Hieronimo Paluzzi, without reply, I thought you must have left Venice. However, I will now write again, and you can write to me at this Court, where I shall be for some

time. The armada is being broken up; most people think it was intended for Ireland, but it was ordered to collect before Don Giovanni dell Aquila was chased out of Ireland, and on that unfortunate termination of the enterprise, it had to be employed in some other useless project. There is here still a Papal nuncio intended for Ireland. But the Earl O'Donnel is dead here and the Earl of Tyrone must be ill-treated by the English; yet the undertaking of Ireland is thought desperate, though perhaps they will try it once more. The fleet of the Indies is expected with ten millions on board, two for the King; it has already passed the Strait of the Bahamas. The enemy's fleet is at Cape St. Vincent, though it is not thought it can stay there long. They talk of borrowing eleven millions to assure the pay of the troops in Flanders month by month for three years; after that, some saint will help. The Pope is trying to keep the peace between France and Spain. They are raising 8,000 infantry here, probably for Flanders.—Dec. 18, 1602.

Italian. Holograph. No address. 1 *p.* (**96.** 123.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 9.—I have received your Honour's letter, with one from the Lord Treasurer and your Honour to the Mayor and his brethren, which at their next meeting I will deliver, hoping that they will thereby set me free from their company.

The last day, here arrived the flyboat taken by Sir John Gilbert's ship the *Refuzall* and others of her consortship. There are in her 510 chests of sugar and nothing else of importance.

There is no news of Captain Willes.

Her Majesty's ships returned from the coast of Spain are still here awaiting a fair wind.—Plymouth, 9 Dec. 1602.

PS.—If you will send me commission, I can be fitted with two French barks, one bound for Lisbon, and the other for Cales, and with sufficient persons to go in them with such merchandise as you may think meet.

Captain Calphild's pillage here landed and delivered again to Sir William Monson is six packs of linen cloth and one pack of buckrams. There were diapers and other things broken up in the ship and divided by the master and others.

Signed, postscript holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 101.)

SIR JOHN FORTESCU to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 9.—This bearer (being well known unto me) is desirous of being entertained into your service, and hath entreated my testimony of his honest and good behaviour.—The Wardrobe, 9 Dec., 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**96.** 102.)

Jo. Ferne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 9.—With a packet from the Lady Eure written to her Lord, to be forwarded.—York, 9 Dec., 1602.
Signed. ½ *p.* (96. 103.)

[Edward Seymour,] Earl of Hertford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 9.—Two letters :—(1.) I could not have thus long forborne visiting you, to have given thanks for your respect of me, as well in this late business touching Sir Hugh Portman, as also in your care to free my attendance at Court this Christmas, wherewith my cousin Sir John Stanhop, the Vice-Chamberlain, hath made me acquainted. Which kind of service in my youth I was more apt and able to undergo than my age and health of body will now give leave; besides, I know my being in the country doth yield better means of service to her Majesty than my attendance here can afford. I have understood that notwithstanding the Lords' censure, Sir Hugh Portman hath given forth that he was in no ways guilty of those articles by me produced against him, but I perceive, by his late submission, which you sent me yesterday, he hath changed his opinion. Notwithstanding, because my proofs were not set down to the full, and that he left behind him at the hearing a touch that I should levy money without warrant, I have sent the enclosed, assuring you there is no point therein contained that varies one jot from the truth.—From Hartford House, in Cannon Row, 9 Dec., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (185. 80.)
(2.) With regard to the cause between myself and Sir Hugh Portman, I intreat you to move the Lords to spare inflicting further punishment. I hope that this gentle admonition from their Lordships will be good instruction to him hereafter to observe all due courses in anything concerning her Majesty's service.—From my house in Channon Row, 9 Dec., 1602.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (185. 81.)

Sir Richard Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 10.—I am entreated by some poor innocents, the children of an unhappy father, my cousin Thomas Lee, that whereas the Baron of Reban is a suitor to her Majesty for Rebane Castle and the lands, that there might be some stay thereof. My brother, Sir Henry Lee, and myself hear that the right is in these children, on which Sir Robert Gardnar can say much.—The Savoy, 10 Dec., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 104.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper of the Seals, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 10.—To trouble your eyes or ears with words of compliment, I should wrong both you and myself. I did write

out of a troubled mind, and I see it pleaseth you to take it in good part. The thing itself I digest as I may, with little comfort or contentment; what it shall please you to do in it, I leave to your own wisdom. I wish I could redeem his folly at a great price, but of that I despair, and so must leave him to himself. In your French news, I see a piece of work cut out which it seems will not be ended in haste.—At Harfelde, 10 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (185. 82.)

Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 11.—The High Sheriff of Hertfordshire sent last night to my Lord Burghley, and again to me to-day, about his toleration for abiding at Waltham. The signification of her Majesty's verbal pleasure is enough; there need be no *non obstante*. It is a small matter, and yet more acceptable to him than matter of greater moment.—Holborn, Dec. 11.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (96. 105.)

——— to ———.

1602, Dec. 12.—Portion of a letter, commencing "Rightly respected brother," setting forth the argument against the claims of the Church of Rome. The writer refers to his "brother William" as having made and sent a sufficient answer, and speaks of "your muster masters Campian, Duretis and Stapleton." Towards the close, he writes:—"For who without exposing his indiscretion to the hardest censure, or betraying his own ignorance or simplicity, who not having a brazen face or an adamantine forehead, will or can deny either that the true Church is discerned by the true doctrine of Christ therein preached and professed. 2. That this true doctrine is approved by the conformity or correspondency thereof unto the rule of truth, the Holy Scriptures. 3. Or that this correspondency is to be manifested by the said Scriptures according to the analogy of faith rightly interpreted. 4. Or, lastly, that in the interpretation or expounding of Scripture, more credit is to be attributed to the testimony of the Spirit, and voice of God speaking in His Word, which cannot err, than to the arbitrament of the Church, assent of Fathers, decrees of Councils or any judgment of man which may deceive and be deceived. If you doubt of the verity of these assertions, and cannot be persuaded of the validity of so impregnable positions, vouchsafe for your better satisfaction, with patience and without prejudice, to read the ensuing confirmation of either of them in their order.

[*A few lines only of the portion of the letter thus introduced remain.*] *Dated*:—"Prid. Id. Decemb. Anno Domini, 1602." *Unsigned.* 2 *pp. closely written.* (139. 147.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 12.—I send you herein a letter lately delivered me by one George Dakens. This man, having lain some time in the King's Bench, in execution, though he had been a gentleman of convenient estate, but wasted, I got his delivery. Whereupon, this time 12 months, he discovered unto me a knot of young gentlemen preparing for robberies, which I found to be true. This summer, having served at Grave with the States, he telleth me he lighted into the company of two English Jesuits there, the one called Pollard, who should write this letter subscribing his name backwards, the other Pagrave, whose name is also written backwards. In this letter, these two, as he saith, did determine with him to come for England about this time, and dealt with this Dakyne to lodge them, who directed them to his lodgings here in a house next me, with purpose, as he pretends, that I should have knowledge of it. Now this Dawkyns, being put out of this lodging here, doubteth he should miss them, whereupon, knowing that they purpose to come by Gravesend, he is gone to attend them there. This Pollard, he saith, is of a most pestilent spirit and resolution. Before I wrote to you of it, I meant to have inquired whether there were any such Jesuits or not, but finding that Hall, who was sent over by the Ambassador, is acquainted with the Jesuits, I thought it not amiss forthwith to send it you, whereby you may hear of Hall or the other two young men, whether there be any such in the Low Countries. But that which doth somewhat stumble me is that devout "Ociduig," mentioned in the letter, is the Archduke's confessor, Father Judico, and the friar, that Mr. Attorney and myself caused to be taken, came also from that confessor of the Archduke's.—At my house, late, the 12 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**185.** 83.)

Bernard Hide to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 13.—I find myself much wronged by the complaints unto your Honour of the officers of the Customs, and hope, therefore, to lay open the untruth of their frivolous complaints.

They allege that we bring your Honour and reputation in question; this is but done by those who would hide the truth, and by such merchants as wish to continue to deal fraudulently. But I will refer my carriage to the merchants who desire to pay their due, and if any affirm I have wronged them or your Honour, I will restore the double. And the best merchants of the companies will satisfy you therein.

I have always allowed the merchant time and any reasonable matter for his store, but have desired he should pay his due custom. If this be a wrong, I am faulty. If the contrary be proved, I will willingly endure your hardest censure.

What I can say of these men that have delivered to you this untrue report, will appear hereafter.

And first for Mr. Carmerden, upon whose recommendation (as I conceive) your Honour entertained most of the waiters employed last year, what profit was raised thereby is best known to your Honour; this year, there is a difference of 3,000*l.* that may show how much you were then wronged. How impossible it is to raise this out of a yard or two of velvet in a piece, as they allege, you will conceive.

The collector, Alderman Moore, he wants the receipts of the customs of silks, lawns and cambrics, besides the bills of store, by him to be given, which would draw some requital from the merchant.

The comptroller, he wants the appointing of the ships, from the which a great gain came unto him from many a poor man, which gave him half of his labour for to have work, besides his share for bills of store and other bribes from the waiters.

In all which the Surveyor and his clerks is greatly abridged of his share, for bills of store and a bribe called expedition money.

The discontented waiters that wronged your Honour last year cannot make their profits as in time past; and these stir up merchants to make clamour against us your deputies, saying, if I had not taken it upon me, your Honour would have given it over to her Majesty again. All their hope is to cause you to be discontented with us, and so to bring it into the old course again; and in like sort merchants have dealt with me to let things pass as in former times and not to lay open hid mysteries.

We have taken into your service two of her Majesty's waiters, Bevil Moulesworthe and Henry Southworth, who in consequence are discountenanced by the officers, and get hard measure from the discontented waiters, as Mr. Bellot can tell you.—13 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**96.** 107.)

Edith Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 13.—I have received a letter from your Honour and other members of the Mines Royal, dated the 10th of this present, touching the demand made by the Company of an hundred pounds alleged to be remaining in the hands of my late husband of a greater sum committed to him by the Company. I was persuaded that you would have considered my excuse given to Richard Leeds, an officer of the Company, being sent unto me on this matter, referring myself to some time when I should be better able to pay, from my expectation of her Majesty's bounty in relieving my meanness of estate. Yet I hope that you will weigh how unable I am to satisfy you in respect of my great charge of children; willing, however, to discharge my husband's credit from

the least suspicion of unrightful dealing, I will be contented with a respite in the demand for that money. And this favour I expect in regard of the great pains which my husband bestowed in the affairs of the mineral works, which had otherwise been given over, as many of the Company know. I beseech your Honour to assist me to obtain somewhat for me from her Majesty.—London, 13th December, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 108.)

CAPTAIN JOHN RIDGWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. $\frac{13}{23}$.—I return all humble thanks for your favourable letter unto me. It pleased your Honour to think mine own accusation was the cause of the infinite unkindnesses I have and do still receive from my General. I protest I never spake of so much as a syllable in any letter directed to your Honour, until himself told me the very words I had written in certain of my letters. Then I answered him I had at no time written anything but what was most true and what I was continually ready to acknowledge and justify. I think your Honour hath understood what spoil our horse and foot, conducted by the Count Lodwicke into the land of Lyssenburgh, have made. How they have burnt above 300 villages, taken two small towns, burnt an infinity of corn and other provisions, and brought with them many prisoners. The States expected they should have returned with great contributions, which the people were not able to give, so that their booty proved their greatest gain. Those men also that they sent to the relief of Emden, have dispossessed their "Grave" of all his fortifications, only one whereinto himself was fled, and that they now besiege, but he is stolen out of it and gone, they know not whither, so it is thought they shall gain that place within these five days. Then the States expect the return of their forces, having left the banished duke with a bare title without possessions. Three days since there came a whole company of horse, officers and all, from the Archduke's camp before Ostend to the mutineers by Hollstraet, so that they are now thought to be in number above 6,000 strong. The sergeant-major of Ostend is here imprisoned, suspected to have practised to betray the town. The States have examined, and I think, racked him, but his confession is not openly known. Howsoever, I hear that he doth not much deny that he parleyed twice with the Count Buckquoy without order. The provost-marshal of Williamstate should have at the same time betrayed that town also, and had received 2,300*l.* sterling to that purpose, but he is taken and executed. His Excellency is gone six days since to Arnham, where he keeps his Christmas. The States are beginning to establish orders, which, if they proceed, our nation shall have little cause to complain of their General's deductions. I had myself delivered all this and

sooner to your Honour, but that Sir Fra. Vere did utterly cross my leave for England.—From s'Gravenhage, 23 December, *stilo novo*, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—C. Ridgway, Wygorn, Sir W. St. Jhon, Sir Fra. Allen, Ch. Ousley, Sir J. Hollys, C. Ersfeild, Sir Anth. Cook, Sir Arth. Savag, Sir R. Byngham, Sir G. Blunt, Sir Olver St. Jhon, Sir Rich. Morrison, Sir Th. Scotte, Sir Alex. Ratlyff. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**185.** 86.)

Simon Wyllys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 15.—I cannot forbear to represent to you the inconvenience that I suffer by reason of the protraction of my suit to her Majesty. Hoping for the speedy effecting of it, after your Honour's favourable commendation of it, I remained in London to my great expense (most of my wife's friends being retired into the country), so that I could scarce get money for my diet from the time I left your service until Michaelmas term, besides my being driven to eat in places which I have ever held contemptible. Had I expected this delay, I might have gone to stay with country friends. Next, when I heard that her Majesty insisted upon the matter of languages, I assured your Honour (by a letter sent by Mr. Hickes) of my purpose to travel to give her Majesty satisfaction in that particular (though this was never exacted at any man's hands but mine). I have settled my poor fortune accordingly, and arranged with some merchants to supply me by way of exchange, engaged a servant, and even furnished myself of a couple of small hackneys to aid me in my journey and to sell in France. All this increases my expenses, and the charge on my fortune, which is rather worthy of commiseration than commendation, as this bearer can tell you. I pray you consider that time is precious and idleness intolerable to me, who have spent twenty years in a service where business hath not been wanting, and after the three years almost that this matter hath hung in suspense so deal with her Majesty that it may receive the blessing of her angelic hand before Christmas. Otherwise, I shall think myself strangely unfortunate that, in recompense of a full double apprenticeship in the service of a principal minister of state, am not capable of a second reversion of one of the meanest offices in her Court, for the execution whereof her Majesty does not part with a penny fee nor other allowance, but that small benefit which the officer reaps by it from his own industry and the bounty of the suitor or client by whom he is employed.—From my brother Roderam's house in Aldermanbury, 15 December, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**96.** 109.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 15.—I humbly beseech you to pardon my presumption, for I confess I am not worthy your former

favours, and if merit do grow by wealth, I shall be a long sinner. Mr. Argol, as I understand, is in a lingering sickness, and I dare answer as yet sought by none, but the likelier to recover for my seeking of his heir, if my present fortunes be correspondent to my already past. If I may be vouchsafed a forerunner in this of any other, I am but enchained with so many more links, out of which I am not likely to "wade" out, but ever acknowledge that what is my best hath proceeded merely from your goodness.—Dec. 15, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (96. 110.)

THOMAS ALABASTER to LEVINUS MUNCK.

1602, Dec. 15.—The good entertainment lately given by his Honour to certain gentlemen of Genoa that came into this realm is cause that another of the same place now at Antwerp desires to taste thereof and to see this court, as by a letter from the party herewith you may see, who fearing to be stayed at Dover, desires a passport for himself, by the name of Giovanni Battista Giudice, and his friends and servants.

From the Court of Spain there are letters of the last of last month with advice that the galleons with the silver departed out of the Havanna the 4th October, so with the first may be expected their arrival at Seville, if God let them not, for I do not see that man shall at that time.—15 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Alabaster to me." 1 *p.* (96. 111.)

HU. GLASEOUR, Mayor of Chester, to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1602, Dec. 15.—According to your Lordships' letters of the 1st of this month, enclosing the examination of one William Rowston taken before Sir John Bolles, concerning Thomson and Barker of this city, whom by former directions from the Lords I had committed to prison for counterfeiting passports, I have used the assistance of Mr. Justice Warburton for their re-examination, and we find them very confident in the denial hereof or of any acquaintance with Rowston, William Parker, or Laurence Skill, by whom these two of Chester are accused. We find also from the muster-roll of the soldiers' names, whereby they were called before the Commissioners at this port, that the soldiers arrived here the 22nd of August last and were viewed on the 23rd, at which time Rowston, Parker and Skill, being soldiers levied in the county of Lincoln, were absent, and certified by the conductor to be run away, whereby we were partly persuaded that they escaped by the way before their company's coming to this city. We would ask that the passport which was counterfeit and shown to Sir John Bolles might be sent hither,

as the readiest means to discover the offender. Meantime the men shall remain in prison.—Chester, 15 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**96.** 112.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to MR. NICHOLSON.

[1602,] Dec. 16.—Mr. Nicholson, I have now received your last packet from Berwick of the 10th of December, in which there was enclosed a Scottish letter, which when I opened, I perceived the matter, and therefore, in answer thereof, I do here send you a ticket which I desire may be delivered to the party. At this time there came no loose papers but that letter, whereof I do the rather make mention because in hasty opening your letter and going up, I am doubtful (because you have commonly used it) whether there were any papers or no, whereof let me know by your next. For the matter of Grise [Robert le Grys] I pray you make him this answer, that when I give him my [word] for any thing, I mean to keep it, and therefore would be loth to pass it further than I am sure to be able to perform. In which respect I fall into this consideration; if he come up hither, being in danger of his life, and when he comes his service should not answer her Majesty's expectation, then may he be in danger, when I cannot protect him; but if he will write his particulars and send them to me in your packet, I do protest upon my honour if I find that they be things which he can prove, and not loose reports or inventions, whereof I have infinite number, I will assure him they shall never do him harm, if I do not find a ready way open to procure him favour, and hereof bid him be assured as of his life. But if he impart these things to any other, whereby, when I do him right, others may do him wrong, and yet I may be suspected for another action, then entreat him to keep his secrets to himself; for I do assure you that I am as jealous to give any man that lives advantage of any unsecrecy, to whose place no quality ought to be so inseparably annexed, as to deal justly and with reservation. I am glad to find that I am still so apt to be suspected by the King. It is an argument that I am the more honest man, and for my own part, though I hate to do ill for love of virtue, yet if jealousies of me proceed from observation of my vigilancy—to prevent all practices of this estate it is that I must not leave, nor will not. As for Clement Armoer, for whom I understand you are very earnest, it is more than I can obtain of her Majesty, and if the confidence of it only proceed from my speech to my Lord of Roxborough, I must say thus much, truly and shortly, that I did never promise him more [than] this, that I would do my best for him, which I will do very honestly and shall hope to effect, the rather because I see Sir John Carey is so well disposed.

Endorsed:—"1601, Dec. 16, Minute from my master to Mr. Nicholson." *Draft.* 4 *pp.* (**96.** 113.)

Dr. Richard Clayton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 16.—It pleased your Honour in a letter by this bearer to vouchsafe me thanks for my kindness to your son. I should be glad to show in any way the duty I owe to you and the affection I bear to the child.—St. John's College, Cambridge, 16 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 115.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 16.—The Lord Chief Justice sent me word that there is a form in the Council chest for the removing of a priest condemned, which he wisheth were sought for, and did add that, as he thinketh, there must be a particular warrant procured from her Majesty for Gardiner. I enclose a note taken out of a letter of Mr. Hilles to Mr. Watson from Paris. The letter came to his hands this morning. I trust you have remembered the sending over of Mr. Bluet from Paris.—London, this 16 of December, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**96.** 116.)

Dr. Goade to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 16.—Has received his letters touching Ryslipp business, and refers every point touching his care therein to the bearer. Is very glad and much gratulates, both in regard to his Honour and the College, which by this disposition hath gotten an honourable tenant. It is not only transacted and done, but is passed with so good and general consent, which he was glad to see, especially in a time and state of a young multitude of some distemper, and if they have not someway dealt so "respectively" with Cecil as they ought, it is rather to be imputed to some evil disposed leaders of faction than unto the whole Society.—King's College, Cambridge, 16 December, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**136.** 107.)

Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 17.—I have looked into the cause which concerneth the Dean and Church of Wells and heard their counsel.

As to the manor of Wedmore, it appears that this is parcel of the rectory of Wedmore, and the rectory of Wedmore is the corps or body of the prebend of Wedmore, and the prebend, with all his rights and members, is granted to the Dean and his successors. I am of opinion that the same is already well conveyed from her Majesty to the Church of Wells, and that they that pretend the same to be concealed are deceived.

Touching the house of the Deanery of Wells and the tithes of the rectory of Marke, both of these were granted to King Edward the Sixth by deed enrolled of record in the Chancery,

I am of opinion that the same neither were or could be concealed, and consequently the grant and lease that the concealers have taken of them are void, and the same still remain in her Majesty's hands to dispose of.

It appears it was her intention to pass to the Church of Wells both the house and the rectory of Marke, but by some imperfection in the letters patent they did not pass in law. There is a charge upon the Dean to find four prebendaries and five vicars choral, whose maintenance was meant to rise out of these possessions, which charge the Dean hath and doth bear. I think seeing it was the Queen's intention to pass the same, and that possession has passed accordingly, it were good for preventing trouble from these eagle-eyed concealers by fresh letters patents to assure these possessions to the Church.

I would gladly be acquainted with such letters patents as shall pass, both to see that her Majesty be not prejudiced nor the church deceived. Dr. Dale, the late Dean, pretended the church's good, but intended his own private gain, for where he should have taken the estate to him and his successors, he took it to him and his heirs. But as God would have it, that estate is void in law.—17 Dec., 1602.

Partly holograph. Seal. 1½ *p.* (**96.** 117.)

Sir J. Fortescu to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 17.—I pray you show some favour to my brother in this bill for the conveyance of the prisoners out of France, which, although it proved not to have such ground as I could have wished, yet the charge was no less than is desired. Whatsoever you allow, he must be beholden to you for the same.—17 December, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**96.** 118.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 17.—I have sent you a book penned and published by one Wm. Clarke, a secular priest, against Parson's manifestation. As touching the priests in prison, I could send them to Fram[l]ingham by your own direction, saving Gardiner, that is condemned. These are the names of them :—In the Gate House, Hugh Whittofte ; in Newgat, Rogers *alias* Flud, a Jesuit ; Gardiner, condemned ; in the Marshallsea, Mr. Barowys ; in the Clinke, Mr. Leake, Mr. Greene, a friar ; in the King's Bench, Mr. Gray, taken lately by my Lord Chief Justice upon suspicion of some great matters. I would be glad to know your pleasure herein, the rather because there will be a " cotche " ready upon Tuesday next to carry them down. The stay, I think, will be upon Gardiner.—At my house in London, 17 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**185.** 84.)

LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 17.—On behalf of Mr. Rainsforde, for one of the companies that are presently to be sent into Ireland.—Blackfriars, 17 Dec., 1602.

Signed. Endorsed:—" 1601. Lo. Chamberlain to my Mr." (**204.** 144.)

THOMAS and ALICE GASCOIGNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 17.—Pray for the delivery to them of certain leases made by Edward Haselwood, late husband to Alice, now remaining in the Court of Wards. Detail the proceedings against them of John Osberne, who has obtained the wardship of the son of Edward Haselwood, the younger.—

Endorsed:—" 1 Dec., 1602." Notes by Cecil and Sir Thomas Hesketh on the case.—17 Dec., 1602. 2 *pp.* (*P.* 1504.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, 18 Dec.—I have returned herewith the despatch you sent me touching the exchange, &c. It is a maze. I wish a good way may be found out of it. For my coming to Court, I come and stay and live and breathe as her Majesty shall command, but before I be commanded I dare not adventure. As I shall hear from you, so am I ready.—At the Rolls, 18 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**96.** 122.)

STEPHEN LESIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 18.—Since my last, dated yesterday, I understand that the Earl of Embden hath sent one Doctor Wyarda (a counsellor of his) unto the States, to expostulate from them the reasons that move them in hostile manner to enter and possess his country, and to show himself ready to assent to any reasonable conditions, to assure them from the diffidence which they have conceived of him. Meanwhile, their forces commit many outrages and disorders, which cannot but procure them the more enemies, though the Earl have but few friends. The town of Embden is by this course to be in short time reduced to great poverty and misery, for they may not traffic in Spain nor almost elsewhere without danger. It seemeth the French King doth pretend to effect some great matter in Germany, now that he hath assured the Swisses of his side, though it cost him dear, for it is not in vain that he hath made the Landgrave his colonel-general in Germany, and doth by his ministers endeavour to win sundry of these princes. He hath written for Monsieur Bougars (his agent in Germany) to confer with him thereupon.—Bremen, 18 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185.** 85.)

Richard Hopper to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 20.—I understand from Sir Robert Gardiner that upon a motion lately made to your Honour on my behalf for the reversion of an office in Ireland, it pleased you to promise to procure a grant from her Majesty; and for this I will evermore rest devoted to your service.

During my fifteen years of service in Ireland under Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer at Wars, I had not gift or grant from the State there.

I beseech you censure me not in my writing to you otherwise than favourably. I would not have reminded you of your promise, but that I am told that the office is not long since passed to another by her Majesty's letters under her signature. If this is true, there is no more cause of suit herein; yet still am I bound for your favour intended towards me.—20 December, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96**. 124.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 20.—Bickley is a Jesuit: (Bucley is one of the appellants) Dryland: Hughes and Barloe are violent fellows and altogether Jesuited. All these are at Framingham already. The effect of the Lords' letter to me yesterday is only for the sending of such priests to Framingham as are now prisoners in London.—At my house in London, 20 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**96**. 125.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 20.—I send you herein a project of that which was moved yesterday for 40*l.* sterling to be delivered upon the exchange of each 100*l.* I am persuaded the substance of your project must be hearkened unto, and I pray you think well of that which was moved to be permitted current also here, for I fear me it will bring upon the state here an infinite many of discommodities and inconveniencies, which I shall be ready to impart unto you. I make choice to write this much unto you, as to one that I do specially respect, and for that I hold these things are of that kind as you will better satisfy yourself upon a full digesting of it with yourself than upon any sudden speech or motion of others.—At my house, 20 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**96**. 128.)

Enclosed:—The Exchange.—If to receive here 100*l.* sterling, there must be delivered in at Dublin with 60*l.* Irish 40*l.* sterling, it followeth then, for 100*l.* Irish delivered in at Dublin, there must be delivered also 100 marks sterling to have all together in sterling moneys here.

Then make this the case: A merchant of Dublin buying here 100*l.* worth of commodities hath yet 200 marks sterling

at Dublin ; he selleth his commodities there for 200 Irish : he putteth his 200 marks sterling there with the 200*l.* Irish into the Exchange ; he hath here for all 500 marks sterling ; then he payeth himself his 200 marks sterling, which he put into the bank at Dublin ; he payeth himself also his 100*l.* stock, and yet there remaineth to him clearly of gain upon the stock, with the forbearing of 200 marks, but for three months, 100*l.* sterling. But if the merchant there have never a penny for stock, nor any one penny of sterling, yet if he might find an evil treasurer, there might be as much gotten upon the state here, and no one penny disbursed, as may appear by the plot on the other side, and yet not to be perceived.

Admit a merchant of Dublin will take up here a 100*l.* worth of commodities at six months' pay. He selleth these in Ireland for 200*l.* Irish ; now to cast this upon the Exchange, he cometh to an evil treasurer, prayeth him to take upon him to have received not only the 200*l.* Irish, but also 200 marks sterling, for which he will gratify him with 40*l.* sterling, and pay the 200 marks to his friend here. Now this merchant hath his bill of exchange and is paid here 500 marks sterling, 200 whereof he payeth to the treasurer's friend here, to satisfy the state here, which is as if so much had been delivered in there ; 40*l.* more he giveth that treasurer, and with 100*l.* more he satisfieth his creditor ; and yet he hath clear gain, never disbursing penny, 60*l.* sterling.

A shrewd temptation to an officer, if he be not groundly stayed and honest.

In Popham's hand. 2 *pp.* (**96**. 127.)

Hu. Glaseour, Mayor of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 20.—I have made diligent search for the Irish boy that robbed the French gentleman, and chanced to apprehend him in a town near the coast about ten miles off. He is now in the city gaol, until I hear your pleasure. The purse described was found on him, with seventeen French crowns, three pistolets, and four pounds in silver in it. I find from him that some of this country have a great part of the money to convey him away. May it please your Honour to write to Mr. Justice Warburton to join me in the examination.—Chester, 20 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**96**. 135.)

The Justices of the Peace for Suffolk to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 20.—Recommending Dr. Tyndall, now Dean of Ely and Master of Queen's College, Cambridge, to be Bishop of Norwich.—Bury, 2 Dec., 1602.

Signed :—Nycholas Bacon, Jo. Heigham, Thomas Crofte, Edward Lewkenor, Henry Warner, George Waldegrave. 1 *p.* (**96**. 126.)

Richard Martyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 21.—This day I have been so hardly handled by the Lord Mayor of London, who knowing my purpose to be present among the inhabitants of the ward, whereof I am alderman, according to my oath and the ancient custom of the city, hath caused Mr. Halliday, another alderman, to intrude himself and to supplant me, and offered to disrobe me before them all, and committed me prisoner to the house of one of the sheriffs, where I now remain. This indignity I can the less endure, because it was signified to me that I should remain in that place until the Queen's pleasure was known to the contrary; and that upon three several motions of the Lord Mayor's unto my ward for my remove, they still gave me their general approbation. I would ask you to acquaint the Queen with this unbrotherly dealing, and if it please her that I be thus dealt with, I will bear it; otherwise, I beg that the cause may be enquired of.—From Mr. Sheriff Pemberton's house, 21 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**96.** 129.)

Lord Zouch to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 21.—I might well say that your letters brought me a sufficient taxing of myself for negligence towards you. I know your fortunes can bring me more than I desire; if I were worthy to enjoy a part of your good fortunes, I would willingly run any other with you. But I fear to be tedious, and this term time one business has caused me to forget another. I hear of your honourable dealing with me in all places, and even in that of Sir Edward Winter's bad carriage, for which I am much bound, being sorry that the place I hold should receive such carriage. For myself, I can put up much, but it would grieve me so worthy a place should be blemished by so unworthy a person. I confess that, however fortunes temper me, I find my mind not consenting to any indignity, the preventing whereof did first settle a retired mind in me so far as obedience only maketh me walk in this public course, which if it serve not my sovereign, I shall be happy to return where I began, and, being without hope of Guernsey, would be rather contented to serve you at Theobalds than in the blasts of these storms. What you will have me you shall make me.

I should have acquainted you long since with a boy the Bishop of St. Asaph sent me, who seemed to have means to reveal unto me seminaries, Jesuits and of the worst disposed Papists. I sent a pursuivant to search with him, but found nothing worthy of advertising you. There was only the copy of an authority given to an archpriest, which I enclose. Would you could conceive how much falseness there is in men of that brood, I am persuaded they should not be so at ease. This country is very full, and so little care of good ministers

to work them better, as if it were promised that there should be no means to bring the people to good. If the state like thereof, I can serve faithfully, as far as I am commanded, but if it shall be otherwise thought fit, I shall more willingly live a private life until I be removed to that which endures. I am heartily sorry that those which profess true religion give blemish, but this is to let men see that further than God upholdeth the building it cannot stand. This should take away security and work more watchfulness, and make men see it is better to strengthen men in good than to tempt them to evil. I know there is no strength where there is no temptation, yet I pray you think there are weak men can be loyal to their prince and faithful to their friend. So will I hope the Duke of Bouillon is, till he be otherwise tried. In matters of policy, events make men's actions seem wise, but surely they are not esteemed most wise which judge by events. I had rather heard of twenty Papists to have been traitors than of one Protestant to be suspected; yet I thank you for imparting this to me as I dare not marvel what kind of men those be which are reported to be sent from France by our Ambassador, for I am content to be no wiser than you will have me be. I would I were once so happy as to be received into your school, and must still hope that after long trial you will either accept me as worthy, or ease me of a burden too heavy for me to bear.—Ludlow, 21 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Dec. 21. Lord President of Wales to my master, with copy of a letter from the Pope to Blackwell, the archpriest." $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**96.** 133 & 134.)

Enclosures :—

Pope Clement VIII. to George Blackwell and the Catholic Priests, Clerks and Laymen in England. [Printed in Dodd's *Church History of England* (*Tierney's Edition*), III. clxix.] *Latin.* 2 *pp.* (**96.** 130, 131.]

List of Faculties to be Conferred on the English Priests going to the harvest in England by Cardinal Caietan. [Printed in the "Archpriest Controversy": Camden Society's Publications, New Series, lvi, Vol. I. *p.* 152.)
Latin. 1 *p.* (**96.** 132.)

Fellows of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 22.—We have gotten knowledge that by your suit and mediation, our worthy Master, Dr. Jegon, is like to be advanced to the See of Norwich, and so thereby his place in government of us like shortly to become void; we and this college have received much good by his wisdom and provident care over us and it, in that he hath restored it, which was near fully ruined by some needy and careless

Masters before him. From whence having taken a due consideration, we are desirous to make choice of such a one to succeed him as is for his learning and degrees, experience, gravity and wisdom, meet and sufficient to guide us and our little commonwealth, and in his own estate so settled, as he shall not need to prey upon us, but will be able and careful to uphold our house in the present flourishing estate. Our humble suit is that you would vouchsafe your allowance that we may be permitted, when our Master shall leave, to proceed freely to a new election, wherein we will be so careful that we doubt not your Honour will be fully satisfied.—Cambridge, December 22, 1602.

Signed :—Anthonius Watson, *propræses ;* Henry Buttes, *decanus ;* Edward Gent, *prælector ;* John Robinson, George Hall, Marlian Higden, *prælector Greci ;* William Starkey, *prælector rhet. :* Edmund Gurnay, *prælector top.* (**136.** 108.)

Richard Hawkins to Edmund Palmer.

1602, Dec. 23.—I could not get the shallop to stay for the sealing and superscription of my letter unto you, and therefore those which go herewith were not sent you from the bar, and one for Thomas Bradshaw, which I also send now. Those enclosed I pray you recommend to our friend over the water to be sent presently away, and to continue the friendship which I renewed, for I hope it will for the good of both, for old Besse must pay all first or last. Commend me in most heartiest manner to your wife and household, and to kind Master Cox and to Alexander Marshe, with all the good crew which I remain so much indebted unto ; and to Mr. Wyllson, I pray you send the enclosed with my heartiest commendations. You shall hear from me more largely shortly. The dog, I pray you let our good friend deliver to John de Arbolays for the Duke, for I have so written unto him with the letter enclosed.—In post haste from Plymouth, 23 Dec., 1602, English computation.

Holograph. Addressed to Palmer in St. John de Luz. 1 *p.* (**96.** 136.)

Wardships.

1602, Dec. 23.—Petition to Sir Robert Cecil. Christopher Hanmeire : for the concealed wardship of the heir of Francis Poole, of Spinckhill, Derbyshire.

Endorsed :—" 23 De., 1602." *Note by Cecil that petitioner is to have a commission.* (1275.)

George Sharpe : For the wardship of the heir of Edward Sonky.

Endorsed :—" 23 Dec., 1602." *Note by Cecil thereon* (1385.)

Fulke Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 24.—The bearer desires to kiss your hands, and in my knowledge is bound to do you more homage, if it were

in his power ; he hath done the Queen good service upon that mutinous unconstant element. I humbly beseech you to be pleased to favour him as you find reason. Within a day or two, I hope of perfect health to wait upon you. In the meantime, a working day servant may be best spared on holidays.—Austin Friars, this Christmas even.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96**. 137.)

Petition of Lady Newton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 24.—Is lessee of the manor of Abbotsburie, Dorset, with right of wrecks of the sea. The right is claimed by Wm. Hardye, farmer to Lady Yonge of the demesnes of that manor. Prays to be restored to possession of the right.

Note by Cecil :—" Mr. Attorney to certify him what he may write." *Note by Thos. Hesketh,* advising that Hardye be commanded to deliver the wreckage he has seized to the bailiff of the manor, to be kept till it is decided to whom it belongs.

Endorsed :—" 24 Dec., 1602." (240.)

Humfrey Perrot to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 24.—For the wardship of George, son of Henry Greswolde.

Endorsed :—" 24 Dec., 1602." *Note by Cecil, granting a commission.* 1 *p.* (1384.)

Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 25.—" New Year's gifts given to your Honour at Christmas, 1602, whereof received of Mr. Rainsford the parcels following : "

From Lord Burghley, one bason and ewer of silver white, 108½ oz. 3 plates of silver, 27 oz.

From the Company of Merchant Venturers, one great standing bowl in a case. [*Margin :*—" Sold to Prescott."]

From Sir John Roper, one other great standing bowl in a case. [" Sold to Prescott."]

From my Lord of Hertford, one pair of great Dutch pots, gilt, 162¾ oz.

From Mr. Nicolson, one fair standing bowl. [" Sold to Prescott."]

From Mr. Owen, one other standing bowl, lesser, 8 oz. [" Given to Sir Henry Nevell's child."]

From the Bishop of Winchester, one standing cup.

From Doc. Stanop, one other standing cup, lesser. [" Given to Doctor Elvine."]

From my Lord Nores, one cup of gold in a velvet case.

From Mr. Coalle, of Devonshire, one basin and ewer of fine " purslen " gilt. Six fair dishes of " purslen " gilt. Six lesser, of fine " purslen " gilt. One perfuming pot in the form of a cat, of " purslen." One fine voider of China gilt.

From my Lady Digbie, one fine "quishon," lined with carnation satin.

From Mr. Cope, one sweet bag.

From Mr. Skenner, one other sweet bag.

From my Lady Laiton, one chair embroidered.

From Comptroller of the Works, a fire shovel, tongs and a lock for a door.

Mr. Savadge, two barrels of figs.

From Sir Robert Crosse, one little casket.

From a ward, one great standing cup with scollop shells, 66 oz. ["Given at the Christening of the French Amb. child."]

From a ward, one great salt set in crystal, 106 oz.

From Mr. Penrudock, one salt, 28 oz.

1¼ *pp.* (**204.** 145.)

JOHN SWINARTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 26.—I received your Honour's letter touching letters to be transposed from Bordeaux (by my factor) that should come from other parts of France. I will give orders to my factor accordingly.—26 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 138.)

SIR JOHN ROOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 27.—I do in all humble sort thank you for your favour in making stay of Mr. Ansterye his licence, whereby all matters were in good sort compounded betwixt him and me, which otherwise I might have doubted of. I have sent by this bearer a simple present in token of a happy new year. —From my house, 27 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**96.** 139.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 27.—Mr. Walter Mowbray being unable to ride post, I have sent him by sea to Scotland, and the other John Anderson goeth presently by post, to whom I must buy apparel, for he is come naked out of prison. Mr. Walter sends all that he can charge Francis with under his hand, which seemeth to be no great matter. It may please to send me commission for post horses for the said John Anderson, and to make your bounty up twenty marks.—London, 27 Dec., 1602.

PS.—It may please you to grant your passport to Mr. Walter Mowbray.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**96.** 140.)

GERARD DE MALYNES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 28.—Albeit the wars of Ireland are almost quieted, yet formasuch as her Majesty is to maintain the exchange established in Ireland or else to admit some kind

of inconvenience, and to answer far more sterling moneys out of her coffers than the benefit of the base money already coined can anyway balance, I proffer the demonstration here enclosed, shewing with what great facility and little charge, her Highness may have a great benefit, offering withal my person and small means for the effecting thereof. Your Honour may easily create me *de novo*, for all my former troubles. As no man was a loser by me, so are the debts great which are owing unto me, and mine own little which I am owing to others.—London, 28 Dec., 1602.

PS.—I am out of danger of all arrest, to do your Honour service.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**185**. 87.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 29.—I have sent by this bearer, the Mayor of Folkstone, William Credy, who was there lately stayed, to the Bishop of London with these things he brought. The charges come to 40*s*.—Blackfriars, 29 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (96. 141.)

Mr. Vice-Chamberlain and Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Scroope.

1602, [Dec. 29].—We hope you are so well persuaded of our integrity where we owe the greatest duty and of our affections to yourself, as in whatever we shall express our opinions, besides such directions as we have now occasion to deliver you, you will receive them with the same mind which they are sent you. You shall understand, therefore, that here is come against you a complaint of very great bitterness, brought by Mr. Aston from the King, consisting of these three points: especially, first, the taking of Robert Greame out of his own house, being a Scottishman by birth, marriage, and habitation, answerable and servant to the opposite warden; secondly, that when the King had been upon the Border to do justice, and had caused execution of some, and taken into his hands some others, where they were to render account of their former courses, you caused the goods of Will of Kynmouth to be forayed away, notwithstanding that he was not the only man that was answerable, but himself then in his Majesty's hands and prison; thirdly, that your Lordship has caused another raid to be made upon the said Will of Kynmouth in like manner, using yourself as if you had been warden of both marches. To these points her Majesty hath promised that you shall make answer, and so we entreat your Lordship to do in as good sort for your own justification and with as great expedition as may be, for we do not find though the King show himself sensible of these things, which when they are brought to clamour cannot but be grievous to them, yet he is very desirous, by fair means, to have all things well, and hath set down under his hand that he desireth only that ordinary

course of justice may be observed by you and that you would carry yourself more friendly with his warden and not to make it so ordinary to invade openly and plainly by your officers upon his marches, as you have done within these three months, killing and spoiling the goods of his subjects, which are answerable and actually in his keeping, seeing that there is no one complaint which shall be orderly pursued and followed, but his warden shall do you justice or abide the law of the Borders himself.

Now although by your letters of the 2 of October we see you have had some reason to justify your actions, yet considering how directly the King maintains and offers to prove the contrary, that that attempt was before denial of justice, her Majesty could wish that your Lordship should not too suddenly use such kind of force, if you find desire on the other side to satisfy and not want of good meaning; for it were much more honourable that those in your Lordship's own wardenry were so vigilant to prevent those stealths and piracies as the opposites might have little hope to prevail rather than still to be put to these open revenges, for all that tendeth to the breach of the peace, which her Majesty is willing should be avoided, as long as the King professeth so great desire to give her satisfaction in all things; wherein, because we perceive by a copy of a letter of yours to Mr. Nicholson that you suspect him cold in justifying your actions and partial to the Greames, we think it good to touch that matter something, only out of our own knowledge and opinion of the truth. First, in all his letters written hither to me the Secretary, he doth much commend both your care and your diligence; only it is true, wherein we confess most men do concur, we are persuaded as he is that you might take such a course with the Greames, as they might be of excellent use to you for her Majesty's service; for though we would not have your Lordship to bear with them in any of their particular, yet when we remember how former wardens have used that name and find (to tell your Lordship truth) by all that know the state of the Borders that they have some cause to complain of lack of your particular favour, we could wish that you would dispose yourself to embrace their services and offers otherwise than you do; for this we see, that her Majesty is driven to this dishonour, still to keep soldiers in pay, which if they were faithful need not, and yet having them the complaints are many that are made of them. And therefore, to conclude, we wish your Lordship from henceforth to be advised how you make these open forays into Scotland with her Majesty's soldiers except satisfaction be apparently denied you; for that course would be kept for the last extremity. We pray you, therefore, to return us with all speed your answer as well as you can, and now in the meantime we think it fit of ourselves to advise you, when you

write to the King, to take heed of using any undecent or violent terms (*In margin :* In your 2nd letter of October you tax the King for doing things rashly), though your Lordship shall do well with plain and good stoutness to defend her Majesty's honour and your own innocency. Lastly, we must let you know that these complaints and the expectation of the Borders breaking upon them, make her Majesty in no sort willing that you should come up until she may see that things may be in better quiet ; and therefore we are commanded to write so much unto you, to the intent you leave not your charge until her Majesty's further pleasure known. Thus have you in some things what we are commanded to write, and in other what we conceive ; wherein, because we mean to show your Lordship's answer to the Queen, you shall do well to let it only contain your reply to those principal things wherewith we have told you that the King did charge you ; for the rest of our opinions and advice to you you may express them in some other letter apart, for we deal with you now both as counsellors and otherwise as those whom you shall find ever Your.

Draft. Endorsed :—" December, 1602, from Mr. Vice-Chamberlen and my Mr. to the Lord Scroope." (**96.** 142 to 144.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 29.—I am best satisfied when in your love I am reputed most yours ; you have extraordinary tied me ; God will yield you the guerdon and in time enable me to yield satisfaction, which can never be in all. However, I hold myself bound to acquaint your Honour how I bestow any part of my poor self, which is now no more than my present going to Queenborough until Christmas be expired upon earnest business.—Wednesday morning.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 29 Dec., 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96.** 146.)

Meiler [Magragh,] Archbishop of Cashel, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 30.—Although I requested your Honour's favourable letters to the Lord President, which I expect these three days, it was not in respect that I doubted of his upright dealing, or of his private favour to myself, but only that he and others might understand your care that I may be assisted against my manifold adversaries, the papists and seminaries, specially of Waterford, of whom I cannot have obedience as their Ordinary, nor reverence as Metropolitan of that province should have, and against whom to complain elsewhere it is but *frustra*, they being as well friended.—London, 30 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**96.** 147.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 31.—I have herein sent you Mr. Bluett's relation to the two Cardinals, to whom the consideration of the secular priests' appellants' cause was committed by the Pope. Your Honour shall see how the old fellow feigneth many things for his own advantage, which though they be false, yet were they to some purpose, for the clearing of her Majesty from their common imputations of cruelty. It is not convenient that the relation should come to the view of many, in my opinion. I could be content to have the keeping of it again, when you have done with it.—At my house in London, the last of Dec., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**185.** 88.)

Charles Paget to Sir Henry Lee, Knight of the Garter, at his house in the Savoy, London, or elsewhere.

1602, Dec. 31.
1603, Jan. 10.—I hope that neither the death of your wife my sister, nor the distance of places, nor my long absence have altered the good affection you bare me, and the readiness you had, at my being in England, to further all my honest desires. What crosses and traverses I have had since for many years, I presume you have heard, and I have deeply felt. What informations and accusations have been made against me, I do very well know. As I will not confess all that has been said to be true, so it is not my meaning to stand to my justification in that my conscience is charged withal. I have worthily deserved her Majesty's disgrace and the punishments that have been inflicted upon me for my offences. But I wish she might look into the thoughts of my mind, then should she see the grief I conceive of her displeasure and the zeal I have for her service. Her Ambassadors and agents in this country can tell in what sort I have carried myself since my last coming out of Flanders, being four years since that time. I am very desirous to draw some comfortable resolution from her, and I beseech you to deal with her for me, that I may receive such fruit of my long solicitation as the compassion of my 22 years' exile, and the sincere intention of a faithful subject may work in her.—Paris, the 10 of January, 1603.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**97.** 144.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec.—I humbly thank you in that you are pleased to participate unto me her Majesty's inclination towards your afflicted ally, unto whom you have given that testimony of merit as he must ever acknowledge his double obligation, who with myself will ever rest in faithful affection to do you all service.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower, December, 1602." (**96.** 148.)

FEDERICO GENIBELLI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec.—I understood to my great regret, the 15th instant, that you suspected me of trying to put her Majesty to too great expense over the fort of Plymouth and the island of St. Nicholas by not finishing the works on the island. This may arise from the note added at the end of my accounts of matters remaining to be executed in the island, amounting to the sum of 224*l.* which sum is indeed required beyond the 240*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.* already employed on the parapet, the three houses, the beds of the guns, and other matters. Nevertheless, her Majesty has been at no charge beyond the sum set down in the privy seal of the 16th of July last, which sum is fully sufficient to carry out everything specified in the calculation made thereof ten months ago by Sir Edmund Iudall, Sir John Gilbert, Mr. Christopher Aris, Vice-Admiral, Mr. Tristram Gorgea, and myself, the amount of which privy-seal being 468*l.* for the fortification of the island. The difficulty has arisen from a mistake made by the said commissioners, who made the sum total required for the work come out at over 1600*l.* Being told that this was in excess of the order of the Council, they reduced the total to 1400*l.*; and in order to square the account instead of spreading the 205*l.* over the whole matter, they deducted it all from the item of the construction of 150 perches of parapet round the island, which at 46 shillings the perch amounted to 345*l.* Instead of which sum they set down 140*l.*, as appears in the said account. But the 205*l.* must be taken from the remainder of the sum of the privy seal. Although I perceived this error before I left for Plymouth, I thought it of too little importance to trouble you with it, and decided to discuss the matter at Plymouth with the commissioners, as I did in a letter dated the 21 August, praying them to draw your attention to it. I wrote myself at the same time, and gave the letters open to Sir John Gilbert, who told me four days ago that he had sent them to you; on this point, I can refer you to the Commissioners. The cause of the great delay in the work is to be found in the fact that I was sent there too late, in the heavy rains, and the difficulty of bringing workmen and materials to the place; and this has of course increased the expense, beyond what would have been required, had I been sent four or five months sooner, armed with the authority suitable to such a task. Labour and materials have cost half as much again as is usual in Plymouth. But I would entreat you to believe that my only wish is to serve the Queen in this matter. —London, Dec., 1602.

French. Signed. 2 *pp.* (96. 149.)

RICHARD COLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec.—As to complaints touching my slackness to merchants in London for sugars which I sold unto them and

now cannot perform. Although I was overshot, yet I will content all I have dealt with in goods or money or both.—Bucks., this — of December, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Mr. Cole to my master from Plymouth." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96**. 150.)

MR. ATTORNEY GENERAL (COKE) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, [Dec.].—Your letters to Sir Edward Denney may be to this effect, that forasmuch as the town of Waltham, wherein his mansion house is situate, adjoineth to the county of Hertford and standeth conveniently for the exercise of his office of shrievalty of the county of Hertford, her Majesty's gracious pleasure is to give him licence and toleration to abide there, although it be situate in another county, and that, upon conference had with the Lord Chief Justice of England and Mr. Attorney, her verbal licence and dispensation herein shall be sufficient.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97**. 25.)

ANTHONY PARSONS to MR. PERCIVAL.

1602, Dec.—For the promised grant to Christian Hawkins of the wardship of the son of John Jeanes, if Jeanes should die during his son's minority.

Endorsed :—" Dec., 1602." ½ *p.* (2463.)

STATES [GENERAL'] MEN OF WAR lying on the coast of Flanders.

[1602.]—Twenty sails before Sluce ; eight before Ostend ; six before Nieport ; fifteen before Dunkirk ; five before Greveling : total 54 sails, besides divers pinnaces which daily traverse the seas for news and intelligence.

Undated. ½ *p.* (**93**. 164.)

E. LADY LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602.]—Two letters :—

1. My health not permitting me to attend your coming, I beseech you to acquaint yourself both with the pedigree and my Lord Admiral's letter, and that then, as the chief mediator from Mr. Leighton, you will move her Majesty to further this his humble request. If you find her Majesty graciously disposed, my lady Walsingham and I will presently endeavour to provide some gift that may be acceptable unto her, as the best eloquence we can use.—From my chamber in Court.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602, Lady Leighton to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96**. 19.)

(2.) I am debarred from presenting myself before you as a foul object to put you in mind of Mr. Leighton's request, and time seems tedious to those that are long held

in suspense. I know nothing is here in the nature of a suit hastily effected, only beseech you to take some occasion to feel her Majesty's disposition, she being satisfied touching his gentility, for which purpose I send the pedigree; for this Mr. Leighton and his nephew will ever be bound to you. For my Lord Admiral's leisure, I fear it is very uncertain, yet I doubt not that your least motion can draw him to be tractable.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602, Lady Leighton to my Mr." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**96.** 20.)

Archer's Information.

1602.—He can deliver up the name of one friar Woodlock, now known as Thomas Withrington, who being a learned man and zealous in his function, is therefore holden in great reverence in the city of Waterford, and for this and his great alliance there, he is specially employed to stir up the people of that city to disloyalty and rebellion.

Also, of one Bray, of Clonmel, a town well peopled in Ireland, who, having been trained in martial discipline under the Spaniard of a long time, for his alliance in that town, which is very great, is made a special instrument to raise them in arms on the land[ing] of the Spaniard.

Besides, one named Walter Stanihurst, a common messenger or post from the Cardinal to Tyrone, and a dangerous man to the State.

Endorsed :—" 1602, Archer information." (**96.** 151.)

Maurice Barkley to ————.

1602.—We could not have come this night to Andover, without putting ourselves and our horses to too great a labour, but we mean to break our fast there to-morrow morning very early, where, unless your haste be very great, I would entreat that we might find you.—Yours ever.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602, Mr. Barker (*sic*)." *No address.* ½ *p.* (**96.** 154.)

Viscount Bindon to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602.]—Two letters :—

1. From what I hear from my kinsmen it appears that you all agree to prefer any request of mine as far as you may, so will I study by all means to show my thankfulness for this.

Sundry several matters are lately found out to be fit for present reformation touching the increasing of the train-bands and the ordering of the men left out of them. To introduce these and other reforms, I am once more a suitor for a longer time, and at the beginning of the term I will send or bring a perfect certificate to lay before you. I have, as advised, also written to my Lord Admiral for his assent in this, with an acknowledgement of his kindness to me. It

seems that I was in my cradle made subject unto the stings of abusing tongues, which ever uttereth imagination for truth. You say that you hear that I intend to trouble Mr. Carey's son for old offences pardoned; for your satisfaction, I say that he being now not to be excused by his tender years, continues in so disloyal mind to the State, and lives so dissolutely, as showeth little repentance for his former horrible abuses against her Majesty, and causeth suspicion of his being a most dangerous man. He and his father dwell near Poole, which as well as the adjoining parts of the shire, is much infected with recusancy, increasing daily so fast that if order be not taken for his reformation, or removal, such inconvenience will follow as will return to my great blame and danger. All the wiser sort of the country see the increase of recusancy, and fear it, for that they have no hope of reformation where so great favour is shown that the justices of assize can in no way procure the chief heads of these dangerous men to be brought before them. The town of Poole is made so weak by this infection, that it may easily be taken by the enemy, or by themselves, who daily resort thither and can easily collect in one day two thousand of their own sort out of Hampshire and the neighbourhood. And the town so taken, they will be in the judgement of expert soldiers too strong for twenty thousand soldiers.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil:—"1602, The Vicownt Bindon to me." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96**. 157.)

(2.) I am no less desirous to deserve your love than bound to defend my credit as the best means to preserve your good opinion of me. I would remind you that I answered your first admonition touching young Carey by saying that his young and childish years could no longer excuse him, that well affected men had an ill opinion of both him and his father, mentioning also the danger caused to the town of Poole by the great number of the recusants. I write this merely to avoid the fault of leaving you so long unanswered.

I rejoice to find your friendship for me confirmed in your own hand; I desire to be regarded of you no longer than I shall endeavour all dutiful services to my prince and country; and the assurance of your love is further made to me by my friends your faithful lovers, whose love is not least shown in this that they wish satisfaction to us both; of them I pray receive the contents of a plot laid secretly to injure me to the danger of my country.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602, Vicount Bindon to my mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96**. 158.)

Sir Calisthenes Brooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602.]—This Paul Anraet, hearing I was descended of the house of Cobham, made acquaintance to the end I should entreat Lord Cobham for him; being refused by me, he told me that he had heretofore by letter entreated your favour and

would again do so. When I understood how he had been employed, and his dwelling, I thought fit to present this enclosed, assuring you that no man is better able to advertise the proceedings than he, for he hath freedom on both sides by his dwelling, which enables him greatly.

For the present this State is busied with preparations to relieve Ostend with men and provisions to work against the water, which already hath done 10 000*l.* harm. They are treating with the mutineers of Hoogstraten, who are in number 1,500 horse and 2,500 foot. By the enclosed, you may see in what desperate estate they are, yet their demands to the States are so great, that I fear they will eat on the contributions till the Archduke's necessity constrain him to show more mercy than his placard promises.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Sir Calysthenes Brooke to my mr. from the Haghe, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96.** 161.)

Lapis Malacensis.

1602.—*Lapis Malacensis*, or the stone of Malacca, so named because it is brought from Pam, a province of Malacca in India. It is found in the gall of an *histrix* or porcupine, and is there esteemed a most singular remedy against all poisons. Doctor Garcia ab Horto, after he had remained 34 years in India, writ a learned book of all the simples and drugs of India, wherein he reporteth that in all his time, there were but two found, whereof one was bestowed upon the King of Portugal's viceroy for India as a most rare and precious present. This was of colour a pale purple, smooth and glib, bitter of taste, and in consistence like unto a piece of dried cake soap, and unctuous under the finger. Doctor Dimas Bosque, born at Valencia in Spain, and then the Viceroy's physician in India, gave common water, because no cordial water was at hand, wherein the stone had been steeped, until the water became very bitter, unto two men which unawares had drunk poison, whereby they were both delivered from danger of the poison. In India therefore, it is preferred far before the bezoar stone or unicorn's horn.—Lancelot Browne.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (**96.** 162.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602.]—Though I know that this nobleman [Lord Eure] is not unknown unto you, yet having occasion by reason of his employment in her Majesty's service here to know his estate of living and his ability to serve, as I must recommend the one whereof I have had trial, so I wish the other were more than I find it at this time. You may perhaps think that I am moved by his Lordship to write this to help to excuse his going, but I assure you his estate is so mean that he cannot, upon pawning a good piece of his land, find, 500*l.* for the expenses of this journey. If I had been in London, I would have engaged my credit so far for him, for I know him

so honest as I durst have pawned my credit and my plate for him, and therefore his Lordship has asked me to move you that his allowance may be as large as you can procure.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**96**. 168.)

Fr., Lady Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—No creature living can take less pleasure to proclaim their miseries than I. But the best is, I need not, they are so apparent to any that will but look upon me. Therefore in this I desire to be understood, my complaint being as odious to me as my fortune. Let this induce you, good Mr. Secretary, to be a mean to her Majesty for my relief. I will challenge nothing ; let my Lord's service be forgotten and all attributed to her princely compassion. I desire that my suit may be as easy as my extremity is great. Therefore, having heard that there is one Skinner for very foul offences fallen into her Majesty's hands, though I am ignorant what they are, I would fain presume by your mediation to beg his forfeiture.

Signed, Fr. Burgh. *Undated. Endorsed :*—" 1602. Lady Burgh to my Mr." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**96**. 171.)

William Butler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Two letters :—

(1.) *Multi cum prodesse voluerunt, obfuerunt.* Mr. Doctor Browne, contrary to your writing, without my knowledge, dealt with your Honour to send me a licence to depart. If he did it for affection, I must commend his love but no way his discretion ; if in respect of himself, I count it no part of true friendship. The truth is this : when your Honour sent your last letter, I was not only purposed to stay your time appointed but also a further time. And then, if I could not obtain leave, I would have staid your pleasure as an humble scholar to our High Chancellor. I confess I was glad when your servant brought me word of my liberty, taking it had proceeded of your own motion, but afterward hearing it was Mr. Doctor's seeking and procurement, bred in me no small discontentment. For the Lady Scudamore, a feeding ague and a passion of spleen and heart oppresseth her, and Hippocrates wrote, *Ex iisdem splen florescit ac corpus contabescit.* God in his mercy restore her to her former health.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602. Dr. Butler to my master, without date." *Addressed :*—" Chancellor of the University of Cambridge." ½ *p.* (**96**. 173.)

2. Our sovereign lady must be obeyed *propter timorem et conscientiam,* as the law of God and man commands us. But of my Lord Howard, I never deserved hard measure. Your father deceased, to whom I was particularly bound (under whom we all lived as under the shadow of his wings), was my good lord and friend, to whom I was in no way wanting

in any service I could perform, and I beseech your Honour to consider my poor estate. Concerning the sick lady, *ipsa senectus morbus est.* Her sickness is inveterate, the light winks in the socket, natural heat is almost spent, it is a melancholic passion, and winter season, and she upon the point of three score and ten, which is the age of man, as the Holy Spirit teach us. If she die of this hidden and lingering mischief, mine enemies will report that I have killed her and sting me with discredit and disgrace. If she live, I shall never be at quiet rest for other courtiers solicitors of your Honour. And yet we live under your protection and you are our loving and honourable chancellor. This cross and band of calamity is laid upon me, and I must bear the burden of my misfortune. So now I find the proverb true: "Better is a small house to hold, than to dwell in a fair tower with fetters of gold." [*O mors, quam amara est memoria tui.—margin.*]

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602. Mr. Doctor Butler to my master without date." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**96.** 172.)

Three Letters from Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—(1.) To Sir Arthur Savadge. "If you have cause to doubt my favour, tell me why you doe soe, for it is the fashyon I like, and to such a question, I will make you an honest answeare fitt for my profession, which is nether to flatter nor doe injurye. If you cannot tell why you doubt me, you will not like my answeare, for to surmises I am domb. If it be because I would not in your perticuler cross my Lord of Cumberland, then I answeare that you must ever looke for a great difference when your perticulers are in balance. And for the Queene's message to you wherein you note contrarietyes, it may well be, for Princes change answeares upon new informations; but, to be short, know this. If any have tould you that I have spleen to you, if you will aske me you shall hear what is trew, which language peradventure some such doe not use, but they that willingly suspect me only out of *capriccios* wilbe deceaved if they looke for much satisfaccon: for I looke for grounds of a question when I meane to answeare, and, if that fayle, then looke to have me as I am used, only remember backward in your former tymes and you shall fynde you have been beholdinge to many others much less then to R. C."

In Munck's hand. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." ¾ *p.* (**97.** 4.) [*See p.* 573 *post.*]

(2.) To [Lord Mountjoy.] Your Lordship hath received a letter from the Council concerning Mr. Ashley. I pray you write what you did upon it. If you name me your knights, assure your Lordship I shall get you liberty to make them. The matter of Warren, I only do hear of by Mr. Toplyff, who for good will asked me and told me there was such a bruit. As much as you can in all public motions for new charegs or defences and reasons for continuing charges, let your letters

be signed by the rest of the Council. Other things of good accidence that are not of sour digestion, your Lordship may write privately. The former your Lordship may direct still, when you write with the Council, to the Council, and, about the issues of money, to my Lord Treasurer, the rest of advices to me. If I did not judge you by myself, I should fear you would laugh at my presumption. The Q. likes well of Sir Thomas Norrys his succeeding and will continue him.

Unsigned. Undated. In Cecil's hand. Endorsed :—" From Sir Robert Cissell to my Lord, 1602." ¾ *p.* (**97.** 5.)

(3.) To Mr. Philip Tyrwhytt and Mr. John Harpur, esquires. I understand that the education of young Mr. Clyfton, her Majesty's ward, and his allowance for his maintenance, hath been by his friends appointed unto you two, and forasmuch as he is now by divers of his friends thought fit for the University, I have thought good, out of the care that appertaineth to my place over all her Majesty's wards, to advise you to take such order for his present maintenance above her Majesty's allowance as shall be necessary, and that he may be sent to the University of Cambridge so soon as convenient, where I could also wish he were placed in St. John's College, because I am particularly acquainted that there is not any place in the University where there is a more careful master nor better government.

Draft. Undated. Corrected by Cecil. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (**97.** 11.)

FRANCIS CHERYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—As to the hearing of a matter between him and the executor of Edward Darknoll, referred by the Council to certain aldermen.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* ½ *p.* (97. 15.)

CAPTAIN HENRY CLARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—My time spent in her Majesty's service doth put me in hope of her royal regard in this my declining age, and many undeserved favours embolden me to address my entreaty to you : either that I may have some lands in Ireland in fee simple or fee farm to a competent value (much there being of little worth), or that I may obtain the surveyorship of the Tower. My Lady Scudamore hath told me that I had her Majesty's grant of the latter upon the death of Mr. Partridge, late officer there, but was put from it by the late Earl of Essex to place his own servant in it. If either of these may be vouchsafed me, I will not be unthankful, but, howsoever, I beseech your Honour that I may have the keeping of the new built fort of Galway, if not employed here, being desired by the inhabitants, as appeareth by the enclosed, the original whereof remaineth with the Council of Ireland.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97.** 16.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—The Governor of Boulogne hath sent unto you a very fair horse by his lieutenant governor, who yesterday landed. I pray you let me know how you have rested this night. Towards evening I will come and see if you take no physic, and that it be no trouble unto you as to my seal.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (**97**. 18.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALEYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—If my return to the Court presently shall be thought fit by you, I beseech you direct me by this bearer, otherwise I desire to stay at home till Monday.—From Highgate, this Saturday morning.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Also,* " Mr. Fermer, of Oxfordshire, to be forborne to be Sheriff." *Seal.* 1½ *p.* (**97**. 20.)

MR. ATTORNEY-GENERAL (COKE) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Upon consideration of the statute, 3 and 4 Edward 6th, I observe two things, first, that by the express letter of that Act the Duke of Somerset could not have his clergy ; whereby appeareth how uncertain the vulgar opinion is which by a long time have overruled the case against all truth. 2. If the judges had been learned (*marginal note : Erudimini qui judicatis terram*) the Duke's offence had not been felony within the purview of that Act. His execution also was clearly against law, so as *in omnibus erratum est.*

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97**. 22.)

CAPTAIN ANTHONY CROMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—I have served in the wars faithfully and honestly for many years, to my great expence, and, of a good conscience I am able to do her Majesty service if there shall be occasion, which considerations I hope shall move you to admit my just defence of that imputation which in my absence is laid upon me by the letters of the Lord Deputy of Ireland, and allow me, without the restraint of my liberty, to clear myself. These letters, which I received of Sir F. Vere, being suddenly fallen sick with grief and travail, I am forced to send, together with my justification here enclosed.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* ½ *p.* (**97**. 27.)

LORD CROMWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—I hope your Honour will accept of these two horses, which I wish may do you service, being the first colts of my race.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97**. 28.)

The Countess of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—I entreat your favour to excuse these cumbers of mine, enforced by constraint, that rather ought to be lines of confessing your nobleness in what you have done and promised to continue it till you have made a perfect work, than to entreat further. These gentlemen are contented to enter bond for this 900*l.* odd money, being part of my allowances of 400*l.*, which is in a hugeness ("ewugnes") behind. There are some of them to go out of town, and the end of the term will be here before my Lord's return with his niece Warton out of the country. If it might please you either to write to Master "lieutend" and Sir Drew Drury, as it seemed you liked, for these debts to refer them over to Master "lieutend," and so they to write to my Lord in your name, or else your own letter to my Lord, that these gentlemen may see my Lord is desirous they should be bound, and so money and bonds might be ready against my Lord's coming, thus confessing myself to be one of the beggarly ladies, I conclude.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 32.)

Sir John Davis to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602.—First, to save her Majesty instantly a fourth part of all the powder spent in her shipping, which amounteth commonly to 50 lasts: and within one year to save a third part: 1,000 marks a year.

Secondly, to find a matter for saltpetre to serve perpetually within a mile of London, be the occasions never so great. Whereby the subject shall receive so great a commodity in avoiding the breaking up of their dwelling houses, dovecotes, stables, etc., besides the charge of their carriages, as it is not unlikely they would willingly bestow a subsidy upon her Majesty to be eased thereof. Moreover, I will serve it better stuff and better cheap than now she hath by a penny in the pound, which after the rate of expending 60 lasts the year cometh to 600*l.* per annum saved: 600*l.*, besides the subjects' benevolence.

Thirdly, to serve better match for 13*s.* 4*d.* the hundred and to bring the making of it into England: 100*l.* per annum.

Fourthly, to reform the errors of most of the ordnance and yet make it lighter and stronger than that which has so much metal rudely thrust into it, by a fifth part: whereby her Majesty shall save in every cannon 2000*lb.* weight of metal, which cometh to 50*l.*, and according to that rate *ceteris paribus* in all the other assises: besides the exceeding benefit for the shipping and land service, being lighter and nimbler for use, and the saving of a fifth part of the gunners to attend the same and a fifth part of the cattle to draw it: At the least 2,000*l.* per annum.

Fifth, to make a kind of mortar piece whereof ten shall not exceed the charge of one cannon, neither in weight of

metal nor powder, yet one of them shall do more execution than 10 cannons.

If her Majesty had any use of fortifications, I make no doubt but to execute the place of an engineer so sufficiently as there should not be occasion to employ strangers.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *and in Cecil's hand :*—" Sir John Davies." (**97**. 34.)

The Ladies Jane and Ellen FitzGerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—The untimely death of our brother, of whose advancement you were sole author, having left us destitute, we beseech you to be a means for her Majesty to allow his comfortless sisters some competent living yearly.

Signed, Ja. Gerrald, Ell. Gerrald. *Undated. Endorsed :*— " 1602. Ladies of Desmond to my mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 36.)

Lady Jane FitzGerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Out of the grievous sense of our intolerable want, we do beseech you to vouchsafe a speedy and a favourable relation to her Highness of our woeful suit. We know as she cometh near to the divine essence in power and sovereignty, so she doth approach the same in grace and mercy.

Signed, Ja. Gerald. *Undated. Endorsed :*—" 1602. Lady Desmond to my master." *Remains of seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97**. 35.)

William Fulbecke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—The book which heretofore I recommended to your Honour's tuition, now cometh again in humble manner adorned by the printer with a brighter garment, which, though it be not greatly to be esteemed as a gift of paper, yet it is not lightly to be valued as the law of nations; and howbeit through mine own sinister fate, whose hap is in wordly things most hoped for to be unhappy, it hath not attained to the public fruition of your patronage, yet, since it hath received so favourable entertainment at your hands, as far surpasseth the *apogœum* or utmost merit of my labour, it now recourseth to the same climate under whose vital beams it hath before received such maturing warmth, testifying my constant affection, with respect of duty qualified, towards your Honour's person, signed before but with letters of ink, now sealed and settled with characters of steel. I cannot with the pencil of rhetoric draw maps of protestation; I need not unclasp my heart; he that can read the inward senses without vowels or letters knoweth my dutiful affection to your Honour; and him I pray, &c., &c.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *On the back is a drawing of a castle on a mound with a zigzag path leading up to it.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 42.)

BARKLEY GARDINER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602. —Is a prisoner in Newgate ("Muguet"). Was taken in London in the street three years ago, and before the Lord Chief Justice confessed to having been made a priest at Rome and shortly afterwards was condemned to death, but as no other fault was found in him but that being a priest he came into England, but as he was not accused of having exercised the office, nor of having persuaded any of the people, still less of having conspired against the estate and the sacred person of the Sovereign, and principally because he alleged that he had been obliged to return to his own country to recover his health, extremely weakened in the foreign land where he had sojourned, the judges deferred his execution; and afterwards you, Sir, commanded the Recorder that the sentence should not be carried out. His health has greatly suffered, because, ordinarily, he has his feet and hands fettered, and is locked in the lowest and darkest dungeons of the said prisons.

Beseeches that he may be set at liberty, submitting himself to perpetual banishment from the realm, but asking for a fortnight's respite to provide himself with money for the voyage.

Endorsed:—"1602. Berkeley Gardiner." *French.* 1¼ *pp.* (**97.** 43.)

PARSONAGE of BANGOR, co. Flint.

1602.—Concerning the presentment of Mr. Gyttyns to the parsonage of Bangor, diocese of Chester, void by the death of Doctor Bullen.

A letter from Mr. Secretary to this effect, that where William Earl of Derby and his ancestors have of long time been the undoubted patrons of the said parsonage, and the said Earl by his deed, dated 13 December, 38 Eliz., did grant the then first and next avoidance to the said parsonage unto Robert Gyttyns his chaplain, Mr. Dr. Bulleyn then being the incumbent thereof, which presentation was lawfully granted by the said Gyttyns unto John Morgell, gentleman, in the lifetime of the said Doctor Bulleyn, to the end the said Morgell at the death of the said Dr. Bulleyn should present the said Gyttyns to the said parsonage, which the said Morgell is ready to perform far within the six months after the death of Dr. Bulleyn: which Gyttyns, as I am informed, is well known to your Lordship to be a fit man for the place: these are therefore to request you to admit institute and induct the said Robert Gyttyns.

Mr. Gyttyns affirmeth that the Bishop of Chester, ordinary of the place where the parsonage is, advised him to get the Queen's letters or *mandatum* to him the Bishop for the admission of Gyttyns, lest there would be letters for contrary parties from many his honourable great friends.

If any do pretend title by a former supposed grant made by the now Earl of Derby, the same was only for the next avoidance of the then present incumbent, which was Dr. Chadderton, then Bishop of Chester and now Bishop of

Lincoln, but not for this avoidance after the death of Dr. Bulleyn.

Mr. Lowe. I pray you cause this to be added in Mr. Secretary's letter for that I do hold it very needful. T. J.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1¼ *pp.* (**97**. 44.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN,] Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602.]—For a supplement to my former letter concerning the parsonage of Bangor, Mr. Gittins' assignment of his advowson was made since the death of Dr. Bolleyn to John Morgill, and without his consent or knowledge, and withal is unwilling and refuseth to present Mr. Gittins, for that being my officer and register, he is loth by any act of his to prejudice my proceeding. I am informed that there can be no assignment good after the death of the incumbent, much less any re-assignment. My humble request is that since the church is now full, and that in the right of the now Earl of Derby, and that many others do prepare to cross Mr. Gittins in his title, as well as I, I may be permitted to appeal to the law and justice.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185**. 97.)

SIR GEORGE GYFFARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—We are forced to appeal to you anew. We have sought all means to avoid the vexation, unreasonableness and trouble of Morgan, and now do we find the wilfulness of Mr. Wood such that he will neither come or yield to any certain account what is due unto him for Morgan's part, nor allow of our former proceedings with your Honour, the Lord Admiral and Sir Walter Rawley, nor contribute to any of our charges, no, not so much as for the taking forth of the adjudication which was yesterday done, nor accept of our more than liberal offer, for our quiet, of 1,240*l.*, but resolutely answereth that he will take no other course than what law will yield him. Beseeching you to overrule Mr. Wood herein, unless he shall show reasonable cause to the contrary, I do rest.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 45.)

LORD GREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—I have this morning opened a vein and would therefore willingly rest, yet if Monsieur Caron's answer require any long discourse, I will certainly attend you to-night or to-morrow early. I desire much to know what to trust to that my provision may be certain and in better order. Yours. Grey.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." ¼ *p.* (**97**. 50.)

FULK GREVILLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602.]—From Saturday in the evening till Monday at eight in the morning, I had a continual fit without cold or

intermission ; now, Sir, I thank God I am mending and hope to wait upon you in many things, both serious and of pleasure, with such love and faith as becomes me. I humbly thank you for this favour, and God send them your kindness that joy in it.—From my lodging this evening.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**97**. 51.)

SIR FRANCIS HASTINGS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—It was my error to think that your Honour's hand and Sir Walter Raleigh's might suffice. Had I found it before, I would have posted personally to you for this business. I now return the gentleman with my hand, holding you as the principal cause of a most conscionable end, happy to them that most mislike it.—Cadbury, this Thursday, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**97**. 56.)

ELIZA, LADY HATTON, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Two letters :—

1. I beseech you that Mr. Barker, of Suffolk, who has long professed the law and is of good account in the country, besides being closely allied by marriage to Mr. Attorney, may be made serjeant at this call, which is very near.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 57.)

2. " The sweatnes of my cosen's nature and disposission will ever drawe it so for as I thinke it unposybell for a stranger but to yeld as much afeccion to him ; but I pray your thoufts to beleaufe, if hee did not afect his booke as much heere as in any other place, I loufe him not so ill nor respect your Honor so lytell to desyer his stay heere, but since my desyer is with so much reson and yet with so much stryctnes to my cosen, grant I beshech you my request that it may be left to my discresion for his retorne."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 58.)

[MR. HONYMAN] to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602.—Robert Rippon, in Hilary 43 Eliz., exhibited an information unto the Exchequer against Robert de la Barre, stranger, for entering of 1600 quintals of woad in the custom book in other men's names than the true owner, because it was the proper goods of a subject to the King of Spain, and therefore forfeit to her Majesty. Value 1600*l.*

De la Barre being now likely to be condemned, hath this term procured the Queen's attorney to signify that she was pleased he should not proceed any further, and Mr. Attorney hath signed an *ulterius prosequi non vult*, which may be revoked this term if her Majesty so command.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602. Mr. Honnyman." ¼ *p.* (**97**. 61.)

LADY CATHERINE HOWARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Mrs. Carye desires that the composition may proceed. My desire is that you will refer the matter to the discretion of Mr. Attorney of the Wards. I pray you send for Mr. Gwalter about John Littleton's forfeitures.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" Lady Catherine Howard to my Mr," *and, in another hand,* " 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97**. 62.)

THEOPHILUS HOWARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Sending my servant into England, to visit such as I am most bound to, I beseech you to believe that I will ever embrace the welcome tidings of your health and commandments. I hope one day to testify by my actions how much I am yours in all faithful service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 63.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Two letters :—

(1.) I understand by your servant Mr. Levinus your granting of my suit, whereof I most heartily thank you. This will be to me sufficient to help the wants I wrote of, and it is the more pleasing to my mind as not being any charge on your own purse. The Earl of Mar's eldest son is coming to this town, bound to France to see the country and learn the language. The Laird of Lowghinvar, Gordon to his name, and a great man of living in the West, is here in town, and will to France. There is also another laird of the North here with him, that is Crighton to name, who will also over.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 64A.)

(2.) Mr. William Fowler, who, upon his affection to the laird of Bakclewgh, passed lately to the Low Countries to the laird under your pass, is now returned and bound for Scotland, not having power for all his pains to persuade the laird to return till his mind be satisfied with the sight of such singular things as are there to be seen : and now he is in Ostend, and meaneth to be here about the spring time to return home.

This Mr. William Fowler, who is the Queen of Scotland's secretary, but would not be known because he travels privately with one servant, is now a humble suitor for your Honour's commission to ride post ; yet he rides his own horse, but in case his horse should fail, as one did in his coming up, he would not be driven to buy new. He is a very religious man, and hath suffered persecution and perils in Rome and Paris by the malice of his own nation. He tells me that at his embarking at Flushing he saw a gallant man taken by the burgomaster at the entering of the ship to have gone for Calais, where he thought he would have gone to the Archduke's

camp with some intelligence of the secrets of Ostend, but he knoweth not what he was.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* (**97.** 64B.)

[KELLETT] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—On the subject of the trial of an action with regard to a lease.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602, Kellett's l're." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97.** 66.)

MRS. DOROTHY KILLIGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—My very good friend Mr. Henry Locke is this day arrested as surety for my husband, Mr. John Killigrew, at the suit of one John Baker, of Westminster, who is the bailiff's man of the said liberties. My husband will pay the small sum due at furthest within these 14 days at his return out of Cornwall. Please take order for the releasement of the said Mr. Locke.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (**97.** 67.)

The MINE in KNOWSLEY PARK.

1602.—We are given to understand that besides the copper mines already found and wrought within the county of Lancaster, there are other royal mines to be discovered within the park of *Knowsley* in the same county, being the possessions of *Will:* now Earl of Derby. We, the Governors and Assistants of the Mines Royal, do hereby warrant and authorize you, with the assistance of George Bowes, esquire, or any others, to dig within the said manor and lordship for any manner of copper mine or other mine royal whatsoever, and to certify unto us your whole proceeding herein with your opinions thereof.

Undated. Draft, the words in italics in Cecil's hand. Endorsed :—" Minute concerning the mine to be digged for in Knowsley Park. 1602." ¾ *p.* (**97.** 69.)

STEPHEN LATEN to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602.—Am an Irishman, servant of the Venetian Ambassador (*oratoris Venetiorum*), and beseech you that I, who have studied for two years in Lower Germany, may safely travel into my country and there live in peace.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Latin.* ¼ *p.* (**97.** 70.)

The ALLIANCES of the LORDS, chieftains and chief gentlemen of MUNSTER, and especially of FLORENCE MCCARTIE.

1602.—The Lord Barrie is cousin-german to Florence, and so is the L. Roche. The L. Roche married Barrie's sister and Barrie married his aunt. (*Note by Cecil—*" The L. Roch his mother and Florence his mother were sisters.")

Dermot McOwen and Cormock McDermot are cousins german to Florence and so allied to Barrie and Roche, and, besides, Dermot McOwen hath married Roche's sister, and Cormock the L. of Cahir's sister. McCartie Reough, Donough Moyle, Fynen McOwen and all the chief gentlemen of the Carties are cousins german to Florence.

Two of Barrie's daughters were married to the L. Power's son and the L. of the Deacies.

Five of Florence's cousins german, the daughters of Sir Owen McCartie (*note by Cecil* — "Unkle to Florence") were married to Sir Fynen O'Driscoll, O'Donevan, Dermot O'Solevan, brother to O'Solevan More, the knight of the Vallei (*note by Cecil*—"Young Charles") and Cormock Oge.

The White Knight's daughter married to Florence his cousin german. O'Solevan More married to Florence's sister; O'Solevan Beare married to O'Solevan More's sister; the Knight of Kerry is O'Solevan More's sister's son; Mr. Morice is Florence's cousin german removed and cousin german to his wife: O'Conor Kerry married O'Solevan's daughter Florence his niece.

Endorsed:—"1602," *and, by Cecil*, "Florence his alliances." ¾ *p.* (**97.** 72.)

Captain Norris' Reasons.

1602.—Whereas in this voyage with the good ship called the *Marygould*, of London, and her Highness' pinnace, the *Lyon's Whelpe*, for the apprehending of such English pirates as do impeach the quiet trade of her Majesty's friends in the Levant Seas, it is ordered and appointed by the Right Honourable the Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England, and by Sir Robert Cecil, knight, Principal Secretary to her Majesty, that the instructions given by Mr. Thomas Honyman should also be followed for the reprisal of some of her Majesty's enemies, the King of Spain his subjects, trading these seas, and whereas one article of his instructions is that we should lie in wait near the Isle of Gozo, by Candy, for such ships of Barcelona in Spain, which trade for Alexandria, it is thought fit by those whose names are underwritten, that we should alter that commission and rather spend our time in the trade way between the Vare of Massena and Candy and not far from the Cape of Calabria, as well to expect such Massenezes as come from Alexandria, who trade thither in greater number than those of Barcelona, and also to lie in wait for such ships as go to and from Venice with Spanish goods: because—

1. All ships laden with Spanish goods that come from Alexandria do, for fear of English men-of-war, colour their goods so effectually under the name of Frenchmen and Genoeses, that being taken near Candy or to the eastward thereof, it will be impossible for us to find out the true owners of the goods.

2. All ships trading for Alexandria, as well Spaniards as others, having been beaten and taken upon the coast of Candy both by English men-of-war and Maltesians, do now forsake the sight of that isle and the course they were wont to keep.

3. If we should in this course between the Vare of Myssyna and the isle of Candy meet with any of those ships, we may presume, however their letters shall import, that they are bound neither for France nor Genoa, but for Massyna.

4. If we should go to the eastward of Candy and near unto the Turkey shore, where we should have most possibility to meet with those ships which come from Alexandria, we should not only incur extreme danger, but almost an impossibility of safety if the furious nor'west winds, which in these countries are called "mostrales," should take us and drive us upon that coast, where we have no harbour to friend but only Alexandria, which place for our lives we must avoid of all others; and, besides, the goods which we should there surprise will be coloured as aforesaid.

5. To lie near Candy, as we are enjoined by our commission, would be most dangerous for us, by reason the state of Venice, pretending to be admiral of these seas, adherent to their own dominions which they account their chamber, have armed out two great galliasses and certain galleys to free the same coast from all men-of-war whatsoever, and especially from Maltezians and Spaniards and their neighbours and friends; who, lying to the eastward of Candy in course against the Turks, have offended the state of Venice by robbing some of their ships, so as for us to encounter with that Venetian armado can by no means be for the good of the journey.

6. We understand that all the English men-of-war to the eastward, for fear of this armado, are departed thence, and therefore we have no colour to spend our time thereabouts, which to do would enforce us yet to further inconveniences. For after we should have spent our victuals, we could succour ourselves nowhere to "somer" in, but in the Arches of Pelaga in the Turk's government, which would be exceeding dangerous for these reasons following:

i. We should be suspected to have wronged some of their ships. An English merchant ship lately upon the like suspicion was apprehended, many of the men murdered and the rest kept in prison until they had cleared themselves of that suspicion, and this mischief did arise by reason of the Spanish men-of-war, who, being some of them in English bottoms, do take the Turks under English colours. And it is much more likely that we should be accused of such actions than merchant ships.

ii. If we be under command of their fleets and forts, we may be by them enforced to serve on their part against

the Christians, as our English merchants' ships already have been, wherein her Majesty's honour would be much engaged, besides the peril and spoil of our ships. For some princes of Christendom, her Majesty's enemies and ill-willers, have charged her Highness to be a favourer of Turks and infidels. But if to summer under the Turk's commands is one way dangerous, so to summer in an open road, where is neither people nor victuals, is as much subject to the surprise of the enemy as dangerous for starving our people.

iii. The ship being unsheathed and the bottom of the Straits much subject to worms, it is to be doubted that the ship may be so spoiled with them, that she would not be able afterwards to carry us for England.

We, have therefore, thought good not to go unto Candy, but to keep our course near unto the Vare of Massyna, that, when our victuals is almost spent, we may in short time, through God's help, obtain Tunes or Argear upon the coast of Barbary for our relief and succour.

These reasons were agreed upon by Captain Norris, his master and pilot, before we departed the harbour of Cephalonia.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1602. Instructions for the *Marygould* of London that goeth for reprisal of pirates and Spaniards." *Also,* "The reasons why I did not follow Mr. Thomas Honyman's directions for Candy." 2½ *pp.* (**97.** 74, 75.)

The State of the Cause between Mr. Thomas Markham and Mr. John Skynner.

1602.—Refers to mortgages upon the manor of Campes. *Endorsed :*—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**97.** 76.)

Mr. Alderman Martin to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602.—I have long been an humble suitor to her Majesty for the joining my son Richard Martyne in patent with me in mine office of the Mint. For 14 years I have trained him in the execution thereof, and now feeling age to come upon me, I would be glad if by your Honour's means I might encourage him to continue his travail to ease me. I will be bound there is not any experter for that office in England.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1602." 2 *pp.* (**97.** 77.)

Sir William Monson to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602.—I received a message by Sir Richard Leveson from your Honour, that I should not countenance a man in Plymouth suspected to be a conjurer. There was an accident happened, which I will deliver truly, and then you may judge how like I was to have been abused by the folly of the Mayor, if by mere fortune I had not prevented it.

I had of late a youth that served me, that through the extremity of a calenture fell so extreme mad as he was forced continually to be watched, and kept in a dark chamber ; and one day, observing when all my servants was abroad, broke out of his chamber window and ran to one of his acquaintance in the town and told him that, the day before, he came into a house at five o'clock in the afternoon and see this supposed conjurer with six more, all disguised, saying Mass, and going into a chamber above it, he found me all alone. The man to whom he told this, having as little wit as the mad body, informed the Mayor thereof. The Mayor thereupon sent to entreat me that my youth might come unto him. I presently sent him and a man with him to inform the Mayor that he was mad, desiring him to pardon him if any complaint came against him for some disorder which he used to do when he could steal abroad. The house where this was said to be done was searched, and the suspected man's lodging who lay in the same house : there was found in his chamber two books and a piece of paper full of figures touching diseases, and one about the success of one of the Queen's ships with the name of one Stephen unto it, sailor, that was to go in the same ship. The man hearing his chamber was searched, went unto the Mayor, who committed him until he made proof where he had been all the day the Mass was supposed to be said. And I hearing by chance how my name was used, went immediately to the Mayor, who showed me the boy's confession. I told him how unlike it was any such thing could be, for that the time of the day was against the use of Masses to be said, and for mine own purgation, I protested that I had never been in that house in my life ; that all the men in the fleet could witness that I was aboard that day from one o'clock until eight at night ; that the boy was mad could be proved by half the town, and, that he was locked up all that day, my servants and the folks of the house where I lay could testify.

When the Mayor heard these evident proofs, he began to remember himself that there was no such chamber in that house where the boy confessed I was, and seeing his error, was sorry and would have delivered me the boy and his confession, which I refused to take, but wished that the boy might be kept that night with a watch to observe his humour, whether he was mad or no, that all persons suspected to favour a Mass in the town might be examined, that the man which by name was reported by the boy to be there, might be offered his oath of supremacy, and enquiry might be made when he had been at church. All this was done, the boy was found by his keepers to be mad, and all to proceed out of an idle brain.

Then the Mayor asked my opinion what he should do touching the books and paper. I advised him, if they touched religion or state, to bind him over to answer it before the High Commissioners, and, if he could find no friends to be bound for him, to keep his money in deposit, which the Mayor

told me was 50*l.* found in his chest. What the books imported I know not, but it is like no great matter, for of the 50*l.* he kept but 20*l.* for the answering it, and I never heard what became of it since that time. My countenancing him was to clear myself, who through the Mayor's indiscretion might have been brought to utter discredit.

For such intelligence as I received by a Portingall lately taken, and the Englishman who brought home the said Portingall, I refer you to my other letter.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" *Without date.* Sir William Monson to my master from Plymmouth," *and, in another hand,* " 1602." 2 *pp.* (**97.** 78.)

FRANCIS, LORD NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—My hope to travel liveth only in your promise to speak to the Queen for my leave. If before or after my going I might have your direction, I should give better account of my time's expence, being resolute while abroad to expose myself in whatever project may be for the general good or any your own particular ends.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97.** 85.)

[The QUEEN to the DOGE of VENICE.]

1602.—Concerning the ships you now write of, the *Cornelio* and *St. Marke*, we have given special commandment to our judges that with all speed they despatch the same. The said our judges have humbly declared unto us that in the examining of like causes they find great injury daily offered unto our men-of-war by such as profess friendship with us : some of them confidently interposing themselves to assure and colour our enemies' goods that happen to be taken from them by the law of war, and others lightly using our enemies' bottoms for transporting their goods, whereas by the express laws of our kingdom and of other nations, *Bello capta fiunt capientium*, and whatsoever goods found in enemies' bottoms are esteemed to be of like condition with the bottoms themselves : for that such free confusion of other men's goods in enemies' ships may otherwise yield means and occasion of much danger and prejudice to the contrary party. The which their information, as we think, in your own judgment maketh it manifest that some time will be necessary for the examining of the truth, and that it appertaineth to our dignity duly to pursue what the law of war urgeth us unto and in like cases hath ever been usual amongst all other princes—yet at your intercession we have given our order that all convenient speed be used in examining both the said causes, and, for the better performing of justice, that the goods in question be kept in sequester till the issue, then to be delivered to whom they shall justly appertain.

Draft, with one correction by Cecil. Endorsed :—" 1602," *and by Cecil :—*" Venice." 1¼ *pp.* (**97.** 128.)

LORD NORREYS.

1602.—The order and consideration as they passed in the agreement. My uncle assured the remainder of Wytham to me, reserving an estate for himself and heirs males, and jointure to his wife, the value being 260*l.* a year. In consideration whereof I assured him 100*l.* a year, lands of old rents, not reserving power thereof to make any jointure nor to be liable for thirds.

I granted him an estate for life in Hamsteed Norreys, Everington, Buckhold, lands in Cookham, and lands in Reading. In consideration whereof he released Twyford and Wokingham ("Okingham"); his pretence to them being the mistaking of the counties wherein the fines were levied.

I released unto him all covenants as executor to my grandfather, having direct advantage against him for a great sum of money.

Moreover, his lands being settled in the Queen, to prevent my disinheritance was by this agreement set free by my payent of 100*l.*

Endorsed :—"My L. Norrys," *and in another hand,* "1602." ¾ *p.* (**97**. 86.)

TIRLOGH O'BRIEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—I humbly thank you for the letters to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland touching my grievances, and I beseech you to countenance my suit to her Majesty for some relief of sustentation, praying you also to receive into your tuition and service one of my two sons, only remaining, that he may be taught to serve God, his prince, and your honourable person as one of the chiefest governors of our state. I have no means to maintain my sons, and fear they may in desperacy, by ill employing themselves, bring more sorrow upon my old days, as my elder son, deceased, did.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* (**97**. 89.)

SIR ROBERT OSBERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Beseeching to be sworn her Majesty's servant extraordinary in place of "a query."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 90.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—My Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescu under her Majesty's Privy Seal, have made assurance to me of lands late Mr. Tressam's, so as I am fully satisfied of 1,500*l.* which out of her Majesty's favour was assigned to me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97**. 93.)

THOMAS PHELIPPES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—I have not heard anything of those men on the other side since I saw your Honour last; neither have

others that have more interest in them. But I look daily for some of their news. The meanwhile I send you the book which is now come abroad, whereby you will see that our seculars are miserably overmatched when it comes to writing. I must crave leave, as soon as I can be at fit leisure for it, to publish somewhat for the clearing of that point, page 43, which I have folded down; being myself also by name most spitefully and falsely touched in that pamphlet of Southwell's about that matter. And although I cannot now avoid it to have all the world witness of my folly in respect of the poor requital I had of my true service, yet shall I make it apparent that the industry of that discovery was free from all unlawful or dishonest practice. I hear say the Bishop of London's workmen are busy about somewhat touching that matter. I could wish they were not permitted to publish anything without survey of those that know more than themselves.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 94.)

PLYMOUTH.

1602.—Three reports of Frederick Genebelli, the Queen's Engineer, to the Council:—

1. Touching my visitation of the town and port of Plymouth, my opinion is that the port standeth in great danger to fall into the hands of the enemies; and the goodness and situation of the harbour such, that to take it again from the enemies' hands, the same will be very hard. To assure the realm of such a danger cannot be without to fortify the town in manner of a tranchée, ("trencee") and join it to the same fort, following my project and plot in the general carte presented for to wall the town, with nine ravelins and their curtains, which being in length in all 594 rods, of 20 foot every rod, which fortification conform to the measure of the profile beflanked round about the town, will cost about 3,000*l*. In such a manner, it shall be most sufficient for to defend himself with 800 men for three or four months against 25 or 30 thousand of the enemies, and without great ordnance, to wit, with 200 *musketoni* 10 feet long with one bullet of four to a pound, every four *musketoni* upon a light carriage for to discharge all at once; and in every flank four of these carriages for to serve to three cannoniers in every flank with five men, three for to discharge and two for to recharge, the which being in all 90 men for to serve the 18 flanks, which being abated of the 800 men, there resteth 710 men; the which parted for the nine curtains, every curtain shall have 78 men for their defence, with muskets, calivers, and other "armure" ordinary for such a purpose. The 200 *musketoni* will cost, with their carriages, about 400*l*. And for to entertain them with munition and shot, it will cost no more than to entertain a cannon of 50lb. bullet, and will be a great deal better and more commodious for to defend the town with these

musketoni than with 54 pieces of great ordnance, by reason of the easy handling, discharge and recharge of the *musketoni:* for you may discharge six times before you can once three pieces of ordnance, so that instead of three pieces of ordnance in one flank to shoot all at one time, you may discharge 300 *musketoni* and kill and spoil of the enemies' men 10 times more than they can do with great ordnance. And the town being entrenched and joined to the fort in the manner of my plot, the fort shall command the town as well and better than it doth now, staying open as it is now before the fort from the old castle to the west-south-west ravelin, which is 350 paces, so that there shall be no other fortification than there is now between the fort and the town, just like the situation of the castle against Anwarpe, Melan and other towns, which the King of Spain, and other princes have builded for their security.

Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**97.** 101.)

Pen and ink sketch of the section of the proposed rampart and ditch for the fortification of Plymouth. (**97.** 102.)

Entitled :—" The opinion of Frederick Genebelli touching the fortifying the town of Plymouth." *Endorsed :*—" 1602." (**97.** 101, 102).

2. Note of such fortifications as may best be spared about the fort of Plymouth :—With sufficient magazine of victuals and munition continually kept in the fort, then that charge of making the quay at Fisher's Nose may be spared, which doth amount to 100*l.*

If there may come so sufficient an army out of the country within seven or eight days as may encounter the enemy that shall besiege it, then the works without the fort towards the Hoe, and also the lining of that part of the parapet of the fort with earth which is towards the Hoe, may be spared; which works do amount to .. .. 374*l.*

Sum of the deductions .. .. 474*l.*

Of these underwritten, there cannot well be any left out; but in my simple opinion, to secure the fort and island from a sudden surprise, the works must be done, and also the lodgings for soldiers and other reparations of the houses.

The parapet of the lower fort close adjoining to the sea is but a thin stone wall which by cannon from shipping will be so beaten that the soldiers shall not be able to stand to defend it, which is the principal place to offend shipping. Therefore the wall must have a parapet of earth joined close to it, in length 50 perch and 10 foot thick, the charge whereof about .. .. 200*l.*

In the lower fort there is a ruined blockhouse which, being broken down, will make a more necessary platform for offence and defence than any there. The charge whereof near.. 20*l.*

The finishing of a very necessary work begun by Sir John Gilbert, which is a platform and a passage from thence to the

new powder house, through which both the soldiers, the cannon and other instruments of war may pass safely out of the upper fort into the nethermost; will cost .. .. 20*l.*

The main port of the castle is very imperfect, wanting both a drawbridge, a place to keep the guard and their arms dry in, and also to give passage from one rampier to the other now divided by the port; which defects must be amended, the charge whereof .. .. 20*l.*

The stone parapet of the upper fort from the corner next Fisher's Nose to the chapel should be lined with earth six foot thick, the charge whereof .. .. 75*l.*

There is in the fort, towards the Hoe, a hollow bulwark which must be filled with earth, there being no room on the rampier for a cannon to play. The charge of filling it .. 60*l.*

We find in the upper fort and lower fort platforms for 50 pieces of ordnance, the beds of which platforms are so rotten as they must be new made. The charge whereof, with the best of the joists ("joyces") and planks of the old beds..62*l.*

Whereas in Sir John Gilbert's note there is a motion made for making the roof of the house flat, for saving of charge, we think it fit to leave the house as it is, and only to compass the roof with gutters of lead, and to make three cisterns of lead, containing 10 tuns, for the receiving of rain water: a matter most necessary in time of a siege. The charge whereof, with the old lead saved of the burnt blockhouse..16*l.*

The house of the fort standing bleak ("bleet"), the weather doth so vehemently beat on it that it pierceth the walls. We find by experience in the town of Plymouth, that to point and cover the walls with blue slate ("slatt") will very sufficiently preserve them. The charge whereof will be....35*l.*

There should be an house for an armoury. For saving the building of a new house, we think that the roof of an old chapel in the fort be raised four foot higher, and a loft made, the walls mended and planked inside with deal boards, with racks nailed on them to hang pikes, muskets, calivers, and other short weapons on, and rails in the midst of the house to hang armours on. The charge whereof .. .. .. 60*l.*

The parapet of the island, being 150 rods, we find much decayed. The charge of reparation will be .. .. 140*l.*

We find in the island great want of lodging for the soldiers: there is walls for lodging begun, fit to be finished, amounting to .. .. 70*l.*

In the island, we find platforms for 20 pieces of ordnance, as rotten as those in the fort. The cost of repair .. .. 28*l.*

It is desired by Sir John Gilbert, and we do find it very fit, that there should be a place made at the island to succour the boat that the soldiers have to fetch their victuals, for that for want thereof, by the extremity of the weather, the boat doth either perish or drive away. The charge will be..25*l.*

Sum of the whole charge .. .. 831*l.*

Apparently a fair copied draft by Genebelli. Endorsed:—"1602." 3½ *pp.* (**97.** 99, 100.)

3. The declaration of that which is done and left to be done in the fortification of the Isle of St. Nicholas in the port of Plymouth.

I arrived to Plymouth in the beginning of August last. After having delivered to Sir John Gilbert, Mr. Christophell Aris, Vice-Admiral, Mr. Tristran Gorgia and Mr. William Stalinge your Honour's letters, and showed them the note of what was her Majesty's pleasure, I caused to be brought into the island tools, materials and workmen. In the end of the said month, having made part of the wall of the parapet round about the isle, I desired the above-named commissioners to come and view the work, to whom I gave to know my intentions, and according to their opinion I followed the work till the midst of November. The said wall was finished, the parapet filled with good earth, the three houses builded and covered, one being for the Governor's lodging and the other two for the soldiers', and the cannon provided of their beddings, where need was. When, being time to leave off the work because of the winter, and Sir John Gilbert being departed to London, I prayed the other three to view the work, and presented to them the account of what was spent on the same, amounting altogether to 240*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.*, being 70*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* for the parapet, 118*l.* 14*s.* for the houses, and 51*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.* for the beds of the cannons, the entertainment of a clerk and a man for a boat and two boatmen to pass to the workmen and fetch fresh water for the masons. These accounts, underwritten by these three commissioners, were left in the hands of Mr. William Stalinge as paymaster, and the 23 of November I departed for London.

The particularity of that which remaineth to be done.

Imprimis, the harbour, or receipt to keep a boat, for which must be made a quay 40 feet long, 14 foot high, and 10 foot broad, with a crane to be made thereon, for the island's use and to hoist up the boat on the quay, 60 perches at 6*s.* 8*d.* the perch, and 5*l.* for making the crane .. .. 25*l.*

To finish the work comprehended in the calculation of 150 perches of parapet at 46*s.* the perch, amounteth to 345*l.*, whereof is set down in the calculation no more than .. .. 140*l.*

For making 80 perches of the wall, and for the mending of the old wall by the gate, being cleft and ready to fall down, at 4*s.* per perch .. .. 16*l.*

For making 280 perches of wall in seven places about the plain on the outside of the parapet, for the better assurance of the place, at 3*s.* the perch .. .. 42*l.*

For making of five casemates with stone, like to the former plots, in length 240 foot and 14 foot broad .. .. .. 30*l.*

For mending four casemates already made with stone in length 160 foot and 14 foot broad .. .. 12*l.*

To pave all the way of the parapet, being 2,666 yards, every yard to be three feet square, for stone and workmanship 3*d.* a yard (which is for the conveyance of the rain-water into the cisterns) .. .. 33*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*

To make a *corps de garde* above the gate, being 30 foot long and 16 foot broad .. .. 15*l.*

To make a powder house, 14 foot square and to vault it overhead with stone .. .. 12*l.*

To make four cisterns for rain-water, 10 foot square and six foot deep .. .. 24*l.*

To rough cast the houses and the *corps de garde*, and trim the houses .. .. 15*l.*

To have 25 tons of timber out of her Majesty's lands or forests in the parish of St. Stephen's or of Calstock, both in the county of Cornwall. Out of which timber Sir John Gilbert is to be repaid 12 tons used in the building of the houses already done; and the other 12 tons (*sic*) to be used about the quay, the *corps de garde* and other necessary things.

Within the fort there is done yet nothing at all.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1602. The declaration of Frederick Gennebelly, engineer to her Majesty, &c." 2¼ *pp.* (**97**. 97, 98.)

Sir Henry Power to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Giving in detail his proceeding for the obtaining of the fort of Leax. The cause of my coming over at Midsummer last was about my lands Sir Richard Grimes got over my head. I was a year entitling the Queen unto it, and had built a house on the land, which cost me 300*l.* This being in my government, I could not but have feeling of these disgraces, by one that was but a lieutenant; and so I came to Court, and her Majesty was pleased to make me a promise of my suit, my request having been for the grant of a value in reversion in Ireland; and on your promise to undertake such grant for me, I do wholly rely.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 103.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Letter commencing, " I have persuaded all the poor taverners of England."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* [*Printed in extenso :* Edwards' Life of Ralegh. Vol. II. *p.* 256.] (**97**. 104.)

Lord Sanquhar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Asking for a passport for his servants and horses, whom he desires to send over to France before he goes himself.—London, this Sunday morning.

Holograph, signed, Sanchar. *Undated. Endorsed :*—" 1602." *Seal. Scotch.* ½ *p.* (**97**. 105.)

CAPTAIN HENRY SHEFFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—I, and my poor wife and children, have to bear an intolerable burden of necessity for want of this small sum of money due to me from her Majesty. I have long been her Majesty's soldier, and ever since I served your father, her sworn servant also: and finding any present suit unsavoury, I beg to make offer as follows. One Skynner not long since was possessed of the office of the chamberlain of the town, as also of a standing foot company in Berwick. The same hath of late been offered to one Captain Price and refused by him. I have served longer in the wars than he and borne office and place of better quality; but I am content to offer for the same not only of that my present debt, but also to yield up for the same during my life the present pension, which I have for my life.

My debt 200*l.*, my pension 4*s.* a day.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97.** 107.)

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Three letters:—

1. My wife was invited to the christening, but hath excused herself, she will be at home all this day and to-morrow too, come which it best pleaseth you, unless you would have her come to any place. I beseech you, if you happen to see my Lord Treasurer this day, speak a word with him of Norton men, which will encourage him to persist, though he be already well inclined therein.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97.** 109.)

2. We have heard somewhat of your most dainty, most bountiful and chargeable entertainment yesterday, and that her Majesty parted full of satisfaction and contentment, whereof we are very glad with you; only our doubt is, lest your over care should procure any distemper of your body, for which cause only these lines do now trouble you, and this bearer sent to return us answer thereof. We are both grieved that our ill-haps was to be absent, but it concurs with many such like destinies of ours who will wish ever unto you as to our own hearts. She little more than half awake and both of us in bed this Tuesday morning.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97.** 110.)

3. My invective against pancakes causeth my wife to send you a little glass of her cinnamon water, which is so small as you need not fear it will heat you at all, and if you had emptied your stomach, a spoonful or two would do very well after it. Inflame it will not, for there is no wine in it, but cinnamon in borage water only. You have been her physician to-day, for now she is well and she would have me believe

she wisheth you so too. She will send you the caroche to-morrow to your house at one of the clock, and looks for Will: Cecil here at dinner, so we will bid you good night.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed ;—" 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97.** 111.)

CAPTAIN JOHN SKYNNER to SIR JOHN STANHOPE, Vice-Chamberlain of the Queen's Household, &c.

1602.—I am not "amated" at this answer to my suit, but rather hopeful that her Majesty will relent. I hope mine action, by observation of the establishment and from the no wrested right of her Majesty's gracious patent, shall not intermingle with Sir John Carye's fault in being here and not acquainting the Queen therewith. My suit, as I have conceived it, was referred to your two Honours, with power given unto you to settle my well-doing. I distrust that there is some tale told or some dislike had that Mr. Secretary is not pleased I should have those places. So may I ever see heaven, as I have ever been worthy to have that esteem with his Honour that humble love and devotion might merit.

I refer it to your conscience how unfortunate I am ; I am your bounden servant, and before you came to be honourable, I have ever believed you to have been honest and gracious, and it doth much trouble me to carry my sticks and stones to houses whose building I cannot so heartily desire as I do your Honour's.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**97.** 113.)

ENGLISH PRISONERS in the galleys at SLUYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Right Honourable the Lords of the Council. We poor Englishmen, prisoners here in these galleys, or earthly hell, have no recourse for help but unto God, her Majesty and your Honours ; being here detained, some many years and some less, not for any offence to the King of Spain nor his laws, but only because we are Englishmen and her Majesty's faithful subjects, for that we would not yield unto their demands or that being free, we should reveal that some like not of ; four of us are thus hardly detained, being demanded of the Estates of Holland so many times contrary to the law of arms and justice, and since the agreement made between her Majesty and the King. How many thousand have been sent home out of England into their countries since we have been prisoners, with good entertainment and money in their purses, and we still abide here as men cast away or in another world drowned in oblivion. The names of we four are William Cannon, John Brooke and John Horsley, for these three were three men given for them at Cales, and I, Robert Sallowes, the writer hereof, for me the chief friar of these galleys got out the King's warrant for my liberty five years since, and hath testified it to this general,

yet, unmerciful, he will not let me go, for that certain prisoners was detained for me in Ireland, for I did belong unto Sir Thomas Norris, late Lord President of Munster. I am also in the city of Cork married, and have a wife and five small children. I being in Brittany five years since in these galleys, being demanded of the general that then was to pilot the galleys for the coast of England, for to do some service there, the which, although I was offered great rewards, refused to do, and this hath been the only cause of this my long misery, as their own countrymen of this galley can testify. Here is in all about twenty-five Englishmen prisoners, depending upon God and your Honours' aid, that your wisdoms will tender our woeful case; that, as daily there fall prisoners in your Honours' hands, that before they go home your Honours will take order for our liberties, for if the King understand by your Honours how your subjects are dealt with, he straightways will command our liberties.—From Sluce, 1602.

1 *p.* (**97.** 114.)

MARY, DOWAGER COUNTESS of SOUTHAMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—I could now hate myself and sex that bars me from showing my love to you as most I would. Yet as I can, I desire to assure you that no alteration of time or fortune (that is far from you) can make me forget my bond to you for me and mine, who, under God, breathe by your means. God give him means, as I believe he hath mind, to be truly thankful to Him and you. Grieve not yourself to hurt, for that cannot be recalled, let it be your comfort your own true worthiness has made you more happy though for the present less great. All wise and honest give you due commendation for your exceeding wisdom and temper in the carriage of this great cause. God, I doubt not, will bless you and yours for that and more, and I will remain, while I have breath, your true thankful friend.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602. Countess of Southampton to my master. Giving my Lord thanks for her son's life." *Fragment of seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97.** 115.)

SIR JOHN STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Three letters:—

1. If there be any use for me, either at the castle of Bristol or in our county of Gloucester, I offer my service. I am more bound to your Honour than to any man living, but I love you more for your exceeding care and industry for the good and peace of our commonweal than for the hope of any particular commodity for myself.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Remains of seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 117.)

2. It is not long since I was a suitor unto you to be inserted in the commission of lieutenancy jointly with the

Mayor of Bristol and with my Lord of Hereford; and now, whereas there are three lieutenants deputies appointed in Gloucestershire, whereof Sir Richard Barklye is one, whose place is within the division of my limitation, who being very often absent cannot so well further the service in that part of the country as is convenient; therefore might my service in this latter be added by your means to my former suit, I hold it requisite in the absence of my Lord of Herford that a gent of some rank be joined with the Mayor, for 200 well-disciplined soldiers, as you know, are more available in the field than 300 raw disorderly carried. The chiefest causes of my travel into the Low Countries were to make myself experienced to serve the Queen in my country and to await upon him whom I knew you loved.

Partly holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." 1 *p.* (**97.** 116.)

3. Because you have made no answer, I have presumed that I shall be bound unto you for your favour in moving the Queen on my behalf, desiring nothing but grace and credit among my neighbours, whereby I may be better able to serve her. May God increase your true honour to your everlasting comfort.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 119.)

MICHAEL STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1602.—I trust my letter shall bring you no infection; if there were danger, or any suspicion, it should be far from me to venture your person: I was with my sister one day before the disease did appear when she was a sick woman in all extremity, and little hope either of physicians or any other about her of her life. I went from her about ten at night and went to another house to my bed. About five in the morning it appeared to be small pox. Word was brought me where I lay, since which time I never came near her nor near her chamber; so, as I hope I am free from infection, yet I will not see you until you send me word that you fear me not. It is now eight days since; neither do I desire to come near her Majesty's person until a full and wane be past. I shall spend some few days at Ansterton, then return to London.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 121.)

MICHAEL STAYNES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Upon Friday last I had set down a copy of a certain letter which was sent, as I was informed, to the Earl of Lincoln from the King of the Scots, the which I meant to deliver to her Majesty, yet in regard that I was once my Lord's servant, I wrote to one of my Lord his men that except his Lordship

would call the parties whom I would nominate before some of the Council, that I myself would do it, and the next morning he sent two of his men to will me to send him my mind and his Lordship would make answer unto it, so I sealed up this note and sent it his Lordship, and since I have not heard any more concerning this matter, and hereupon I have brought your Honour the copy of the foresaid letter.

Unsigned. Undated. Addressed :—" The humble petition of Michael Staynes to the Right Honourable Sir Robert Cecil, knight." *Endorsed :*—" 1602." (**97.** 122.)

[The Fellows of Merton College to Sir Robert Cecil.]

The case of Sir Turner.

1602.—By reason of a disagreement between the Warden and the Fellows, the election was not finished, but put off; and thereby Sir Turner, with two more, though propounded, were not admitted. The proceeding was as followeth :—Six being deducted from twelve or fourteen competitors, of those the Warden propounded in the first place two of the best, and those were accepted of presently by the House. After these, he propounded first Sir Grinell, then Philipson, and last of all Sir Turner, omitting the sixth, which was one Sir Hill, a good scholar of the House and well liked of by most of the Fellows. The first two being, as I said, accepted, the other three were not simply rejected, but, as it were, put off till Sir Hill were propounded. But Mr. Warden, disliking to be indented withal, and refusing to propound Sir Hill, would not admit of any conditional allowal of the Fellows, but would have either a flat " Aye," or " No." Whereupon the Fellows, being denied to have him propounded whom they most affected, refused to give their voices to three other otherwise than with condition, which the Warden taketh for denial. And upon this dissension, the election was deferred. Now Mr. Warden being solicited again to propound Sir Turner the second time, a thing whereof there are many examples, is very loth to do it, alleging that he is simply denied, which is not so. For it appeareth now plainly by the confession of the electors themselves to divers other friends that, what with absolute and conditional voices, he had eight of thirteen, who with the Warden had been enough to have admitted him Fellow. Notwithstanding, he was proposed in the last place, and after a junior of his and no way eligible by his country, but by all the thirteen voices. Now if it would pleased Mr. Secretary once more to request Mr. Warden to propound Sir Turner single, as they call it in the first or second place, he will be without all controversy chosen, unless Mr. Warden counting this kind of requesting violence, will cross it out under hand.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed :—" Sir Turner. 1602." 1 *p.* (**97.** 126.)

MONSIEUR DE ST. VITTORES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Having written to you from Paris and given the letters to the Queen's agent, who assures me that he has addressed them to you, I will now be brief, merely begging you to honour me with a word in reply, and to give it to le seigneur Mattheu Rens.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *French. Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97**. 129.)

MARY, LADY WINFELDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Sir Edward Winfelde has enjoined me to attend you as a suitor in his behalf, but I trust your noble courtesy will let my unfitness for travel speak my excuse. I entreat you to peruse the copy of his letter to me enclosed. He hath appointed this bearer to attend your answer. Howsoever my hopes shall return, your former kindnesses have tied my prayer and service to your command.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 132a.)

The Enclosure :—

Sir Edward Wingfelde to Lady Wingfelde.

My Lord President doth strive wherein he might advance me to my good ; and hath laboured Mr. Secretary in my behalf, naming me to the government of the fort of Haylbolyn, a place that may be for my credit and profit. Therefore, good Mall, follow the noble Mr. Secretary with all attendance ; believe me, he will not fail my distressed fortune now, whom he hath already pulled out of the jaws of devouring discontent. You shall do well to remember his Honour with some present. I know his noble courtesy can supply our weak ability ; but of all, good Mall, let me entreat thee thy own self to be my solicitor.

Copy, in Lady Wingfield's hand. Undated. 1 *p.* (**97**. 132.)

JAMES VI., KING OF SCOTLAND, to the QUEEN.

[1602.]—Two letters :—

1. Commencing : " Madame and dearest sister, upon the returne of the ansoure to the Frenche Ambassadoure."

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 2¼ *pp.*

2. Commencing : " Madame, my dearest sister, Haveing the occasion to send this bearare my servant unto you."

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 2 *pp.*

[*Both printed in extenso, Camden Society's Publications*, O.S. XLVI. *pp.* 151–154.]

CUSTOMS.

[1602.]—The writer represents that throughout her Majesty's reign, though the value of merchandise had increased since

Queen Mary's time, the Customs had never increased, but had been collected by a book of rates made in Queen Mary's days, so that her Majesty's Customs hath been diminished in "these 44 years of her most happy reign" above half a million of pounds. Her Majesty may call in the old and false book of rates, and command that all her officers in the ports of England be sent for to London at Michaelmas, and give them order and warrant to collect her yearly Customs inward according to her laws and statutes, and that a new book of rates may be made. The Customs then shall be augmented yearly at least 20,000*l.* inwards; and when this is effected, "I trust to augment her Customs outwards as much more, and cross the great thieves that hath angels in their pockets to pardon their false deceits, where poor thieves hath no such means to help them though they steal but pins. The book that I have endured all these afflictions for was bound up in a parchment book, the cover gilt, with her Majesty's arms upon it, and dedicated to her Majesty, wherein was expressed the sale of offices by the Lady "Glen," contrary the oath of Lo. T. and against the statutes of the realm. In this book were also the deceits in her Majesty's lands leased and sold, in the conveying of great ordnance, etc., in the sale of corn licences, in Customs inward and outward, in the Exchequer by clerks and informers, in the imposts of wine, the spoil in woods, forests, etc., the ruin of H.M. houses and forts, the putting out of good officers without conviction and the replacing them by bad persons, the persecuting of her Majesty's officers by maintenance by L. T. and his followers; and the supporting of suits and suborning of witnesses against the officers and subjects, with many more oppressions and disorders, all which offences were set down in the book, and the offenders was in great danger and to lose their offices, to be fined at her Majesty's pleasure and to be tried by the peers of the realm. This book was made ready in the Parliament time and delivered in trust to the Earl of Ox[ford], who promised to give it her Majesty, but it was detained until the Parliament ended, and then I was committed for that book and for uttering fifteen articles and points of high treason that Elston spoke before me and two more witnesses, and I did not conceal the same five hours, yet six weeks after that the same was revealed by me to Lo. T., was I committed and used worse than any traitor since her Majesty's reign, but it was done to cut me from my office and stop my mouth for the book which Lo. T. got from Ox[ford], with another book of proofs, and said he gave it to her Majesty, but I think never that book, but one of his own making, for the scrivener was conveyed and never seen since that he wrote it, and I suppose made a new one of a contrary mould. I was kept close prisoner and conjured for half a year "with sperytuall persons, lawers, cosens, brother and keper" to submit and confess I had offended the State in dealing

against Lo. T., and that it touched her Majesty to have any of her Council dealt with, though they had offended in high matters. So I, not knowing what to do for want of advice, yielded to confess I had offended Lo. T. in uttering and writing six articles culled out of thirty-three that was in the book, which six was uttered to me by "those three wants their ears," and they were authors and witnesses, but they were made deny all upon their oaths by indirect means, and to make me author of all; so I was forced to prove by four witnesses that they were authors thereof, whereby they committed perjury and ran in danger of law, whereby they lost their ears, I my credit and living, and Lo. T. escaped free from blame by Mr. Attorney's great help, wherein he used all his wits and his friends to aid him. Lord T. promised some of my friends and my keeper that if I would keep my tongue against Lo. T. his son Ro., daughter Glen, and his servants, I should endure no shame, loss of blood, and be restored to my former estate or better; but I and my friends are made fools therein. There was never in this kingdom the like plotting that was in preventing this matter of the book, lest all deceits would have burst out. The practices would contain a volume, the murmur of the people is great herein, and Lo. T., his son, daughter and servants are odious to the most part of the kingdom that are Protestants, and Mr. Attorney is holden to be a second Cardinal Wolsey and gapes at great matters. It is generally said that the Papists and lawyers in England have gotten all the gold and much money, that the Lo. T., Sir Henry Glenham and others their friends will set up Popery and bring in the Infant. All true-hearted subjects quake for fear. There are many foul presumptions to make men believe the same, and all things are hid from her Majesty. God knows the event! A gentleman that was in great favour about Lo. T. asked him why he dealt so hardly with her Majesty's officers, servants and tenants, saying if her Majesty knew she would be angry. He answered again, her anger was but for a brunt and he could please her with a gift or matter of small moment. "Phillips his secretary" told me if her Majesty would hear him he would open matters against "Lo. T. his son" and daughter that would break all their necks. Sir Henry Glenham, "Cormyck," my Lord Steward and others called me bloodsucker and persecutor for apprehending Boost and other traitors, and that I was not worthy to have my office. Montague lodgings doth harbour Blackwell, arch prelate, and a number of Jesuits and seminaries, and none dare meddle or speak of any sanctuary that belongs [to] him L. T. or his, but people grieves in heart. I trust to see her Majesty overlive the Popish Queen and the ["puritan," *crossed out and altered to*] Arbelle Queen, that are in nomination. Pray her Majesty for good cause to look unto all matters. Her revenue is above 60,000*l.* yearly hindered, but this is death to tell Lo. T. or Mr. Attorney.

Unsigned. Undated. 5 *pp.* (**139.** 97–99.)

Dr. Oxenbridge.

1602.—Paper endorsed "A submission of Doctor Oxenbridg in Cambridge, 1602." A comprehensive oath of allegiance to the Queen, with reference to the Pope's action, etc.
1 *p.* (**139.** 144.)

1602.—Verses beginning:—"Now we have present made
To Cynthya, Phebe, Flora."
„ ending:—"But love and woe's expence,
Sorrow can only write."
1 *p.* *Endorsed*:—"1602." (**140.** 132.)

Henry Saunder to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1601 or 1602.]—Is Cecil's prisoner. The matters charged against him are his going into Scotland, and afterwards into Spain. The cause of his going to Scotland was the disgrace offered him in England by Lady Glemham and the Lord Tre[asurer], and other difficulties. His journey into Spain was to apprehend a goldsmith's son, Daniel Wright, who had robbed him at Rochelle of nearly 400 French crowns. He admits his error, and trusts Cecil will think that his grievous losses, want, misery, together with the punishment he now sustains, are a sufficient satisfaction for his offence.

He details his travels at great length. At Newcastle he was apprehended on a charge of being newly come from Germany, and of having been sent there by the King of Scots to provide him with 500 coat armours, but for want of proof was set at large. At Edinburgh, Cecil's letters came to the agent to order his departure thence, whereupon he went to France, and was despoiled by Wright as above stated. Believing Wright to have gone to Spain, he went to St. John de Luce, whence Pope wrote to Cecil the intelligence of his passing to St. Sebastian. His intention then was to pass himself for a Scotsman, and to go to the Duchess of Feria, believing that for the natural affection she had toward her nation she would give him her protection; but this determination he altered, being perceived to be English by certain Scotsmen at St. Sebastian. Being carried before the Governor there, he pretended that he had secret business with his Majesty, that could only be imparted by word of mouth. The Governor, deceived thereby, then bade him put on his hat, called for a chair for him, and for wine and drank to him, questioned him on many matters, and among others what he thought of the peace. He replied that he doubted not but in three months it should be fully concluded. The Governor then signed his *testimonio*, and sent two officers to attend him to his lodgings, who for honour's sake went before him with white staves. Continuing his journey, at Valladolid his money failed him, and he went to the English College there to raise some on a diamond ring, on which 200 rialls were lent him. The Jesuit who procured him the money said he was not well advised

to go to Spain without recommendation, and not being reconciled; nevertheless he would do him what furtherance he could, "although," said he "the gentlemen of England report they have no greater enemies when they come abroad than the Jesuits." This Jesuit said his name was Heiton, and desired Saunder to carry a letter for him to Thomas Fitzherbert at Madrid, which he did. He opened the letter on his way, and found his name not to be Heiton but Blackfan. In the letter Blackfan said that he had received letters lately out of England whereby he conceived great hope of toleration in religion. He delivered the letter to Fitzherbert, who was very suspicious of him, thinking him a spy let slip by Cecil. But on hearing his story he changed his mind, and promised to help him out of Spain again, and if Wright that robbed him could be heard of, the knave should row in the galleys seven years. During his abode there, Fitzherbert told him he had 40 crowns a month from the King for his services in many matters, but chiefly for decyphering and interpreting intercepted letters. Fitzherbert enquired as to Edward Squire's execution, and whether he had seen the book of Squire's treason, written by Mr. Bacon to his Padoan friend, saying, "They did the poor man mighty wrong, and me, too, amongst others." Fitzherbert then showed him a book of his own penning, his apology and answer to the Padoan letter, and denied any conference between himself and Standley, as stated in that letter, and said that if the Queen might live till he sent any to kill her, or consented to the killing of her, she should live long enough. He read his whole book to him, which is written with great wit and judgment; but very bitter, especially against Mr. Cooke the Attorney General; however, at Saunder's persuasion he razed one thing out which would have been very scandalous to Mr. Attorney himself, and very dishonourable to my Lady his wife. Cecil was mentioned in the book, but nothing to his praise. Fitzherbert said he stayed the printing of his book till he saw whether they were good to the Catholics or not; but Saunder believed it was already committed to the press. Cresswell, the Jesuit, was not at Madrid, but was returned to Valladolid; they met on the way, but neither knew the other. In the end, he had to go before the Inquisitors, before whom he was half an hour on his knees. They told him the nature of the Inquisition was not to proceed against those that never were received into the Church, but against those who had been once in the Church, but had fallen off again. To get out of their hands he was glad to say even what they would have him. Father Anthony Hoskins, a courteous, friendly and temperate man, had persuaded him to go to the Inquisitors, but "will I nill I" there was no remedy. Being still in danger from the State, as having no one to undertake for him, he made haste to be gone, first taking leave of her Grace of Feria, who relieved his present wants. At his return to Valladolid to redeem

his ring, he there found Cresswell the Jesuit, a lordly priest, who by reason of his great grace with the King is unmeasurably proud and stately ; a man shall sooner come to speech of the Adelantado than of him. Following up the traces of Wright, he went to Paris, where he met Dr. Cecill, a man generally distrusted and suspected of the Catholics, "the rather for his name. If I were as he, I would turn Protestant sure, for there is never a Catholic on that side the seas that dare trust him." Speaking of the peace afoot, Dr. Cecill said, "It will cut all our throats," meaning the Catholics of that side the seas. He then went to Lorraine, where there was no staying for him, by reason that Englishmen were nothing gracious there, because Madame de Bar, the King's sister and wife to the Duke's son, will not go to Mass, but continues a Protestant in despite of Duke, husband and all. Therefore Englishmen are not welcome there, because they carry the name of Protestants. In Lorraine he met Orton, a banished man who lives there, a lewd fellow, with a rancorous heart to his prince and country. Thence he went to Juliers, where the Duke was little better than stark mad. The Duchess being a stranger newly come out of Lorraine, was not as yet in peaceable possession of the State. Returning to England, he was again spoiled between Tienen and Lovaine, and at the latter place he met a priest, Father Fen There is not on that side the seas a ranker traitor to his prince and country, without religion, conscience or honesty. Thence he went to Brussels, where was the Earl of Westmorland. He saw him not, but saw his daughter, and David Ingleby her husband, "all as beggarly as brown paper." The Earl was not at the late conflict where the Archduke had the worse, and all the English captains on Albertus' side lost their lives ; that is, such as had then charge ; for Sir William Standley had resigned his regiment to Colonel Bostock, that then was slain. Ingleby said the Earl was absent from the battle only for want of money to furnish him out. At St. Omers, the Governor had him carried to the English College, to be sifted whether he was an Englishman or a Scotsman ; there he fortunately found a priest named Keynes who had been sometime secretary to the Lord Lumley, who, having known him before, found means to shift him out of the town. On arriving in London he kept close a few days till he had apprehended Wright, after which he presented himself to Cecil, and now lies at his command.

Holograph. Undated. Addressed :—"To Sir Robert Cecil, principal secretary to her Majesty and Master of the Court of Wards." *Endorsed :*—"Mr. Henry Sanders," *and* "1586." 3 *pp.* (**142**. 158-160.)

The Prize Carracks.

1602.—i. Inventory of the cargo of the two Spanish ships, *San Salvador* and *San Juan*, that arrived at Lixboa in

August, 1602: consisting of ginger, dry and preserved, camphor, wax, amber, rope, &c.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Carick goodds. 1602." *Spanish.* 1 *p.* (**95.** 56.)

ii. Notes by Cecil of the price [obtained by the sale?] of the above.

19*d.* wet pepper: gumlacke, 10*l.* a cwt.: wax, 7*l.* a 100: catoshes, 8*s.*: green ginger, 6*l.* 100: raw silk, 30*s.* [the] little pound: low sort, 14*s.*

Endorsed:—"Carick. 1602." ½ *p.* (**95.** 57.)

The Family of the Earl of Derby.

1602.—1. The demands of the young ladies, heirs general of Edward, Earl of Derby, to be performed by the Earl of Derby.

Endorsed:—"1602." (2468.)

2. "Particulars of the agreement." The widow Countess is to have 2,000*l.* for maintenance of her daughters. The daughters to have 8,000*l.*, which the present Earl owes them, and are further to have, for their title to the earldom, 11,200*l.* which is to be paid to Lord Anderson for his lands in Middlesex, near Colham, 1,200*l.* for their title to the lands sold by the present Earl, the reversion of Colham after the death of their mother, and the reversion of Evensham after the death of Mr. Edward Stanley. As to the disposition of those properties in certain contingencies. Colham was Lord Strange's, and came by the marriage of Johan Lady Strange with Stanley. Evensham was the site of an abbey near Oxon. Arrangements as to the Shropshire lands. Particulars of the Earl's income. *Undated.*

1½ *p.* (**98.** 79.)

[1602.]—Desires a survey of all those necessaries, which have not been repaired these many years, only 20*l.* this last summer my Lord disbursed:—

Kitchen.—There is such great want as we must either borrow or hire, as now we do, or else there must be an increase both for the house here and in the country.

Pantry.—There needs spoons a dozen or two, two spout pots of silver for wine and beer, two or three silver bowls, a bason and ewer, two candlesticks of silver, silver plates and other things.

Wardrobe.—Tablecloths, napkins, towels, sheets, pillow-bears of all sorts, both coarse and fine. Especially, if I go into the country, it will require the greater increase, and so likewise of bedding, hangings, chairs, stools, and such-like.

Stable.—There is but one coach, and that is both old and very ill-favoured, so there is need of a new coach and furniture. If I go into the country, I have not a saddle for myself to ride on, but as I borrow; for my daughter, now she hath a horse given her, yet hath she neither saddle

for herself nor her woman. Neither is there saddles nor furniture for the men when they ride, but what is hired or borrowed. All these things have been valued at some 500 marks or above for an earl's house, and after the meanest rate it will come to above 200*l.* And for the rent of a house in the country, for which my Lord offers 30*l.* a year, I desire to know if I shall enter at our Ladyday next, and so to make provision there till it be near Michaelmas. In the meantime, to make provision at the best of the year in the London house for winter, it should be known whether I continue in this house I am in or where I shall have some other house provided. I mean to leave most of my wardrobe here, and then I may have lodging ready at any time of my coming up, if I should be commanded to attend her Majesty. I desire I may not be to seek of this, as aforetime I have been, and had been still, had not my Lady of Darbie, out of her kindness to my Lord, made him her executor, and so left him this house.

Endorsed :—"To Sir Drew Drewry and Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower." *Unsigned.* 2 *pp.* (**185.** 89.)

MONSIEUR BEAUMONT, FRENCH AMBASSADOR, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602.]—Monsieur, suivant vostre desir, je vous env[oye] par escrit le contenu de ce que je proposai laultre jour a Messieurs du Conseil de sa Ma^te^ Ser^me^. Vous me feres faveur de le leur monstre[r] et de m'en moienner leur response, avec quel[que] satisfaction, qui puisse contenter le Roy mon maistre. Car aultrement je [subieroi] de la brouillerie laquelle je serai tousiours aussi desir[eux] dempescher comme jalous et passioné a conserver la bonne intelligence de ses (*sic*) deux couronnes. V[ous] conjurant par vostre prudence et bonne voulonte en cest endroit d'aider à mon intention et me vouloir continuer vostre amitie.

Holograph. Undated. Damaged. 1 *p.* (**185.** 90.)

Four letters from SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—(1.) Forasmuch as I perceive that your friend is willing to redeem his former faults by some visible argument of his repentance and future loyalty, I wish you to make him this answer. Whosover observeth the clemency of her Majesty's nature need not doubt but she that hath pardoned great offences merely out of mercy, will pardon this, after service done, for which let him take my word, which I would not give, if I knew not so much of her Majesty's mind, but if he think the fair promises to procure either grace or maintenance till he have it by effects, he must use some other means than myself. For which, if it be true that he is employed into Spain by the enemy, I would have him hold on his journey, and if he can, during his abode there, write

back to you by the way of St. Malo, or to any other place that you two shall find most commodious, from whence I may receive it without his peril, by which letters I may find that he doth advertise me the truth of all proceedings of the King of Spain for Ireland, so as her Majesty may the better judge of his purposes before they be put in execution, I will make over some money to you, if you can convey to him, for his maintenance. But I will not do that before I see that his letters carry truth, otherwise, if he do not write, for fear of intercepting, let him make an escape hither with certain news of their purpose. If that prove true he shall—[*MS. ends.*]

Endorsed :—" Mynute 1602." *Draft.* 2½ *pp.* (185. 91, 92.)

(2.) I have understood by this bearer, that you have so far respected him, being an old tenant, as not to suffer a mere stranger, set on to disgrace him, to carry that over his head, which he hath long enjoyed. I do not now send unto you to move you in her Majesty's prejudice, if you think that all other tenants have been no worse dealt with, but only now to let you see what a strange demand of charges besides is made by this party, whose cunning coming by it, if all be true that I have heard, deserveth punishment. For the ordering of your man's bills, Mr. Chancellor, I refer myself particularly to you, who promised me he should be no gainer by this, as he should be no loser, and for the matter Mr. Skynner doth desire that his interest may rather come from the Queen immediately, than by any such second hand, whose estate may be subject to those inconveniences, whereof he may be ignorant. I desire you not to misinterpret my often dealing in this matter, seeing I take it myself bounden as long as I have any means to keep my father's old friends from disgrace or injury.

Endorsed :—" 1602. Mynute for Mr. Skynner." *Draft.* 2 *pp.* (185. 93.)

(3.) To Sir Arthur Savage. If you have cause to doubt my favour, tell me why you do so, for it is the fashion I like, and to such a question, I will make you an honest answer, fit for my profession, which is neither to flatter nor do injury. If you cannot tell why you doubt me, you will not like my answer, for to surmises I am dumb. If it be because I would not, in your particular, cross my L. of Cumberland, then I answer, that you must ever look for a great difference when your particulars are in balance.

And for the Q[ueen]'s message to you, wherein you note contrarieties, it may well be, for princes change answers upon new informations, but if you will believe me, I rather think your means deceive you, as all will do whom you bind only with those bonds which you have done them that, I think, last spoke for you. But to be short, know this, if any have

told you, that I have spleen to you, if you will ask me, you shall hear what is true: which peradventure some such do. But they that willingly suspect me only out of caprices, will be deceived if they look for much satisfaction, for I look for grounds of a question, when I mean to answer, and if that fail, then look to have me but as I am used, only remember backward in your former times and you shall find you have been beholden to many others much less than to me. Ro: Cecyll.

Endorsed:—"1602. To Sir Arthur Savage. Minute of expostulation." *Holograph. Draft. Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (185. 94.) [*See p.* 539.]

(4.) My honourable good Lord, I am informed that Mr. Clerke had a grant from your grandfather of the stewardship of the manor of Harrow, in Middlesex, for term of his life, which he exercised for 24 years. Since your grandfather's death, he is put from the exercise thereof. He hath made suit to me to entreat your Lordship to be his good Lord, alleging his grant to be such, as it is not to be impeached during your minority in respect of her Majesty's possession. Wherefore, as he is an old officer, it may please you that his case be considered of by some man of learning, and if he have right, that he may enjoy the office.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Clerke, draught of a lre." *Undated.* ½ *p.* (185. 98.)

George [Clifford,] Earl of Cumberland, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602.]—I heartily thank you for the news of the galleys' overthrow, which is more pleasing to me for the good which I hope will grow out of this fortune than for the service itself, though it be a very great one. Her Majesty will clearly see by this year's success how easily the great eagle's feathers may be pulled, if their counsels be followed who only respect herself and the general good. I have had this summer a miserable fortune, so to lame my right arm with the fall of a horse as I fear I shall never [have] the perfect use of it, and sure I am it will not [be] possible for me to run at tilt, so that if you could get me this year freed, I were very happy, for my business here are much more tedious than I expected, and I leave the weightiest of them unfinished if now I come away; but I pray you, if the motion will be anyway ill-taken, forbear it. Her Majesty's contentment shall ever be my chiefest study, as, when this country business (which I hope will make me a free man, though with sale of some land) are ended, my daily courses shall clearly manifest.

Holograph. Undated. 2 *pp.* (185. 101.)

John Fosar (?) to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[?1602.]—I have been in many places about London, to inquire for that Spaniard which came from Dunkerke, but as

yet I cannot find him. He hath been in London twenty days, and the Spaniard who first told me of this, is Capt. Coupare's prisoner, and doth lie in his house in Feter Laan in company of one Miranda his master.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (185. 103.)

JOHN HERBERT, SECRETARY OF STATE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602]—According to your desire, I have written to the Chapter in that manner and form as you prescribed, saving in some few formalities between them and me. So have I to the Bishop, according to her Majesty's commandment, who expecteth a speedy resolution in that her demand. I have in like manner written to the two Bisses and to D. Langworth, three who chiefly leadeth our Chapter, and with whom I ought to prevail, for I have pleasured them and their friends sundry ways.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p* (185. 105.)

JOHN LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Vouchsafe me the favour to be a mean to her Majesty, that I may alienate and set over the place of the Keepership of her Majesty's store of the office of the ordnance to some such one as shall be held by your Honour and my Lord Treasurer to be sufficient for the discharge of the same.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." ½ *p.* (185. 106.)

JOHN [THORNBOROUGH,] BISHOP of LIMERICK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Before my going hence, I thought it meet once again to conjure Udall not to abuse me his best friend in the report of this mine. But first, I gave him the 20 marks and promised that I would keep his counsel, enforcing withal that myself, in his case, would rack my wits to the highest strain to purchase liberty. Whereupon he brake forth into these speeches. Besides all (said he) that is written and spoken for confirmation of truth herein, I will tell a secret, so you will promise silence. Within these very few days, he said, one Standish, a priest, well-acquainted with this mine, sent letters (which I saw) to Spinola, and she that brought them was a widow, by name Mrs. Barton, a Catholic, daughter to old D. Barnes of Oxford. The contents of which letter were, that now within these four days the said Standish was to go over seas into the Low Countries, and therefore required him to write to Frederick Spinola, captain over the galleys, or Marquis Spinola, leader over 14,000, to send over some one cunning refiner, who secretly might have of the ore, and refine much gold to be coined, and that Banks the priest was to be entrusted therewith. Which letter Spinola hath answered accordingly, and Standish goeth within four days. I find it

an hell to deal with these men, for if I ask many questions, they are nice of answers, and a man must take hold of what themselves speak, and oftentimes their own tongues make them fall.—From my lodging round the Wolstaple, Westminster.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (185. 107.

Sir Turlagh O'Brien to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—A suit for favour to his distressed estate, and enclosing a collection of certain services of state performed by him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (185. 109.)

Enclosed :—Statement above referred to. 1½ *pp.* (185. 110.)

Another letter to the same effect.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (185. 111.)

Sir Thomas Shirley.

1602.—The merchants of London trading with the Signorie of Venice and the dominions of the Grand Signor. Pray that whereas Sir Thomas Shurley, knt., is gone to sea with two ships of war and a pinnace, which lately arrived at Lighorne, in the dominions of the Duke of Florence, and hath been by him supplied with fresh men and victuals to go in the archipelago and Turkish coasts, to spoil the galleys, shipping and subjects of the Grand Signor, whereupon will follow the overthrow of all English intercourse in the dominions of Turkey, and the loss of estates and goods belonging to the factors resident there ; it may please their Lordships to advise of some course to prevent the common danger that this private attempt may bring upon the whole nation.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (185. 114.)

Sir Edward Wotton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Even now I received the enclosed from my brother, which I the rather send you to read, because it makes some mention of Sir Tho. Sherley. For the discourse of Savoy, I hold it to be idle. When you have read it, it may please you to return it me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (185. 116.)

Christopher Willughbye to ————.

(1602.)—Begs him to recommend his cause to Mr. Secretary, for employment in the Straights, whereby he might the better effect his own business.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (214. 41.)

Cardiff.

1602.—Objections against Morgan Williams, one of the bailiffs, and Roger Spencer, Recorder of the Dowager Countess of Pembroke's Town of Cardiff. Details of their dangerous practice of innovation of Court ; the contempt

with which they have received the Earl's letters; and violences committed: the walls under the castle having been pulled down, the locks of her Ladyship's private walks torn off, her men arrested, and her household servants beaten in at her gates, sore wounded.
Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (2301.)

MARY BARKER.

1602.—Draft warrant to Thomas Wingfield, Feodary of Suffolk, ordering the payment of a sum of money (unspecified) to Henry Bright, towards the maintenance of Mary Barker, daughter and heir of Richard Barker, of Suffolk, out of the revenues of the ward's Estate. 1602.
1 *p.* (2178.)
1602.—Note as to the properties of Francis and Andrew Kettelsby, and terms of agreement.
In Ralegh's hand. Endorsed :—"1602." (2237A.)

CUTHBERT PEPPER and THOMAS HESKETH to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602, Dec.—Report as to the wardship of Gardiner, which the Lord Treasurer desires to have assigned to him by Sir John Fortescue.
Endorsed :—"Dec. 1602." 1 *p.* (2462.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1602.—Monies paid out of the Court of Wards into the Exchequer. 1602.
½ *p.* (2465.)

PETITIONS to the QUEEN or her PRIVY COUNCIL.

[? 1602.]—LADY WENTWORTH. Since the decease of her husband, almost eight years ago, has brought up her son Lord Wentworth at her own charges. Prays that his wardship may be granted to her, Lady Cheyne his aunt, Sir John Fortescue his uncle, and Edmund Pooley his near kinsman.
Note signed by J. Stanhope, that the Queen refers the petition to the Master of the Court of Wards. 1 *p. Undated.* (*p.* 177.)
1602.—TOBIE GLANFEILD is imprisoned at the suit of M. de Surdeac, Governor of Brest, for taking a ship wherein was Don Martyn, a Spaniard, who was prisoner to Surdeac for his ransom. Prays the Queen to satisfy Surdeac out of the money remaining in her hands.
Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* (*p.* 516.)
1602.—FRANCIS KETTLEBY. The manors of Over and Nether Suddington, Gloucester, were assured to him by his kinsman Andrew Kettleby, in consideration of money lent. Andrew's second wife has now procured him to suffer a recovery of his lands, and to settle the inheritance thereof in her and

her heirs, contrary to the assurance. The case was heard in Chancery, but he could not be relieved, by reason of the said recovery. Prays relief in Parliament.
Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (1970.)

1602.—The Ladies, sisters to the late Earl of Desmond. For permanent maintenance.
Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (1165.)

1602.—John Saunders, mariner of Rye.—Details his complaints against Nicholas Berry, a Frenchman, and prays that Berry and his wife, now in London, be stayed and ordered to perform their promise made before Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.
Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (1685.)

Petitions, etc., to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Mary Points, widow of George Gilpin, her Majesty's late agent and councillor in the Council of State of the United Provinces. By reason of the mean estate wherein her husband hath left her, with a charge of four children, and her own sickness, she is enforced to become a suitor for relief, because her husband's entertainment, even when he received it fully, was spent in maintaining a state according to the quality of his place. She purposes to beseech her Majesty to grant that the other half of three years' entertainment remaining unpaid, with a further consideration for her husband's long and loyal service, may be allowed unto her, either here out of the Exchequer, or else out of that wherein the States are indebted to her Highness.
Signed. Endorsed :—" 1602." 2 *pp.* (185. 112.)

1602.—Richard Wakeman, on behalf of his brother, John Wakeman, Barbary merchant. His brother was employed by the Emperor of Morocco to buy certain goods of English men-of-war there, but part of the goods have been claimed in England by certain Frenchmen. Letters from the Emperor to the Queen are sent with the petition certifying his brother's employment. Prays that the letters be delivered, and that the Court of Admiralty may take notice of them, and his brother dismissed from the Court.
Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (155.)

1602.—Walter St. Michell, Baron of Reeban, in the county of Kildare, asking for private audience on some special matters concerning the Queen's service in Ireland.
Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (204.)

1602.—David Edwards, plumber. For the Sergeant Plumber's place, fallen void by the death of Sergeant Kyddy.
Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (207.)

1602.—James Carre, Scotch merchant. Brought linen cloths from Berwick to Newcastle, and paid all the customs

at Berwick, but the Searcher of Newcastle takes exceptions as to the measure, &c. Prays for the Lord Treasurer's order that his cloth be delivered to him.

Note by Cecil referring petitioner to the Lord Treasurer Endorsed :—" 1602." *Undated.* 1 *p.* (230.)

1602.—Augustine Novey, for the farmership for the receipt of reprisal goods, paying ready money and adding 10*l.* per 100*l.*

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (231.)

1602.—Anthonie Brokenbury, praying him to cause Francis Brokenbury his near kinsman to pay him a share of his deceased uncle's property, according to the testator's intention.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (344.)

1602.—Captain Anthony Crompton, defending himself against charges in connexion with his Irish company.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (345.)

1602.—The Same. For allowance for his services in bringing letters, and at the siege of Ostend.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (1470.)

1602.—Francis Jobsonne, presenting " the description of the province of Connaught."

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (363.)

1602.—Peter Penkevell for release from the Marshalsea.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (366.)

1602.—William Conradus, schoolmaster. The cause between Champantie, Hare and him has been decided by Mr. Windebank and Mr. Lakes, but Hare refuses to seal the book of agreement. Prays Cecil to order perusal of the book : is content to abide reformation of any defect found in it.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (397.)

1602.—James Beverley. His late brother's wife has resolved never to re-marry unless she be released from the clause in her husband's will requiring her to yield possession on re-marriage of his late house and lands. Cecil has, at the suit of Mr. Ellis Rothwell her suitor, written to him for his assent to this. Gives his reasons for refusing.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (398.)

1602.—Robert Lang.—Of his imprisonment and impoverishment. Begs for 50*s.* or 3*l.* to buy apparrel.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (681.)

1602.—Thomas Fennel. For redress of injuries suffered at the hands of Mr. Trafford and his followers.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ¼ *p.* (708.)

1602.—Lawrence Lyster. For the revival of his former pension, which he resigned on going into Ireland for the Queen's service.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (873.)

1602.—John Richardson. Humphrey Hughes, who has corruptly abused his place in the commission of the peace, labours to obtain the Sherivalty of Merionethshire. Prays that choice may be made of an honest substantial Sheriff.—1602.

1 *p.* (999.)

1602.—Captain Ellis Flud. Holds a company at Loughfoyle. Prays for payment of 325*l.* 7*s.* 7¾*d.* due to him, and for recompence for his military services.

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (1278.)

1602. John Sosar. His services in Spain and Portugal, and as Spanish and Portuguese interpreter in the Admiralty Court, and in other matters. If granted a yearly allowance, he will translate and collect matters out of such documents as shall be taken at the seas by any English men of war, whereby there will be great benefit in discovering of "coloured" goods.

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (1287.)

1602.—John Skynner. His sufferings through her Majesty's disgrace. Thanks them for "thus much good" granted him. Prays for compassion. His wife will inform them of his state, and "about Burlyes accusations such as concern not her Highness."

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (1308.)

[1602.]—William Duck, keeper of the Queen's Game. Looking to the game about Richmond, he met with the Earl of Derby, to whom he spoke touching the spoiling of the game, with certain partridge takers that follow the Court, and his setting dog, and himself in person. The Earl said in a great fury that it was true, and that he would take partridge again in despite of any noblemen in England, and threatened to run his rapier through him. Prays Cecil to take order therein.

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (1310.)

1602.—Thomas Bridges, John Chamberlain and William Eaton, prisoners in the Gatehouse. Are provided with sureties, and pray that their bonds be taken, and they set at liberty.

Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* (1314.)

1602.—Edmond Birne. His services in Spain and Ireland. For letters to the Council of Ireland to continue his pay of Skout Master during life, or other relief.

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (1317.)

1602.—Anne White.—Has borrowed 300*l.* for the delivery of her son-in-law Adler Welby from prison. Prays Cecil to hear the suit of Tho. Morrant and Tho. Moore, who upon the effecting of their suit, have given security for her debt.

Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* (1400.)

1602.—John Baxter. Details his legal and other services to the late William Bassett, in Derbyshire and Staffordshire. His services in the discovery of Bassett's tenures for the

Queen. Prays for a portion out of Bassett's living for his maintenance during the minority of the ward. Appends genealogy of the Bassett family, and descent of their lands.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (1523.)

1602.—Edmund Stanhawe, minister within the diocese of Norwich. Obtained a presentation from the late Lord Willoughby, who granted the advowson of the united churches of Whitaker, Burrowes and Peter, Norfolk, to Thomas Gavell, at the request of Sir Philip Sidney, to whom Gavell was near allied. The advowson is now called in question in the Court of Wards. Makes various alternative requests.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (1657.)

1602.—Christopher Salmon. Hugh Cuffe was arrested for a debt due to him, but at the request of Mr. Walter Cope, who promised to see him satisfied, Cuffe was set at liberty, and has gone to Ireland. Mr. Cope neglects the course he promised to take for the debt. Prays Cecil to take some course for his satisfaction.

Endorsed :—" 1602." (1716.)

1602.—Thomas Pytt, Chamberlain of Bristol. Complains that James Langton and John Smith maliciously nominate him and his son to be parties to a great riot, to be tried in the Star Chamber. Prays that by Cecil's means the depth of their cause may be duly considered for their defence. Appends brief of the cause, which relates to the endeavours of Langton to thrust one Pykes from possession of the manor of Knowle, near Bristol.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 2 *pp.* (1826.)

1602.—Edward Rye. His services to and dealings with Lord Darcy. Particulars of leases granted to him by Darcy, and of the conditions he is prepared to assent to in respect to them.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 2 *pp.* (1972.)

1603.

Sir Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 1.—Two letters :—

1. Enclosing a new year's gift. " Towards the garnishing of your new house, I humbly desire leave to add this poor implement ; but for the retaining of your wonted favour, I present you with nothing but my dutiful affection."

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602, 1 January." *Signed. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 20.)

2. I was sorry my man troubled you in so unseasonable an hour, but I charged him to take the latest time that conveniently he could, because I would not have him pester your rooms with such a fardel when company was with you. I did also presume to use my man's hand in writing my letter, because our serving creatures, who are apt to be tattling in all their master's matters, should the better know how unpleasing it is to your humour to be thought pleased with

presents. As my words imported, my particular thought varied not from the general opinion of the world, wherein you exchange gain for glory and servile bribery for free power, but I took that course not doubting that the common custom and usual compliment of the time would have privileged a poor friend to send you a fancy that I could no way better, bestow. The stuff, I confess, was given me, and being no way fit for the attiring my declining years or my lowly mansions, I did resolve to employ it to some household furniture and then to give it where I loved. A fitter place than your new house I know none, where it may sort with some, though hardly second many, of your delicacies; and a friend that I have more cause to honour than yourself, I know not where he dwells; but if I affected not the person, I would never fawn on the purple, for I have known others right powerful that neither for hope nor fear I ever flattered or followed; but the assurance of your favour I have long desired and even to my power deserved; and though I have sometimes had mutinous conceits, either out of just discontent or some presumptions, yet my heart and faith never revolted. Thus having at the beginning of the new year confessed, I will desire you to make a better interpretation and acceptance of my present. I have, besides, a hanging garnished with your own coats, which I had 'ere this sent to you but that I knew your puritan humour would take offence at the shadow of a gift, and yet you shall do better to take the use of your own armouries in your own house, than to suffer the moths to eat them in another man's chest. Rather than fail of my desire, I will barter them with you for some other toys.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp. Endorsed:*—"1602." *And by Cecil,* "Concerning a present." (91. 48.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 1.—By a letter from Mr. Harres, Mr. Mayor, and myself, is certified our proceedings in the commission concerning the four ships brought into this harbour by Captain Trevor. Three of them are bound for Lisbon. If it is thought fit to make prize of their corn and powder, a great part of the corn may be better sold in these western parts than in any other place of this land.

Mr. Vice-Admiral showed me a letter from the Lord Admiral and your Honour for sending up the goods sequestrated for the Italian. I would know your pleasure as to the twentieth part for custom.—Plymouth, first of January, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 19.)

The letter referred to in the preceding, relative to four flyboats from Hamburg and Dantzic brought into Plymouth by Captain Sackvill Trevor.—1 Jan., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (91. 21.)

SIR HENRY BROUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 2.—After my letter was sealed, I had cause to observe the meeting of all these gentlemen almost at one instant, about Hardwicke, being of several countries and seldom here of many years before :—Mr. Fulgeam and Mr. Hacker, out of Nottinghamshire ; Mr. Pott, out of Devonshire ; Mr. Humfreson, out of Shropshire ; Mr. Henry Cavendish, out of Staffordshire ; Mr. Stapleton, out of Yorkshire.—2 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (91. 22.)

LAMORAL, COUNT D'EGMONT, to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 2.—Thanking Cecil for the letters of recommendation given to him by the Queen and Cecil. He has sent them on to Holland to the Baron de Solliers to make use of in the first assembly with the assistance of Mr. Gilpin, so that the matter may be brought to a good conclusion ; the bearer will explain to Cecil why he has been detained himself.—London, 2 Jan., 1602.

French. Signed. 1 *p.* (91. 23.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 2.—Things done by necessity carry in themselves their proper excuse, which now you must admit for my unwilling absence. I am prisoner under two cruel gaolers, *podagra* and *melancholia*. The one fetters my feet : the other oppresses my heart. For the one, I hope within few days to have some ease. For the other, I despair of relief, until I may hear a sweet heavenly voice say unto me, *Valeant amara ista. Eat melancholia ad Tartaros.*—2 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 24.)

JULIUS CÆSAR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 2.—I have made a true answer to the French complaints and propositions ; and have set down in another paper reasons enough to satisfy a reasonable ambassador that it is not meet for her Majesty to consent that French ships shall go unvisited, as he requires. I would willingly bring my first draughts to your Honour, that I may amend what is amiss.—St. Catherines, 2 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 26.)

LADY ARABELLA STUART.

(1.)—1602-3, Jan. 2.—John Daudridge's Confession.—About three weeks afore Christmas, as I guess, my Lady Arbella asked me, if I would go a little way for her, and I answered, I would do the best I could ; so she rested for that time. Not long after, she told me I must go a hundred miles for her : I made answer, that I durst not, for fear of my Lady's displeasure and endangering the loss of my service. She said to me that if I did, I should not need

to care, for I should find friends, whereupon I granted that I would go. Then she told me that I must go to a place called Amsbury, in Wiltshire, and deliver a message to one Mr. Kirton, my Lord of Heriforde's solicitor of his causes; the effect of the message, as far as I can remember, is as followeth: Mr. Kirton. You are my Lo. of H. ancient and faithful servant and reputed to be a discreet and honest man, your son married a child of Sir William Cavendish's, and I am a well willer to some of his, and am sent to you by some of good worth to let you understand that about that time when you went into Wales to lease your Lord's land there, for so I understood it, his Lordship commanded you to speak to Mr. Owen Theoder to move my Lady of Shrewsbury about a marriage betwixt his Lordship's grandchild, the Lord Beauchamp's eldest son, and the Lady Arb. So that if his Lordship be desirous of the same still, he must take some other course, for my Lady her grandmother would not seem to deal in it without the Queen's knowledge, and, as my Lady Arbella told me, my Lady Shrewsbury bade Mr. Owen return answer again to my Lord that he durst not move my Lady in the matter. This is the effect of it as it was first delivered to me, which was afterwards called in again, for I was very unwilling to go without leave, though my Lady Ar. was desirous that I should, and therefore requested one of my Lady's gentlewomen to get leave of my Lady for me to go into the country to see my friends, who when she had moved her Honour in my suit, it would not be granted. My Lady said to me that I had gone five or six times within this little while as all that waited can testify. So that when my Lady Ar. understood what course I had taken, she seemed not to employ me in the matter, and yet she thanked me for it for that I was willing to do my good will, and told me that she would get one Mr. Starkey, but I am not sure whether she writ to him or not, yet I gather by a note which was sent to one of her gentlewomen, called Mrs. Sherland, that he should have come to Hardwick, or some place thereabouts, to receive money in the country which before was appointed to be paid at London. I know that the note was of his handwriting and yet his name not set down in it. The effect of his note was that she should receive a silver fire shovel ("shoule"); the weight thereof, as far as my memory will serve, was 24 ounces and a quarter. I think it was rated at 5*s.* 8*d.* the ounce. The rest was that he was sorry he could not ease her of that labour of sending the money for he hath not been well of late, as he saith, but at Easter next he meaneth to come into the country and to speak to Mr. Cavendish about his living. This note is in my chamber at Hardwick, it was delivered me by one Mrs. Frances Pierpont, and withal she said, my Lady Arb. would have me go to the place she spake of, for the man could not come, as I might see by the note. After this, my Lady Arb. altered the first note and bid me desire some of trust about my Lord of Her, to speak to him to give

me leave to speak to him secretly, but I should not be known to any, from whom I come. But if my Lord were earnest to know, then I should say, from some of her uncles, but should not be known that I come from her, for then would my lord think that she sought such a matter. And the effect of that which I was to deliver to his Honour when I came to him was thus :—"It is best known to your Lordship what your desire was of a marriage betwixt your Honour's grandchild, the Lord Beauchamp's eldest son, and my Lady Arbella. The matter hath been thoroughly considered on by some of her friends, for that they think your Lordship do not take an orderly course in your proceedings, for it was thought fitter that my Lady Arb. should have been first moved in the matter and that the parties might have had sight the one of the other to see how they could like. So that if his Honour were desirous thereof still, he might send his grandchild guarded with whom his Lordship thought good, and he should come and go safely and at his own pleasure, either to tarry or depart. And that, as they would not be seen in it, no more would they wish that his Lordship should, but at their meeting the gentleman and my Lady Arb. to deal as they think good, they should not seem like themselves but, when they come, to make their occasion to sell some land, to borrow money, or what course else my Lord thought good. The ancient man while he was talking with my lady, the gentleman might have conference with my Lady Arbella." The effect of all this my Lady Arb. delivered me herself, for I had no conference with the Cavendishes, though my Lady Arb. willed me to name her uncles ; yet I asked her whether they were acquainted in the matter or not, and she answered me they were. I asked whether there were any danger in it ; she told me, "None," but, if her Majesty should not like of it, it would prove some money matter, but let my Lord of Herf. look to that, he was wise enough. I may fail in setting down the right order of it, but if it please you to make any question of anything, I will declare it to the utmost I know. I will be deposed that my La. Arbella did give me these instructions and yet was desirous to have her uncles parties in it, with whom I never had conference, for Mr. Henry Cavendish was not at Hardwick till the day before Christmas eve. My Lady Arb. borrowed a horse of him for me, which on Christmas day, presently after dinner, he went out at the gates and calling me to him, he told me his man should deliver me a horse ; which he did at a place where his horses stood some little distance from Hardwick House. I must not hide from your Honour that I alleged reasons to my Lady Arb. of my unworthiness and insufficiency for delivering of a message to such a one as my Lord of H. She answered me that if I only delivered the message to my Lord, it would be entertained at the first. I can bring no witnesses of this, and therefore will be deposed that it is as I said afore. Whereunto I have set my hand this second of January, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil : "John Doudridg," *and in another contemporary hand,* "Concerning the La. Arabella." 3¼ *pp.* (135. 110, 111.)

(2.) Note of instructions given by Lady Arabella Stuart to John Daudridge, commencing, "If they come like themselves, they shall be shut out at the gates."

Unsigned, on a half sheet. Endorsed by Daudridge :—"This is the note which my La. Arbella writ and gave me for my instruction to deal in this business, in witness hereof I have set to my hand, John Daudridge."

Endorsed in another hand :—"Packington, Swepson, Bilson, Sibson, Nonetan, Atterton, Dreiton, Canketn, Eaton, Caulton, Greffe, Bedworth, Longford. [*Printed in extenso, except the second endorsement,* in Bradley's "*Life of the Lady Arabella Stuart,*" Vol. II. *pp.* 98, 99.] (135. 107.)

(3.) John Daudridge, alias Good, to [the Earl of Hertford]. I am sent by Mr. Henry and Mr. William Cavendish to let my Lord of Heryford [Hertford] understand that his Honour caused Mr. Kerton to speak to Mr. Owen Theoder to move my Lady of Shrewsbury in a matter touching a marriage betwixt his Honour's grandchild and the lady Arbella, and that I should not name them because they will not be seen to deal in the matter, so that if his Honour be desirous in the matter, still he may take what course his Honour thinks best, for my Lady Shrewsbury will not deal in the matter, though it were never so good without the Queen's Majesty's knowledge, and that this motion was made about that time that my Lord sent Mr. Kirton to lease his Honour's lands in Wales, as I understood it. All this was delivered me by word of mouth at Hardwick, from whence I came on Christmas day in the afternoon. If my Lord think good to send his grandchild, guarded with whom his Honour think good, he shall have access to my Lady Arb. to see and speak with her, and at his pleasure to depart with as good safety as he comes to her. They may come, but not like themselves, to avoid suspicion, either to offer some land to sell, to borrow money or what course my Lord thinks best, but if they come, they must bring with them some specialties whereby it may be known that he is the man, to avoid all doubts. So because I can give my Lord no certain ground whereby his Honour may know that I am no counterfeit, I will yield myself to his Honour's pleasure, either to write to my Lady Arb., who will satisfy the bearer to his Honour's content, or else I will go with whom his Honour please to send, and will perform all I shall undertake. John Daudridge alias Good.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil :—"1602. John Dudridg alias Dod"; *and in two other hands :*—"accusing the Cavendishes. Arabella." 1 *p.* (135. 109.)

(4.) John Daudridge to [Lady Arabella Stuart]. My entertainment here is contrary to all expectation, so that except your Honour fully satisfy this bearer, my Lord will not think otherwise of me but that I am some counterfeit, and so am in danger of trouble, for I have signified to his

Lordship that I am sent by Mr. Henry and Mr. William Cavendish, whereof my Lord must be fully satisfied, and till my Lord be resolved thereof, I must rest his Honour's pleasure. I beseech your Honour, therefore, to consider the estate I am in, for I would be sorry to do anything that may be offensive anyway to any.

Holograph. Undated. Much blotted. Endorsed :—" 1602. Daudridge letter to the Lady Arbella." ¾ *p.* (**135**. 108.)

Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 2.—I am bold to send your Lordship this little trifling present of prunes and dry confections.—Clapham, " le second jour de Janvier," 1602.

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 *p.* **183**. 127.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Jan. 3.—I thank you for your many favours. I hope ere long to have my feet loose and to be able to see you at Court. What you have done in bewraying my scribbling to you, I can make no judgement of. But I assure myself you meant it for the best, and if it be not ill taken, it is your good handling of it ; and if it be well, to you I will attribute it.

For Owen Tydder, I know no such man. But this is all I have heard of any such person in Anglesey. Richard Owen Tydder, David Owen Tydder, and John Owen Tydder were brothers, all pretending to be of the house of the great Owen Tydder. Richard died without issue. David is his brother and heir, and is living. John the youngest followed the wars, and as I have heard, served with the enemy. Whether he be living or dead, I do not know. There is another one, Rowland Owen, a soldier likewise, born in that country, and serving the enemy also, as I have heard. But this deriveth not himself from Tydder as the other does. It may be you will conjecture more upon this my idle relation than I can imagine, and so I leave it to you to make you merry with a Welsh pedigree.—3 Jan., 1602. *Holograph.* 1 *p.* (**91**. 27.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir John Carey.

1602-3, Jan. 3.—I am sorry to see you troubled about this matter of Jackson, wherein it were a weakness in you towards your friends to think that they would ever seek to obtrude him upon you who hath declared himself against you, so as for my part you shall do me injury to believe that ever I had such a thought. As for Mr. Vice Chamberlain, I dare say he hath likewise been as clear from any such intention, though it is true I heard him say that in respect of the importunity of the man, whose words were confident, that if his humble submission and desire to recover your favour were but once recommended unto you, he should obtain it, that he did only yield so much to his request, leaving all to your own election. But, Sir, for the matter of the chamberlainship, her Majesty

will in no wise yield such an example as if you had power to dispose it again, for which you have once received satisfaction; for you having passed the interest you had, she knoweth it is sufficient that her Majesty hath a resignation from him, and so hath she willed me to tell you that she will place some honest wise conditioned gentleman there who shall be an assistant to you in the services that are proper to the place, which being all I can say at this time I commit you to God.

Draft. (**91.** 28, 29.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 3.—As I was formerly most bound to you for vouchsafing me your letter of credit for 1,000*l.* without which I could not have gotten any money here; so now I presume to become a like suitor for another letter for the like sum to Alderman Rooe, that he may write his directions to Mr. Pennefather here to see me furnished of the same. Your honourable care in satisfying the sum received has given great contentment to the parties and binds me to you perpetually.

You will see by our joint letter what likelihood there is of my longer stay on this side, where I find all things dearer than in England. If the reports of our English merchants from London were to be trusted, who write to their agents here that it will be Easter before the Colloquy begins, these be motives that make me shameless to importune you for further favours.—Bremen, 3 Jan., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 30.)

Sir Henry Poole to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 4.—I am heartily sorry it is my fortune to trouble you. I must confess the quality of the cause would have required my own presence rather than the sending of a messenger; which I would have done, had I been in a state to travel. I did my best, so soon as I received this enclosed letter, to have the party apprehended, but he so cunningly shifted himself away that I could not; wherefore my suit is that he may be sent for and myself admitted to my justification, as the council shall think best.—Okesey, 4 January, 1602. (**91.** 32.)

The Enclosure:—

Francis Griffith to Sir Henry Poole.—If I had thought you would have dealt so hardly with me I would a revealed your message you sent to my master by me, and that was, you could and would be ready at any time to aid my Lord of Essex with three hundred men. Now if I had revealed this in my Lord's trouble, you had not been keeping Christmas so merrily in Wiltshire. I know you would rather a given me all the whole money you did pay to the Queen for me, than this matter should be known. But such was my zeal and love to you that I would not do it for double the money, and I hope you

will consider of me and not drive me to do that that is contrary and full sore against my will. Truly, rather than I will lie and starve in prison and you to live upon my undoing, I will, if I lose my own life, reveal your cause and make it known.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Fra Griffitth, rec. *die Martii*, 4 Januarii." (**91**. 31.)

The Dean and Chapter of Wells to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 5.—We have received letters from the Privy Council with a complaint and petition from certain of our tenants of the manor of North Curry in this county of Somerset. This suggestion and complaint is very untrue, for neither have we taken one foot of common, neither do we grant any estate of tenants there otherwise than hath been done time out of mind. And whereas they would make it the complaint of three hundred tenants, they are but some nine or ten that are led by a seditious person, a tenant also of our church's, who has persuaded them that if they join with him they shall enjoy their tenements to them and their heirs for ever; whom, for these attempts, the whole body have in open court disclaimed for mutinous disturbers; as can be proved if enquiry be made.—From our Chapter House, 5 Jan., 1602. *Signed.* 1 *p.* (**91**. 33.)

Lady Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Jan. 5.—My last night's ill rest and some little pain which I have in my head have altered my purpose in coming to the Court as this day, and have therefore deferred it until Friday next. I will not fail to speak with you before I show myself to her Majesty.—Blackfriars, 5 Jan., 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**91**. 34.)

Queen Elizabeth to King James.

1602-3, Jan. 6.—*Letter commencing :*—"My very good brother, it pleases me not a little that my true intents without glosses or guiles are by you so gratefully taken."

Endorsed :—"6 January, 1602. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scotland, written with her own hand."

2 *pp.* [*Printed in extenso :* Camden Society Publications. *O.S.* XLVI. *pp.* 154–6.] (**134**. 19.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 7.—I have understood, both from my uncle Mr. Killegrew and from Mr. Lieutenant, how affectionately you have dealt with her Majesty for my liberty, wherein I protest I no less rejoice than I should in my deliverance if it were effected. For as my own heart bears me witness that I never carried other than a dutiful and respective mind towards your Honour, so am I glad to find that neither my

errors, which I have committed, nor the evil suggestions of malignant spirits apt and ready to make the worst interpretation of them have been able to alter your constant and favourable disposition towards me. I shall ever hold not only my poor fortune but my life well spent to give you any testimony of my thankfulness.—7 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 35.)

EDWARD HAYES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 7.—Describing a project devised by himself, Sir Oliver Lambert, his brother-in-law, and Captain Thomas Hayes, his kinsman, for the establishment of a permanent paid militia in England; which might be employed and trained in service in Ireland.—Thistleworth, 7 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (91. 36.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 8.—At five o'clock I will be with you at your chamber in Court. For the success, I leave all to God and her Majesty's good pleasure, but howsoever your worthy and careful dealing for me is as well accepted as if all things were to my best satisfaction, and when occasion and not protestation must be the proof, then you shall have the perfection of my profession.—Blackfriars, 8 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 37.)

RICHARD HAWKINS to the QUEEN.

1602-3, Jan. 8.—The Lord High Admiral and Mr. Secretary signified to me that it was your Majesty's pleasure that I should explain my reasons for going to the Court of Spain after I was set at liberty.

First, to procure my ransom to be remitted, and to give satisfaction to those which had engaged themselves for me.

Secondly, to know the parts of the King and the Duke of Lerma, and of those of the Council of State and War, for that the reports were divers according to the passion and humorous affection of the persons where I was prisoner.

Thirdly, to inform myself of their inclination to peace with our nation.

Fourthly, to see the Court, which the ignorant that have not seen others thought to exceed all in majesty, greatness and order, which I found nothing so.

Fifthly, to learn, if I could, the secret practices against your Majesty, and state.

Sixthly, to know their forces at this present which might annoy your Majesty and kingdom.

And lastly, to maintain in my liberty, that which I had ever sustained in my prison, your Majesty's honour, virtues and inclination to peace, and to work a different opinion in the best sort to that which Jesuits and other traitorous companions had with long time persuaded.

I found a general inclination to peace, and so procured to have had the hand-writing of some one of their Council of State for the better propounding of peace to your Majesty with authority. But *el negro punto de honra no dava lugar a cosa que tanto les importava*; notwithstanding, a grave friar, parent to the Duke of Infantado and confessor to the Duke of Lerma, who was principal cause of my liberty, gave me the letter which goeth inclosed for your Sacred Majesty, I cannot tell if with their knowledge, praying me to present it unto your Highness, and to send him answer, which I promised so far as might be.

For defence of your Majesty's honour I suffered three years' imprisonment in the Holy House, and on sundry occasions put my life in hazard for the same.

It is notorious that the general which took me laboured by every means to win me to the service of the King, and swore that he would part with me while he lived the one half of his revenues, and undertook that the King should restore my losses.

The Duke of Lerma, by diverse mediators and after by his own mouth, persuaded me to serve the King, offering that the King should make me a knight of the order of St. Yago, give me 12,000 crowns a year, employ me as his general, and restore me to better estate than ever I could look for in England; which I despised, refusing all honour and riches unless from my liege sovereign, and where I had deserved it.

In all occasions that concerned your Majesty I sent true intelligence, as my letters manifest, and if they slowed in coming, the fault was not mine. For in four days they were on the frontier of France, and in the power of those of our nation which might convey them speedily. Had they been intercepted, they would have wrought my death, which I regarded not to do your Majesty a service.

If my faithful service and long durance suffice not to wipe away all jealousy, and if my dead father's services and my own merit no reward, I shall think myself more unhappy than any that have served your Highness, yea, than those which having committed treasons and after reconciled have participated of your Highness' bounty.

I and my father have spent our years and substance in your Majesty's service, irreprovable ever, as the world will witness, which whilst I live shall be continued in like manner, nothing doubting that your wisdom will have that consideration of us, which your Majesty has ever had where are such demerits.—8 January, 1602.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (91. 38, 39.)

D. P. to Jeronimo Palucio.

1602-3, Jan. 8-18.—I am much pleased to find you so near me. It is only a few days since I wrote to you at Mortara in Genoa, and I now get your answer. You must forgive me

for being more Flemish than Spaniard, so that I write and speak the latter badly. The soldiers landed from the fleet will remain in Spain, to the number of two thousand, and among them are a thousand Italians; they will all be sent into Murcia. In Italy, they are enlisting 4,000 Neapolitans, and in this country, about 8,000 infantry for the needs of the war in Flanders. The Marquis Spinola has leave to enlist 4,000 Walloons to fill up the numbers of his command. This government has raised a loan of eleven million to be paid in three years, each month at the rate of two hundred thousand ducats in Flanders and fifty thousand here in Valladolid or Lisbon; this is for the service of the royal household; and high interest will be asked for other loans. I cannot hear that there are more than four ships in the ports of Spain, others say ten, others twenty, but I do not believe this. But the King will not lack for sixty ships, besides the galleys of the squadrons of Naples and Sicily, because he can at any time arrest all the Spanish ships and those of Ragusa. There is no talk of a fleet, although they have hopes of taking Ireland. They have intelligence that the rebels there were hoping to drive the English out of the island. The Earl O'Donnel is dead here.

From France, we hear of the discovery of those concerned in the conspiracy of Biron, as Bouillon and "Jianville." Some say that it is all an invention of the French King's in order to rid the kingdom of the great men; in truth I think he wishes Bouillon to appear to be his enemy, in order that he may continue to supply Count Maurice with French soldiers, without the consent of the King appearing.—Valladolid, 18 Jan., 1603.

Spanish. Holograph. Remains of seal. 2 *pp.* (**97.** 148.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 9.—According to your directions, I have sought for a ship both in Dartmouth and Plymouth, but could find none fit for the purpose, they being all of bigger or lesser burden than you gave order for. In February next will be the best time to meet with the Brazil fleet homewards bound. I understand that you have given order to Christopher Harris for sending up of the sequestered goods. I therefore humbly desire leave to come to London that I may be present at the division thereof, as well as for other business. Whereas I promised you a chest of sweetmeats out of my prize, I must intreat your pardon therein, for there was not any to be found at her unlading.—From the Fort by Plymouth. This 30th of December, *altered into* 9 of January, 1602.

PS.—If you will bear half the victualling in the *Refusal*, I shall be well contented therewith, and I will conclude it with your honour at my next coming to London.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 39-2.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER COUNTESS of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.

1602-3, Jan. 9.—Most gracious sovereign. I cannot sufficiently in words express the infinite and great comfort I have continually received by your Majesty's most princely favours to me and now by your most gracious letter and message sent by Sir Henry Bronkhorne, who will particularly inform your Majesty of all things here. His preciseness at his first coming to keep the offence from me till he had privately talked with Arbell, did make me doubtful that your Majesty had some suspicion in me, but when I considered your Majesty's great wisdom in it, I did in my heart most humbly thank your Majesty for commanding that course to be taken. These matters were unexpected of me, being altogether ignorant of her vain doings, as on my salvation and allegiance to your Majesty I protest. Notwithstanding her vanity, I rest most certain of her loyal and dutiful mind to your Majesty. But seeing she hath been content to hear matters of any moment and not to impart them to me, I am desirous and most humbly beseech your Majesty that she may be placed elsewhere, to learn to be more considerate, and after that it may please your Majesty either to accept of her service about your royal person or to bestow her in marriage, which in all humility and duty I do crave of your Majesty for I cannot now assure myself of her as I have done.—From Hardwick, the 9th of January, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (135. 112.)

SIR HENRY BRONCKER to the QUEEN.

1602-3 [Jan. 9 or 10.]—On Friday I came to Hardwick and found the house without any strange company. My Lady of Shrewsbury, after she had my name, sent for me into her gallery, where she was walking with the La. Arbella and her son William Cavendishe. I told her Ladyship, in the hearing of her grandchild, that your Highness having occasion to send me down into those parts, commanded me to see her Ladyship and to commend your Majesty unto her with all gracious favour. The old lady took such comfort at this message as I could hardly keep her from kneeling. Then drawing her on with other compliments towards the further end of the gallery to free her from the young lady, I delivered your Majesty's letter. In the reading thereof I observed some change of countenance, which gave me occasion again to comfort her with the assurance of your Majesty's good opinion and favour and to desire that according to your Highness's pleasure I might speak privately with the Lady Arbella: which, after protestation of her own innocency and love to your Majesty, she easily granted. So leaving her there, I led the Lady Arbella to the other end of the long gallery, where I told her that your Majesty wished her well, gave her thanks for her new year's gift and did graciously

accept it and would be glad to hear how she did, and added withal that your Highness had observed in some things a dutiful respect in her towards your Majesty; only I must break a matter unto her Ladyship which your Majesty willed me to tell her that you took unkindly, considering how ready she would have been upon any notice from herself or grandmother at any time to have yielded to any her reasonable desires if your Highness had been made acquainted with it. In which point although she had deceived your expectation yet there was an open way for her to give your Majesty a great testimony of her integrity to you if she would truly and sincerely impart unto your Majesty all the particular circumstances of the matter, how it hath proceeded, and whom she had used in it, a matter wherewith your Highness is so well acquainted as you do nothing for inquisition, for it is so openly confessed as there is no denial, unless she would have your Majesty believe that in her action she had laid aside that duty and affection which she doth owe to your Majesty both as her subject and of her blood, whereas otherwise upon the naked laying open of her heart, both of herself and others, she should show her desire to repair any error committed by her. During the delivery of this message, it seemed by the coming and going of her colour that she was somewhat troubled, yet (after a little pause) she said that the matter was very strange to her; she was much grieved that your Highness should conceive an ill opinion of her; if it pleased me to acquaint her with the offence, she would answer truly and either justify herself or confess her fault, yielding herself to your Majesty's mercy. I asked her whether her conscience did not accuse her of any late undutifulness and whether she were not guilty of any practice that might be offensive to your Majesty? She would by no means acknowledge so much as a thought to offend your Highness. I then demanded whether she had had no late intelligence with the Earl of Hertford or employed any man to him. She denied all, but with great show of humility both in words and gesture. Here I was bold to tell her that she failed both in duty and judgment. Your Majesty's nature was not jealous or suspicious: in accusations you never take hold of anything that is not manifest, though in your great wisdom you foresaw almost all things. It was not strange for a young lady to err. That which was passed could not be recalled; it might be amended with repentance and plain dealing. I would be glad she did so carry herself as it might appear her offence to proceed of vanity and love of herself rather than of want of duty and contempt of your Majesty. I prayed her to remember herself before she waded too far in this course of wilfulness; that she must needs do, I persuaded her to do it willingly. Finding her still obstinate I asked her whether she knew one Daudridge and when she saw him. She said she knew him well and saw him a little before Christmas, but

he was now with his friends, as she thought, in Berkshire. I then enquired whether he had nothing to do for her in those parts and whether he was not sent to Amesbury: she still denied. I told her that I was sorry to see her so wilful, I could draw the matter at length and trouble her with many questions, but seeing she was resolved to be wilful I would shew her something against which there could be no exception, and thereupon I shewed her Daudridge's confession. She knew the hand, confessed she had once a meaning to send him to the Earl of Hertford but that, upon better advice, she revoked her instructions. I asked whether any man would undertake such a matter of his own head without good warrant. She said he was a bold, lewd fellow, and would do anything for gain. I told her that now she could not doubt that all was discovered and therefore prayed her to tell me who was the first mover of this marriage. She said, "A man of the Earl of Hertford's to one Owen Tether, servant to my grandmother," I said that that was moved long sithence, but I desired to know how it was lately renewed. She said she would tell me all, and that was done so confusedly with words so far from the purpose as I knew not what to make of it. At length I told her that she might do well to deal plainly, which she protested she would and then confessed all, in a manner, which Daudridge had set down, saving that she faintly denied that her uncles were acquainted with the matter. Then I thought good to tell her that she could not be alone in a matter of this nature and consequence, and therefore every person used in this business must be made known. She promised she would deal plainly and sincerely so as I would promise to conceal it from her grandmother, wherewithal I was well contented if she dealt soundly. I prayed that all might be set down in writing that nothing might be left to my report, which might err through ignorance or forgetfulness. So for that night I left her to herself and the next morning expected her letter. When I read it, I perceived it to be confused, obscure and in truth ridiculous. I told her it was not a letter fit for me to carry, nor for your Majesty to read; I assured her it would best satisfy your Highness if she omitted all ceremonies and delivered the truth plainly. She wrote again and little better than before, which made me believe that her wits were somewhat distracted either with fear of her grandmother or conceit of her own folly. At the last, perceiving me moved with her often and idle writing, to show her good will to satisfy your Majesty, she entreated me to set down what I would and she would subscribe it, which by any means I would not: but, to conclude this endless business, I was forced to make a collection of all the particulars wherewith she was charged, which she willingly confessed and humbly besought your Majesty's pardon. For end I imparted all to the old lady whom, next to your Majesty, it most concerned. She was wonderfully afflicted with the

matter and much discomforted, till I assured her of your Majesty's favour and gracious good opinion of her faithfulness, which, I said, I understood from your Highness' own mouth. In truth, she took it so ill as with much ado she refrained her hands. This is the effect of all that passed saving that the old lady at parting would have fastened a purse full of gold on me in honour of your Majesty, which likewise for your Majesty's honour I refused. Because I stayed longer than I meant and do fear that I cannot this day be admitted to your Majesty's presence, I am bold in haste to trouble your Highness with this scribbled paper, which I humbly beseech your Majesty to accept of till you may be pleased to hear the rest.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." 4 *pp.* (135. 113–114.)

Sir Henry Brouncker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 10.—Two letters :—

1. Being stayed on my way by an unhappy accident, lest her Majesty might think me negligent, I am bold until mine own coming to advertise your Honour of the chiefest occurrents in this business. On Friday I came to Hardwick, &c. (*Almost word for word the same as his report to the Queen above, except that Arabella was finally brought to confess by its being represented that* "She might hope by the course which her Highness held with her, that no extremity was meant to any," *and the following :*) "Now seeing that things succeeded no better by my promise to conceal it from her grandmother, I told her she had brought me into a great strait, for I perceived that she had acquainted her uncle William with all my proceedings, which I was sure would not be silent, and therefore I was bound both in duty and discretion to disclose all unto the old lady; but if her Ladyship would under her own hand open all the particular circumstances of this practice, I would conceal her instructions given to Daudridge, as she desired, but withal I told her that she used many instruments in this business, and therefore every party whosoever must be made known, which faithfully promising she fell to writing anew, and performed it as ill as before, though it seemed she had will enough to have done it better, for she entreated me to set down what I would and she would subscribe it ; which I would not yield to by any means."—From Northampton this 10th of January, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil :—"Sir H. Bron," *and in another hand,* "1602." *Seal.* 5 *pp.* (135. 115–117.)

2. I have sent you a true relation of the business committed to me, wherein it appeareth what help I receive by your instructions. The La. Arbella is persuaded that the Earl of Hertford was from the beginning acquainted with the matter as a thing he much affected, but because I am persuaded that the poor lady was abused, my Lord guiltless, and the

truth may easily be known by the examination of Owen Tither, I thought it not fit to press it too far to my Lady, nor in the report of my proceedings, lest his Lordship might be wronged by an ill opinion, which once settled in her Majesty would hardly be removed. This is my discretion and conscience, which upon better advice I would be most glad to reform if you find occasion.—From Northampton, this 10th of January, 1602.

PS.—I had a very shrewd fall, and am scarcely able to ride, which forceth this rude despatch, which I pray your Honour to pardon.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (135. 118.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 10.—On Saturday last, I received your letters of the 5th, and will go in hand to make ready the sequestered goods and load the same upon the *Fancy*, of London, Mr. William Church. The twentieth part for her Majesty's custom shall be taken out here, if I receive not my Lord Treasurer's order to the contrary.

As yet I understand no certain news from the bark that was sent to Sir William Monson. Her whole victualling was for three months, whereof she spent in harbour fourteen days, and so departed with ten weeks' victuals for fifty men.—Plymouth, 10 Jan., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 40.)

J. Wheler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 10.—Enclosing a letter to the Queen from the Prince Elector Palatine.—Middleburgh, 10 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (91. 41.)

Robert Johnson to Walter Cope.

1602-3, Jan. 10.—I did by chance to-day see the beginning of a wall towards my Lord's court; and from what the workman told me, I gathered that the wall shall be anchored to the house; now assure yourself the wall will settle, and then it must either rend itself or tear out the timber it is fixed to; the foundation is the worst that ever I saw. A good way had been to have given it bond with the other wall, pulling it down and making both together, which might have been done without inward harm.

Again, as the wall is begun, there will be a great part of Mr. Secretary's house want that defence, unless they begin above the coach house on the little terrace there, which is for a foundation just like the other.

I should think it good that piece of wall were down and then raise both together home to the depth of the coach house a brick of length thicker than it is towards my Lord's ground, and so proceed the first story, and after the wall still to rise

a brick half thick, whereof the half brick may rise in the crassitude of the now wall, pulling off the lath and let the timber stand, so in the passage it may be seen where fitly to place the anchors.

Besides this, the lights may be orderly and safe, which in the course offered will be far out of course; and I am loth to appear presumptuous, but lother to see a course taken so far out of square—10 January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (91. 42.)

Queen Elizabeth to Henry IV.

1602-3, Jan. 10.—Entendant que M. d'Onat retourne en France, je ne puis rafrener ma plume qu'elle ne vous face souvenir de la sincerite de mon affection en vostre endroict qui redouble de jour a jour nos bons souhaits pour vostre contentement et bon estat, desirant le bon Dieu de vous conseiller pour le mieulx en toutes vos actions, et que tels qui n'estimeront vostre honneur plus que leurs humeurs ou ne soyent ouys ou au moins ne soyent suivis. Et d'une chose devant toute aultre nous aultres Roys en devons fort soigneusement nous garder de n'estre mesprisés ny de nos ennemis ny de nos sugets. Car estant la principalle columne qui soustient toute la fabrique de nostre regne, peu a peu tout tombera si cela ne soit deuement garde. Vou voyez, mon bon frere, comme je m'eslarge en pensant de vostre bien, esperant que le prendrez en bonne part, considerant la racine dont il sort.

Endorsed :—" 10th of January, 1602. Copy of a letter from her Majesty to the French King written with her own hand and sent by Monsieur d'Onat."

1 *p.* (134. 20.)

Dr. Roger Goade to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 10.—I did by letter acknowledge your ready favour touching the Deanery of Windsor, being in my native country, which moved me the rather to affect it, when the Dean's removal was doubtful. Now that his bill is lately signed, I am bold to signify that in that respect, also by the persuasion of my friends, I remain still so affected that it may please God, by so special a mean as your Honour is, to give it success. I crave pardon for this boldness, whereunto I was induced, lest I should seem careless and wanting to myself.—King's College, Cambridge, 10 January, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (136. 95.)

Anthony Parsons to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3.—Jan. 12.—Since my last letter to your Honour, I have grown to composition for an estate for three lives in the

tithes of Bower Henton for the fine of 850*l.* and the yearly rent of 8*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* I should be glad to know your pleasure.—Stoke-under-Hamden, 12 Jan., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**91.** 43.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Walter Ralegh.

1602-3, Jan. 12.—The spoils which have been committed by the ship wherein Gifford went, have worthily deserved her confiscation, as now she is by judgment, to my Lord Admiral, and the parties who have confessed themselves to be owners in the Court of the Admiralty are now forthcoming with their bodies to answer their offences; till which time, and that the Lord Admiral to whom she is confiscated had passed away his interest, as we understand, to one Fawlkoner, I was resolved, as I am in all cases, to have nothing to do with her nor anything thereto belonging. But now the bearer hereof having order from Mr. Falconer to venture her carcass and all those things that belong to the ship, whereof she is well furnished, there remaineth now no more but that she be presently manned and victualled to sea. For which purpose, the bearer hereof, who is her master, hath been appointed to carry her to the port of Weymouth, from whence he is directed to advertise you, to whom this is now our request: That you will presently give order for her victualling, choose her a master, if you like not him, and mariners fit for the purpose, and if you think the bearer hereof, Captain May, able to discharge the trust we shall commit, then we know no more to be done but to proceed with all expedition, wherein for that which he is to do we leave it wholly to your direction, to whom satisfaction shall be made upon such account as you shall deliver for her expenses, in which I will be contented to be half victualler, and the rest may be borne between my Lord Cobham and you, or for such part as any of you will not receive, let it remain upon my head. But now, Sir, that you know all these particulars, I pray you as much as may be conceal our adventure, at the least my name above any other. For though I thank God I have no other meaning than becometh an honest man in any of my actions, yet that which were another man's *pater noster* would be accounted in me a charm.

Endorsed:—"Minute of my Master's letter to Sir Walter Raleigh." (**91.** 45, 46.)

Queen Elizabeth to King James.

1602-3, Jan. 12.—Right high, right excellent and right mighty Prince our dearest brother and cousin. We have perceived by your letter of the eighth of December how earnestly you recommend unto us the prevention of such disorders upon the Borders as may in consequence peril the amity between us which you profess to hold so dear. In this providence and

good affection we pray you to assure yourself that we concur with you in equal proportion, and therefore you shall not need to fear that we will take it at any time for importunity to hear your just complaints, or that we will be one jot behind you in desire at all times to remove the true causes by chastising the offenders. For as we have as much occasion as any Prince on earth to acknowledge God's blessing in the continuance of a long and happy reign, so do we best know that justice is and must be always one of the principal pillars of our estate, and therefore would be the first that should condemn ourself if we should not carefully correct all those that violate the same. But forasmuch as oftentimes informers may be transported with passion (as may now appear in the person of Musgrave, who offers to enter and abide trial upon the last accusations exhibited against him for the receipt of the murderers of Carmichaell) and that in all complaints the more particulars are expressed the more equity accompanies the censure; because we have not had commodity to hear our Warden's answer to many things objected against him, we conceive you will find reason to be satisfied (for the present) with the contents of this letter, whereby you shall understand, first, that we have commanded him to make his repair hither to give us satisfaction in those things with which he is charged, leaving behind him a deputy both well disposed and straightly enjoined to do right to his opposite. Next, because your servant Aston had some notes in writing (as special branches of those complaints) we gave order to our council to hear him, which being done they were directed to write thereof to our Warden to the intent that with more expedition than he could come up (in this dead of winter) we might have some taste beforehand of the probability of his being able to discharge himself of the rest, whereunto he hath made such answers in writing as if they be true will go near to weigh down the balance on the other side. Always whatsoever they may be found to be upon examination in part or in whole, they are sufficient in the mean time to make it appear to you that he knoweth well that neither he nor any other there can have evasion from our displeasure, longer than whilst they can make it good, that they observed all things whereunto the treaties or particular indents between the Wardens mutually tie them. This being a matter which cannot be denied in rules of government by any Prince that though it be not in their own power nor in the power of their laws to keep all men from offences, yet it is in their own free will so to execute their laws upon offenders, as their remissness be not causes of their subject's transgressions. For the answer made by our Warden, we have commanded our agent to make collection out of such writings as we have received from the Warden, and to present the same unto you, not as that satisfaction which we intend if his answers prove but words, but as that which may assure you sufficiently of our own sincerity who will neither suffer

wilful negligence nor contempt of our commandments to pass away with impunity, much less in those things which do essentially concern the amity between us, wherein you may be assured of all the offices of honour and justice that can be expected of.

Endorsed :—"To the King of Scots, 12 Jan., 1602." *Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 2 *pp.* (**134.** 22.)

The Council to Sir Richard Bulkeley.

1602-3, Jan. 12.—Forasmuch as it is confessed by the Lady Arbella and some others that one Mr. Owen Tydder hath been a dealer with her in a matter of marriage with the grandchild of the Earl of Hertford, we give you authority hereby to send for him privately to yourself, and to command him to deliver unto you ingeniously what he knoweth of that matter, and to set it down under his own hand, which declaration we do hereby require you in her Majesty's name to advertise us by post, and to take bond of him in the sum of 1,000*l.* for his appearance. You may let him know that in this matter one Kyrton is also accused to have been a dealer. We are also informed that he hath a son or a kinsman attending the young lady. Do not make either his examinations or his declarations known, of what nature soever they be.

Draft. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary :—"January 12, 1602. Minute to Sir Richard Buckley from my master concerning the Lady Arabella." 3 *pp.* (**135.** 119–120.)

Sir Henry Brouncker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Jan. 13.—I came here this morning, but very secretly, as you advised me, and do attend your pleasure for my coming to you either this evening late or early in the morning. I had thought that being sent to you for my despatch, I should first have addressed the success of my travail unto you; I humbly thank you for reforming my error. If her Majesty be well satisfied, I shall think my labour well bestowed.—From Lambeth Marsh, this 13th of January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**135.** 121.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 13.—That you should not conceive I deal in this case altogether recklessly (although Mr. Hoell, who follows the cause, was not ready with his reckoning, and not yet hearing from Mr. Trevor) I send you these enclosed, whereby you may perceive what and how the first project grew to 1,300*l.* and odd pounds, and how we had drawn it down to 7,957*l.* or near thereabouts, her Majesty allowing the powder, shot and munition, which, I hope, will not come near to the proportion set down, yet not amiss it appear to be so much, and I believe that of the rest some good portion by good husbandry will be saved. For

the countries we knew not, we put down the sums in gross, to the end such as should have the managing of those causes there might apportion what were fit for the towns. Somewhat more, haply, may be raised on the towns westward, and if any want happen, it may be raised from some other countries without any new proportion to be set down upon those already charged; for I hold that which is down to be as much as they may well be drawn unto, and I pray God the same may be effected, which without very provident carrying of such as shall be travailers there, this will hardly be brought to pass.—At my house, 13 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**91.** 47.)

Intelligence.

1602–3, Jan. 13:—

13 Janvier, 1602. Ostende nous donne matiere d'en parler. On avoyt essaye de faire assault, auquel il y en est demeure, entre aultres, ung colonel ou mestre du camp Italien nomme Gambaliota, chevalier de Malte.

Le Lieutenant Colonel du Conte de Bucquoy, gouverneur de Rets, nomme M. de la Tour, y fut aussy tue.

Mathias Seraio, Gouverneur de l'Escluse, mort ensamble.

Don Pedro de Velasco et plus de vingts capitaines et enseignes et environs mille soldats. Lowys de Villa Verde et le Marquis de la Bela, frere du Prince d' Avallmo, sont fort blessez. On faict des nouveaulx apprests pour recommancer, voire tels qu'on n'a jusques ici faict des pareilles. Hier passarent ici 150 chareaux, venuz de Namurs avecq des provisions de poudre, balles, pesles, et toutes sortes des instruments, et demain viendront encoires 160.

On continue a faire la levee en Italie.

Quant a l'argent, il s'attend quelque provision contre le mois de Februyr prochain mays jusques ores est l'apparence bien petite.

Tout ce qu'en reste encoires des vieulx garnisons s'envoye vers Ostende.

J'entends qu'on besoigne fort par les Jesuitres en Escosse et s'envoiera quelqu'un encoires afin de mectre tout en trouble et empescher que le Roy n'envoye pas de secours d'hommes ny pour la Roine en Irlande ny en voz quartiers; entendant icy que le dit Roy s'est offert a secourir la dite Royne en Irlande.

Endorsed:—"Advices 13 Jan., 1602. Dig." (**91.** 48.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Jan. 13.—Upon some occasion of finding some priests, I, with the consent of Mr. Justice, sent a pursuivant with warrant to search for such, who finding a copy of a letter from the pope, the copy whereof I sent you in my last, thought good amongst other things to bind a gentleman's son, being a young youth,

to appear before us for some misdemeanours which he used to the pursuivant, besides his recusancy; to whom I took some affection because I saw a sharpness of wit in him, and wishing to reform him, committed him to a man of mine to be kept only from going away or talking with any further than I did license, but he gave him more liberty than I meant, whereby the youth took an opportunity to steal away. There may be some speeches about this, so I acquaint you with it. I received also a letter directed to you from my Lord Willoughby, and another to Mr. Grevell, which I opened before I was aware, and therefore am fain to enclose it in one of mine, and pray for pardon that I enclose it in yours. I shall be glad that there be matter therein to establish your affection to him, whom I confess I love, but can show little by reason of my employment here. But if I could win him your love, I should think I had done a good duty to his deceased father. I beseech you to let me know what I may advise him to do to deserve it.—Ludlow, 13 January, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord President of Wales to my Master." $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**91**. 49.)

Sir Robert Gardener to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 13.—When, by your only favour, I repaired into my country four days before Christmas, my son and only child who was in my company fell into extreme sickness like to die; whereby Christmas and my home coming joined together; and four of the children in the house, besides servants, fell down sick of the small pox, which caused such separation between me and my friends as to hinder my purposes, until within these last three days I rode to Yarmouth, almost 40 miles from my house, and removed my son from that place to take change of air, where I received your letters of the 9th of this present summoning me to Court. I will repair thither either before or in the very beginning of term, forsaking my son and all private respects.—This 13th of January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183**. 129.)

Lord North to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. $\frac{13}{23}$.—Your late honourable grace vouchsafed me in him who is as yet in like manner defective of power to acknowledge as myself to merit it, doth make much more than humble thanks due unto you; he shall not longer of me be accounted mine than that he profess his duties, his service and himself entirely yours. The hope of my affairs in England is only sustained on your favour. I know myself in my absence to have such opposites as will neither spare to speak when a false tongue may profit them, nor spare to spend so they persuade themselves that another man's purse than their own shall maintain them.—Paris, *stylo novo*, 1603. Januar, 23.

Holograph. Signed, "Du Northe." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 153.)

Sir Griffin Markham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 13.—It pleased you upon my last letter to admit Mr. Heckes to go to Mr. Arundell with an expression of your honourable regard of me your poor alliesman. I make no question it prevailed much to my good, but something Mr. Arundell thought in conscience fit to be left him (though the whole substance of his land was nothing near valuable to our layings out) and thereupon hath awarded such an end as I think is unpleasing to both. Yet, for my part, I will stand to it, the obligation in Christianity being so great. Yet I think that to my brother Skinner's power it will be resisted.—This 13th of January.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 128.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 14.—Enclosing a petition from Captain Vaughan for the relief of the garrison at Lough Foyle. He seems to express infinite lacks and miseries to fall upon that garrison, and therefore I would be glad it had some consideration and relief, and do therefore pray you that on Sunday next, either before all Lords or before my Lord Admiral, Mr. Chancellor and yourself, and myself, to whom the peculiar consideration of these matters is by the Lords referred, the same may be considered and some way taken to help them.—14 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 51.)

Sir Richard Bulkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 15.—I received your letter to-day; and Mr. David Owen Tither, dwelling but six miles from this town, I sent for him, and he immediately came, whose examination I herein enclose, together with his bond of 1,000*l.* for his appearance. I was forced to give him the day set down in the bond, for he protested he wanted both horse to carry him and money for his charges, and being unwieldy and aged, said he cannot now ride past 16 or 18 miles in a day. I know him to be a poor gentleman of a mean living, and giveth himself only to good fellowship, pleasure and hunting, without respect of his profit, and of a plain wit. Hugh Owen, who he nameth in his examination, is a gentleman that for the most part used to dwell in Pembrokeshire, near Milford Haven, but sithence his father's decease, has used his year to remain much at his house in the south part of this Isle, about 16 miles from this town. I am told he rode lately out of this Isle not known whither, but thought towards the Marches. The Lord President may soon send him to you if he be at the Marches or in Pembrokeshire or returned. I have charged Mr. David Owen Tither to conceal this cause until he come unto you;

and he which wrote his examination, I have sworn upon the Bible not to reveal any part thereof.—Beaumaris, 15 Jan. 11 of the clock in night.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (91. 51.)

The Enclosure :—

1602-3.—Examination of David Owen Tudir, esquire. Taken before Sir Richard Bulkeley, knight, the 15th day of January, 1602.

Being examined whether he hath dealt in any matter of marriage with the Lady Arbella for any person at any time, denieth that ever he spake unto her of any matter concerning marriage, and being examined whether any did deal with him to further any marriage to the said lady Arbella, saith that about three or four years past, the certain time whereof he remembreth not, but he thinketh it was before one Hugh Owen of Bodeon, esquire, was married unto the Earl of Northumberland's sister, the said Hugh Owen came to this examinate's house, unexpected of this examinate, and there in talk motioned this examinate to move a marriage between the lord Bewchampe's eldest son and the lady Arbella, which this examinate utterly refused to do or have any dealings therein. He, the said Hugh Owen, then entreated him to do so much favour as to help him to the speech of the said lady Arbella, and he would come thither as a suitor to one of the old Countess of Shrewsbury, her grandmother's, gentlewomen ; which he also refused to do for him, and told him that he had no occasion to go into that country, yet within short time after the said Hugh Owen sent to this examinate divers notes declaring all the Earl of Hertford's livings and commodities, which remained awhile with this examinate, but he never read them over, and, within a short time after, the said Hugh Owen came for them again to him ; which he delivered him, and denieth that ever any other person but the said Hugh Owen had any speech with him touching the marriage of the lady Arbella : and denieth also the knowledge of any man called Kirton ; and, being demanded, whether he have not a son that serveth the lady Arbella, said about Midsummer was twelve months he sent his eldest son, being about 14 years old, to the old Countess of Shrewsbury, whom this examinate had served above twenty years in house with her, meaning that his said son should have been her page, but as he hath heard since, the said old Countess hath put him to serve the lady Arbella as her page, for this examinate hath not been with the said old Countess since Whitsuntide was twelve months.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (135. 122.)

Lady Arabella Stuart to Mr. Hacker.

1602-3, Jan. 15. —I pray you advertise my aunt of Shrewsbury that my lady my grandmother and all here are as well in health, or better, than when she was here, and this I assure her on my faith to be true and no excuse. But if she will make me more bound to her than ever I have been in my life, or ever shall or can be hereafter to her or any living how great soever they be or how well soever they love me, I beseech her to come down.

[*For continuation : See* Bradley's Life of Arabella Stuart, Vol. 1, pp. 118, 119.]

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil :—"Lady Arbella to Mr. Hacker." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**135.** 123.)

Bridget Shorlande to Mr. Hacker.

1602-3, Jan. 15.—Good Mr. Hacker. It was my La. desire to heave me write to you for to com to speake with me becase I sholde have toulde you sum thinges wch I will not write, but I praie these thinges that I write of, if you will ever doo any thing for my lady, afecte it for my lady : it is her desire that you doe seande for ye younge La. of Shoresbery to com with all ye speade yt maie be for her for she is restrained from her liberty and therfore she olde intreate you for to heave you seande poaste for her to com or ealse she will make my Lady thinke if she doo not com that all her frindes will for sake her when she heath moste neade, and you have promised yt you will doo what lieth in youre power for her and I am sure yt it is in youre power to heave this matter eaffectted if you will doo it as my La. heave reaposed her trouste in you. Thus, with moste kinde solutes, from Sutten in Asfilde, this xv of Jenuery.

Holograph. Addressed :—"To ye worsupfull and my very loving frinde Mr. Hacker at Bidgford on y^{e} Hill." *Endorsed by Cecil's secretary :* "Mris. Shoreland." (**135.** 124.)

Richard, Bishop of Chester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 15.—Complaint hath been made to the Lord Treasurer of great neglect of due attendance in the preachers maintained by her Majesty within the county of Lancaster. Such complaint was indeed most just against one Mr. Adams, who some half a year since left his place, as also against one Saltford, who by the letters of Sir John Fortescue was commended to his room, but since hath been for the most part absent : yet is it most unjust against three of them, viz., Forster, Harryson and Midgley. You may conceive how great a check it would be to religion if this allowance should be so soon withdrawn, and how hard a case it were if the negligence of one should prove a bar to so general a blessing. My request, therefore, is that you will deal with the Lord Treasurer for the continuance of that which was to so good an end begun, and

to substitute for him who hath been so careless in his charge a more sufficient and careful man. For such a one, I am bold to commend Mr. Duckett, the bearer hereof, fellow of Trinity College in Cambridge, a man sufficiently qualified both for learning and staidness, who being born in these parts and well acquainted with the nature and manners of the people, is most likely to prevail with them in cases relating to their souls and consciences.—Aulford near Chester, this fifteenth of January, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**183.** 130.)

JOHN DAUDRIDGE, prisoner in the Gatehouse.

1602-3, Jan. 16.—Petition to Sir R. Cecil. Asks pardon for his offence and prays for liberty.—The Gatehouse, 16th January, 1602.

1 *p.* (P. 232.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT and THOMAS PAYNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 16.—Under your warrant of the 16th of July, 1601, we sent out a pinnace of Captain Parker's, called the *Newyear's Gift*, for the discovery of the enemies' preparations on the coast of Spain; Captain Parker, the owner of the said pinnace, now complains that he has had no satisfaction for her; she was cast away on that service, and we would therefore entreat you that satisfaction may be yielded to him. The pinnace, being of the burden of 20 tons, is valued by him at a hundred marks.—From the Fort by Plymouth, 16 January, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 52.)

INTELLIGENCE.

1602–3, Jan. 16.—Ostend had like to have been yielded unto the Archduke on Christmas Eve, but in the time limited to agree about it there came succours into the town, and since more have entered, and it is advised from Holland that some of the States were much displeased it was not then rendered; for now they think themselves bound in honour to defend it, and indeed they of Zealand are loth to lose it; but they of Holland wish it gone, for that it consumeth all their best men and captains, so that next summer the States are like to have no men to put into the field. I have heard of a list of 8,000 men, English and Dutch, that Ostend hath already consumed. We hear the Archduke is about to raise mounds and so to shoot down into the town three or four ways athwart, so that scarcely any will be able to stir in the street, nor any house to stand. It is thought it will be better for the Archduke to do this for two months than to take the town at once; for many more of the States' men will be killed and his own soldiers will be kept from mutinying by the 6*d.* and a loaf of bread the day the piece, which the

country allows them. And by that time the expected money from Spain will be come and the Archduke will be able to pay his soldiers. Moreover Ostend will then be of more use because of the galleys which are expected, to wit, twice as many as are on the coast of Flanders already.

An Italian Coronell would needs have leave of the Archduke to attempt to enter the old town, but the tide rising, himself and some 300 of his men were drowned and slain in the retreat.

Through the late vehement winds the Rhine and Waal are overflowed and have drowned many persons, and among others, a regiment of States soldiers, being Frieslanders, which were coming towards Ostend. These inundations are in Gueldres and the province of Utrecht.

The States soldiers go not to Ostend but by compulsion: they call it their slaughterhouse. Some of them have been hanged for murmuring and refusing to go.

We have news from Paris that the Jesuits shall be restored there.

Certain English Priests have lately been with the Pope's nuncios in Paris and Flanders, but found no entertainment suitable to their desires. Bagshaw was most vehement, whereupon the Flemish nuncio persuaded the rest to leave him and his company. Bluett is very calm. The books published in England they affirm to be made by Protestants in their name. I hear the English Apology translated into Latin is more than half ended from the press.—10 Decembris from Spain.

The Infanta was born on St. Maurice's day and was christened Anna Maria Mauricia. The Duke of Parma and the Duchess of Lerma held her at the font.

Certain English ships of war met with the four carricks going from Lisbon to the East Indies, but the carricks escaped back to Lisbon, losing the voyage for that year.

The same, or some other ships, took a ship bound from Lisbon to Brazil with 17 Jesuits in her. Of these they put eleven ashore in Spain and took six to England.

The Spanish King will this year put himself clean out of debt, and to that end has made great provisions of money. He has given order for the levying of great forces in Italy against the Spring.

Sir William Stanley and his brother, with Mr Thomas Fitzherbert, are now in Rome, etc.

Endorsed: "Occurrents from Antwerp 16 Jan. From Spain 10 December."

1½ *pp.* (**91.** 53.)

Lady Arabella Stuart.

1602-3, Jan. 15–17.—"Copies of Mrs. Shorland's letters and feigned answers to them":—

1. Bridget Shorland to John Hacker. Asking him to come to her to Sutton of Ashfield to Mr. "Arculus" Clay's house. 15 January.

2. "A feigned answer." "Am sorry my occasions are so great that I cannot now come to you."—Bridgford, 17 Jan., 1602.

3. Copy of Mrs. Shorland's letter of 15 Jan. (*See p.* 606 *supra.*)

4. "A feigned answer" to the same.—Bridgford on the Hill, 17 January, 1602.

5. Mrs. Shorland to Mr. Brawshawe—to the same effect as that to Hacker.

"The messenger that was to have carried the abovesaid letter returned a feigned answer by word that Mr. Bradshawe was not at home."

6. Mrs. Shorland to Mr. Bradshawe.—"My Lady would entreat you to ride post to the Court and deliver this letter that is enclosed": to Sir Henry Bronker. Sutton in Ashfield, 15 Jany.

"The messenger that was to have carried the abovesaid letter returned a feigned answer by word that Mrs. Bradshawe would send Sir Henry Brunker's letter to her husband to be carried with all speed."

7. Mrs. Shorland to Mr. Frank at the Heath. "Would entreat you . . . . . to come to speak with me," or, "write to me what news at Hardwick and send me my letters that you have brought me from London." *Undated.*

"The messenger that should have carried the abovesaid letter returned a feigned answer by word that Frank would come to her within two or three days, but at that time he durst not."

In the same handwriting as the body of the Countess' letter to the Queen of the 29th of January. (*See pp.* 624, 625.) (**135.** 125, 126.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Jan. 17.—I have sent you enclosed both the charge which hath been conceived would lie upon the countries for the shipping and the proportion yesterday agreed upon for each several country, city and town, for that the notes thereof was taken in a paper of mine; and I doubt the sums set down will hardly serve, for I fear the provisions being all made here, it will grow to greater prices.—From my house, 17 January, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 54.)

FRANCIS BRAKENBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 17.—Amidst my second joy which God of late bestowed on me (in part distracted by my friendless friends who seek my ruin) a threefold comfort was adjoined when you pleased to acknowledge me with more respect than God can make me able to deserve.—Sellabie, the 17th of January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 132.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Lord President of Wales.

1602-3, Jan. 18.—My very good Lord, I hope there is no cause for me to reiterate the assurance of my love to your Lordship, though I want both occasion and opportunity to demonstrate the same in anything of value but my profession, which nothing but yourself can alter, for if when first I observed and reverenced you for your virtue I should have doubted of longer continuance in your affection than when I could do you no service, or when the malice of the time might sometime raise shadows of suspicion that I was changed, I that know so well the infinite injuries which the envy of this time hath often cast upon me, should have grown desperate of the constancy of any worthy man's love or friendship. I will therefore stick to my first principle with you, the rather because they agree with your own disposition, which is to judge all other by the measure of that honesty which I find in mine own heart; and now for answer to your letter. First, for that escape which you seek to excuse, I think no body so fond as to advertise it, or if they do, none that have place in this place can be so unjust as to censure it otherwise than as a common and ordinary accident. For her Majesty's acceptation of your services, I do imagine he liveth not that hath heard her speak a word tending to an indisposed thought, and therefore, though I do not every day tell you that whereof I find no question, yet if there be any scruple in your mind by any report, I shall easily be able when I know it to clear the same. It remaineth now that I acquaint you with our domestical affairs and somewhat with the foreign. Here her Majesty hath excellent health and hath passed this Christmas well, as I hope for her she shall do many. Out of Ireland we hear still all hope of better, the army being now somewhat abated, standing at the number of 12,000 foot and 1,200 horse, which as it rise by degrees to such a height as hath exhausted this kingdom (the precedent being yet unheard of that ever King of England paid so long so great an army) yet until it hath wrought some effect, there was necessity to raise it, and so there must be a descent by degrees to lessen it: for *omnes motus repentini sunt periculosi.* The Deputy doth extraordinarily hasten the conclusion of that business, for in the midst of winter he made a journey into Connaught, where most of the rebels are reduced; and though the archtraitor yet keepeth up his head, yet his brother (a man of great activity and expectation after him, called Cormac Mac Baron) hath submitted himself; whereof if the Deputy do not discover some practice that it is by his brother's toleration, there will be very great use made of the same. For when all the feathers are pulled out of a wing, it is not the pinion bone that can bear up the bird.

Of the matter of the Duke of Bouillon, the same cause which makes you desirous to hear of him doth work in me a feeling of his case, who have ever held him as you do a principal pillar

of that house wherein the reformed religion hath her protection. I will therefore for your satisfaction send you both the advertisements which come out of France, whereby you shall perceive *res gestas* and those are no secrets, and I will also let you see what course the Queen took for him, and in what mind the King is towards him, both which appear by these two inclosed papers, whereof the one would be reserved to yourself.

I have delivered your letters to Mr. Greville who receiveth them with humble thanks; and will return you answer. To the letter from my Lord Willoughby, I will return by mine own hand my kind acceptation of his good affection, in whose writing I find very good profit made by his travail, whereof I wish increase with all my heart.

Draft. 5 *pp.* (**91.** 55–57.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 19.—Two days past I received the Lord Treasurer's and your honour's letters. There are no goods of the carrack's here but those calicoes and spices brought from Mr. Harris's, which are set down in the examinations sent unto his Lordship the fifth of November last, but said therein to be found in a cellar in the parish of Plymstock, being so described because Mr. Harris did not wish his name or his house mentioned, as I then explained to his Lordship, doubting some misconstruing. I now send a note of the goods.

I am loading the sequestered goods aboard the *Fancy*, of London. I find the St. Thome sugars have wasted much by lying in the cellars. I weigh them all in the presence of Sir John Gilbert's, Mr. Harris's, Mr. Bragg's and the Searcher's men. So soon as they are laden, I will send the account.—Plymouth, 19 January, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 58.)

Anthony Rudde, Bishop of St. David's, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 19.—Having been heretofore suitor to you for my translation hence to Hereford, I do now renew the same petition, with the addition that, if I cannot obtain Hereford, yet I may be removed to Norwich, upon my faithful promise that I will be dutifully serviceable to you during life.—From Abergwilly, Jan. 19th, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 133.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 20.—According to her Majesty's commandment, I sent for William Jones and Robert Madryn by poursuivant. They appeared at a day, but having bestowed some time in hearing the cause, I found no good endeavours of mine might take place, whereupon I have taken order that the cause shall be examined by course of this court. So far as

I can understand, the lawyer Mr. Jones hath sought to make the matter as good of his side as he can, yet do I think in conscience that he doth the poor gentlewoman wrong to deprive her of the body of her daughter. If my credit work no more to breed speedier ends to the Queen's commandments, I can use no more than I receive from her; but if a more worthy shall come hither, I shall contentedly bear my fortune in a private life.—Ludlow, this 20th of January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (183. 134.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Mr. Nicolson.

1602-3, Jan. 20.—I think Mr. Aston goes away so well satisfied, as I shall not need to deliver you any more particulars than he will tell you, for her Majesty hath both princely expressed her care for the King's conservation and hath written unto him likewise in answer of an earnest letter written by him about my Lord Scroope's supposed injuries upon the Borders. For the letter which the King wrote, I send you the copy, and so I do of her Majesty's answer. I do also send you a copy of that letter which she hath written down to her wardens and the bishop of Durham for their better looking to the harbouring of the Gowryes, where this principal respect moveth the Queen to this proceeding, that the practice wherewith their brother was tainted, was directly against the King's life; upon which actions and their circumstances many things are reasonable to follow which might in other cases seem extraordinary. For you do very well know that there is no country in the world, where some malefactors towards other princes are not harboured; so as it is merely out of her Majesty's own free kindness that this is done. But, Mr. Nicholson, her Majesty was much pleased to see that the King noted such a notorious liberty as many of his subjects that have no passport, no certain trade of living, do swarm here and are the only merchants of lies from and of both the countries. A matter long foreborne to be looked into but now so necessary as there must be a straiter hand holden; for these men go to Rome, Spain and where they will, in respect the King is not at war with none of the princes of Europe, and these men are not stayed nor arrested by us because they pretend when they are taken to take this only in their way to their country, when in truth there is nothing less meant, for here we find them half a year after, which is both contrary to the laws in force and rules of policy; for no Scottish subject of what quality soever by the treaty in *tricesimo quarto Henry* 8 coming out of France is other than good prisoner without a safe-conduct; where here the Lord Simple, the Lord Sanchyer and divers other known to be enemies to the religion, and coming from Spain and the Archduke, made no difficulty to come hither. In which case, if you speak with any of the Council, you shall find that, in the time of this King's mother, when the Earl of Arren was protector, the Bishop of

Dungeld and Abbot of Pasley was stayed prisoner for want of a safe conduct until the Queen had written to the King of England, her uncle. So is it truly now so universal a thing amongst our English that have no business in Scotland as merchants, nor passport of councillor or wardens, to go into Scotland as her Majesty is much offended with the contempt in that kind, and of this no man feels the smart but myself, all things being carried in another form when Mr. Walsingham, my predecessor, lived, and therefore I assure you, I would advise those Englishmen that are in Scotland and have no passport to look to themselves, for ere it be long, if these courses be not amended, there will be some other order taken. For all that is desired is but that the duty may be observed of asking liberty, for otherwise it is not cared how many went thither as long as that amity continueth in that constancy it doth. And this much for that point. You shall further understand that my Lord Scroope is now licensed to come up and hath left Mr. Dalston, his deputy, who being, as it seems, very friendly to the Greames, hath reconciled my lord and them. He hath also gotten at my lord's hands the delivery of Robert Greame and another upon surety, for which favour the Greames have promised to serve with so great zeal and affection as my lord believeth much in their honesty. Whereupon I find her Majesty now disposed to retract a little her delivery of Robert Greame, wherein though she might take hold of my lord Scroope's affirmations still that he is her subject, yet because that remaineth still in dispute, her Majesty is contented you deal plainly with the King that seeing it is conceived that if he had him he would not execute him, but for her Majesty's satisfaction, for which the lord Jhonston would be sorry, she thinketh it not amiss for nourishing good blood between the two wardens, whose particular fashions do often perturb the course of justice, that this favourable course be held with that Greame to see to what issue things will sort upon those borders.

Draft. 8 *pp.* (183. 135–138.)

Endorsed :—"1602. Minute to Mr. Nicholson from my master. Jan. 20."

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 22.—By a letter from Mr. Harris and myself is certified the lading of the sequestered goods. The twentieth part for custom I have taken out here and have certified the Lord Treasurer of the same. There was in the cellar with the sequestered goods a quarter of a chest of white sugar laid in by Sir John Gilbert and Mr. Colle for another account. This I have detained. The master sails to-night for London.—Plymouth, 22 January, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (91. 59.)

The Enclosure.

A note of the charges disbursed in Plymouth by William Stallenge for the sequestered goods sent to London in the *Fancy*, Master William Church. Total, 16*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*

½ *p.* **(91. 64.)**

DR. CHRISTOPHER PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 22.—Urged to keep my chamber for cure of a cold, I send enclosed the minute for Turkey. If you please to return it, my servant, the bearer of it, may fall to ingrossing it. On Tuesday, I am warned for the commission of depredations. On Wednesday, I hope to be at the Court.—22 January.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* **(91. 60.)**

RICHARD SUTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 22.—I have already applied to the Lord Treasurer to be relieved from going to Ireland, and now make the same application to your Honour. At my last going there with Mr. Auditor Gofton, I was continually sick. Also my poor estate here is much in disorder, and if I should miscarry would be much endangered.—22 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Auditor Sutton." *Seal.* 1 *p.* **(91. 61.)**

GEORGE BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 22.—Though I come to the knowledge of your pleasure at a second hand, yet with this I have sent you my man whom you seek. I cannot but complain to you of yourself that howsoever your affection be in private you would not trust me immediately with the delivery of my own servant. For whatsoever my value be, my metal is as pure as any man's living, and so it ought to be taken.—Blackfriars, 22 January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* **(91. 62.)**

CAPTAIN JOHN RIDGEWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, $\frac{\text{Jan. 22.}}{\text{Feb. 1.}}$—Since my last letters, my General, Sir Francis Vere, hath sought to deprive me of my company and to turn the reputation I have gained in these countries into infamy. I hear he has written to your Honour against me. But because the circumstances are tedious, and for that I know not what is invented against me, and because I am jealous of the loss of so honourable and powerful a love, I have been so earnest for my leave into England that his Excellency and the States have condescended. I only wish to address the justness of my cause to you, and would ask you to suspend your judgment till you have heard me. And then if you find

not that I have borne about sixteen months' oppression, let me never more continue in your good opinion. And I doubt not that you will hold it fit that having my reputation drawn in question I should stand up to defend it.—s'Gravenhagh [The Hague], 1 Feb., 1603 *novo.*

Holograph. (91. 91.)

ROBERT LE GRYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602-3, Jan. 22.]—I have been, by Mr. Nicholson, made acquainted with your pleasure concerning the tender of my service to you. I am not ignorant how much it might prejudice your Honour and advantage those that love you not, if a man lying under the censure of the laws, as I do by my ill fortune at this present, should be received by you, except the instant necessity of either preventing or executing might excuse such a contempt. Neither do I think I have been guilty of any such levity as to offer any reports or rumours but such as have either been delivered by those that are best acquainted with the truth, or at the least have been so confirmed by such testimony and fortified by circumstances as for my part, I confess, that if there be any doubt, my want of judgment will not let me perceive it. And for secrecy, I will assure your Honour that only Mr. Nicholson is of all men living, besides your Honour and such as you trust in your despatches, able to discover that ever I made any offer of myself to you; which I humbly beseech you to conceal with all wariness, for that I know, besides my name, it imports me no less than my life, at which, though none of those that for the favour the King doth bear me do hate and envy me, dare aim so long as I stand in his grace, yet if I were, by discovering of my desire to serve her most sacred Majesty according to my duty, unarmed of that guard, I know my security here would be very slender. And though I might find some excuse for these general terms, yet if I should descend to particularities, as in the last place your Honour seems to desire, I cannot see what may warrant me, having some reason to persuade myself, as if ever I may have the honour to come to your presence I intend to discover, that, besides the many hazards upon the way, letters are not very safe in your cabinet. But if you will be pleased to cherish my desire to do her Majesty and your Honour service, by favouring my friends' and my humble suit to her for her gracious pardon of my unfortunate chance, I doubt not but that I shall be able to satisfy your expectation and merit that grace. And, if you shall be pleased to return me hither, I will boldly promise to do you that service that I think no Englishman and not many Scottishmen in this kingdom shall be able to perform.

Holograph. Undated. 1½ *pp.* (97. 151.)

Endorsed by Cecil :—" 22 Jan. Mr. Grise " *and in another, but contemporary, hand* " 1603."

THOMAS ALABASTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 23.—I doubt not that Mr. Chambers, to whom the charge was imposed, hath imparted unto your Honour the "success," and also the little hope that is to find anything of the desired here amongst the wood, which on Friday last was turned over piece by piece. It appears it should be in a piece of wood ready wrought, and not in rough pieces as these are. There are many circumstances to be considered, if it came in the ship hither or no, or if it were landed in Portugal.—23 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 63.)

THE EARL OF BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 25.—I have lately received letters from the Lords for the imprest of 100 mariners and sea-faring men in the North part of the County of Devon, and for sending them to Chatham by the 12th of February next. I have already, as privately as I could, issued my warrants to all mayors and other officers that they may suddenly be warned to come before me before they can escape, as they have done before, and on Saturday next, the 19th (*sic*) of this month, they will all appear at Barnstaple. But many are now at Bristol fair and abroad, and I fear the number may fall somewhat short.—From my house in Tavistock, 25 Jan., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**91.** 65.)

GREGORY SPRINT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 26.—As to a grant required of him of the reversion of the farm of 'Abbascome' for seventy-one years. Being unable at this unseasonable time, by reason of his years and feebleness in one of his legs, to come himself, he sends his nephew Mr. Richard Martin to explain his right to these lands and his other wrongs.—26 Jan., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**91.** 66.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 26.—Forwarding an enclosure received from Mr. John Brodgate, of Dover.—Dover Castle, 26 Jan. 1602.

Holograph, ½ *p.* (**91.** 67.)

DR. THOMAS BLAGUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 26.—As a prisoner commanded to my house by the Lord Keeper, I am bold to present these lines. Hearing from my friends of your favours towards a poor priest brought up in your family and devoted at your feet, I beseech you either command me to attend you or signify by some body what I shall do. For I am unable to bear the threats of her Majesty's heavy displeasure suggested against me her innocent and faithful servant. My estate is weak and by Mr. Stonhows' unjust vexation made weaker. I have provided a poor portion

of 6*l.* a year for my wife and children. This Mr. Stonhows would wring from me. Your father, when I was made dean by his means and yours, gave me this charge at the council table, that seeing I had matched with a gentlewoman well allied, and had by her three sons and a daughter (whereof two are graduates in Cambridge), if now being made dean, I did not provide for them, they would all condemn me of gross negligence. This I would honestly perform, but am hindered by indirect courses.—Lambeth, 26 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 68.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham.

1602-3, Jan. 26.—(1) I am advertised to-day by William Frost, a sailor of Dover, who is come from Calais, that there arrived there last Monday an Italian gentleman of the age of three score or thereabouts, coming on an embassage to her Majesty. The coats of his retinue are guarded with blue and yellow.—Dover Castle, 26 Jan., 1602.

Holograph.

Note by Cobham : — This letter was now brought me. I conceive it should be the secretary sent from the state of the "Venis." When I understand more particularly, you shall presently hear from me. If from any other place he come, will send for a passport.

Holograph.

Posting Endorsements :—"Dover 26 January at 3 in the afternoon. At Canterbre past 6. Seathingborne past 9 a clock at night. Rochester past 11 clock at night."

Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 70.)

(2) Here arrived this evening, from Calais, the ambassador Signor Giova Carlo Scarumelli, Secretary to the State of Venice, who is employed to her Majesty for the affairs of that State, as by the pass he brought with him from Sir Thomas Parry appears.—Dover Castle, 26 Jan., 1602.

Holograph.

Posting indorsements :—"Dover xxvj° January at ix. at nighte at Canterbery paste xij. of the clok at night. Seathingborne past 5 a clocke in the morninge. Rochester past 8 a clocke in the morninge. Darford at past 12 at nowen."

Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 69.)

Sir Drew Drury and Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 27.—Relative to the manner and time at which the Earl of Cumberland promised to supply such necessaries as were wanting in his house, we send you that part of the article verbatim, viz. : "That there may be a supply made of all necessaries of all household provisions that may or shall be needful, as linen of all sorts, brass, pewter, bedding &c," Which article amongst others the Earl did subscribe, viz. :

"I do willingly yield unto all this above written," dated the 8th of April 1601, attested under our hands and Mr. Beale's. And this promise we have always thought he meant to perform; as appears by his recent speech to my Lady of Warwick and me Sir Drew Drury, which I am sure he must remember.—27 Jan., 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Lady Cumberland." 1 *p.* (**91. 71.**)

SIR EDWARD WINTER.

1602-3, Jan. 28.—(1) [The Earl of Worcester and Sir Robert Cecil] to the President of the Council of Wales. Because we write in a matter which may be misinterpreted in respect of our quality, being councillors of estate, and so peculiarly interested in the care to prevent all manner of contempts to magistrates, we must now tell you that we lay aside our public condition, and write unto you as a nobleman and our private friend. The case concerneth Mr. Wynter; the contempt is to your Lordship as President, and therefore, the support disclaimed by us, who would be loth to be otherwise dealt withal. But because we know your Lordship seeketh only preservation of the dignity of your place, and that in all these cases submission and apparent obedience satisfieth the expectation of the world, we shortly say thus much unto you. That the gentleman intendeth nothing more than to make his personal repair unto your Lordship, according to his duty, and there to submit himself to your pleasure, having, as we understand, sought your Lordship by a reverent letter as became him. Only our request unto you is in respect that the lady his wife at this time is in some worse case of her infirmity than we could wish, that you will at our request suspend any sharp proceeding against him for some convenient time until he make his appearance, which we shall take for a great courtesy at your hands, and if you do by your letter certify us what day you will prefix him, he shall then not fail to accomplish the same, thereby to manifest to the world that no friendship nor partiality here shall exempt any man from receiving that which is due to him from you upon any such neglect of the duty he owes to that Council.

Having therefore, as we conceive, made plainly appear to your Lordship how far we are from neglect of those things which are your due more than to entreat for an offender upon those terms which are both honourable and ordinary between friends, and wherein your Lordship may ever use the equal liberty to us.

Draft. Endorsed :—"1602. Minute about Mr. Wynter his submission to the Lord Souch." 2½ *pp.* (**97. 67.**)

(2) The reply from Lord Zouche.—It is an honourable request from those I honour so much to demand only stay for a willing satisfaction. I in my particular have been much bound to you both for your honourable favours in this matter in respect of myself, though I know the justness of the

cause required your regard. I would be loth you should not think me respective of your loves and thankful for your favours. I have therefore enquired what proceedings have been against Sir Edward Winter and do find that a process of sequestration was to have gone forth within two or three days, which may be stayed near three months, but by reason of my going into South Wales, Lent Term will be ended here the second week of Lent, so that there will be no appearance again before Trinity Term. Wherefore, it will be good for Sir Edward Winter to be here before that time, which may be prolonged, but I think it shall be more honourable to make an end of his fault than by delays to work a taxation of partiality in us, and yet at the end purpose to perform the same, as I hear from you he does.—Ludlow, 28 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 73.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 28.—(1) Expressing his gratitude for Cecil's assurances of friendship and the Queen's appreciation of his services. Has received letters from the Lord Keeper and the Council for the apprehending of one Good for contempts in the Star Chamber; has had him apprehended.—Ludlow, 28 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**91.** 72.)

(2) I sent letters this morning, little thinking to write again at night; but I must now acquaint you with that which troubles me much. I find after many cunning crosses by Mr. Justice that he grows now stronger; from whose strength he fetcheth it, I know not, but he taketh delight to show that he would cross me. Upon Wednesday last, I had occasion to chide one of the pursuivants for showing some favour in serving a process upon a man of Mr. Justice's who was complained of: Mr. Justice openly took it evil. I then spake not a word, because in chiding the pursuivant, I had already said that if he used those tricks I would turn him out of his office, he should know that I would be master, meaning thereby to let him know I liked not his flattery of others; but not thinking to touch Mr. Justice. But finding he took it ill, as I had given some occasion, I held my peace. But this morning, there being a foul matter handled before us of a fray in Carnarvon in the night with such outrage that the bell was rung, I finding no such careful proceeding by the Queen's Counsel as I liked, inveighed at the negligence of the carriage of such offences. Mr. Justice presently in a great rage stood up as if I had spoken against him, and defended the carriage of the matter, and that I needed not to tax him, whereupon I could only say that belike he was touched that he did "keeke," for I did not mean him, but expected he should have rather joined in chiding; but I find his pride has been such in this place that my being here is displeasing to him; and for my part, I find so little comfort in him that I wish

I were away, for as I can live under any government to which I am tied, so can I not endure to be in place of government and not enjoy the rights of it. I write this that you may know what passes and answer for me or blame me, and also that order may be taken that, while I tarry, he may acknowledge my place. I am willing to be recalled, or to tarry if he will acknowledge my place. But to say true, I think there is such jealousy grown between us as I shall not think it good for this government for us both to be here; for he hath had the principal government and his wife's brother to be his assistant; and I think I am to answer for the carriage of things now, and do not like to do always what they will. I ask you to let me find you so honourable that I may live here in honour or come back in peace, or for punishment if I deserve it. I have appointed to muster the five shires of South Wales, and to carry the seal with me and some two of the Council. If Mr. Justice will go, he shall be offered but not entreated. It is fit that the seal and some go, both for the countenance of the service, and that some causes may be ended in that time. This muster is to begin the Monday in the third week of Lent, and a fortnight after Easter I purpose to come to London, having had leave of her Majesty once a year to kiss her hand. Besides, I must look into my own business and that of Lord Willoughby, which goes evil for us both and especially for him, Mr. Hart having felled woods not fit to be felled by tenant by dower, and gotten by default a writ of dower against the younger children, to the overthrow of my late Lord's leases made to many poor men for good consideration. This doth grieve me more than may be thought. My own estate fainteth by the negligence of them I trust and my own overspending here. I beseech you at the least vouchsafe me as much favour in the Court of Wards as may be. You see every day giveth you ties upon me.—Ludlow, 28 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**91.** 74–75.)

ROBERT BELLMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 28.—Your Honour's packet directed to the Lord President of Munster was received at Padstow this 27th at eleven in the night; the post bark set sail a quarter before eight, and I doubt not it will be delivered to his Lordship to-night or early the next morning. I would desire to know whether if, when the post bark is absent on employment, I receive more packets, you would authorise me to impress another, which I had to do, to my great charges, last All Hallon Tide, when I had three barks out together, and one miscarried; and now the owner doth vex me by law, in which I hope to be supported.—Padstow, this 25th of January 1602, at 8 in the day.

Holograph. Signed :—"Robert Bellman post of Padstow." *Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 76.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 28.—I thank you heartily for your letter. It doth more content me to see such a call of serjeants to supply the places of the ordinary justices of this realm, when I shall be at my rest, than if I had had a thousand pounds given me ; and for the addition of Mr. Barker, I must say this of him, that he is both an honest man and learned, and though in respect of his fellows' ancientry, we forbore him now as fit for another after call, yet since none of the more ancient are left out that were of best desert (except those forborne for their places of service) the choice of him cannot but prove well.—Serjeant's Inn, 28th Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91**. 78.)

The Enclosure :—

List of names to be included in the warrant for the appointment of serjeants-at-law, to which the name of Robert Barker has been added, apparently by Cecil.

In Thomas Windebank's hand. Note thereon at foot by Windebank, dated Richmond, 28 *January,* 1602.

Aurelianus Townshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, $\frac{\text{Jan. 28.}}{\text{Feb. 7.}}$—I wrote last from Venice ; and would have followed my letter with all haste to offer you my services. But my haste caused my horse to run against a laden mule, whereby my ankle was put out, and I remained long ill at Strasburg. Thence I went to Nancy, where I again fell ill, and spent all my money ; and should have remained there for want of thirty crowns, which were paid by a gentleman of Madame the sister of the King. With him I came to Paris, where I got M. du Moulin to pay him for me ; and now knowing no one here to apply to, must await your pleasure. I hope that my future conduct will explain the past, or will at any rate show you that my heart has never failed in its duty towards you.—Paris, 7 February, 1603.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**91**. 106.)

Thomas Windebank to the Lord Treasurer.

1602–3, Jan. 28.—I was present when Mr. Ferdinando this morning brought a message to her Majesty from your Lordship that you had purposely sent a gentleman of yours to know how she did. Besides the very great thanks she gave you for sending, she wished that if the weather should continue thus as that you might not conveniently come to the Court for Sunday next, that you should forbear coming till Tuesday following, which she did will me to write to Mr. Secretary also and the rest.—28 Jan. 1602.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**183**. 139.)

Sir Nicholas Moseley and Richard Holland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 29.—Report of their enquiry into the difference between Mr. Trafford and Thomas Fenn. The points are with regard to services done and money disbursed by Fenn for Trafford, and to the tithes of Newton ; Fenn's charges against Trafford's lady ; and threats received by Fenn from Trafford's servants. Their report is in Trafford's favour.—Manchester, Jan. 29, 1602. (2483.)

Michael Loke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 29.—When I was at Venice, I spoke divers times with some of the chief nobles there touching the state of that commonwealth, and the traffic of our nation into all Levant. I found that they desired the continual traffic of our nation into all the dominion of Venice and wished for the revival of the ancient amity between England and Venice ; and for that purpose to have a public person resident there with whom they might confer. They offered me certain articles of great privilege for our nation in traffic ; upon the abrogation of our traffic into Turkey and the qualification of the late taxes imposed by both parties and the reformation of our ships of war, which trouble the peaceable traffic of merchants in the seas of Levant. It may be this messenger now come from Venice about the late ship taken with Venetian goods may also have some private order to treat on these points.—London, 29 January, 1602.

Holograph. Signed, " Michael Loke, senior." 1 *p.* (**91**. 79.)

Dr. Thomas Crompton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 29.—I would not have been so bold to have written, if (for the infirmity of one of my children with the small[pox], &c.) I durst have repaired either to the Court or to yourself.

But I hope you will vouchsafe to read the enclosed paper, which I have drawn up hearing some talk of a new proclamation or course to be taken for settling such business.—29 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91**. 81.)

Enclosure :—

If the goods taken do appear by the letters and other things found in the ship to belong to enemies, then it is affirmed that those are colourably done, albeit the goods are sent from an enemy country and are to be discharged in an enemy country ; or if no proof of this kind can be found or the papers be destroyed, the goods are delivered to the claimers. Of late, all writings are made in friends' names and the true papers sent overland or on other ships.

The Portugalles have of late disposed themselves to hire Embdeners, Hamburghers and others of the East

Countries (whom they bind by charter party to fight with the English) to carry their goods from Brasil and other places. When the goods are taken, certain dealers for the east country men and Dutch here pretend them interested in ship and goods, so that the takers are infinitely incumbered with actions for great sums; and no respect had if any of our men have been slain.

The subjects of this realm are enforced to take commission from foreign states or to sell goods taken in Barbary, &c., to provide themselves of some things abroad for their charges, lest all should be taken from them when they come home. And sometimes the captains and company will leave their ships at large, and leave the owners and victuallers to answer the claims of the strangers against them.

The owners and victuallers are infinitely discouraged by laying the burthen of the spoil committed by the mariners on them. And though piracies be much complained of, yet none of any note are executed. They of Holland and Zealand heretofore dealt for Brabanters and men of Flanders and also for divers in Spain and Portugal. Since the peace between France and Spain, they deal with the French at Calais, Rueon, and Newhaven, and all the trade with Spain and Portugal is in their hands; wherefore the King of Spain has, by proclamation in June last, more strictly barred the Dutch of the United Provinces from trade and is more extreme against them and the English than before.

The Dutch, to continue their trade, transfer their shipping to the French and some become dwellers there, which will increase the French shipping and damage the English and Dutch. For the continuance of suits against our men of war, and to keep them from possession of the goods taken, we have new devices of appeals.

There are eight or ten men that have been dealers for all strangers, natives of Brabant and other places now at enmity. If their accounts were looked into, they would be found to have coloured great sums for the enemy, and to have goods of great value in their hands. The King of Spain hath by search gained much, and the like might be done here. The offence cannot be great, for they are but few.

2 *pp.* (**91.** 80.)

Lucy, Lady Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 29.—(1) In behalf of a servant of the Marquis of Winchester, who desires (my Lord's occasions withdrawing him from the next reading at Grays Inn, by which means he cannot attend the obtaining of the bar by the allowance of this reader, though his antiquity and exercises of the house

may well deserve that favour), that you will be pleased to afford him your honourable letters for the obtaining thereof this term by pension.—Basing, 29 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 82.)

(2.) My good uncle. You will make me much beholden to you by favouring the bearer, ["Mr. Myllet," *inserted in Cecil's hand*] a gentleman who has a lease with eight or nine years to run in some of the Duchy lands, but desires to resign it and renew his estate.—Basing, this 29 of January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 140).

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.

1602–3, Jan. 29.—I understand by Sir Henry Brounker's letters some part of your Highness' pleasure touching this unadvised young woman here, and do most humbly desire that I may know your Majesty's further pleasure. I cannot yield to your Majesty such humble and dutiful thanks as I am most bound to do for your Majesty's most gracious favour and goodness to me and princely acceptance of my faithful poor service. I will not respect my trouble or charge to do your Majesty any service that shall lie in me during life, but I doubt it is not in my power now to do that service to your Majesty in this matter as I desire, for the bad persuasions of some have so estranged her mind and natural affection from me that she holds me the greatest enemy she hath, and hath given herself over to be ruled and advised by others, so that, the bond of nature being broken, I cannot have any assurance of her good carriage. I cannot but doubt there is another match in working, but who the party should be, I cannot conjecture. Some vain words she hath spoken tending to such a matter, which I thought at the first were to make me more negligent in looking to that which was before discovered. She is borne in hand, as I gather, that she shall have your Majesty's good liking and allowance of anything she doth, and have liberty to have resort to her and herself to go or ride at her own pleasure. For my own part, I should have little care how meanly soever she were bestowed so as it were not offensive to your Highness. So far as my credit doth extend with her, I advise her to attempt nothing without your Majesty's pleasure first known. She saith she will do all duty to your Majesty, but desireth me to forbear to examine her. Her vain speech puts further doubts into me of her folly. Your Majesty in your wisdom upon this small light will look further into this matter than I can imagine. The greatest light I gathered was by those scrolls I formerly [sent] up to Sir Henry Brounker. They grow now so wary that I doubt I [shall] hardly meet with any more. Sometimes she will say that she can be taken [away] off my hands if she will, which I trust for the short time your Majesty's pleasure shall be for her stay here, I shall sufficiently look to, but I

cannot do it and give her liberty to walk and ride abroad and to have resort to her. I humbly crave pardon of your Highness for presuming to trouble your Majesty with my rude scribbling.—From Hardwick, this xxixth of January, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed by Cecil :—" The cowntess of Shr. to the Q." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**135**. 127.)

FRANCIS HALL, Post of Royston, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 31.—I received your Honour's packet at ten and rode with it to Cambridge. Mr. Doctor Butler took his journey to London the day before, but I left the letter with his apothecary, who undertakes speedily the conveyance.

I hear from a neighbour that he lights at " the Bull " in Bishopsgate and is there to be heard of.—Royston, 31 January at 10 before noon.

Holograph. Posting endorsements :—" R. at Ware the last of Januarye att one in thafternoone. R. the last Jenuarie at Waltom Cross att past three in the after nowne and sentt away presenly. R. at London the last of Janu. past six at night." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91**. 83.)

LADY CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan.—I blush to deliver these things to your honourable hands ever full of weighty business ; this was that which stayed me from entreating your favour, till it pleased you to make offer not to be weary, " of this cores never harte on afore " to trouble a councillor of your state ; but since you will be pleased, I beseech you make such an end as I may not incur by necessity the " man of cvmber " till the half-year come.

My hope is and was, out of your most Christian and wise discourse, that whatsoever error you did find or might in my manner towards my Lord, you would please to temper them so with your grace, as the severe name of the great authority of a husband might not prevail in a dislike, but to yield to make good those desires framed by my friends or myself upon necessity, that your affections would have so much power with my Lord as to put in practice, that which was before in part promised ; that I might have hope to win his heart by time, when it was made soft by entreaty of so honourable a person as yourself. This was my end, and let it this be your trouble, since you have begun, which I humbly thank you for.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602, Jan." *Undated. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91**. 87.)

ACCOUNT OF HENRY FAWCONER.

1602-3, Jan.—Received of Mr. Cordell and Mr. Garwaie, by the appointment of Richard Gifford, being monies gotten by a voyage made in the *Fortune*, of London, whereof Richard Gifford was captain : 1,078*l.* 1*s.* 0*d.*

Payments. By the adventurers' appointment for the enlargement of Richard Gifford out of prison, 522*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.* Repayment to the three adventurers of their shares, total, 478*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.*; paid to the second adventurer, 400*l.*; charges concerning the oil, 16*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*; concerning the linen cloth, 12*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*; total payments, 1,430*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* Moreover, the three adventurers have a ship lying at Portsmouth which, with her furniture and ordnance, is valued at 500*l.*, and 32 packs of linen cloth, divisible among them.—Jan. 1602–3.

1½ *pp.* (**87.** 165–6.)

MR. VICE CHAMBERLAIN and SIR ROBERT CECIL to the DOWAGER COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY.

1602–3, [Jan.].—Madame, It hath pleased her Majesty upon receipt of your letters by Sir Henry Bronckard, with which and all other particulars he acquainted her, to command us two to let you know how much she remains satisfied with your proceedings, nothing appearing in them but fulness of care to prevent inconveniences and desire to accomplish in all things her Majesty's pleasure. But lest you by mistaking her meaning or apprehending more than is needful, should peradventure take some course that is not convenient, we are commanded to let you know; first, what her Majesty conceives of the young lady's action and how from henceforth she would have it ordered, to avoid idle talks and rumours, whereof there is aptness in most men to take liberty in this time. In the observation of the root from whence this motive sprung in the lady, she doth perceive that some base companions, thinking it pleasing to her youth and sex to be sought in marriage, were content to abuse her with a device that the Earl of Hertford had a purpose to match his grandchild with her: a matter wherein they knew in their own consciences how lewdly they dealt, but that they hoped so to have practised upon the nobleman as to have profit if they could once have been admitted only to have entered into such communication with him. For of this your Ladyship may be assured, that if his own precise carriage in the matter and clear and innocent dealing with the Queen, as he hath done, were not sufficient to clear the Earl, yet the incongruity of his grandchild's years, being between 17 and 18, besides the absurd election of the ministers and course of proceedings, is sufficient to satisfy all the world that this matter had a corrupt beginning as it hath a fond end, and hereof is her Majesty pleased that you should make the young lady partaker to this intent, both that she may see her folly and withal to receive this admonition hereby, that howsoever her Majesty may be contented, in respect of her penitence for her fault, to pass over the presumption in her to hearken to a match in that place, whereby it might be collected that she had some other idle conceit than the marriage, yet that if she shall not take this

for a warning, and content herself to live in good sort with so dear a parent and so worthy a matron, without dealing in such things or any matter of importance whereunto she shall not either first make you privy, if she be the first author, or, immediately after she is acquainted by any others, shall not resort to you and plainly and dutifully declare all circumstances even at the first instant, she shall be made know that therein she abuseth that liberty which otherwise her Majesty is pleased she should hold, as heretofore she hath done, for all correspondencies and exchanges of courtesies and acquaintance with her friends or yours, in matters that tend not to such like plots or practices : wherein she must know that, being of that blood she is, her Majesty will look for an extraordinary account of her proceedings. Next, Madame, to concur with this purpose of her Majesty in the manner of her treatment, we are commanded to tell you that she would have you by all means avoid any such manner of guarding your house, or excluding resort, as may continue the fond bruits that are raised, and that you therein return to your accustomed manner without any other over-curiosity. Your Ladyship may, notwithstanding, sufficiently observe how she carries herself ; and because your age and sickness cannot permit you to be always in her company, you may impose some care upon some discreet gentlewoman to be in her company and some honest gentleman to attend her amongst the rest, who, without using any extraordinary restraint, may have eyes sufficiently unto her if she do anything unfit for her, either in duty to the Queen or in prejudice of her own honour or well doing. To conclude, Madame, we must again reiterate unto you her Majesty's gracious acceptation of your dutiful care and affection to please her. Only you must receive this answer for your suit to be freed of her, that her Majesty cannot think of any other place so fit for her as this is, and therefore desireth you to remain contented, and to look to your health that God may give you a comfortable life, which her Majesty wisheth you as much as any friend you have. And so for this time we, &c.

Draft. Endorsed :—" 1602," *and by Cecil :*—" La. Shrewsb., Mr. Vicechamberlain's and my lre to ye Lady Shrewsbury." 1¾ *pp.* (**135**. 128).

Report of the Earl of Hertford's Man.

[1602–3, Jan.]—Upon Thursday the thirtieth day of December 1602, about three of the clock in the afternoon, one John Daudridge, *alias* Good (who affirmed himself to be servant unto the old Countess of Shrewsbury), came to your Lordship's house at Totenham, and inquired for Mr. Gilbert Prynne, steward of your house, unto whom he signified that as a messenger he had matters of great consequence and importance to impart and deliver to your Lordship. Asked what his message was and from whom he came, he replied, " I may not

tell you. My errand is only to my Lord in private." Whereunto Mr. Steward answered, "It is not his Lordship's wonted use to entertain any such messengers; therefore I pray you tell me what countryman you are." And then he said, "I am a Derbyshire man, and may by no means deliver anything but to his Lordship." Hereupon, as also in regard the said Daudridge, *alias* Good, was a mere stranger, altogether unknown to your Lordship, and such his earnestness for secrecy and close concealment did minister just occasion of jealousy and suspicion, your Lordship not holding it anything agreeable to discretion to afford him audience or answer alone, first expressly commanded the said Mr. Prinn, your steward, and Mr. Edward Daniel, one of your gentlemen, to attend and observe what he should any way utter, and then admitted him to your presence, being then in your dining chamber. Where at his first coming he kneeled down and declared unto your Lordship the cause of his repair, which your Honour (as it seemed) mightily distasting and disliking, grew so far impatient as to prohibit him to proceed any further. At which time, myself upon other occasions coming into the said dining chamber, found your Lordship very much moved and distempered, where standing before the said messenger's face you did openly relate and repeat unto us what he had delivered to yourself, which was, that your Lordship had caused your servant Kyrton at the time you sent him into Wales to let leases of your lands, to deal with one Owen Tewder, who sometime served the old Lady of Shrewsbury, to treat of a marriage between the Lady Arbella and your eldest grandchild. And then your Lordship giving many bitter reprehensions unto him for his unadvised presumption in attempting to charge you with that matter, of the least cause or knowledge whereof your very intents and thoughts were never so much as once guilty, and to acquaint you with that which was well known to be opposite to your pleasure, told him, "Thou art prepared for punishment," and willed me to bring pen, ink, and paper, which I accordingly performed. Whereupon your Lordship strictly commanded him, that under his own handwriting, he should set down and specify the place from whom (*sic*) he came, the parties who sent him, the directions given him, and all other the circumstances he knew concerning this cause. And he, upon command, wrote a note (as he said) of all things that he either was willed to do or had knowledge of, the true copy whereof remaineth in your Lordship's keeping. It likewise pleased your Honour to commit him to the charge of the said Mr. Daniel and myself to be by us safely kept in a private chamber until you might conveniently transmit him to the Lords of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, and commanded us to move no questions touching the matter, but yet with our best discretion to observe and understand what we could of him, if he were any way prone to delivery. When he remained in

our charge, suspecting your Lordship took him for a counterfeit only, and hoping (as it should seem) if he could justify himself, your Honour would either entertain his message or return the messenger and proceed to no further course, was very desirous to write a letter to the Lady Arbella, and so did, and sent the same by me to your Lordship, the true copy whereof your Honour hath. About ten of the clock the same night, your Lordship commanded us to bring him before you into your dining chamber, where you again proceeded to further examination, being present Mr. Prinn, your steward, Mr. Edward Daniel, Mr. Thomas Hammond and myself, at which time he confessed no matter of substance more than that he had already done. Whereupon your Lordship dismissed him to his bed. When he came to his chamber, we discoursed of many matters, thinking to have got some more from him, but could not at that time. At my going to bed, I locked the door and put the key under my bed's head, whereat he fetched a great sigh, fearing, as it should seem, some ensuing troubles. The next morning, being Friday the last of December, as soon as it was day, I called unto him and asked him how he did. Whereunto he answered and protested he had not slept one wink all the night, uttering his speeches so lamentably, that we might discover in him an extraordinary pensiveness. Whereupon we thought it requisite to aggravate unto him his offence, and did particularly discourse what harm he had done in meddling in a matter of so high importance, and so contrary to the pleasure of her Majesty, and told him unless he did sincerely confess all unto your Lordship, you would prosecute the cause so vehemently, that the danger would light upon my old Lady, my Lady Arbella, and both the Cavendishes, because they were all partakers of his offence. And therefore, if he would reveal the whole truth, we would become suitors unto your Lordship in his behalf, that you would impute the fault unto his ignorance, as not knowing what did belong unto such matters, albeit he was willing to do any service for the Lady Arbella and her friends, which we told him was the only way to help himself and do them all good. Whereupon, he made answer, that (if we would promise him, that his Lordship should conceal what he would deliver us, and not bring the Lady's name in question) he would show us a letter written with the Lady Arbella's own hand, whereunto we replied, that we would move your Lordship to perform his desire. And then he delivered us the letter, the copy whereof remaineth with your Lordship. By nine of the clock, your Lordship had made ready your letters to Mr. Secretary with the notes concerning this cause. Whereupon you commanded the prisoner to be brought before you in your dining-chamber, there being present Mr. Prinne your steward, Mr. Edward Daniel, Mr. Hammond and myself. Your Lordship did then signify unto him, that you did intend to send him to Mr. Secretary and did exhort him to deal plainly, when he came before him to be examined.

And then he humbly desired upon his knees, with weeping tears, that your Lordship would have compassion on him and send him back to his Lady. Which notwithstanding your Lordship did commit him to the charge of Mr. Edward Daniel and Mr. Thomas Hammond to be conveyed with as much speed as they could to the Court to Mr. Secretary, and the custody of the letters and papers to Mr. Hammond only, and appointed one of your grooms to attend on them. Forthwith, about ten of the clock the said Friday, being the last of December in the morning, they took horse hard by the porter's lodge, your Lordship having appointed John Daudrige, *alias* Good, the prisoner to ride upon his own horse. And so he did. And then they all did set forward on their journey.

Endorsed :—" 1602." "The report of my L. of Hartford's man." 3¼ *pp.* (**135**. 179 and 180.)

Francis Cherye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Jan.—Hearing that speech was of late at my Lord Treasurer's concerning Denmark causes, and that her Majesty is sending an ambassador to the Emperor of Russia, I think it were good that he should acquaint the Emperor with the hard usage given to the English by the King of Denmark, before anything be attempted against the King. For since the marriage between his daughter and the King's brother, the Russ is apt to believe all that King tells him; which might lead to the overthrow of the English trade with Russia. This has been earnestly shot at heretofore by the House of Austria, when the Emperor of Germany informed the late Emperor of Russia that the English did serve the Turk with munition, and that the merchants trading there were monopolists. But her Majesty then wrote letters by me Francis Cherie to the present Emperor and his predecessor, and the said Cherie brought back an answer from the Emperor, the contents whereof are better known to your Honour.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**91**. 86.)

A Note of Plate sold at 5*s.* 10*d.* the ounce being in January, 1602.

1602–3, Jan.—Two bowls with covers, gold, 87½ oz. @ 52*s.* 9*d.* the ounce, 230*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.*

These were given at New Year's tide, 1602.

A standing cup and cover, from the bishop of Winchester, 29 oz. 8*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.**; a bowl and cover from Sir John Roper, 75½ oz.; a bowl and cover from Mr. Nicollson, 50 oz., and a bowl and cover from the Merchant Adventurers, 80 oz. Total, 234 oz. @ 5*s.* 10*d.*, 68*l.* 5*s.* 0*d.*

½ *p.* (**183**. 141.)

* Sold to Mr. Levinus, whereof was abated him 9*s.* 2*d.*

[Sir Robert Cecil] to George Brooke.

1602–3, Jan.—Your care to send me your servant is very welcome (for care is the companion of love) and the dearest bond, that ever I was tied in, made me think I mought challenge it, except I could have accused myself to have justly lost it. For the sending to my Lord and not to you, it proceeded of no private indisposition towards you, but from the inwardness of my conversation with my Lord (which both our fortunes hath established in this place, where we both ordinarily live) as also this being so far from my esteeming worth inquisition, I made bold with his Lordship to do me the courtesy (rather accidentally than immediately) to advertise me of some circumstances which made my friends carefuller than I was to beat out that of which for myself I thank God I have made my audit, as of all other hopes or fears, but in God's providence. I have asked the man some questions, and find no cause to except against him, and for an answer to your profession, to be made of as pure a metal as any, howsoever you are valued. For the first part, Sir, if you remember from what stock you are a branch, you may conclude that I need no remembrance of that, being next yourself as well able to guess at the mixture as any, when I conceive if any composition could be purer than other, I had most trial of it, to my infinite comfort till God found me fit to be corrected with the privation. For the second part, which concerns your value, I can say no more but this, that the purest gold may be touched with pitch and so less valuable to those that otherwise would have prized it. That pitch, I mean, credulity of the practices of malice and envy, whereof when you shall make separation, I confess there remains nothing of the solid, but that which may attract the best offices of him that never wronged you but ever resolved to be your assured friend and brother-in-law.—I pray you, Sir, let the man receive no prejudice by this action, for I wholly acquit him.

Endorsed by Munck:—"Copy of my Mr's. letter to Mr. George Brooke. Jan. 1602." 1 *p.* (**91.** 85.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 1.—Yesternight four priests in the name of the rest brought unto me a profession of their allegiance, whereupon they have resolved after their own fashion, together with another writing containing another device. I have sent both to you. The reasons of these courses are some speeches gathered up when some of them were before the Lord Treasurer, your Honour and the Lord Chief Justice, viz.: that the meaning of the Lords was to extend the word "allegiance" in the proclamation so far that if they came to offer themselves to any of the Lords or Bishops, they must either renounce their religion or promise to give over the use of their functions, or be committed to prison. For the first, they say they are

resolute; the second they cannot do with any good conscience; it would be an odious thing to all Catholics; the Jesuits would calumniate them exceedingly and the Pope condemn them. Touching imprisonment, they allege these reasons; (1) The Catholics, they being in prison, will not relieve them; (2) The Archpriest will stay all general contributions from them; (3) Such Catholics as depend upon them will be driven to join the Jesuit faction; (4) The Spanish plotting will be more successful when those are constrained who would oppose them. As to their undertaking in their second writing that they will tender themselves within forty days, I think they mean to see how the four, who are come, are treated, and on that either to come in or to renounce, as they say, the benefit of the proclamation. Mr. Benet and Mr. Watson are much moved with their presumption in not resting themselves upon her Majesty's clemency. And for all I see, nothing had been done by them had it not been for their importunity. Some were willing, indeed, but every one insisted on his own device, and so they could conclude nothing, as in Mr. Benet's opinion they should have done.—My House in London, 1 Feb., 1602. *Signed. Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (**91.** 89.)

The Second enclosure :—

Whereas many of us secular priests, who have delivered the profession of our allegiance under our hands, are justly hindered from making our personal appearance in the manner prescribed by her Majesty's proclamation of the fifth of November last, we have sent four of our brethren to appear before my Lord of London on our behalf. [*In margin:* Mr. Bluett, Mr. Charnocke, Mr. Hebburne, Mr. Barnbye] which shall so also appear on Thursday next, and so from day to day as his Lordship shall appoint. And we do promise that after his Lordship has acquainted her Majesty or the Council with the profession of our allegiance, we will submit ourselves to such order as shall be prescribed (our religion and use of our functions reserved.) The parties who fail to appear after 40 days' warning renounce the benefit of the proclamation. Subscribed this last of January, 1602. *Signed*, William Bishope, John Colleton, John Mushe, Robert Charnocke, John Bossevile, Anthony Hebborne, Roger Cadwalader, Robert Drury, Richard Button, Michael Woode, Anthony Champney, Walter Hassalls, John Jackson, Francis Barnbye, Oswald Needham. 1 *p.* (**91.** 84.)

RICHARD HADSOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 1.—I understand commissioners are to be sent into Ireland to enquire what lands are come to the Queen by the late rebellion there. In Ulster and Leinster, Tyrone, O'Conor Sligo, Sir John Oreilly, Edmund Oreilly, Philip Oreilly,

Sir Hugh McGinnis, O'Hanlon, the Macmahons, Sir Mulmory Mac Swyne, Sir John O'Dogherty, the O'Neiles of Clandeboy, Hugh Boy Macdonell of Tenekille, and other rebels held their lands by letters patent. Particulars given.

Garnett's Buildings, near Temple Bar, 1 Feb., 1602. *Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 90.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 1.—I enclose a letter written from France by my brother-in-law, who has been thought an evil deserver to the State and her Majesty, so that it is not fit I should keep the letter unseen, and so I send it as I received it from Oxfordshire, where it went to seek me.—The Savoy, 1 Feb.

Endorsed: "1602. Sir Henry Lee to my master with a letter to him from Charles Padgett." *Holograph. Seal.* ½ *p.* (**91.** 92.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 2.—Enclosing letters for Mr. Balbany, which do much import him.

It is reported that the bark which was sent to Sir William Monson, is taken by the Spaniards. The certainty will soon be known. Her victualling for fifty men for three months cost 122*l.* 10*s.*, whereof I will send the account; and my half of the bark did stand me 100*l.* which I fear will be lost.—Plymouth, 2 February, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 93.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Mr. Alderman Roe.

1602–3, Feb. 2.—Asking him to make arrangements for furnishing Lord Ewer with so much money as he shall need, not exceeding the sum of 1,000*l.*, which he, Cecil, will see discharged, as heretofore. (**91.** 94.)

Draft in Munck's hand. ½ *p.*

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 2.—Since your last being with me I have endured a far more dangerous but never a more painful sickness. My cold increased so mightily that with continual coughing all my breast came into an extreme soreness. I take physic on Friday and must again on Sunday. I know not when I shall be clear. I return my Lord Mountjoy's letter. I asked Mr. Attorney of the Duchy whom he thought the fittest man to be Solicitor in Ireland and he named Mr. Goldsmith, but said that he was making means to tarry. I prayed him to persuade him to go. I wish the fittest, for I am addict to none.—2 February, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 97.)

SIR JOHN OGLE to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602-3, Feb. 3.—Concerning a matter between me and Captain Ridgeway, which my enemies will not fail to use against me, as much through spleen to Sir Francis Vere, through whom the common bruit will be that I was set on, as through malice against myself. But I am not the man to do the office of an hireling in any respect, Ridgeway in my hearing never using any unbeseeming speech of Sir Francis Vere. Besides, the name of your follower was a sufficient protection against my sword, if he had carried himself towards me like an honest or discreet gentleman. The quarrel began upon a first and second conference had between us, meeting by chance. Something that was said, he not only misunderstood, but also weakly or maliciously divulged to some my secret enemies, who brought his words to Sir Francis Vere with all the arguments they could devise to possess him (who, some say, is too apt to believe ill of men) with a jealousy of me. Then were my discontents in the field ripped up, my dislike because I had not a regiment, my actions for two years past considered, and all things that could make against me. When I got an inkling of this, I broke it with Sir Francis Vere, who told me that though there were cause enough to suspect me in regard I had talked with his enemy, and the same enemy had given matter of great suspicion against me, yet as I had broken it of myself, he wished me to use my best counsel to clear myself, and to draw from Ridgeway the particulars of such discourse as passed between us in writing, or else at a conference before friends on both sides, and that then he would be soon satisfied. When I understood that Ridgeway had put matter into my enemies' mouths against me, knowing myself clear of any practices against Sir Francis Vere, and having forgotten all discontents, which I took to proceed rather of a tartness of nature than of any malice against me, I wrote to Ridgeway certain interrogatories, such indeed as were fathered on him, and some afterwards owned by him. For, in his answer, he falsely averred that I had advised him to strengthen his proceedings against the General, confirming therein (and his letters were to justify or accuse me) the reporters' tales. However, it seemed he wrote this in spleen because I wrote somewhat roundly, if he were the man that had wronged me. Afterwards, when I called upon him to testify under his hand how I had advised him, &c., he wrote me a letter justifying me in general terms, but without touching the point in question. Several days passed, and I could draw nothing directly from him excusing or accusing me, but jealousies rather increased. I then went to speak with him myself, to bring him to a conference before friends, there to charge or discharge me of the matter. This he promised to do, but the next day he sent me flat word he would neither write or speak more in the business, and sent me a copy of his first letter, which I had left with him to explain how I had advised him,

but touched not on that, and in his letter stood I should take what course I list, he cared not, &c. I then had no other course left but to fit him with a disgrace suitable to the indignity he had done me, unless I would baffle my own credit to the world or be held dishonest to Sir Francis Vere. I attended, therefore, a fit time to meet him, having no intent to draw my sword but to break his head with my dagger, which failing to execute, I afterwards fulfilled with my sword. I sought him no further, though he was disarmed, his sword being stricken from him by me, his dagger valiantly thrown by him at me. Captain Fairfax and Captain Norton, who are both upon their despatch for England, were by and can certify this matter. What Ridgeway will do, I am to expect. Some say he will set out pamphlets in Dutch against me; others, that he will watch me in the night; others, that he will challenge me, which I least expect, if it be not that he hear that Sir Francis Vere hath commanded me not to meddle with him. Sure I am he has incumbered me with the most untoward trouble that ever yet befel me. How Sir Francis Vere now regards me, I know not. Some that construe his disposition imagine the worst, but knowing my innocency, I hope the best. Pray pardon this long letter, which I should not have written, were I not sure you would hear of this from others.—Hague. Feb. 3., 1602.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**91**. 95, 96.)

Sir Henry Poole to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 3.—Expressing his gratitude to Cecil for showing justice to his loyalty and reprehension to wicked practices against him.—Saperton, 3 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**91**. 99.)

The Earl of Worcester and Sir Robert Cecil to the Lord President of Wales.

1602–3, Feb. 4.—Forasmuch as we have received two letters from your Lordship which do both concern us, one in respect of the direction sent you from her Majesty concerning the cause between Hughes and Jhones, another containing our own particular request for your favour to be extended to Sir Edward Wynter, we have thought it our part in one letter to take notice of both. As for the first, it is true that since our signification of her Majesty's pleasure we have found by my Lord Keeper that the cause hath been continued in the Chancery and there order made upon hearing of both sides with reference of other parts of the bill to further proceedings judicially; whereof if her Majesty had known as much before, (but that is not the custom of suitors to inform truly in this age) she would not have offered indignity to her court of Chancery to take it from them to your needless trouble, and

therefore, upon my Lord Keeper's making so much known to her council, where Jhones and Hughes were both present, her Majesty is pleased to suffer it to pass on his ordinary course of trial; so as we hope your Lordship shall be no more troubled with the matter. And now, concerning the second point we have no more to say but this, that you have fully satisfied our expectations, having proceeded therein both as a magistrate that knoweth how necessary it is to preserve obedience to so great a place as you hold, and as a friend that have been contented for our sake to dispense with the follies and contempts of him that now is very sorry for it, and shall not fail before the time limited in your letter to make his appearance there and to abide such censure as your Lordship shall find necessary to be imposed upon him. For all which we do return you our hearty thanks and do desire you to remain assured that we will always be ready to requite your kind proceeding with our best offices.

Minute. 3½ *pp.* (**91**. 100, 101.)

John Lyly to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 4.—My fortunes are come to this issue, the Queen's mercy and Mr. Greville's care: your Honour's good word to both may work a conclusion of all my cares.

My wife delivered my petition to the Queen, who accepted it graciously and, as I desired, referred it to Mr. Greville, for I durst not presume to name your Honour.

The copy I have sent enclosed, not to trouble your Honour, but to vouchsafe a view of the particulars, all woven in one, is but to have something.—Feb. 4, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91**. 103.)

Christopher Harris to the Privy Council.

1602–3, Feb. 4.—I send by this bearer John Mourton, the roll of a hundred mariners, which, by virtue of your letters of the 19 of January last, I have imprested in the South parts of Devon. The number were only gotten with extraordinary diligence, many ships having departed from that coast to the isle of Maye, Newfoundland, and other places.—From Radford, this fourth of February, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183**. 142.)

Lord Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3, Feb. 6.]—On the subject of a commission to examine witnesses; and a motion for copies of the papers concerning Sir John Norreys' will, which neither he nor his counsel ever saw before they were produced in court.

Holograph. Signed, "Fr. Norreys." *Undated. Endorsed:*—"6 February, 1602." 1 *p.* (**91**. 104.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 8. *Two Letters* :—

1. This bearer, Robert Bourk, of Dover, has brought me this morning some books and other things belonging to some priests or Jesuits, lately brought over by John Jacobe, who for that cause was committed to the Gate House. The bearer declares that by the help of the same Jacobe, he will be able to discover these persons, and that he will be surety for his return. I pray you therefore to order Jacobe to be delivered to him, if there be no other reason for his detention.—Blackfriars, 8 Feb., 1602. *Signed. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91**. 108.)

2. Only this I am to acquaint you with, that this French man I wrote of last week is not Arnold ; he is called Arnott, and is a dangerous man that can counterfeit any man's hand. It is dangerous for you to give him a passport under your hand, lest he abuse it to counterfeit your hand.

From Carmarthen, I hear nothing ; I make account it will pay in the audit with the rest.—Blackfriars, 8 Feb. 1602. *Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91**. 109.)

James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3 Feb. 8.—I have received the Lord Treasurer's resolute answer that he will give way to no licence for any quantity of corn to be transported, for that the prices rise ; and all shires do certify that they can not spare it without raising of extreme high prices in all parts of the realm.—London, 8 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91**. 110.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 8.—Requesting him to support their petition to the Queen concerning the landing of the sweet wines at Southampton. The state of the town is grown desperate, partly by being debarred from the traffic whereby it did in ancient times most chiefly flourish, and also by great spoils done by the Dunkirkers, besides the benefits of the sweet wines taken away by the late grant to the Levant Company. Unless some relief be given, it will not be able to uphold the walls, gates and sea-banks, which are now no charge to the Queen.—Southampton, 8 February, 1602.

Signed : " Edmund Asplen, Mayor," *and by the Aldermen. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91**. 111.)

Hu. Glaseour, mayor of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 8.—In my last I desired your pleasure touching Lawrence Bradshaw, the curate, a prisoner here for suffering the Irish boy to escape and receiving some part of the moneys which the boy took from the French gentleman. The said

boy returned hither yesterday to pass for Ireland, alleging that he is discharged of his trouble by the favour of the French gentleman his late master, whom he robbed. Now the curate, being an accessory, cannot be touched by ordinary course of law when the party principal is discharged, though he be by this fault utterly undone, for he hath been degraded from the ministry by the bishop of this diocese.—Chester, this 8th of February, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 143.)

Captain William Taaffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 9.—Asking Cecil to further his petition to the Queen which is enclosed. He wishes to attend on Cecil to acquaint him with some matters touching the state of Ireland from the Lord President.—9 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 112.)

Lord Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3, Feb. 9.]—I commend my suit to you to speak to the Lord Keeper that I might be put into the commission of the peace. Three assizes are already passed since my grandfather's death, and I am still left out, to my disgrace in the country. My uncle is in commission in both shires, Oxfordshire and Berkshire, and I have more land than he, although not so much present rent. This poor authority will somewhat shelter me from my uncle's oppression.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed: "9 February, 1602." 1 *p.* (**91.** 113.)

Turlogh O'Brien to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 10.—I have petitioned the Queen for some help to my estate in consideration of my services during O'Donnell's incursions into Thomond, but I hear from the Master of Requests that no grants of land will be made until the report of the Commissioners is received; I also hear, to my great grief, that her Majesty took no notice of me. I am loth to press further in the matter, but I would entreat you to make my poverty known to the Queen that my estate may have some relief.

I am here indebted and arrested for suretyship given to men of London for John O'Conoghoore when he was here. I would ask you to be a means that I may be discharged of this arrest and suretyship and that his lands may satisfy the debt. I have no means to maintain my children, and know not how poverty may move my two sons to follow unlawful courses, if no employment be found for them.

My extremity here is so great that were it not for an especial friend of the English, who pleaseth I should be made partaker of his diet, I were not able to get bread.—10th Feb., 1602.

PS.—Fearing lest your Honour will imagine that I dissemble in the premises, I would refer to Mr. William Daniell, the

worthy preacher, now come over to present to her Majesty the New Testament, which he translated into the Irish tongue, who will declare the truth about the state of Ireland and mine own private condition.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Tyrlough O'brian." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91**. 114.)

Negotiations at Bremen.

1602–3, Feb. $\frac{11}{21}$.—The Lord Erenfreid of Minckwizt, Baron of Minckwitz and Drenaw, Councillor and Ambassador of the Emperor, having heard the declaration of the Deputies of the Senate of Stoad and read the writing under their seal dated the 10th February, 1602, finds this much; That the Senate endeavours to put off the execution of the Imperial mandate against the English residing here, and to excuse the trade and dealing of the said merchants and also themselves for permitting it; and secondly, offers for the avoiding of evils a friendly treaty to be put forward with the first mentioned matter. Now, as regards the first point, the Ambassador heartily wisheth that the Imperial mandate could be restrained and understood in that way, and that the excuse of the Senate might prevail with the Emperor, and the required execution avoided.

But the question now is, not whether the present here residing English merchants have again begun to use their monopolies with open court as was done before the mandate; but whether the banished Society of Merchants Adventurers, which have their original in England, are again crept into the Empire or no.

It is notorious that these Merchants send many ships laden with cloth into Germany, and especially unto this town, and utter them by the authority of their court in England, and that the merchants residing here are for the most part Merchants Adventurers; and it is therefore clear that the English Merchants Adventurers' monopoly is still used in the Empire in spite of the Imperial mandate, though under the colourable name of common merchants.

Moreover, the most part of these merchants are the very persons that were banished out of the Empire by the Edict and thus forced to depart from this town, Emden and other places, and therefore they are liable to be punished, although they wholly abstain from hurtful monopolish trades. It would be *pessimi exempli* if this banished society and merchants were to be allowed to delude the Imperial mandate under colour of common merchants, before they had made satisfaction.

Upon these grounds, the Imperial Ambassador might proceed with the required execution here in Stoade and wherever the like English persons and their goods might be found. But as in their second point the Senate propose a treaty, and together with the merchants here present pray the Ambassador to accept the same, and offer thoroughly to solicit the Queen of

England to send her Ambassador to this friendly treaty; and considering the intercession made by John Frederic, elected archbishop of Bremen etc., and Lord Otto Duke of Luningborgh and Brunswick, the Emperor's Ambassador will not trouble himself to further refute *articulatim* the Senate's declaration, but will relate the same to the Emperor's Majesty, and bring it *ad acta*.

And the Imperial Ambassador, although not instructed as to the proposed treaty, if the Senate and the English nation here present will promise to procure the attendance of Ambassadors from the Queen, with sufficient authority to be present at the end of June or beginning of July in some place either in the archbishopric of Bremen, the Dukedom of Holst, the Earldom of Oldenburg or East Friesland, will accept the proposed treaty *ad referendum*, and in the mean time defer to the pleasure of the Emperor the required execution, the said mandate, however, to remain in full force until revoked by the Emperor's majesty.

And in view of the merciful and peace-loving disposition of the Emperor, the Imperial Ambassador is of opinion that had these friendly means that are now humbly offered been used before in this cause, it had never proceded to the publishing of a penal mandate, much less to the execution. It may therefore be hoped that the Emperor's assent to this course will [not *sic*] easily be gained, especially if the Worshipful Senate solicit the same; and if the Queen restore to the Hanse towns their privileges, and restore to the Barons Fukkers, &c., and Welshers their goods, taken in 1592 in a ship called *Madre de Dios* against all reason, or compound for the same, then will the Emperor show himself gracious towards the English and their adherents in the matter of the punishment mentioned in the mandate.

All which the Imperial Ambassador signifies to the Senate of Stoad in answer to their petitions.—Stoad, $\frac{21}{11}$ Feb., 1602.

Copy. Translation. 4 *pp.* (**91**. 143, 144.)

Denmark.

1602–3, Feb. 12.—Remembrances for Alexander Covert, gentleman, sent by the right hon. the Lord Eure and Sir John Herbert, knight, and Daniel Dun, Master of Requests, Her Majesty's Commissioners for the Treaty at Bremen, to Denmark, with letters to the late Commissioners, or in their absence to the King's Council.

Covert is to repair to the Court of the King of Denmark, taking with him Richard Lewis, merchant, sent by the Company of the East Merchants, to solicit and procure the performance and execution of certain points agreed of in the late colloquy of Breame, in behalf of the said merchants, for their more safe and quiet passage through the Sound. On arrival, he is to enquire for Lord Parsberg, Chancellor Wittfeld, and Jonas Charisius, late Commissioners, and if all three be there, to deliver

H.M. Commissioners' joint letter to them, and require them to further the matters which were promised to be performed; and the copies of such tables as shall be set up accordingly are to be delivered to Lewis, to the end he may return to certify the Company, that they direct themselves and dispose of their trade thereafter. He is to solicit an answer by letter, both as to what has been done touching the points the said Lewis pursues, and also what resolution is taken by the King and Council touching other points in the joint letter, copy of which is to be delivered to Covert for his better direction. In case the three Commissioners be not present at Court, he is to make known to the chief of the King's Council present that he has letters to the Council from her Majesty's Commissioners, and to require a time to be appointed to deliver them to the whole body of the Council. He is to follow, pursue and expect of them a resolution touching the points formerly agreed, and committed to the charge of Lewis, and their answer by letter in the rest of the matters committed to his charge, in the manner formerly prescribed and limited him to attend the same at the Commissioners' hands. When he has received an answer to the Commissioners' letter, and order is taken for the performance of that which Lewis is to attend to the execution of, he is to repair to her Majesty's Commissioners at Bremen, and to make account of his journey.—12 February, 1603, at Bremen.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**98.** 1.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 12.—I send you by this bearer, John Jacobe, the Irishman of whom notice was given to us. His name is Stephen Lattin; he confesses to being a Catholic, but other matter of importance I find not in him. He is now in the train of the Venetian Ambassador. I send you his portmantell. The books in it answer his profession being a scholar.

He tells me, the Venetian Ambassador was nothing well pleased with his entertainment at the Court last Sunday.—

Partly holograph. Undated. Endorsed: "Feb 12, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 115.)

Robert Johnson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3], Feb. 12.—A letter expressing love, gratitude and admiration.—Paris, 12 Feb.

French, Italian and *Latin. Holograph.*

Endorsed: "Young Mr. Johnson to my Master, 1602."

Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 116.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 12.—On the subject of the customs &c. of the sequestered goods.—Plymouth, 13 Feb. 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 119.)

Sir John Poyntz to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 13.—Your favourable acceptance of my motion in behalf of my son emboldens me to entreat you by this gentleman to be informed of such particularites of that matter as would be too long for a letter.—13 Feb., 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**91.** 120.)

Turlogh O'Brien to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 14.—Last Saturday and Monday I attended to have been seen by your Honour, but thereof having missed, I pray you to assign me a certain time of private conference. —14 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 121.)

Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Comptroller of H.M. Household, and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 14.—This gentleman, Mr. Broke, being come from Sir Harry Docray, grievously complains against the merchants trading upon the exchange of Ireland, affirming how greatly they abuse both her Majesty and the captains and soldiers. For that which they provide in England for 100*l.*, they sell it to the captains and soldiers for 400*l.*, and so they turn 400*l.* exchange upon the Queen, and undo the captains and soldiers with these extreme rates. This gentleman is very discreet, and very confidently affirmeth how they have been thus hardly used by the merchants, and saith that if their course be suffered, they will utterly overthrow the army.—14 Febr., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 122.)

Antonio Balbani to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602-3, Feb. 15.]—I am very grateful for the favour which at your instance Signor Burlamacchi has received from the Lord Chancellor (*sic*); but although he is promised proper justice, he (and I with him) would beg that the bearer of his answer to the memorial may make use of your name in delivering it to his Excellency.

Undated. Italian. Signed. Endorsed: "15 February, 1602." 1 *p.* (**91.** 123.)

Da. Williams to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 15.—On the subject of a statement made by Roger Vaughan concerning the finding of the office touching Baskervile's lands; I certify you that you never communicated with me touching that cause. Vaughan well knows that my love is such to my cousin Croft that I would go to any place in England for him.—Serjeants Inn, Fleet Street, London, 15 Feb., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 124.)

FERDINANDO HEYBORN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 15.—This enclosed her Majesty wrote this morning in her bed and commanded me to hand it to your Honour.—15 February, half an hour past 7 of the clock.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Mr. Ferdinando to my master." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (**183.** 144.)

EDWARD FLETEWOODE, parson of WIGAN, W. LEYGH, parson of STANDISH, and WILLIAM FOSTER and RICHARD MEIDGLAY, preachers by her Majesty's pension, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 15.—The bearer, late high Sheriff of the county, will deliver his opinion touching the corrupt state of religion and government in these parts.—From Wigan, the 15th of February, 1602.

In Fletewode's hand. Endorsed: "Preachers in Lancashire to my Master." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 145.)

NICHOLAS MOSLEY and others to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 16.—Having enjoyed no small testimony of your honourable care for religion in this our county of Lancaster, we are bold to pray you to consider the case of the town of Manchester and the parish of eight chapelries belonging to it, all depending for religious instruction on the collegiate church of Manchester: wherein her Majesty in the 20th year of her reign erected the college, called Christ's College, consisting of one warden, four fellows, preachers, two curates and diveres singing men, all to be resident. Yet Mr. Dee, the warden there, being no preacher, and none of the fellows save one commorant in the said town, no such course of ministry is held there as was intended. So that the folk of the town well affected to religion have condescended to contribute a yearly pension for the entertainment of one Mr. Burne, a learned preacher, and bachelor of divinity of Cambridge, until a fellow's place in the College can be found for him, or the wardenship conferred upon him. The fellowship, we doubt not to shortly obtain if the warden and company know that Mr. Burne enjoys your favour. For the other, we pray you to be a means to her Majesty that Mr. Burne may have the grant of the next presentation to the wardenship; which if we can obtain, he is willing to resign his fellowship at St. John's College, Cambridge, and come to reside among us upon such entertainment as may be obtained.—Manchester, 16 Feb., 1602.

Signed.—Nicholas Mosley. Edward Fletewoode, parson of Wigan. W. Leygh, parson of Standish. Richard Meringley, her Majesty's preacher in Lancashire. Ed. Trafford. Richard Holland. *Seal.* 2½ *pp.* (**91.** 125, 126.)

Her Majesty's Commissioners at Bremen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 16.—Touching the despatch of our messenger to Denmark, we refer you to our joint letter to the Council. About the date of that despatch, the Secretary for the Dutch tongue to Duke Charles of Sweden came to Bremen, sent to us and to the Duke of Holstein and the Archbishop of Bremen, whose sister the said Duke married; this gentleman, Berthold Henzken, presented to us letters from his master, and made certain propositions to us, which we prayed him to set down in articles, and now enclose with his letter of credence, and our answers thereto.

On the 13th instant, we heard from the Baron of Minquitz at Prague that the Emperor had appointed the Count of Schöneberg and himself for the despatch of the causes for which we are here. The Count is a Protestant, and has married a sister of Maurice, Landgrave of Hesse, which makes us hope for honourable success in that action. The 24th of February is fixed for the day of colloquy. The towns of Bremen and Hamburgh have sent messengers to secure his speedy arrival. The Hanse Towns, in their Assembly at Lubeck, decided to send deputies to this colloquy, and to inform the Emperor's Commissioners. There are arrived five from Lubeck, one from Cologne, four from Bremen, four from Hamburgh, two from Stralsund and three from Luneberg. They have had several meetings since their coming, and are said to have discussed how they might divert the residence from Staden either to Hamburgh or this town.

A few days since, by their request, Lord Eure received seven of the chiefest men among them, who professed themselves not to blame for our tedious delay here, and after compliments on both sides retired well pleased.

We are grateful for your information as to the proceedings of the French King in the action of the Duke of Bouillon, and will requite the same by such reports as these cold north east countries yield.

The Emperor, wishing (as he pretends) to prosecute the siege of Buda and the recovery of Canisa in Styria purposed to have a general diet; whereupon the Dukes of Saxony and Bavaria, the archbishops of Cologne, Mainz, and Treves have sent to Prague to consult the Emperor on this matter and for quieting the troubles in Germany. The Emperor sent the Landgrave of Leuchtenberg to the Elector Palatine and the Landgrave Maurice of Hesse to insist that they would send to the Diet. But before his coming, the Elector Palatine, the Duke of Deuxponts, with his two sons, the Marquis of Brandenburg, the Administrator of Strasburg, Christian Prince of Anhalt, two Ambassadors, one from the Marquis of Anspach, and the other from Baden in Tourlech [? Durlach,] and also Commissioners from the chapter of Strasburg; ["an

assembly of Protestant Princes in Heidelberg"—*margin*], and it is thought that they will hardly come to the Diet, unless some order be taken for the troubles in Strasburg and for the controversy between the Count of Tourlech and the Duke of Bavaria over the guardianship of the young Marquis of Baden; for the Princes joining unto Strasburg greatly dislike the Emperor's proceeding in both causes.

We hear from Heidelberg that the Duke of Bouillon remains there awaiting letters from the French King. M. Bongarse, agent for that King, is awaiting the resolution of the Protestant Princes there on some secret matters before starting for Metz, where the King is expected to suppress the tumult of 'Sambole,' governor of the Citadel, and the towns folk, who have asked the King to leave with them M. Espernon and M. de Boyssicy until the King's own coming. The Commissioners of the United Provinces are also at Heidelberg, expecting those Princes' resolution as to the uniting those Provinces to the Empire.

The Treaty between the deputies of the United Provinces, the town of Emden, and the Earl of East Friesland is dissolved, The Earl has gone to the Hague to satisfy the States on some points, hoping to find more reasonable conditions from them than from the town of Emden. We enclose a copy of the propositions made to him by the town of Emden.

We obtained privately from the Secretary of the Duke Charles of Sweden an account of the points in controversy between his master and the King of Denmark, of which we send a copy. He also said that the King of Denmark had sent Carnicovius to the 'Reichsdaye' now holden in Poland, to assist the Elector of Brandenburg's eldest son, Sigismund, in obtaining the Dukedom of Prussia after the death of the Marquis of Ansbach. It is thought this controversy will breed great dissension between the King of Poland and the Marquis of Brandenburg. He also said that the town of Lubeck had sent an embassy to the Moscovite, which, owing to the controversies between them of Lubeck and his master, and the marriage between John Frederick, youngest brother to the King of Denmark, and the daughter of the Emperor of Russia, made him very jealous and desirous to be at peace with his neighbours.—Bremen, 16 Feb., 1602.

Signed: "Ra: Eure. J. Herbert. Daniel Dun. Stephen Lesieur."

6½ *pp.* (**91**. 128–131.)

Thomas Alabaster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 16.—Offering to buy cinnamon belonging to Cecil. Also about the ward of Mr. Jackson, deceased, for whom I have been a suitor. His lands are 60*l*. or 70*l*. a year; his portion, nothing; his age, nine or ten years.

Touching the piece of wood, I see no hope to find it here at Leadenhall, having, as I have, seen the bedsteads.

Mr. Chambers has desired me to tell you of a carpet of Persia which he has, which came in the carrack unto Zealand. It cost 70*l.* or 80*l.* Flemish, which may be 40*l.* or 50*l.* English. If you please it shall be brought to your house.—16 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 133.)

ROBERT CHURCHMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 18.—Thursday, about our Irish bills of exchange, your Honour did take it in ill part that my bills were made in other men's names, being persuaded it was done colourably. I would humbly pray, for God's sake, that I may by word of mouth explain my reasons for so doing, which I am loth to do in writing ; and also may speak of that matter which I did impart to you at the Court on Sunday last.—18 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 137.)

HU. GLASEOUR, MAYOR OF CHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 19.—Your letters, dated at the Court the 13th of February, enclosing a packet to Sir Jeffrey Fenton, came to my hands the 16th, and were despatched in a bark for Ireland at nine the next morning.—Chester, 19 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 138.)

SIR EDWARD FITZGERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 20.—The estate of this poor country, is grown most miserable, and there is a general dearth of all necessaries. The cause thereof in some censures (besides the long troubles) arises from our new money, whereof a grievous distaste is apprehended.—Dublin, 20 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 139.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 20.—(1) If I had come to you this Sunday, I must have returned that night, for all this next week is our time appointed to call in the Queen's debts and send forth process for all the Queen's business. But this miserable weather and my being entered into a cold doth withhold me. After this week I will tarry with you till you be weary of me.—20 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 140.)

(2) Not knowing how soon you will come to London, I have thought good to put you in mind of our present great payments and of our small means, and therefore, if possibly you might help us with any convenient sum out of the Wards, it should never come in better time. I send you the certificates of the Inns of Court touching a solicitor for Ireland : I pray you confer with Mr. Wilbraham therein and such other as

you think fit. Some that better know them than myself, tell me that the nomination from Gray's Inn is absolutely the best above all other, namely Goldsmith and Anger. They both have made great means to me to be spared and, if they do so to you, I pray you deny them till you hear more of their sufficiency, for they have both learning and living and are of good credit and reputation.—20 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**183.** 146.)

The certificates referred to, viz.:—

The Benchers of Lincoln's Inn. Nominate Mr. Richard Digges and Mr. Henry Robbins, Lincoln's Inn, 16 Feb., 1602.

Signed, Henry Hobart, Lect.; Robert Houghton; Thomas Harries. John Tyndall. Thomas Spencer. Ranulphe Crewe. Thomas Hitchcock.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 127.)

2. The Benchers of the Inner Temple. Nominate Mr. William Fletcher and Mr. Humphrey Weare, which have been Readers in Chancery.—The Inner Temple, 16 Feb., 1602.

Signed: Edw. Coke. Grey. Hugh Hare, Treasurer. John Coventrye. G. Wylde. T. Foster. William Towse. Geo. Croke. Roger Dale. Anthony Dyot. John Hele. Ro. Barker.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 135.)

3. The Benchers of the Middle Temple. Nominate Mr. William Gosnoll, who is passed his reading, and Mr. John Adye, a reader long since in Chancery.—Middle Temple, 16 Feb., 1602.

Signed: George Snygge, Treasurer. John Shurley. William Gybbes, Richard Swayne. Richard Daston.

Seal. ½ *p.* (91. 132.)

4. The Benchers of Grays Inn nominate Mr. Clement Goldsmith, and Mr. Francis Anger.—Grayes Inn, 16 Feb. 1602.

Signed: Jo. Broograve. Fr. Bacon. W. Hiskyng ? Will. Gerrard.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 134.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3], Feb. 21.—The only doe and best in my charge I have sent you to "srove" [shrove] with. Accept her in good part until you have a better from any other parks about you. I entreat you return your black horse to Mr. Alexander for some time, or he will come to nought. Otherwise, he may prove a horse for yourself at a need, from which God defend you, yet it may be. Hold your good opinion of my brother and give him your furtherance.—Woodstock Lodge. 21 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 141.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 22.—I hoped to have heard from my Lord Keeper in answer to my last two letters. I have received

a letter from my Lord of Worcester and yourself, saying you are satisfied with my treatment of Sir Edward Winter, and recall in some sort your letter for Hewes, wherein I shall easily let fall any course that way, and if it be called upon, shall prolong it till I may hear from you. But I must press for your advice; for it is grown a question by some of the council whether I may take the seal with me into South Wales, and call upon them for attendance, though when I first claimed that power, it was not questioned. My reasons are that it will help to bear my charges, the many complaints whereunto speedy redress may be given, and lastly, that other Presidents have done so.

I hear you have gotten the Brigstoke parks. I would you would let me be your tenant at as high a rate as any will give.—Ludlow, 22 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**91.** 145.)

Sir Arthur Savage to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 22.—Although I long have had cause to fear your hard conceit of me, yet could I never find the reason, wherefore I will not despair of your favour till some more evident testimony be shown, which I hope never to deserve. In my petition to you touching my park, I found your Honour estranged; and therefore addressed the Queen, who first promised me a letter to my Lord of Cumberland to order him to suffer me to enjoy the park or repay me the money it stood me in. But being importuned to the contrary, she refused to write, but sent me word that he would deal well with me. Yet his man Taylor told a brother-in-law of mine that he would enter upon the park presently without any manner of satisfaction. I know not how I stand reputed by you; but I think not you will deem the course taken with me to be *summum jus*. I therefore refer myself to your honourable censure.—22 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 146.)

Thomas Treffry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 22.—A tenement of the manor of Carneden-Prior has come into hand, which will yield 100*l.* fine for a lease for three lives. Advertises Cecil thereof, so that he may raise so much in the price in the sale of that manor to Mr. Jeff's friend, or reserve the profit of the lease to himself.—Lostwithiel, in Cornwall, 22 Feb., 1603.

Holograph. Endorsed: "22 Feb., 1602." 1 *p.* (**98.** 9.)

The Vice Chancellor and Heads of Houses at Cambridge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 22.—His often admonitions for the good of their body, if they should not with all due respect be received of them, they were well worthy to undergo the sharpest censure

he could lay upon them, but things long degenerate are not so easily or speedily to be reduced to their decayed purity. How carefully they have endeavoured and how far they have proceeded, it will please him to be informed from Dr. Neale, who has undertaken this office, and then their hope is he will pardon intermission of verbal answers, if he shall find his injunctions really observed.—February 22, 1602.

Signed: William Smythe, Vican: Roger Goade, Umphry Tyndall, Thomas Nevile, Ric. Clayton, Jo. Duport, Jas. Mountagu, Edmund Barwell, Laur. Chaderton. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**136.** 96.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 22.—I am sorry that I cannot write with my own hand. The enclosed letters are from Captain Plessington, whom I lately ordered to arrest Captain Griffith, a notable pirate come into Ireland. This he has done; and as he now hears of a great ship forced into the river Shannon by distress, and there standing on her guard, I think it well to send him thither to bring her to England. It seems that some speedy course must be had to remedy the scarcity of victuals in Munster.

[*PS. Holograph.*] My wife hath had an extreme fit of 38 hours and is not yet out of it. The Lord comfort her and me.

I will send order very straightly to the mayor of Bristol for the safe sending up of Gryfyne (*sic*) and some of the principal of his company.—Arundel House, this evening, 23 Feb., 1602. *Signed. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 148.)

Enclosure:—

Captain Charles Plessington to [the Earl of Nottingham].

1602–3, Feb. 22.—At my last being at Court my Lord commanded me to haste away with my ship from Bristol to Cork haven to arrest there Captain Pierce Griffith, a notable pirate. I reached Cork on the 12th instant, where I found the said Captain. And after some stay for a fair wind, I returned with the man, his ship and crew to King road, near Bristol, where I now am.

I have examined him concerning the goods taken by him in the ship, most of which were sold and made away with before my coming. The remainder is not worth more than 1,000*l.* at most. There was a rumor of great sums of money in her when she was taken, but all he will confess is that some of his company in breaking up chests got some forty pounds, which was shared among them, yet says he thinks that there may be money in her, which will not be found before she is unladen. It is not unlikely, for the fly boat has been near three years out of her own country, as appears by her cockets and

bills of lading, and accounts, and by letters written in Dutch directed to be delivered in Hamburgh. Many of them are sealed, and I purpose to send them up to his Lordship.

The goods now in the ship are oils, ginger, logwood and " shoomacke " [sumach], the first much damaged by leakage and the ginger nearly rotten.

My Lord President was gone twenty days since for Dublin. Munster is very quiet. They say all the rebels are in the north, but at my coming away, I heard that Sullivan Beare was returned into his own country slenderly accompanied. Victuals are so scarce in the country that it is thought most of them will starve this year. I could not buy any fresh meat for English money.—On board Her Majesty's ship *Tramontana*, in King Road, 22 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**91.** 147.)

WILLIAM CECIL to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602-3, Feb. 22.—Are all come safe and well to Cambridge, where they find all things well. Now will fall hard to his book again, to recover what he has lost by his long absence.—St. John's College, Cambridge, Feb. 22, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**228.** 4.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, LORD KEEPER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 24.—I have returned unto you my Lord President of Wales' letter to you. He writeth now to me of diverse things, (1) of a cause depending in the Star Chamber, (2) of a cause depending before him and that Council, (3) of the cause between Hughes and Johnes, which was heard in the Chancery and after recommended to him. I will give him answer as soon as conveniently I can. For the carrying of the seal with him, and the Council to attend him in his intended journey into South Wales, he writeth not a word to me, and therefore I think expecteth not my opinion. I think the question will not be what he may do, but what is convenient to be done. Wherein I can say no more, but *salus populi suprema lex.* I think it were not amiss to stay Mr. Serjeant Crooke for a few days, and to debate with him, and to prepare him to second your letters, if letters cannot reply, which he being well informed may well do, and remove this scruple and satisfy both parties, and draw all to join in one yoke of duty.—24 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 150.)

HORTENSIO SPINOLA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 25.—I understand that I may have my liberty on paying 300*l.*, taking an oath not to serve against this country,

and giving bonds for 200*l.* to free eight of the English who are at Sluys on the galley of Signor Federico Spinola. As far as the 300*l.*, which the family Spinola, of Genoa, have sent me by way of alms, and the oath, I am very ready. But the third condition depends upon Signor Federico, who has never done anything for me during my captivity in spite of my letters to him. The only assistance I have been able to get here from my countrymen is from Franceso Rizzo, who is ready to enter into a bond of 100*l.* that within four months I shall either obtain the freedom of six of these English or pay the said sum, and more I cannot persuade him to do. I can only beg you to remember all my sufferings during four years of prison, always ill, and now on the verge of death, and to accept this offer. I can assure you that I will procure the liberty, not only of the six prisoners, but of as many as I possibly can.—From my prison, 25 Feb., 1602.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 151.)

LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 25.—(1) I received this 25th of February, by Captain Williams, letters from you, with his petition enclosed. I hoped I had satisfied him ; for there is nothing sought to be infringed in the grant granted to him by her Majesty. I think, however, that if I can make you understand the nature of his suit, you will agree it ought not to be winked at. What fees the law gives, he is to have ; but every bailiff of hundred is wont by way of ' comortha ' to get of freeholders and others that are to serve at 'size and sessions something, a thing illegal, whereby men of weak understanding are put to serve and others set at home through their bribes. Of this, if relators should not give notice, others durst not; and so under pretence of stopping relators, he or his men might do what they liked. This, I think, you would not desire to have borne with.

To-night, I also received letters from the Council, not only commanding a refraining to proceed in the cause betwixt Hughes and Johnes, but a present dismission. I am somewhat grieved that I should be required to do this, which will ring in this country people's ears that Mr. Jhones is so great a man that he may cross my Lord President ; and then I shall do little service here. I have written as much to the Council and enclose a copy of my letter which I would have you look at and then deliver or retain the letter as you think fit. I have often thought of your speech, that I should be taught other lessons. If I had thirsted after this place I had well deserved it, but surely I have so little been crossed and so bent myself to a quiet life, as I confess I take little delight in this honourable place. But I beseech you leave me not till either I finish my days or you bring me back to my private life. Thus I complain to you and crave your help.—Ludlow, 25 Feb., 1602.

PS.—Sir, the 26th, about 3 of the clock in the morning, there came unto me a packet of letters containing one from her Highness, whereof I am much comforted that my services are found acceptable. The letters received from my Lords, I will perform. But I have no copy of her Highness' letter to the Lords, and I see no hope of profit to stir men to cheerful disbursing of charge, which, because by the Queen's letter to me and the Council's letter to the county of Worcester, a copy whereof is sent unto me, there is some semblance of such an intent, I am bold to make known to you.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**91.** 153.)

The Enclosure. (**91.** 152.)

(2) The gentleman, this bearer, has been sent for by warrant of the Lords of the Council, a thing not usual within this government, but by letter to the President. I persuade myself that it only proceeds from the procurement of the Earl of Huntingdon; but because I know not the cause, I have persuaded the gentleman to be obedient and not to use any sleights which he could easily have been contented to do by reason of his many debts; for once being laid up, he is in danger not to come abroad in haste. His land is encumbered that he cannot sell it. I have known of his bringing up and I wish him good. I beseech you consider the wrong to my place and to this gentleman's estate. He is but his own enemy through his great mind, quick spirit, and small estate. If either his estate or my means may make him beholding unto you, you shall bind him to do you good service.—Ludlowe, 25 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 154.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 26.—I have thoroughly heard the cause touching Burley for the killing of Kilby. It appeared that they had been together by the ears twice before that day, and were parted and gone clear asunder the one from the other; and that after, Burley following some other of the company homeward towards Skynners, some brawl grew between them, offered by Burley, depending which Kilby came to them again, having not so much as a knife about him, and upon the sudden, the rest being going their way, Burley and Kilby were grappled together and Burley stabbed Kilby into the body, whereof he presently died before the rest could come to him. Further, after Burley had judgement, he desired to speak with me, signifying he had matter of moment to inform me of, whereupon I sent for him and he told me that there was a practice by some of the said Burley's friends that had some hard conceit towards Sir John Carew, to kill him, or his son, now being, as he said, in France. He would in no wise tell me by whom unless I would promise to reprieve him for a month and to remove him to London. Doubting that this was but a device, I told him

I might not do it upon any such condition, but if out of conscience he would deliver it, I would then do as I thought fit, whereupon he would go no further with me then, and so I returned him back again, and yet stayed his execution for that I promised you to make the true state of the cause known to you before he should be executed.—Thetford, 26 Feb, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**91.** 157.)

RICHARD HOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 26.—Expressing his gratitude to Cecil for obtaining for him the reversion of an office, and also for procuring him to be an assistant to such commissioners as shall be assigned for special service in Ireland.—26 Feb., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 155.)

H. GLASEOUR, MAYOR OF CHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 26.—The letters to Mr. Secretary Fenton were sent away from this port the 17th instant, and delivered at Dublin the following day, by Edward Bennett, the bearer hereof, who being for London, I have presumed to let you know of his diligence and of the frowardness of the sailors here, who will not set sail with letters unless they have allowance for carrying letters, albeit they have full freight for their voyage. But this Mr. Bennett overcame by a kind of violence. I would ask you to give instruction for some course to be taken.—Chester, 26 Feb., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 156.)

M. REGNAULT to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602–3, $\frac{\text{Feb. 26}}{\text{Mar. 8}}$.—The same evening I saw you, I dined at the ambassador's, where I was seized with a catarrh which caused me almost intolerable suffering. I have since been in the hands of my physicians and have been prevented from visiting you. If I have the good fortune to regain my health, I will endeavour to carry out to the best of my ability your Honour's behests.—London, 26 Feb., 1603, English style, 8 March, 1603, French style.
Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**92.** 14.)

THE EARL OF BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 26.—Enclosing the examination of a Scotchman.—Towstocke by Barnstaple, 26 Feb., 1602.
Signed.
Postscript in the Earl's hand.
Sir, I have but one uncle in the world and that is Sir George 'Bowergchier,' my father's brother. I beseech you, if he have any cause to use your friendship, let him know that I wish him well.
Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 160.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of William Clepam, taken by William, Earl of Bath, 25 February, 1602.

William Clepam of Leith, near Edinburgh, saith :

He arrived at Ilfracomb on the 23rd February in the *Charlse*, of Brest, and has been going between Spain and Scotland these five years past, and has resided in Lisbon and St. Toualls for the last 18 months.

About thirty days past he saw in Lisbon and Cascales about 3,000 land soldiers ready to be employed ; there are more in Galicia.

About three months since, the King made out a fleet of seventeen sail to " warfe " home the Indies fleet, whereof Don Diego was admiral and Pedro Siriago vice-admiral, and they had much ado to furnish the ships with mariners, so much that they impressed strangers to serve, even Portugalls, which they never did before.

They brought home the Indies fleet to Cadiz, laden with eighteen millions, and then came back to Lisbon. During their voyage, they took four Flemish ships and four English, three of which were men-of-war, two of Plymouth and one of London, of which Captain Middleton was captain, who was presently hanged up in his own ship and by his own man at the commandment of Don Diego. Many things were objected to him before his death, and especially his sinking of one of the ships of that fleet.

About thirty-five days past, he saw fourteen great galleons of the King's come into Lisbon, of 800 and 1,000 tons apiece, all men-of-war, laden with armour and munitions come from Cadiz under the conduct of Pedro Siriago.

He says that the Spaniards have taken seven or eight English men-of-war, some before the wharfing home of the Indies fleet and some since. Siriago used the Englishmen that he took very kindly, and saved Captain Duncombe, whom the Fathers wished to have executed, because he had formerly taken some of them at sea and carried them into England.

One Beveridge went out of England and arrived in Lisbon about Michaelmas last in a Scottish ship laden with dell-boards, pretending to the master of that ship here in England, by a letter written from Plymouth to Dartmouth, that he had a licence from the Lord Admiral to go into Spain, and a pass from the Viceroy of Portugal to trade in England. Whereupon he ventured the ship, and coming to Lisbon, his ship was stayed, and Beveridge, following the suit for the Scot, was condemned to the galleys himself and the ship to be forfeit. But afterwards Beveridge went up to the Fathers showing them how he had been imprisoned in England three times for bringing over letters to Father

Cardyn and others; so that the Fathers came to the Viceroy and procured the sentence to be reversed and the ship set free.

Don Diego sends all the Englishmen he takes to the galleys. But those that Siriago takes are better used. There was one Captain Luff, or Love, an Englishman that had served the King of Spain, and came from him to us again. He was taken with Captain Duncombe by Siriago and executed by command of Don Diego.

Some merchants of this coast meeting here in Severn with a ship called the *Fortune* of 'Norbergin,' in Norway, pressed from Hampton to serve her Majesty in Ireland, did, on a letter from Beveridge, freight her for Lisbon with coal, and manned her with Scottishmen which lay in Barnstaple expecting Beveridge's return from London. But he being arrived at Lisbon before this ship, foretold what she was, and how she had served the Queen in Ireland against the Spaniards; so that, on arrival, the ship and goods were seized, the men sworn, and all that they had taken from them.

Christopher Mora's term as Viceroy of Portugal is nearly expired. He is a very covetous man.

There is nothing done about the King but by the mediation of the Duke of Lerma, Marquis of Denia.

Don Alphonso de Vassan, brother to the Marquis de Santa Cruz, is likely to be general of any army sent out.

The Duke de Medina is like to be Viceroy of Portugal. John de Aquila is at his house within thirty leagues of Lisbon, not much spoken of.

The soldiers, who used to speak ill of Ireland and of going there, are now commanded not to do so.

Last summer five Englishwomen, one said to be of great account, came to Lisbon to be made nuns.

Forty sail are making ready to go to the East Indies, Brazil and Angola, for which place they take up many soldiers to repress the mutinous negroes there.

The English men-of-war taken by the Spaniards are used for men-of-war. Two of them, with three others, lie off Lisbon on the coast, double manned. Their commission is to lay the enemy aboard and not fight far off.

There is no talk there of any preparations in England. But they are waiting for more Italians to man their ships; and it is said the King of France is preparing a large army.

Of late there came into the Lisbon river four or five hundred sail of Frenchmen laden with corn.

There is a general order that if any Englishmen be taken at sea, without letters of reprisal or other licence to pass, they shall be executed.

When the Spaniards and Portugall's men-of-war met at Lisbon to take passage with Don John for Kinsale, there were many bickerings between them, and many were killed.

Signed: "W. Bathon." 2 *pp.* (**91. 159.**)

Richard Palfreyman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 26.—Immediately after I attended you about the monies due to the Lord President of Munster, my master, I heard that there had been deaths from the plague in the Minories where my abode is. I write to explain the reason of my absence.—Minories, 26 Feb., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 161.)

Sir William Courteney to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3], Feb. 26.—To you I offer my love and service, as well for that I have ever held you a most honourable friend, as for the thanks I owe you for your regard of my son.—26 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 162.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 26.—I enclose the account for the twentieth part of the sequestered goods, received by me for the Lord Admiral and you. By the book of rates, the ginger and cinnamon do owe much more for custom, but I have rated the same as it is sold, hoping so to pass it with the customer.

There is no further news from Captain James Willes or the rest of the Indians company, but that they are in the King of Spain's galleys. I pray a warrant for taking up of some Spaniard or Portugal, if any be brought hither, that may redeem him.—Plymouth, 26 February, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 164.)

The Enclosure:—The Account mentioned. (**91.** 163.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 27.—When I purposed to have waited on her Majesty this morning, an extreme cold enforces me to pray to be for this time excused. The service for the subsidy in London is appointed upon Tuesday next, which I would willingly attend if my health will suffer me.—27 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 165.)

Jo. Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 28.—I have been lately troubled with a swelling in my face and extreme toothache, but now is fallen into one of my feet, and has this last night so tormented me as I never felt the like pain afore. Upon Friday last, there was a matter offered me which by my Lady Elizabeth Guilford's means has been presented to the Queen, and, as I understand, is delivered into your hands. And I would humbly entreat you to effect it for me. The Lord Mayor hath already practised to recover his fault by offering a bribe to the receiver for an acquittance that should bear antedate.—28 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 166.)

LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602-3,] Feb. 28.—Your kind letter, sent by Mr. Turser I received on the 22nd of February. I have nothing worthy writing at this time, only our negotiation for Her Majesty. Since our joint letters signifying Mr. Leyzeiur's proceedings with the Baron of Minckwitz at Hamburgh, and the Baron's departure thence for Prague on the 5th of January, Mr. Leyzeiur received one letter from the Baron from Prague of the 29th of January (old style), signifying the Emperor's permission to have appointed commissioner with him the Earl of Schoumbrough, and them both so to be at Bremen that the colloquy might begin the 24th of February. The Count knows the Emperor's pleasure, and is earnestly solicited by the Hanses to repair personally to the discharge thereof, but he desires to depute his chancellor, Dr. Veiott, and others of his council. The Baron is not yet come and has not written to us to explain his delay.

I hope by my next letter to certify you either of our entrance into this long expected business, or else a resolution tending to our return, which will be most grievous to us. But I hope these sudden frosts and storms may be an excuse of the Baron's long delay and that the clearness of weather may hasten his coming and further the business by remembrance of this long delay.—Bremen, 28 Feb., *stylo veteri.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1602." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**91**. 167.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, LORD KEEPER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 28.—My Lord Treasurer's indisposition of health and my own extreme cold continuing and increasing, I have presumed to put off the service of the subsidy in London. By a little deferring there will be no prejudice to the service.—28 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**91**. 168.)

10 [SIR ROBERT CECIL] to 30 [THE KING OF SCOTS].

1602-3, Feb.—*Letter commencing:* "Although the wisdom and sincerity."

Draft by Cecil. Endorsed: "*Febrr.*" (**135**. 65, 66 and 70.)

[*Printed in extenso:* Camden Soc. Publications. O.S. LXXVIII. *pp.* 17-20.]

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to [? THOMAS DOUGLAS].

[1602-3, about Feb.]—I do confess that I would have been glad to have heard from you before this time, especially when such variety of reports have filled this place, concerning practices in that kingdom; but I am apt to believe that absence has been the occasion of that silence. For the matter

concerning the Lady Arbella, of whose professed Papistry you write, first, it may well be so for any extraordinary inspection the State has thought fit to take with her, who is in the custody of those parents who were not to be used as persons suspected to be so ill affected as to permit so corrupt an education, where (unless she had been made a prisoner) I know not how any minister of State could have made that point secure. But Sir, though consciences are secretly wrought in youth, whereof strangers can take no notice, if it be so carried, as outward circumstances do not conclude it, yet I assure you (for my own part) I have heard so little proof of her being Catholic, as if I were to speak for a wager, I should think it an extravagant information. First, because her own grandmother earnestly professes the contrary; and secondly, because some of those that are likest to deal with her in points of conscience were known to be otherwise. As, for an instance, one Starkye, a minister (who lately laid violent hands on himself) having been hardly used by some of her friends, was ever reputed a Protestant, and (besides that he was her chaplain) in all his exercises of study and learning he was most inwardly conversant with the young lady. So as for anything the State could take notice of, she is taken to be otherwise. Wherein (for my own part) for any further curiosity, I have not used it, to hearken after her, or any in her predicament, and therefore, whatsoever I speak therein, it is but by observation and collection of circumstances, against which if I might hear any one particular proof (that were not *invidum vagum*) I should then, by comparing that with my own, better beat out the truth, although I am apt enough to believe that if she have been taught to value herself, for high expectations (to which it is an easy matter to lead ladies' thoughts) that in that case she may have also received this doctrine, to give hope to either side to whom she speaks, of such inclination in matter of religion as she conceives will make her soonest acceptable to the parties. To which I will only make this addition, that if I were you, as I am not, I would never give counsel to a King of Scotland to procure such an extraordinary observation of her person or disposition as might more prejudice him by the lustre it will give her than all the effects which may arise of her being, as you say, infected with Papistry. For I have often observed Tacitus' rule to be true, in this point when he writes, *Punitis ingeniis gliscit authoritas.* But this, Sir, I answer not, as taking myself bound to study these cautions, being only interested in the present, without any certain future object, but rather to make you see that if this were a negligence, it has done the King no harm; though I cannot say that that respect has been the cause of such proceeding. Of this answer, therefore, I do leave the application to yourself, to be managed as you please, for though I have not entertained any by-correspondencies from the King, but only when I have been commanded by the Queen, yet shall I not mislike that

you take notice that I have written thus much unto you, since the cause moves from you. And now, Sir, to come to that purpose (whereof Mr. Nicholson informs me from you) concerning the sending the Duke into France, about the Tripartite League, and for that purpose to pass into England; this I say, that howsoever France may value himself towards those whom he concludes opposite to Spain, with many fair pretexts of the wonders he would do, yet I conclude that he made not his peace for war, but for peace, and that both of them will conserve it free from such notorious denunciations, though I doubt not but in particular circumstances there will break out under hand practices, each upon other's estate, every month in the year, all which shall sometime be expostulated, sometime disavowed, with imputation upon ministers, and never suffered to grow to such a height as a league offensive and defensive with those Princes between whom and him there is *flagrans bellum*. Next, assure yourself, the predominant counsel about him are vassals to the See of Rome, who infect his mind with so much jealousy of the party of religion at home as he is taught to do with his estate, as wise physicians do with crazed bodies, to whom they minister no violent medicines. Besides, for a proof of the King's disposition to keep upright all terms of amity between those two crowns (notwithstanding all his discoveries of Spanish practices with Biron, Janville and the Count d'Auvergne) he has now sent Monsieur Monbarrott for a leigier ambassador into Spain, with a whole volume of professions. So as for those other figures of his activity and desire of conjunctures (for my own part), I read them as words that are written in water. But Sir, I write not as forestalling the wisdom or resolution of the Duke's journey, for it may have reasons *supra me* which are *nihil ad me;* only out of freedom to answer your question, whether by occasion of such an employment the Duke might grace himself by drawing anything from this State to the King's advantage, I resolve to let you know, first, that no man lives that better knows how sound her Majesty's mind is towards the King: next, how little prejudice her Majesty has of the Duke's disposition, in whom she observes so many honourable parts, which God and nature have bestowed upon him. But if you will ask me whether any person of his eminent quality be not like to stir more jealousy than to work kindness, I should trifle with you if I should conceal it, which, as it is all that I can speak of your proposition how his coming would be digested, *quoad personam*, so you must tell me what you would have in particular before I can answer you *ad rem*. Only this much I do directly profess, that I have so much sense of my continual "infortunityes" in all things I do (with person or causes) which have relation to that State, as I never dealt yet with man or matter belonging to that kingdom whereof either one or both Princes had not some strange apprehension. And therefore, Sir, for anything that I can undertake when the Duke

should come hither, or any other man, you have used the matter so amongst you, in continual loading me with imputations, of being full of practices against you, as that which I would do out of just and ordinary duty, in the causes whereon the amity depends, is construed here and there to be labour to win grace, or to procure abolition of former crimes. For proof whereof, what can be more apparent of the injuries I receive by malevolent tongues, than to be still scandalised as if I had been partaker with Francis Mowbraye's odious privy purposes, notwithstanding the plain and open course I took to make you judge over me by putting all parties into your hands. But, Sir, for the major part (which is commonly the worst), I weigh it not, because Christ himself had his calumniators. Only it grieves me to hear, as I do, that the King himself stuck not to suspect me before my own parts in this action had demonstrated my innocency; for howsoever now I hear his Majesty is pleased to afford me right in his own censure, yet the former prejudice (wherewith I know he was possessed) shows me sufficiently how ready he was to make my process unheard. Whether therefore you may reap good or evil by inwardness with me, I must leave you to your own counsel, desiring you only to assure the Duke, that as whatever I wrote in the Queen's name, was her own, so in the accident which befel him about my letter, no man was guilty but some of his own, neither could any man be more sorry than myself, or more desirous to do him honest service than is Yours.

Undated. Endorsed: "Minute for Scotland concerning the Lady Arabella. 160." *Draft, with corrections by Sir Robert Cecil.* 6 *pp.* (**82.** 104, 2 to 4.)

Jo. Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 1.—On the subject of a grant of a lease, consequent on a forfeiture.—March 1, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 169.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 2.—The priest James West, lately stayed at Dover by the commissioners of passage, was this day brought up to me by this bearer, whom, according to your direction, I have sent to my Lord Bishop of London. I pray you give order that the bearer be paid his charges.—My house in Blackfriars, 2 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 173.)

Sir Richard Bulkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 3.—I have answered my Lord Gray's letter inclosed in yours two days past. I have set down all I can learn upon so short warning.—3 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**92.** 2.)

Richard Hadsor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 4.—I went yesterday to Mr. Wattson to desire him to lay down some course for the defalcation to her Majesty's use of the 20*l.* which Tyrrelagh Oneile received by Sir Henry Dockery's direction at Chester, and of such money as he should receive from her Majesty here.

Mr. Wattson answered he understood of no horse or foot he had in her Majesty's pay. I conferred with Captain Brooks who assurred me that Tyrrelagh had 50 horse and 100 foot in her Majesty's pay, and so much money as he hath and shall receive may be defalked out of his entertainment. If your Honour shall procure him so much money as shall furnish him and his servants with apparel and bear his charges into Ireland, and letters in his favour to the commissioners that he may have the Queen's pardon and a patent of his grandfather's lands in Tyrone, and also to Sir Henry Dockery to use him with good respect; it will encourage him to follow her Majesty's service faithfully. His grandfather, Tyrrelagh Lenaugh, killed Brian Tyrone's elder brother, so that they are of several factions, which is to be nourished. The same Tyrrelagh Lenaugh burned and spoiled my father's living in the county of Louth, within 28 miles of Dublin, at the time of Shane Oneile's rebellion, yet in furtherance of her Majesty's service I am content not to take notice of the wrongs done me.—4 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 3.)

Thomas Phelippes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 4.—The bearer, Lancelot Lovelace, is he that hath undertaken the voyage to Monox. Some 12*l.* will royally serve his turn. He hath Hortensio Spinola's letter to Frederico Spinola. He shall have a note of such Spaniards as are here. I have urged Monox to advertise the enemy's designs and the state of his general's charge, for which purpose I have sent him a cipher. *Argent fait tout*, as your Honour knows. I understand your course for getting in Tyrone. I hear that last summer's preparation supposed for Algier was in truth for Ireland. I am bound to you for your last letter to Mr. Dean of Westminster, who did me a very good office, so I pray your favour for the writing of the inclosed for the protection of one that absents himself only for a cause of mine, whereupon depends the principal part of my estate. He seeketh to teach a school there for the time, and now the time of receiving the Communion draws on, he will easily satisfy them touching the slander, and will take the oath of Supremacy if there be cause.—March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 4.)

THOMAS ALABASTER to "LEVINUS DE MUNCK."

1602-3, March 5.—On behalf of Jno. Francisco Soprany and Philip Bernardi, merchant of Genova, dwelling in this city, with whom the minister of their parish is yearly busy, under devotion to their money, to urge them with the threat of excommunication because they go not to church, although I doubt not he knoweth that they are tolerated by the State, as all Italians are, and licensed to go to mass to the French ambassador's. I entreat a letter may be sent to Dr. Stanhoop and others whom it may concern, to desist from such proceedings.

Here are newly arrived Jno. Baptista Giudice and his company, for whom you obtained his Honour's passport. They are people of quality. I hold it that all good preventions with that nation are to be used. I understand his Honour hath a good parcel of unround pearls to sell. If I may see them it may be I shall either be, or help him to, a chapman.—London, 5 March, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92**. 5.)

JOHN DALSTON to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1602-3, March 7.—For the indenture betwixt my Lord Scroop and the Laird Johnston touching the performance of the King's command, true it is that Johnston hath performed nothing at all.

By my last I wrote your Honour for the Graimes suit in behalf of the Armstranggs, whereof I beseech your Honour's remembrance. I was at charges for relieving the English prisoners, which I could not get effected, by reason they were kept in a strong stone house. Now their friends, hearing of their straits, have made means as, contrary my commandment, they are come home upon ransom.

The Lord Maxwell lieth at Dumfreece, whereby he putteth Johnston in great fear, and the Borderers report there will soon be doings betwixt them. The King hath performed his agreement, and Huntley's son is to marry Argyle's daughter, and Murrey Huntley's daughter, and all to join against the broken Highlandmen. There hath been some harm done to England which my friends and servants with the Graimes followed to a stone house of Scotland, wherein were some of the offenders (but no outlaws). The house being demanded to be searched, was not only rendered, but also offer made of full satisfaction. I received two letters from the Deputy-Warden of Scotland, called the Laird of Newby, of desire to suffer Jo. Musegrave to go over into Scotland, the former to a wedding and this last to a hunting, which I have refused.—Careleile, 7 March, 1602.

Endorsed (*wrongly*) *:*—13 March.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**92**. 29.)

J. Wheeler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 7.—This bearer, Richard Daniel, hath received orders from the Privy Council to repair to England with a young maid, six years of age or thereabouts, daughter of Reinold Copcott, English merchant, late deceased. The friends of the girl's mother in this town will not suffer Daniel or anyone else to remove her to England, lest she should come to the hands of the Hamptones, who, they alleged, are no fit guardians for the child.—Middlbroughe, 7 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 7.)

Hannibal Vyvyan to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 7.—I have caused Richard Cooke to be apprehended, and sent to the gaol at Lanceston, because he could not give good caution for his appearance before your Honour. Since Mr. Lower, before whom Cooke was brought, neither examined him nor informed you, I thought fit to ride to Lanceston for that purpose, and enclose his examination. If your Honour be pleased to grant my late suit to you for the wardship of the young Treffrye, I shall never cease to be thankful.—From Lanceston, 7 March, 1602.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**92.** 8.)

George, Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 7.—I am advertised by my man, this bearer, of the hearing of my cause before yourself and others of the Council, concerning George Belgrave. I am much beholden to you for your furtherance thereof, and the hope of being freed from the scandalous report against me. I feared that my old body should have gone to the grave and left this blemish to my poor house untouched, but now expect to be fully delivered therefrom.—From my lodge in Donington Park, 7 March, 1602.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 9.)

Thomas Alabaster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 7 [? 8].—Hither is come that gentleman of Genova, Gio. Battista Giudice, for whom at my suit you granted a passport. He desires to attend you at Court to-morrow, Shrove Tuesday. He brings with him two other gentlemen, of whom I have gathered notice as follows :—Giovan Battista Giudice, aforesaid, a Genovese noble, brother to Marco Antonio Giudice, a chief man and commander in the *signoria* of Genoa, and a great agent of the King of Spain for payments in the Low Countries to the Archduke, who owes them above 2,000 ducats. Giovan Memmo, a Venetian noble, but has become a bandit with *taglio* of 40,000 ducats to him that shall kill him. Giovan Giacomo Crivelli, a gentleman of Milan, a bandit also from thence.

The first-named defrayeth all charges, but they will not stay long. Yesterday the French ambassador feasted them all. The said Venetian hath visited the messenger that is here from Venice.—7 March, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**92.** 11.)

George Nicolson to Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 8.—On Friday the 25th of the last, the Italian, after a new leave of the King, took journey, carrying with him a letter in his favour to her Majesty, which will be there before this. The other two, Mr. Water Mowbray and John Anderson, are suiting for their reward of the King, but will not get their expectations, the King, I hear, in secret accounting them knaves. In my former, I wrote something of the Bishop of Vazon whom I should have named Cheseham. He hath a servant here and is travailing to get him leave to come hither and establish him in the reversion of the Bishop of Glascoe's place here, and ambassadorship in France. But there is a book of his making directed to the King, maintaining popery and the pope's authority to depose and make Kings at his will, which the King takes so evil as it is like to cross not only the Bishop's hopes, but his book with the King's refutation thereof. The Lord Semple long ago told the King that Bothwell had a purpose to take his life, and did project to the King to cut off Bothwell, which the King gave him leave, as I hear, to use his own disposition in, and upon secret pretence whereof the Lord went out of this country, but no further than to this Frenchwoman he hath brought with him into this kingdom. This matter coming to be opened, the King is justly angry. The Lord [Semple] laid the devulgating thereof first on one, and now lies it upon Beltres, whom the King seems so to clear as he will not hear the Lord Semple. Sir Thomas Erskin hath received a horse of the Lord and is on good terms with him. It is marvellous to hear the people here say the Lady Arbella is married to the Lord Beacham's son. Mr. Robert Bruce is far in the King's displeasure, and the leaving of the country will be best for him. The King hears daily of Gowrie's brethren who are in Yorkshire, and better received of the gentlemen than before. I see he cannot endure they remain in England and will think it a great favour if her Majesty put them out of her kingdom. Randell MacSorle is looked to come hither, to sue for the King's favour to Sir James McOnell. The King's journey north, and his purpose to carry Murray with him, will hold, but the Queen's going is uncertain, or whether she will go to Dalkeith or Dumfermling. The Lord Ambassador of France attends the King this journey.

Yesterday, the Council was much occupied with the Clangregors' affairs. The King will presently seek the

reconciliation of the Lindsa[ies] and Oglevyes. The death of the Earl of Wynton is daily looked for.—Edinburgh, 8 March, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**92.** 9(2).)

Enclosed (*on another sheet*) :—

8 March.—Seeing the King so esteems the Italian, I wish your Honour to use him well, for he will seek to you. Your last, with Mr. Hudson's therein to Sir Thomas Erskyn, I received yesterday. In his letter was enclosed another from beyond the seas, discovering some high matters against the King and country and England, for which some *in Scotland*, it is meant, shall be *taken here*, and in which both advertisements and proceedings *Nicolson* must know more to advertise *her Majesty and your Honour*, as I hear. Rome, as *Beltess* tells *Nicolson*, is making strange offers, which *the King of Scots* listeneth unto so far as he hath put them into *Kinloss* and *Sir Thomas Erskine*['s hands], and means so to carry them close, but how, God knows. *In Scotland*, there is a bond made for a friendship in crossing of *Marr*, which is very secret if it be, yet I am told it will appear within one half year, which I cannot see through, but rather that it will desert and nul of the self among them, for *Marr's* side have *the King of Scots* wit and constancy. The King is rumoured to have said " regratingly " that the time and place was appointed for the meeting and seeing of the Lady Arabella and the L. Beacham's son, but to me he saith nothing. Mr. Lepten hath a hunting the 18 hereof, within 6 miles of the town, with the Laird of Newby, and is gone on Sunday last to bring in his horse, but in him I note no fault. I beseech you direct this packet to be safely delivered to Mr. Craven's servant, for it only concerns my affairs.

Holograph. Unsigned. In the same handwriting as above, the words in italics being in cypher but decyphered. (**92.** 9(3).)

William Udall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 8.—I understand by my Lord of Limerick that your Honour will relieve my necessities. I beseech you that my poor son may receive your warrant for 10*l.*—From the Gatehouse, 8 March, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**92.** 10.)

Edward, Lord Cromwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 8.—I beseech you to further my better reconcilement to the favour of my most dread sovereign, whom I grieve so unadvisedly to have offended.—8 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 12.)

EDMUND ASPLEN, MAYOR OF SOUTHAMPTON, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 8.—This evening there arrived here in a French bark from the Groyne a man called Hugh Prowse, with the enclosed letters directed to your Honour. I have sent him up in company with this bearer, Christopher Turges, and have furnished them both with horses and money. I have also paid 20*s.* to the Frenchman that brought him over.—Southampton, this 8 March, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**92.** 13.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3 [*Before* March 9].—This morning I have your letter by post, which hath much assured me of your care of me and of the way to take, which is presently to repair to my charge, whither I mean to set forward to-morrow, God willing, and to perform that duty, if God send me health, as shall become a true Englishman.

PS.—I pray you, when the fatal matter cometh to pass, let me [hear] from you by post and you shall always hear from me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602. Lord Burghley to my Mr." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**96.** 170.)

LORD ZOUCHE, PRESIDENT OF WALES, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 9.—Blame me not if I write again, your letters breeding me a troubled mind. I doubt nothing but what you write is just and honourable, but that you write not all, there is my grief increased. I implored your advice concerning the carrying this seal with me in my voyage, a thing done before by other presidents, though they were not tied to such a quaternity indeed, and my necessity, both for countenance and expense, pressing me, I cannot receive satisfaction therein, neither can I find advice. I could have been contented in my own affection to have appointed particular prayer and fasting, but doubt how it might have been taken. A man may be too hasty in well-doing. I have given out letters to the deputy-lieutenants to muster certain shires in Wales and the Marches. If it be not fit, I beseech you advise me.—Ludlow, 9 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**92.** 15.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to ALDERMAN ROE.

1602-3, March 9.—The 700*l.* which my Lord Eure hath taken up by bill of exchange, and for which I passed my word to you, shall be duly paid out of the Exchequer. My Lord Eure hath entreated me again for further credit, and I desire that he may be furnished with 300*l.* at Staode, as he shall have occasion.

Draft in Cecil's secretary's hand, unfinished. ½ *p.* (**92.** 16.)

Lord Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602-3,] March 9.—In the midst of your weighty affairs you will think it strange to hear of a woman's safe delivery, and think me a little idle that could find no fitter a subject to tell of. It hath pleased God to bless your cousin with a son, and she persuades me that the news of it would not be altogether unpleasing to you. I am an earnest suitor that you would yield your helping hand to make him a Christian soul, and finding it unreasonable to desire your presence, that you would be pleased to give leave to some gentleman in this country to be your deputy.—Ragland Castle, 9 March.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**92.** 17.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Mr. Nicholson.

1602-3, March 9.—I would not have you ignorant of those things which are like enough by bruit to pass into that kingdom [Scotland], concerning matter of the nature whereof I now must write. First, it is true that till within these 10 or 12 days I never beheld other show of sickness in the Queen than such as is proper to age. Now her Majesty is free from any peril, but because all flesh is subject to mortality, I must confess to you that she hath been so ill disposed as I am fearful lest the continuance of such accidents should bring her Majesty to future weakness and danger of that which I hope mine eyes shall never see. Although she hath good appetite, and neither cough nor fever, yet she is troubled with a heat in her breasts and dryness in her mouth and tongue, which keeps her from sleep, greatly to her disquiet. This is all, whatsoever you hear otherwise. She never kept her bed, but was, within these three days, in the garden.

Endorsed:—"March 9, 1602."

Draft in Cecil's secretary's hand, unsigned. (**92.** 18(2.3).)

Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Eure.

1602-3, March 9.—Although there comes as much from you as occasion affordeth, and that which contenteth her Majesty, because she sees the diligence used by you that are her ministers, yet your Lordship can well conceive that there is little which requireth answer from hence because all dependeth upon your meeting. It remaineth therefore, now, that I do only acquaint you with your own particular, first, that no man loves you better or would be gladder that the cause of your great expense were cut off than myself, but because that is subject to circumstances beyond my power, I can give no other remedy than my good wishes. Concerning the store of moneys which you have taken up, this is all I will be bold to say unto you, that you will be pleased when you give your bills to consider what will be due unto you by the Queen by that

time you assign me to pay them, for otherwise I protest I must take up money at interest to satisfy their importunity; as, for example, now there is 700*l.* demanded, which exceedeth by 200*l.* any payment due to you till the 13 of March, so as your man craving further credit at this instant, if you shall send me back any new bills of exchange for any great sums, it will come ill unto me. Nevertheless, that you may assure yourself that I will not now put you to any stand, I do hereby also send you credit to Alderman Roe for 300*l.* more, which will be all that will be due unto you though you should tarry till the 22 of July next. More I have not at this time, saving that which I have imparted to Mr. Secretary, wherewith I know he will acquaint you.

Draft. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary: "9 March, 1602. To my Lord Eure from my master."

1¼ *pp.* (**183.** 149.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Mr. Secretary Herbert.

1602-3, March 9.—Mr. Secretary. I must say to you, as I have done to my Lord Eure, that I am sorry to perceive that your stay doth waste both your contentment and your purses, of which none of your friends is more sensible in that behalf than I am: but first, seeing her Majesty taketh so well your actions, and by your last letters I find no other likelihood than of a speedy meeting, I will please myself with the expectation of some good end of your negociation, of whose return I would be so glad to hear; hoping thus much, that if you should find the Emperor purposely defer any meeting by any dilation of more months, which would prove to her Majesty's dishonour, except you see apparent cause to the contrary, that you would resolve amongst you rather to agree of some good recess than to continue thus for their pleasure, as you do, for so, surely, it would be most convenient. And now, sir, that I have spoken to you of our particulars, let me touch that to you which is dearer than all particulars, the state of our sovereign, whereof because I fear you may hear many bruits which do ever *crescere eundo*, I think it fit to inform you as followeth. It is very true that her Majesty hath of late for eight or nine days been much deprived of sleep, which you know was ever wont to moisten her body, and whenever she lacked it, she was ever apt to be impatient. This continuance for nine or ten days decays her appetite somewhat, and drieth her body much, wherein, though she be free from sickness in stomach or head, and in the day catcheth sleep, yet I cannot but affirm unto you that if this should continue many months, it promiseth no other than a falling into some great weakness or consumption which would hardly be recovered in old age; other peril, I assure you, there is not, and therefore, though I write the worst to you, yet I pray you suppress

all other vain bruits the best you can, only I let my Lord Eure have a sight of my letters which shall be seconded by the next post by Middleburgh, by whom I hope to send you better news.

Draft. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary: "9 March, 1602. To Mr. Secretary Herbert from my master."

2 *pp.* (**183.** 148.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 10.—Last night I received a letter from Mr. Varrell, dated at the Court the fifth of this month, willing me to certify in how short time there may be provided here two months, victual for 2,000 men, with shipping to transport the same. I have sent an answer with this packet.—Plymouth, 10 March, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**92.** 18(1).)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN,] BISHOP OF CHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 10.—I received your letters of Feb. 23 for the admission of Mr. Gittins to the parsonage of Bangor. It is now two months and more since the avoidance of the said rectory, whereupon no less than eight titles were set on foot. Many wished it to myself as a necessary supply to my poor bishopric in so chargeable a passage and confluence of both the kingdoms, but myself was no eager suitor, nor did intend to entangle myself in so great a multiplicity of titles, till it pleased my Lord of Canterbury to wish it unto me and my Lord Keeper to send me his presentation, by virtue whereof I stand instituted. This presentation is fortified with other titles, and the one derived from the now Earl of Derby, which though it seem determined upon the translation of the Lord Bishop of Lincoln, yet the rule of the law is, *quod verba intelligenda sunt in effectu*, and also, *quod non valet impedimentum quod de* (*sic*) *in re non sortitur effectum*, to say nothing of the opinion of Mr. Attorney General, who holdeth Sir Randall Brereton's title to be the best, nor yet of her Majesty's title purchased of late by Sir Richard Trevor. Concerning Mr. Gittins, I wish he were a man worthy of such a place, but of him, being myself a party in this action, I will say nothing save that I could hardly be persuaded to admit him to a place whereof the best divine in England would be right glad. It is well known how little able the small revenues of this see is to defray the charge thereof, and how great favour my Lord Bishop of Lincoln had in this very case at the hands of the most honourable Earl Henry, of worthy memory, and I conceive good hope that your Honour and the Earl and Countess of Derby will be favourable to me in this particular.—Chester, 10 March, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (**184.** 1.)

SIR JOHN CAREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 11.—I have sent your two packets dated the last of February and the 3rd of March to Mr. Nicholson in Scotland. I found in them two letters to myself, by the first of which, I learn so much good manners as not to send any more packets barleycoted (*sic*); by the other, I understand of my Lady Nottingham's death and her Majesty not having been well. I find myself so laid and moored up here as no occasion whatsoever can procure me liberty of coming up, if but as a common soldier for six weeks' barley (*sic*). I have suffered by the loss of my father, by whose death I benefited not a pennyworth, owing to my absence, albeit others present received some commodity to mitigate their loss. I have not preferred my children, the neglect of whom must be a grief to me, nor allowed myself to be hindered by my misfortunes in this vile place, from whence all men that have either friends or any being do abandon themselves, liking better of her Majesty's entertainment than of the discharge of their duty. For the town of Berwick and the East Marches, it as quiet and free from harm as any other place, yet I must be so strict for other men's pleasures as I may not lie out of the town for a single night for recreation, for want of some counsellors to take charge of the town in the meantime. I cannot receive my rents as I may not follow my own business, whereof every man takes advantage. There is one that owes me six score pounds by year that pays me nought. I began suit with him before coming from Court, but the law hath afforded me no remedy. Five or six others are in the same case, of whom I can receive nothing. I will renew my old suit that her Majesty, out of the governor's fee which remains in Sir William Bowsse's hands, do give me some such allowance as shall seem fittest, and grant me leave next midsummer to come up for six weeks or two months, by which time I think some of the other Wardens will come down, and Sir William Bowes, or one of the two gentlemen porters who have been there two years at their own pleasure, may then be sent to take charge of the town.—Barwike, 11 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**92**. 19.)

GASPAR ALUREZ to THOMAS MILITON.

1602-3, March $\frac{11}{21}$.—I have often written to you from this court asking for your commands and I do not intend to go to Portugal without your leave, and when your wishes are fulfilled, I shall return to England. I hope every day to hear from you, as I am wasting time here. As to the liberty of Antonio Lyster, I am doing all I can and hope he will be set free; I hope the same for Edward Bird, for whom I am doing all I can for the sake of Mr. Samuel Saltonstol. I salute him and his wife. I entreat you to let me have your commands. I am only waiting for them.—Valladolid, 21 March, 1603.

Spanish. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**98**. 29.)

D. P. to Jeronimo Paluzzo.

1602-3, March $\frac{11}{21}$.—I hear that the news of the loss of the armada is not true; here there is no word of it, and it is said to be meant only to put a stop to the piracies of the English and Dutch.—Valladolid, 21 March, 1603.

Spanish. Holograph. Addressed: "Jeronimo Paluzzo at Bayonne." *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**98**. 30.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, [*After* March 11].—Your letters of the 11th of this month declaring her Majesty's good amendment were messagers unto me of great comfort, having notwithstanding received letters the day before, but of the same date, from the Lords of the council, that caused in my heart sundry passions and in all men's hearts sundry expectations; but I trust in God this that might have proved a tragedy will prove a comedy for so long a time as God shall appoint. I pray God she may for the good of her soul be persuaded in her mind to leave that behind her that may leave her realm in quiet after her. And if no council or counsellor can persuade her, I hope in the end God of his mercy will do it, as he knoweth best.

This sudden warning piece will make numbers that were asleep to look after times to come, and I pray God I may hear from you a confirmation of her amendment. And that this may make her know that she is old and to have more care of herself, and that there is no contentment to a young mind in an old body. Thus, Sir, desiring a little to discourse with you in this matter wherein both you and I have some interest, I pray you pardon me that taketh a councillor's office upon me, but dare not speak that by letters, which I would if I were present with you. And so I remain, as I will always write, your true and devoted brother in all love.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed: "1602, Lord Burghley to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96**. 109.)

Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 12.—I have received the Lords' letters and will not fail to do what they require me thereby, but matters for which I have already appointed certain days will occasion that I shall hardly get hence these 15 days without some suspicion unto these parts. After that I have so carried the matter as it will not be expected that I am to stay much longer in these parts, I doubt not but all will be well. Of all other places, the confines of London would be well looked unto, for the most dissolute and dangerous people of England are there, and upon the least occasion will repair thither.—At Lytlecott, 12 March, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**92**. 22.)

Mary Gilpin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 12.—I had hoped before my departure hence towards Holland to have seen a final issue of my suit. I beseech your Honour that, although myself shall be absent, your powerful furtherance may be vouchsafed. At my late husband's first entrance into employment for her Majesty in the United Provinces, he was sent over, before the Earl of Leicester's first going, with promise of good recompence, although for the first two years he received not one penny, but spent his own means in the maintenance of himself and his charge. I hope my husband's long and faithful services shall not receive harder measure than others. I ask, being on the point of departure, that I may have your Honour's pass.—London, 12 March, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 23.)

Sermon by Richard Stock.

1602-3, March 13.—A true copy of a speech uttered at Paules Crosse by Richard Stock, minister, whereat the Lord Mayor and some of the Aldermen of the city are offended :—

"I have lived here some few years, and every year I have heard an exceeding outcry of the poor that they are much oppressed of the rich of this city, in plain terms, of the Common Council. All or most charges are raised by your fifteenths, wherein the burden is more heavy upon a mechanical and handicraft poor man than upon an alderman, proportion for proportion."

". . . . . You are magistrates for the good of them that are under you, not to oppress them for your own ease. I would speak to him which is the chief of the city for this year. What is past cannot be remedied, but for the future, as far as lies in your power, prevent these things."

Copy. 2 *pp.* (**92.** 24.)

Thomas Alabaster to Levinus de Munck.

1602-3, March 13.—Upon receipt of yours, whereby I understood his Honour's pleasure, I caused them to stay from going to court, I mean, Gio. Battista Giudice and his company. Concerning the description I made of them, I felt bound to inform the worst I heard of them, holding, as I do, that nation justly and deservedly suspect unto this state as much as the Spaniard himself. They are now desirous to depart to-morrow if his Honour shall be so pleased. Please deliver the enclosed to him and procure a passport for their departure. I make account the rumour of her Majesty's indisposition hath struck into them a sudden haste to depart.—London, 13 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 25.)

The enclosure, from Giudice, expressing regret at the postponement of his audience, the approach of Easter obliging him to return home, and asking for a passport.—London, 12 March, 1603.
Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 20.)

Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 13.—Bear with me if I become somewhat troublesome to you in this time of your disquiet. You may conceive how I have been perplexed since the receipt of my Lords' letters, and the rather that if I suddenly return hence I might add some impression to the rumours that might spread in these parts. Hence (having already put stay to some happenings since these letters) by stirring from thence, howsoever the state of my body were, it might lay some imputation of lack of duty in me, which I had rather die than endure. I will still carry the matter as no suspicion shall be anyway conceived. I pray I may either receive two or three words of comfort from you, or if not, that I may be permitted to be a present partaker with yourself, and the rest, of the grief and in whatsoever may befall.—From Lytlecott, 13 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 28.)

Lord Zouche.

Three letters :—
1602-3, March 13.—(1) To Sir Robert Cecil.—I press my Lords in general for the service of her Majesty and the country for that which I would willingly have obtained from your loving-kindness. My desire to serve her Majesty is as great as any man's. Why should not then my wants be helped ?—Ludlow, 13 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 26.)

(2) To the same.—I little thought instead of help to have received your hand to a letter confirming a new commission only by reason of putting in a deputy-lieutenant for the county of Worcester, which hath been ever held due to my place to nominate.—Ludlow, 13 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 27.)

(3) To the Privy Council.—I hope the hearts of all good men bleed within them for the least indisposition of our Sovereign. My only comfort is that God will be pleased to multiply her days. I entreat you set me down some directions of that providency that in any case may fall out. The whole government whereof her Majesty hath made me a principal member, is stuffed with papists, and those not of the meaner condition, who possess plenty of arms and money. How far they will keep within the limits of wise courses, I cannot tell.

This house is wholly without arms, either the Queen's or any particular man's. I propose to use such endeavours as my poor wits can think upon, but I humbly and heartily entreat advice from you. You shall have the honour of commanding, I only of faithful executing. The days and hours will be tedious unto me, until either preventing news bring greater comfort or present answer appease my pain.—Ludlow, 13 March, 1602.

[*PS.*]—For your Lordship's stay of my determined musters, I humbly obey, and send forth accordingly directions.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**92.** 31.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 14.—I hope to hear from you of the recovery of her Majesty. I am constrained to stay at home this day to ease my leg; to-morrow I hope to see you.—Blackfriars, 14 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 33.)

Dudley Norton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 14.—May it please you to accept this my humble confession of the inestimable benefit I have received from you. I esteem to hold my liberty from you, and consequently my life, which of necessity must have been much shortened, if not soon ended, by the inhuman usages received from those under whom we suffered and from whom you have redeemed us.—From Wiharton, 14 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 34.)

The Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 14.—I received your letter the 12 of this month, but forbore writing till this bearer—who I knew would safely deliver my letters—returned home. I am infinitely bound to you, and for your favour to me, be assured that if any friend of yours have any suit in these parts, I will find him an honest and kind jury. I exceedingly miss my Lord your brother at York, for I never saw so many good hawks fly together as I have now, and it troubles me that there are none in this country worthy to look upon them. Sir Art. Savadge dealeth very strangely with me, as this bearer can tell you. I pray you give him leave to speak with you and then give him your directions and help. Except I now get Sir Ar. avoided, I cannot tell where to settle my brother and his wife, whom of purpose I brought out of Yorkshire to dwell there that I might have a resting-place with them, my own home being as you know it is.—This 14 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 35.)

Sir Robert Mansell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3], March 15.—Hitherto, having met only with French shipping from Spain, I found their reports suitable to their humours, each differing in their tale. Now, having met with a small fleet of five ships of Hamborough and Emden homewards bound, I find their information to carry more likelihood of truth. These men came from Lisboan yesterday three weeks, and left there in harbour seven galleons, whereof two came lately under the conduct of Seryago, who is to succeed Don Diego in his charge upon the Spanish coast, he being called away to be admiral of Cecylia. Also there are 25 men of war to be made ready in two months, when there are expected six carricks from the East Indies. At their departure from Lysboan, there were ready to sail five carracks richly appointed of treasure for the East Indies, with two or three men-of-war to act as convoy as far as the Canaryes. The carracks carry only such iron ordnance as is taken out of the Dutch merchants, two out of each ship by special commission. The Spaniards seem hotly bent upon our English men-of-war, for a Scottish ship out of Lysboan encountered in the night with a Donkerk, and, either taking other for English, the one was well beaten, the other sank in the sea.—Dungeness, March the 15th.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1602. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (92. 36.)

The Earl of Cumberland to the Privy Council.

1602–3, March 15.—I received the 15th of this month your letter, wherein I understand the ill disposition of her Majesty's body, upon whose health our happiness consisteth. Where your Lordships wish me to take extraordinary care to prevent any disorders upon such occasions, my fear is, that if the country (which as yet is all quiet) should see me, that never dealt in any country causes, now intermeddle in them, it would cause many idle conjectures amongst them. So I forebore to do anything more than watchfully to listen till I have further directions from your Lordships.—Skipton, 15 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 37.)

Roger Aston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 15.—The King hath communicated to me the contents of your letters to Sir James Semple concerning the employment of the Duke to England and France. Your answer to him the King thinks to proceed out of your wisdom and agreeable to that he would have wished. He condemns withal the folly of the other in dealing in these matters which he had no commission to do, for it was never his Majesty's mind to employ any great man there so long as all matters

stand in so good terms between the princes as they do. By the last packet from Mr. Hudson was discovered the coming hither of an Italian that was of Franses Mobre's conspiracy. He is last night taken in Leith with his coffers. What shall be discovered you shall know if anything be laid to his charge. Concerning the state of England, his Majesty would have Mr. Necolson advertised if any matter fall out in the meantime that may concern her Majesty. I beseech your Honour we may hear from you of her Majesty's good estate. The bruits here are diversely. The Lord preserve her and send her many happy days.—Edenbrouth, 15 March.

[*PS.*]—The bruits have passed here diversely of Arbella. Sir James Lensaye hath confidently told the King that she had written to the pope and was a papist.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**184.** 2.)

Hu. Glaseour, Mayor of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 16.—As to Laurence Bradshaw, curate, finding him so poor by his long imprisonment, I have set him at liberty upon bonds. The wind has long been in the E., which I understand is the cause of the stay of the Lord President of Mounster, whose men and horses have stayed in this city these ten days past in expectation of his coming.—Chester, 16 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 38.)

Thomas [Bilson,] Bishop of Winchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 16.—I received your letters requiring me to commit to safe custody George Cotton, esquire, and Gilbert Wells, gentleman, of Hampshire. The name of Gilbert Wells is mistaken for Thomas Wells, who now lives in Hampshire, his father Gilbert being dead these three years. As for George Cotton, he is living, but hath long kept his chamber, pretending sickness. There are other recusants of some note in this country—William Corham and Richard Brewning, gentlemen. —Waltham, 16 March, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**92.** 39.)

Justices of the Peace for Hampshire to the Privy Council.

1602-3, March 16.—According to your letters of Feb. 22, we at several places have tasted the affection of the country by opening to them the imminent dangers unto the whole estate by those devoted enemies, Spain and the Archduke, and the remedy for the prevention thereof. We find the people willing to engage their whole estates for her Majesty's service, but so unable to perform this tax through the frequency of other payments and the general fail of corn in these parts last year, that we find little hope of raising a fourth part of the sum required.—Winton, 16 March, 1602.

Signed :—Ben. Hichelome : Thomas West : Jho. Denys : W. Sandys : Ric. Poulett : H. Wallop : Stephen Thornhurst : Ro. Oxenbregge : Ric. Norby : Hameden Poulet : William Vuedale : John Whyte : Tho. Dabrigecort : Fr. Cotton : W. Jephson : Willm. Dodington : Wm. Wallop : Thomas Ridley : H. Hirlhed : Jo. Harmar : Edmonde Mervyn : Richard Milles.
2 *pp.* (**92.** 40.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 16.—On the 17th inst. the carrack was driven on shore upon the island of St. Nicholas, where she is cast away without hope of recovery. I beseech you to give order in time for the ripping of her, that the planks and timber may be employed in the making of platforms and carriages for the fort and island, which are now altogether unserviceable. Your Honour knows that Jenebelly, the engineer, and I have heretofore complained of these defects, and that they cannot be any other way so easily supplied. Meanwhile, I will look that all things shall be carefully preserved from being broken up by the country.—From the Fort [Plymouth], 18 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 41.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 16.—I dispatched away your last packet to Mr. Nicolson into Scotland in good time, for that there came post with the same packet a gentleman of Scotland, called Master Alexander Morrey, who came a through post from London, although he denied it here, and brought with him letters of her Majesty being very ill ; but your packet was at Edinburgh before he came there, whereby Mr. Nicolson had the first knowledge. Your last letter to me, with the report of Master Morre, hath grieved me much, so that I had meant to come up had not special causes of the country stayed me for the present. Whatever happens, I shall come up to see her Majesty rather than remain with these terrors and fears of mind as now I do. What should I do here, not knowing how or for whom to keep this place, being only in the devil's mouth, a place that will be first assailed, and I not being instructed what course to hold, either for the good of my country or to continue myself an honest man. I mean then presently to leave Mr. Richard Musgrave in my place to keep the town, and myself to come up as well to satisfy my desire of seeing her Majesty as to take further directions. In answer to your enquiring how many packets I have lately received from you since March came in, I have received but three packets, on the 6th, 8th and 14th. In February, I received only two packets, on the 14th and 25th.—Barwike, 16 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**92.** 42.)

GEORGE NICOLSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 16.—For convoy of these enclosed letters to Mr. Hudson (*sic*), one from the Lord Treasurer and the other from Sir Thomas Erskin—both of them on the King's service —I have addressed these presents to your Honour, and pray you to have them delivered to him. I can tell you no news but that the Italian Nicholas Cossina, being yesterday examined by the Lord Treasurer and Sir Thomas Erskyn at Leith, after his coffers had been searched to no purpose, declared he had letters from the Archduke Albert to the King, which he has indeed, but as I judge as much to cover his designs with others here as for matters of effect with the King. The Italian is free again, and, I hear, enquired at the first for Francis Mowbray. He is for language a fit man for this place, speaking as good Scots as any. There is news come to the agent for the Estates, but as yet I cannot say they are of importance, for the King is very busy, and I have not enquired Monsieur Dammon of it.—Edenb., 16 March, 1602.

[*PS.*]—Now God of His mercy preserve her Majesty—otherwise I may go beg. Baucleughe is said to be come to Leith.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 43.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to LORD HERBERT.

1602-3, March 16.—You cannot but be assured how great a contentment I receive by the news your Lordship hath sent me of the birth of a son. I account myself honoured to be chosen for a godfather to him whose alliance bringeth honour to my poor house. I have written to Sir William Harbart, of Swamsey, to perform those duties which I should do if I had my heart's desire, which were to see and congratulate with you both.

Unsigned. Copy. 1 *p.* (**184.** 3.)

WM. STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 17.—The letter herewith is from one Thomas Thornton that hath had the charge of keeping the carrack which came aground near St. Nicholas Island. It imports some speedy order be given for the ripping of her. I have heretofore desired favour for a warrant to take up some Spaniards or Portingals for the redeeming of Capt. James Willes and Thomas Michell who went as master of the bark. By the master's letter herewith, you will perceive how hardly I am thought of for that service, besides the loss I am likely to sustain. —Plymouth, 17 March, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 45.)

The Enclosure :—

Thomas Michell to Mr. Stallenge.

It was our unhappy chance to be taken by one of the King's men-of-war, which had 18 pieces of ordnance, all

brass, but four. She killed and hurt 18 of our men. The sore wounded are put into hospital, and are well used, but the not so much wounded are healed in the galleys. Dun Dego de Brochero was general of the fleet last abroad, and he hath sworn that as many English men-of-war as they take that be none of the Queen's ships nor have the Queen's pass with the Broad Seal, he will hang the captain and master and condemn the rest to the galleys. They will not allow of my Lord Admiral's pass in this sort. You told me you had our pass, and Capt. Willes so shewed me the box going aboard our ship, and I believed it to be good, or else your ship had not carried me to sea. Having brought us into this slavery, I hope you will be a means to redeem us again. Here is speeches blown abroad that the Queen hath put Spaniards in the galleys, and they have sent word to the King, so if the contrary be proved, all men are in good hope but we. Our fare is bread and water, our lodging a hard board not half our breadth or length. We lie in heaps amongst the slaves, being extremely lousy, having no clothes to shift us or cover us withal, so that the very cold must needs kill us ere long. If death came by wishing, we had been cold enough by this time. I know Capt. Willies is not forgetful of you, or I would write more at large. I hope you will remember us in this extremity.—From the galley called the *Patroon*, 29 December, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**92.** 44.)

THE EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602–3], March 17.—My Lady Howard hath sent me word how graciously the Queen hath promised her I shall see her Highness and kiss her hand. For this happiness I must ever thank you as my chief mediator. The report of her Majesty's indisposition hath been no less grievous to me than the former hath been comfortable.—Belvoir, 17 March.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**92.** 46.)

CARLO SCARAMELLI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, March $\frac{18}{28}$.—God knows how lively a sense I have of her Majesty's bodily troubles, which must affect all her good servants, and how continually I pray that divine mercy may grant her and all men relief. But inasmuch as in any case there is no possibility of negotiating with her Majesty at present, and I have despatches from the Republic on matters that admit no delay ; and as I think that the Council might itself for the satisfaction of the Republic give certain orders, I would ask your Excellency, to consider if part or all of the Council would hear my petition.—London, 28 March, 1603, "*Alla novo.*"

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**92.** 80.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Thomas Roswarren, Mayor of Markasue.

1602-3, March 19.—I have purchased of the Queen's Majesty the manor of St. Michael's Mount in Cornwall, whereof the town of Markasue [Marazion] is a member. I would be glad to have some particular knowledge of the royalties and liberties belonging to me, and meanwhile, the sheriffs or justices of the peace to forbear any proceedings until they receive farther order therein.—From the Court, 19 March, 1602.

Draft or copy. Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**92.** 32.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 19.—Your last letters satisfied me much, but the uncertainty of her Majesty's health perplexed me and therefore I cannot rest from writing to you. I desire to know what is to be looked for. Her Majesty's years can bear no violent nor long sickness, but principally, my writing is to know what course you think fittest for me to hold, for you know best what is to be intended. For my coming up presently, I am unable to travel by reason of a great cold. If you think fit I will repair up, though I am now in a place mid-way ready to go in either direction. I can remain strong in both places, being provided with men, horse and weapons to defend the right to that which God direct our minds. Though you be a councillor, yet you are my brother, and will give me plain and true advice in matters of this consequence.—19 March, 1602.

I lately wrote letters into the North before the receiving whereof I find the news of her Majesty's sickness was but newly spread. I advertised the Council there to have vigilant regard of the place and to call the mayor of the city before them and give him likewise the same charge. I hear many things are spread abroad, more particularly of her Majesty's disease, whereof I am sorry so much is known, be it false or true. This morning came a general letter from the Lords of the Council to me, which was either evil sealed or had been opened, for there was no print of the seal to be seen.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**92.** 47(2)).

Sir Richard Lewkenor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 19.—I presume to trouble your Honour with what I know of the state of the country within this jurisdiction, which truly are (God be thanked for it) very well and in good peace and quiet. The principal thing to be misliked is that many of the people, especially in Wales, are much given to superstition and papistry, and for the most part irreligious for lack of understanding and good teaching, though the Bishops in these countries take great care to reform the same by planting good preachers and ministers within their

several charges as places do become void. Touching the courses in this place since the coming of my Lord President, if I should write that all is and hath been so well and in such quiet sort as had been fitting, I should not only do myself wrong but lay myself open to be taxed with untruth. Of the several matters of disagreement between his Lordship and me, I forebore to write till his letters to you in that respect had been answered. But hearing nothing further, I ask your Honour's pardon if I offer some defence of myself in those matters whereof he has written. [Enters into details.] Her Majesty hath granted me in precise words such place, voice, etc., as Sir Richard Shutleworth or any other Justice of Chester had. I trust I so carry myself as that my Lord cannot say I am short in any duty towards him that hath been done by any of my predecessors, but do yield to do rather more than less, because I would be glad to enjoy his good liking and a peaceable and quiet life ; if it may be. I trust I may have that which your Honour denies to none—hearing before condemnation.—Ludlow Castle, 19 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp. closely written.* (**92.** 48.)

Thomas Bridges.

1602-3, March 19.—Memorandum that on the 19th day of March, 1602, one Thomas Bridges, *alias* Strange, prisoner in the Gatehouse at Westminster, being offended with the Keeper's men, because he could not come down out of the prison through the Keeper's own private rooms,but the ordinary way appointed, spoke these words in effect :—" We must be abused with every scurvy base slave, but I hope to score them up one day, and see such villains have their hearts pulled out of their bellies."

Signed : " Roger Okey, Simon Bell."

½ *p.* (**96.** 160.)

Lady Arabella Stuart.

1602-3, Feb.-March 19.—Series of letters from or connected with Lady Arabella Stuart.

1. Lady Arabella Stuart to the Queen.

Letter commencing, " May it please your most Excellent Majesty. Sir Henry Brunker hath charged me with many thinges."

Holograph in a formal hand. Seal. 1 *p.* (**135.** 146.)

[*Printed in extenso in modernised spelling in* E. T. Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 99-100.]

2. The Same to the Same.

Letter commencing, " I yeld your Majesty most humble and dutifull thanckes for your Highnesse most gratious interpretation of this accident."

Holograph in a gradually deteriorating hand. No Signature. Endorsed, "The lady Arabella's leter." $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**135.** 144, 145.)

[*Printed in extenso in modernised spelling in* Bradley's *Life,* Vol. II. *pp.* 100–103. "Reverted," *on page* 101, *line* 15, *should, however, read* "swerved."]

3. The Dowager Countess of Shrewsbury to Sir John Stanhope and Sir Robert Cecil.

I understand her Majesty's gracious pleasure by your letters, and rest infinitely bound to her Highness for her Majesty's gracious favour to me. I will follow your directions so near as I can. To my great grief, I see with what vanity, base and lewd instruments this inconsiderate young woman hath been abused, as by Daudridge and others not unknown to you, who bare her in hand for my Lord of Hertford's grandchild. I protest before the living God, I think his Lordship as clear from this practice as they that never heard of her. Some of the plotters hereof, by undoing her, thought to bring me to my end, with grief if not by violence, as upon good grounds I think, and not vainly. Lately, I suspected she had some other like matter in hand whereof I advertised her Majesty; since then, I have still persuaded her to manifest all to her Highness and to crave pardon, but I could not prevail, neither learn more than I formerly advertised, until the receipt of your letter, which according to her Highness' pleasure I showed her to make her look into her great follies, and to see that her Majesty's pleasure was she should impart to me any matter of practice whatsoever. Your letter, together with my earnest persuasions, prevailed so far as that she hath set down with her own hand this declaration fraught with vanity. Such as it is, I have sent it hereinclosed, but I could not by any possible means prevail with her to set down the matter plainly, as I desired she would, in few lines. These strange courses are wonderful to me, and cannot but greatly grieve me to see how wickedly she hath been abused. If I can learn more, I shall advertise, but I think it must be some strait commandment to her from her Majesty to declare the truth and all circumstances; otherwise, I doubt she will not. She protests nothing shall force her to it, but I think she will be better advised upon a new commandment, seeing she hath been brought to set down so much already, which is more than I looked for. Upon these circumstances, you in your wisdoms may have some conjecture who the party is, by what means she hath been wrought. Their malice to me was so great that they respected not her undoing, but what should I complain of their malice when they forget their duty so greatly to her Majesty. What truth there is in this new matter, I know not, I have found her to 'swarve' so much from truth, and so vainly led in the first practice, that I cannot give any credit to her. It may

be the matter is not so far proceeded as she makes show, and that it is but a practice, as the former was, but I cannot but doubt the worst. I have often heretofore in time of infection restrained resort from my house, as at this present the country hereabouts is infected with agues, small-pox and measles and the plague not far off, which pretence of restraint I took. But I see it is increased by some lewd and idle persons or rather by this unadvised young woman's letters. I have not had in my house above two persons more than my ordinary household and those but for three or four days. I was more careful and somewhat more precise in looking to the safety of my house for that I was told in plain terms she could go away at her pleasure and against my will, which I made sure she should not. These new matters falling out may make some alteration of her Highness' pleasure for her stay here: in a strange place she cannot have those means of the sudden to send and hear; but what it shall please her Majesty to command me, to the uttermost of my power I will do my best service, though it be to the shortening of my days. I have ancient gentlewomen in my house which are much with her, and gentlemen and others of good sufficienty. By her own servants she hath conveyed and received letters and hath corrupted some of mine. I presently mean to part with mine to give example to the rest. Even to the last hour of my life I shall think myself happy to do any acceptable service to her Majesty.—From my poor house Hardwick, this second of Februarie, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p. Endorsed by Cecil:*—"Jan. 1602.—The Countess of Shrewsbury to Mr. ViceCh: and me." (**135.** 129.)

4. The letter from Lady Arabella to her Grandmother, enclosed in the preceding.

Holograph. Endorsed: "My Lady Arbell's declaration to my Lady hir Graundmother:" *and by Cecil,* "The Lady Arbella's first lre. A. This ye old Lady sent up." 6 *pp.*

[*Printed in extenso*—E. T. Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart,* Vol. II. *pp.* 103–113.

The following corrections, among others of less importance, should, however, be made:—

p. 104, *line* 11. *For* "without" *read* "with." *For* "instant" *read* "just."
„ „ „ „ *For* "advertised" *read* "adventured."
„ 106 „ 1. *For* "of" *read* "or."
„ „ „ 17. *For* "his friends, marry" *read* "his friends many."
„ „ „ 21. *Omit* "unwitting."
„ „ „ 24. *For* "As the" *read* "The."
„ 107 „ 8. *For* "rejoice" *read* "resolve."
„ „ „ 12. *For* "unreservedly" *read* "unrevocably."
„ „ „ 13. *Add* "cannot nor will" *before* "repent."

p. 108 *line* 11. *For* "plead" *read* "pretend."
,, ,, ,, 17. *For* "unfavourably" *read* "unfaithfully."
,, 109 ,, 3. *For* "plan" *read* "plat."
,, ,, ,, 4. *After* "thinks" *add* "will be needful."
,, 110 ,, 11. *For* "revenges" *read* "red eyes."
,, ,, ,, 12. *For* "might" *read* "ought."
,, 111 ,, 12. *After* "must do," *add* "and he will do."
,, 113 ,, 5. *For* "first" *read* "port."
,, ,, ,, 18. *For* "commend" *read* "command."
,, ,, ,, 19. *For* "which" *read* "wherewith."]
(135. 139–141.)

5. Contemporary copy of the preceding. (213. 88.)

6. The Dowager Countess of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil. Arbell is now in mind, as she saith, to make the party's name she favoureth known to her Majesty by any that shall please her Highness to send hither, as may appear by her own letter to you hereinclosed. For that Sir Henry Brouncker hath been employed before in these matters, her humble suit is that he may be sent again. He is a very discreet gentleman. She saith she would more willingly impart her mind to him that doth already understand some part of these matters than to an other. I wish she had been better advised than to have entered into any of these courses without her Majesty's good allowance and appointment.—Hardwick, 6 Feb. 1602.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (91. 105.)

7. Lady Arabella Stuart to Sir John Stanhope, the Vice-Chamberlain, and Sir Robert Cecil.
Letter commencing :—"May it please you : For as much as my Lady my Grandmother doth interprett the letter." Ending, From Hardwick the sixt of February."
Holograph. Seal. 4½ *pp.* (135. 147 to 149.)
[*Printed in extenso*, E. T. Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 113–118.]

8. The same to Mr. Edward Talbot.
Letter commencing :—"Noble gentleman."
Copy [*in the hand of Cecil's Secretary*]. ¾ *p. Endorsed in the same hand:* "1602. Copie of the lady Arbella her lre to Mr. Edward Talbot." (135. 170.)
[*Printed in extenso*, Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 119–120.]

9. The Dowager Countess of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.
Letter commencing :—"I much beseech you to bear with my often troubling you."
Signed. ¾ *p.*
[*Printed in extenso*, Bradley's *Life of Lady Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 120, 121.] (135. 150.)

10. [Sir John Stanhope] and Sir Robert Cecil to the Dowager Countess of Shrewsbury.

Draft or copy of letter commencing :—" Her Majesty being pleased to send down this gentleman Sir Henry Broncker." Ending, " From the Court at Richmond the 21st of Februarii, 1602."

[*Printed in extenso*, Bradley's *Life of Lady Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 122-123.] (**135**. 151.)

11. Edward Talbot to Sir Robert Cecil.

I received a letter the 21st day of this instant from my sister, Lady Grace Cavendish, wife to Mr. Henry Cavendish, wherein was, as she writeth, a copy of a letter from the Lady Arbella, both which I have here inclosed sent to your Honour ; which is so strange a thing to me as I know not what to make of it, and because it toucheth a message to be delivered to her Majesty, I thought it my duty to advertise you of it with all convenient speed. I protest to the Almighty God that I have ever lived a stranger to that lady, without ever having had a thought of anything concerning her, or ever so much as a letter or message from her in all my life (but this only), nor ever gave her any testimony to think me a man fit for her employments.—Bothall, 23 Feb. 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91**. 149.)

12. *Enclosure* :—

Lady Grace Cavendish to Edward Talbot.

Good Brother, I have sent you here inclosed a copy of a letter which my lady Arbella sent to Mr. Cavendish and me, the principal whereof she writes she hath sent to you already, but lest it should not be come to your hands, I send you this, with her request that you will make the more speed into this country. How glad I shall be of any occasion to see you, I hope you will imagine, nothing can be more to my contentment. Besides, my Lady my mother-in-law hath told me of late many things touching your state in some great lands of her jointure, which may be also behovable to us, as her ladyship assureth, wherefore if it were but for that cause your presence would do much good. Thus with Mr. Ca. and my best well wishing and most loving commendations to my good sister and yourself, we wish to you as to ourselves.—Tutbury, 16 Feb.

I pray you commend me to Lady Ogle.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91**. 136.)

13. Lady Arabella Stuart to Sir Henry Broncker.

Sir Henry, I sent my page this afternoone for somm bookes into my quondam study chamber, which he might not be suffred to enter, much lesse I to receive the comfort and good counsell of my dead counsellers and comforters. If you thinck to make me weary of my life and so conclude it according

Mr. Starkey's tragicall example, you are decevied; if you meane to shorten the time for your frend's sake, you are decevied in that too, for such meanes prevaile not w^t^ me; if you thinck it hir Ma^tys^ pleasure, hir commaundment should either be injustly pretended or covertly and cunningly infringed, I hope it is not hir Ma^tie's^ meaning nor your delusive dealing, and sure I am it is neither for hir Ma^tie's^ honour nor your creditt, I should be thus dealt withall. Your will be donne. I recommend my innocent cause and wrongfully wronged and wronging frende to your consideration and God's holy protection, to whom onely be ascribed all honour, praise and glory for now and for ever, Amen. For all men are liers. Theare is no trust in man whose breath is in his nosthrilles. And the day will comm when they thatt judge shall be judged, and he that now keepeth theyr counsell and seemeth to winke at iniquity and suffer it to prosper like the greene bay tree, will roote out deep rooted pride and mallice and make his righteousnesse shine like the noone day. I was halfe a Puritan before, and Mr. Holford, who is one whatsoever I be, hath shorthned your letter and will shorten the time more then you all, as he, he (*sic*) hath already driven me my La. my G. presence w^t^ laughter, which upon just cause, you are my good witnesse, I cannot forbeare. Farewell good knight.—Monday.

Addressed: "To Sir Henry Broncker at Lambeth Marsh."
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**135.** 166.)

14. The examination of the Lady Arbella, the second of March, 1602.

In Sir Henry Bruncker's hand with a few corrections by Arabella. Signed by her. 5 *pp.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—"3 Martii, B. Sir H. Bronkerd being sent to learn ye particuler of ye writing w^ch^ is marked "A," brought this from her": *and in another hand,* "L. Arbella examinat." (**135.** 153 to 155.)

15. Contemporary copy of the above.

Endorsed by Cecil: "This S^r^ H. Bronkerd brought. B." *and in another hand,* "Examination of the Lady Arbella. 2 March." 5 *pp.* (**135.** 156–8.)

16. Another Contemporary copy of the above. 4½ *pp.* (**213.** 87.)

[*Printed in extenso:* Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart,* Vol. II. *pp.* 124–130.]

17. Paper commencing: "I take Almighty God to witnesse." Ending: "death which onely can make me absolutely and eternally happy." (**135.** 142, 143.)

18. Contemporary copy of the above. *Endorsed by Cecil:* "2 Martis. This she also gave him," *and in another hand,* "Arbella's declaration."

Endorsed :—" This S^r H. Bronkerd brought." 3 *pp.* (**213.** 89.)

[*Printed in extenso :* Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 131–135.]

19. The Countess-Dowager of Shrewsbury to Sir John Stanhope and Sir Robert Cecil.

Letter commencing, " Sir Henry Brouncker will make relation of all that hath passed here."—From Hardwick, 3 March, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 1.)

[*Printed in extenso*, Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 135–137.]

20. Arabella Stuart to Sir Henry Broncker.

Letter commencing :—" S^r Henry. I cannot but wonder at your light beleefe when great ones tell you incredible tales."

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**135.** 159, 160.)

21. Copy of the above. 4½ *pp.*

In hand of Cecil's secretary.

Endorsed : " 1602, Mar. 4," *and by Cecil* " D. This was written since Sir H. came up with his exposition marked B. so as by this time you see, I think, that she hath some strange vapours to her brain." (**135.** 161–3.)

22. Another copy. (**213.** 86.)

[*Printed in extenso :* Bradley's *Life*, Vol. II. *pp.* 137–143.]

23. Arabella Stuart to Sir Henry Broncker.

Letter commencing :—" S^r Henry, this gentleman Mr. Chaworth."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**135.** 164.)

Addressed " To Sir Henry Bronker at Lambeth Marsh."

Endorsed : " 4 March, 1602. Lady Arbella to Sir Henry Bronker," *and by Cecil* " D. This was sent after Bronkerd came."

24. Contemporary copy of the preceding. (**213.** 85.)

[*Printed in extenso :* Bradley's *Life*, Vol. II. *p.* 144.]

25. Arabella Stuart to Sir Henry Broncker.

Letter commencing : " Sir Henry, this day of rest doth not priviledge my travelling minde." Ending : " Hardwick this Sunday."

Holograph. Addressed " To S^r Henry Broncker at Lambeth Marsh." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**135.** 165.)

[*Printed :* Bradley's *Life*, Vol. II. *p.* 145.]

26. Lady Arabella Stuart to [Sir Henry Broncker].—

Letter commencing, " S^r, as you weare a private person." Ending, " From Hardwick, this Ash-Wednesday. Your pore friend."

[*Printed:* Bradley's *Life*, Vol. II. *pp.* 147–169, *but the following corrections should be made in the version there given:—*

p. 148 note *for* "Sir William Cecil" *read* "Sir Robert Cecil."
,, 149 line 11. *for* "and the whole world [*told*]" *read* "and the whole world made judge."
,, 149 ,, 26. *for* "by" *read* "with."
,, 152 ,, 7. *before* "distress" *dele* "my."
,, ,, ,, 14. *before* "worthy" *insert* "as."
,, 153 ,, 1. *for* "what" *read* "that."
,, ,, ,, 2. *dele* "not."
,, ,, ,, 5. *for* "instituted" *read* "intitled" (intituled).
,, ,, ,, 19. *dele* "[*which penalty*]."
,, ,, ,, 21. *dele* "[I]."
,, ,, ,, 25 and 29. *dele brackets.*
,, 154 ,, 7. *after* "policy or" *insert* "officious pretence of superabundant love, to the best deserver."
,, ,, ,, 34. *after* "false accusation" *insert*" or authorized examination."
,, 155 ,, 1. *before* "unusual" *insert* "very."
,, ,, ,, 1. *for* "of" *read* "*by.*"
,, ,, ,, 2. *dele* "but."
,, ,, ,, 3. *after* "me," *insert* "or, I think, anybody."
,, ,, ,, 5. *for* "[*or*]" *read* "and."
,, ,, ,, 16. *dele* "then."
,, ,, ,, 16. *for* "crime" *read* "sin."
,, ,, ,, 20. *before* "innocent" *dele* "and."
,, 156 ,, 7. *after* "credulous fool" *insert* "if I could believe anything but what I find which is unkindness and rigour, or a faint-hearted fool."
,, ,, ,, 8. *for* "[to] a power" *read* "to power."
,, ,, ,, 30. *for* "packing" *read* "patching."
,, 157 ,, 20. *for* "your opinion" *read* "the fashion."
,, 158 ,, 17. *for* "*My omidomina*" *read* "*Myrmidonum.*"
,, ,, ,, 17. *for* "Dolopumue" *read* "*Dolopumve.*"
,, ,, ,, 18. *for* "*Ulisses*" *read* "*Ulissei.*"
,, ,, ,, 23. *for* "to the adventure" *read* "with the adventure."
,, 161 ,, 6. *for* "just let me know" *read* "first let me know."
,, ,, ,, 19. *dele* "and."
,, 162 ,, 26. *for* "me" *read* "one."
,, ,, ,, 30. *for* "panic" *read* "pain."
,, 163 ,, 3. *for* "service" *read* "sin."
,, 164 ,, 25. *for* "worse-constructed" *read* "worse construed."
,, 165 ,, 14. *for* "descent" *read* "desert."
,, 166 ,, 22. *for* "ruined greatness" *read* "kindred greatness."

p. 169 *line* 7. *for* "miserable" *read* "inexcusable."
„ „ „ 11. *for* "Majesty" *read* "Majesty's."
„ „ „ 21. *for* "mine" *read* "to me."
Endorsed "Arabella." 18 *pp.* (135. 130–8.)

27. The Dowager Countess of Shrewsbury to Sir Henry Broncker.

Good Sir Henry Brounker, this Thursday the 10th of March, about 12 of the clock, Arbell came out of her chamber, went towards the gates (as she said) intending to walk, but, being persuaded it was dinner time did stay. About two of the clock in the afternoon, there came to my gates my son Henry Cavendish and one Mr. Stapleton, son and heir to Stapleton of Carleton in Yorkshire, with him. For that Arbell was desirous to speak with my bad son Henry, I was content to suffer him to come into my house and speak with her, rather than she to go to him, but sent him word not to remain here above two hours. I would not suffer Stapleton to come within my gates, for I have disliked him of long for many respects; it is about eight years since I saw him. He hath written to me many times to know if he might come, but I misliking him, would not suffer him, so as he never durst presume till now to offer to come. Arbell and Henry Cavendish had not talked as I think a dozen words together, but they both came down and offered to go out of my gates. One of my servants intreated them not to offer to go out until they had my consent. Arbell seemed unwilling to stay, yet at length by persuasion did stay till word was brought to me. When I understood of it, I sent to her that I did not think it good she should speak with Stapleton, and wished her to forbear it, for I thought Stapleton no fit man for her to converse or talk withal. She asked if she were a prisoner, and said she would see, and so went to the gates, and would have gone out but was not suffered, yet she did speak to Stapleton, looking through the gate, some vain, idle words of salutation, and bade him go to Mansfield and stay there till he heard from her, with some more words to no purpose, many being present and hearing what they said. So with much sending to Stapleton to depart, at length he went from my gates. She had appointed Henry Cavendish to come hither again to-morrow, which I forbade, and so I think he will not come. He was no sooner gone out of my gates but she made herself ready to walk abroad, which I thought not convenient she should do and so she stayed. Other days she hath walked to take the air in several places. One came hither yesterday morning post from London to Arbell from her servant Chaworth. I hear he brought back to her a letter which Chaworth should have delivered to you, which she was seen to burn presently upon the receipt of it, and returned him with other letters to you again. She saith she hath likewise sent Basset her page to London post two days since with letters to you. She never

rests writing and sending up and down in the country and to London as she saith. Henry Cavendish here showed to have but three or four men with him and Stapleton but one. I suffered but one of Henry Cavendish's men to come into the house with him, but I am informed that there were of their company who kept themselves secret within a quarter of a mile of the house, above forty horsemen well weaponed and some of them had dags. They were in four several companies, some at Hucknall, viz. at one Mrs. Ireton's, twelve; at one Chapman's house there, ten; in a bushy ground near here, called Rowthorn Carr, nine or ten; and ten at one Dove's house in Rowthorne where Stapleton hath lurked three days, as I heard even now. They being thus wickedly disposed may as well have five hundred men within a mile of the house and I not understand of their ill-intent. Arbell threatens and will give it out upon any little occasion, being intreated not to speak with any bad body, that she is kept as a prisoner. I should not so much have forgotten myself to have troubled her Majesty and some of her Majesty's privy council for Arbella's remove hence but that I feared the danger that I was not able for my life to withstand, and she being here one day, I fear I shall not have her here the morrow if I should suffer her but to go without my gates. In my opinion it were best she were removed farther from the North, which way I fear she would go. She shall not of long time in the South be acquainted with so many to help her as she is hereabouts. I hear that one of the company had a pillion to carry a woman behind him and covered it with a cloak. And so, being very late this Thursday night the 10th of March, I cease, wishing you all happiness. From Hardwick.

Signed.

Addressed "To my very loving Frend S^{r} Henry Brounker Knight at his house at Lambeth Marshe."

Endorsed by Cecil "The old Cowntess of Shrewsbury to Sir H. Bronkerd" *and in another hand,* "1602." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (135. 167.)

28. The Lords of the Council to the Countess of Shrewsbury.

Madame,—We are very sorry to find by the strange style of the Lady Arbella's letters that she hath her thoughts no better quieted, especially considering her Majesty's own ready inclination, notwithstanding her first error in dealing with my Lord of Hertford, to have taken no other course with her than was expressed by our first joint letter under two of our hands, and because we would be very glad, even for the suppression of vain reports, that the bottom of her heart were known, seeing the bearer hereof is known to us to be of good religion and seemeth to be agreeable unto her in respect of his depending upon her house, it is thought fit that your Ladyship should suffer him to have access unto

her as often as she shall desire him. Next, whereas your Ladyship complains that she is not removed from you, we must reply unto you for the present, that her Majesty can in no sort be brought unto it, but rather wisheth, seeing she groweth so troublesome both to herself and to others, that you will deal as mildly with her in words as you can, howsoever she may offend you in this time of her passion, because that is one pretence of her quarrel, and that as much as may be, her sending up and down such strange letters may be forborne, in the which we must tell you truly, and so we pray you to let Mr. William Candish know, that her Majesty and my Lords do expect at his hand that he should interpose himself more earnestly and particularly toward the discovery of her meaning by these vain fancies than he doth, seeing that it is her Majesty's pleasure, and so we do again signify to you, that he do ease your Ladyship of that continual care which we see you take, the same being a great trouble to yourself and more proper for him whose company is more agreeable unto her. These directions we have thought fit to give you in her case, first, because the dispersing of her letters abroad of such strange subjects as she writes is inconvenient for many respects, and in our opinion disgraceful to herself, which maketh us the rather wonder that her uncles there are no more sensible of it, nor do not by their letters or otherwise open themselves unto us in their desire and industry to prevent and suppress these things, or in discovering their knowledge of such particulars as have come to their understanding, especially Mr. Henry Candish, who knowing himself to be charged in the first matter of my Lord of Hertford, ought in duty either to have written or come up to have given satisfaction, whereof we pray your Ladyship to take notice unto him in that head, as to Mr. William Candish, of that which is expected by the State at his hands. Lastly, we entreat your Ladyship for your own part to lay from you all suspicion or fear that any of her unquiet informations can touch you in her Majesty's opinion, neither ought in wisdom to be so apprehended by you towards her as to be moved thereby to any such course as might hurt your health or give her cause of further vexation to herself, whom her Majesty would have barred of no thing fit for her where she remains as long as those discreet friends of hers, whom you assign to accompany and attend her, can keep her within bounds of temper and quietness; of both which, though we can judge but by her letters, yet you must think that we assure ourselves that they which do daily accompany her have so much discretion as to discover the causes, the ends and the remedies of all actions, if they list. Fashion all things as the young lady may not mislike her habitation, so as your Ladyship do assign Mr. William Cavendish to attend her, who is a gentleman that can both please her and advise her in a due proportion. And thus for this time we commit your Ladyship to God's

protection.—From the Court at Richmond, this — of March, 1602.

Draft in Munck's hand, which has been largely added to and partly re-written. 2 *pp. Endorsed* "March 14. Minute to my Lady Shrewsbury by Mr. Holford," *and in another hand,* "1602, concerning the Lady Arabella." (135. 168, 169.)

[*Partially printed :* Bradley's *Life,* Vol. II. *pp.* 170–2.]

29. Arabella Stuart to [Sir Henry Brounker].

Sir,—I see both the cause and the end of your comming, thearfore I pray you spare your owne trouble and mine in seekeing that which by these meanes will not be gott. If you comme as a commissioner, consider what powre one mortall creature how great soever hath over another how miserable soever. If as a frend, deserve that holy name before you take it upon you. I would neither deceive nor be deceived, grieve you with my untowardnesse nor be grieved w^t^ yr cunning and importunat inquisitivenesse. Thearfore pardon me if w^t^out cerimony I shutt you out of dores if you will not at my most earnest entreaty forbeare to comm to me selfe-confined w^t^in this chamber till I be absolutely cleared and free every way and have my just desires granted and allowed. *Satis et sine nomine nota.* Arbella Stuart.

Holograph. Endorsed : — "La. Arbell to Sir Henry Brounker." ½ *p.* (135. 152.)

30. Sir Henry Brouncker to the Council.

As soon as I came to Hardwicke, I sent for Mr. Henry Cavendish, not by warrant as I was directed, but by a friendly letter, requiring his speedy presence and advice in some things tending to the good of the lady Arbella whom, I knew, he greatly honoured. At his coming the next day, I delivered unto him your Lordships' pleasure for his present repair to the Court, concealing the true cause and pretending that your Lordships desired to be thoroughly informed by him (who was best acquainted with her griefs) of the ground and occasion of her passionate behaviour. He desired respite for two or three days, being unfurnished both of money and garments for his journey, but on Friday, at the farthest, will not fail to attend your Lordships at London.

In the meantime, I have a sure eye upon Mr. Cavendishe, that if his stay exceed his appointed time, he may know the force of your Lordships' commandment.

Mr. Stapleton is at London already, as appeareth by his own letter intercepted, and the examination of others, though some think he is returned. The Lady Arbella hath neither altered her speech nor behaviour. She is certain in nothing but in her incertainty, she justifieth herself and desireth liberty. I persuade her to patience and conformity, but nothing will satisfy her but her remove from her grandmother, so

settled is her mislike of the old lady, upon what ground I cannot conceive, unless it be upon the restraint of messengers and letters which minister occasion of much writing to the distempering of her brains, apparent enough by the multitude of her idle discourses, which your Lordships have lately seen.

I am bold herewith to send unto your Lordships such examinations as I could take in this short time with least bruits. Now Mr. Cavendishe is going towards London and Mr. Stapleton already there, there is no fear of any new practice (though a second assembly was appointed) unless the opinion of her Majesty's sickness, which is here too common, draw on some sudden resolution, which I will endeavour to discover and prevent as occasion shall be offered. The old lady groweth exceeding weary of her charge, beginneth to be weak and sickly by breaking her sleep, and cannot long continue this vexation; whereof I thought good to advertise your Lordships, because I suppose Mr. William Cavendishe will be unable for such a burden if it light upon him.—From Hardwick, this 19th of March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (135. 174.)

31. The same to Sir Robert Cecil.

Because my direction was general from all the Lords, I thought it would be ill-taken if I addressed my letters to your Honour in particular. If I have done amiss, I beseech you to excuse my error. What course I have taken your Honour may see by my general letter, only I must remember your Honour that this Stapleton is a very wilful Papist, and had long since sithens practised to convey my La. Arbella into Norfolk, and there to keep her amongst seminaries and priests, and to defend her by a strong party if need required, as Arbella herself told me, though after she would have denied it and entreated me to conceal his name. Every man's mouth is full of the Queen's danger, and Arbella receives daily advertisements to that purpose. One I intercepted by the way, which I send here enclosed. I suppose her wilfulness (which is much greater and more peremptory than before) ariseth out of a hope of the Queen's death. I find her so vain and idle as I seldom trouble her, neither doth she much desire my company, though I pretended I came to see her wrongs righted and to compound all matters between her grandmother and her. She told me that she was charged with a late practice to steal away, but sware she was innocent and entreated me to bolt out the truth, which I seemed to do unwillingly (as a thing I lightly esteemed,) till she earnestly pressed me; yet, when I had undertaken the matter at her request, she would needs know whom I had examined, what was confessed and whether she might not be present at the examinations, and by that your Honour may discern her judgment, and her spirit by the paper hereinclosed, sent me

on Thursday, after supper, when I went to have seen her according to her own desire and appointment. I feed her with good words and so I do all that follow her, holding it the best course at this time. I dare not deliver my judgment of this late assembly, but do leave it to your deeper wisdom till I have searched farther, but I am verily persuaded that her remove only will stay her practice, which I perceive is resolved by herself and others. If her Majesty should miscarry (whom the Almighty bless with health), Mr. William Cavendish being indeed but a weak man for such a purpose and of little love and respect here, I do not see how she can be kept in this place two days, and therefore it were good that her remove were thought on in time, if her escape may breed danger. Sir John Byron (" Biren ") is very old and his son at her devotion and not well reported of ; all the gentlemen in these parts as unfit for one respect or other, if I be truly informed, whereof I thought good to advertise your Honour, leaving all to your direction. The nearest place for shipping is Hull, which is forty miles from this house, which maketh me think that her purpose, if there were any, was for Scotland ; though now apprehending the danger of the Queen's sickness, I suppose she may alter her opinion : and yet all her words and actions are so contrary to reason as no man can divine aright of her. I crave pardon for troubling your Honour. I desire to be advertised of her Majesty's recovery, but God's will must be done. I refuse no service it shall please you to command me, but my love to your person and my desire to show my thankfulness enforceth a longing to be about you, which I humbly beseech you to think on. The Almighty bless her Majesty and give me means to do you service.—This 19th of March, 1602.

Holograph. Seals. Endorsed [by Cecil's secretary] :—" 1602. March 19. Sir Henry Broncker to my Mr. With a letter from the Lady Arbell to Sir Henry Broncker and some examinations and letters concerning her." 2 *pp.* (**135.** 175.)

32. George Chaworth to Arabella Stuart.

May it please your Honour to understand that I presently after the receipt of your Honour's letters (which was the 13th [14] of March presently after dinner) I went and delivered them in all the speed possible to Sir Henry, and had delivered your Honour's letter, which came by Ned Franke, before Travis had delivered his letter from my old Lady. What he said, I leave till the next messenger, but he appointed me to come to him the next day and I should have answer without fail. I went the next day, being this now present Tuesday, the 14th [15] of March, and found him gone from Court. I went to my cousin Carre's ; she was with the Queen, for she is sick, though courtiers say contrary. I was there assured

that if I spake to my cousin for your Honour, I should be heard and it would be well accepted, and that she would do anything she could for your Honour, and the rather because my old Lady said her nay in disgraceful sort when she proffered to her service my cousin Quarles. This her chambermaid told me, and I mean to go again to-morrow to move myself for your Honour what I can, and so assure yourself. But to the matter. I better bethought me of Sir Henry's going from Court against his promise made to me. I presently departed, posted to his house with all speed at Lambeth, he was gone from thence post, as they told me, into the country. I followed him to know the cause of his sudden going; I overtook him and, as I perceived, against his will. I feigned to him that I heard matters reported of his going down, which indeed I had not, as that he went to fetch your Honour to "Toware" or to London, or to procure your Honour's strait keeping in the country and hard usage from my old Lady, all which he with solemn protestations denied, saying he went not to your Honour, but about her Majesty's business into Nottinghamshire, not to Hardwick, except he went in kindness to see my old Lady, else, he protests, he hath nothing to speak to your Honour, nor will not any more of this matter, because he hath you not at any certainty, but in a hundred minds, and that you say and unsay, and divers several things; he protests to me there is no hurt meant to your Honour but all good. As I think by his asking me how far it was to Haddon, he goeth to Mr. Maners, and whether to bring Mr. George up or no, I know not, or else to give charge that you be not suffered to pass through the country or to give charge to the gentlemen in the country, or else northward, that none help your Honour away—(*marginal note:* "These be only my foolish conjectures")—for, as I heard, the posts northward be stopped already, I thought it not amiss to certify your Honour thus much if it was possible before his coming to the country, which I hope I do, though this messenger, I am assured, was, at his first setting forth, as I think, at least ten miles behind him, but I gave him strait charge to post night and day without rest. His name is Hutchenson. I have delivered him 3*l.* 5*s.* for his charges.

PS.—I wish your Honour all happiness. This present Tuesday in the afternoon, half-an-hour past 4 a'clock, being the 16th of March. I will answer your Honour for other matters and letters to-morrow by Dringe. In the interim, let it suffice your Lp. that Mr. Holford is well, and at liberty, and will be with your Honour so soon as his age will suffer him. I will write more of him by Dringe.

Holograph. Endorsed [*by Cecil's secretary*]*:* "1602. George Chaworth to the Lady Arbella."

Addressed: "To the right honourable my verye good ladye the ladye Arbella at Hardwicke." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (135. 169 (2)).

33. Examination of Christopher Chapman.

Friday the 18th of March, 1602.

Endorsed [*by Broncker*] :—" The examination of Christopher Chapman, vicar of Hucknall;" *and* [*by Cecil's secretary*] :—" Examination of Christopher Chapman, vicar of Hucknall;" *and in a third hand,* " 1602. Arabella." ½ *p.* (135. 171.)

[*The material part of this examination printed in* Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart,* Vol. II., *p.* 172.]

34. The examination of John and Matthew Slack, both " marksmen."

Friday, the 18th of March, 1602.

Endorsed [*by Broncker*] :—" The examination of Jhon Slackes and Mathewe Slackes ;" *by* [*Cecil's secretary*] :—" Examination of Jhon and Matthew Slackes "; *and by a third hand,* " 1602. Arabella." 1 *p.* (135. 172.)

[*Printed in* Bradley's *Life,* Vol. II., *pp.* 173, 174. The following corrections should, however, be made :—

p. 173.	*lines* 17 & 19.	*For* Stark *read* Slack.
,,	*line* 19	*For* Mr. Facton *read* Mrs. Ireton.
,,	,, 23	*For* gentlemen *read* horsemen.
,,	,, 23	*For* Den *read* Carr.
,,	,, 24	*For* Hawthorn Den *read* Rawthorn Carr.
,,	,, 26	*For* a hunderd horsemen *read* two horsemen.
p. 174.	,, 1	*For* master's *read* mistress's.
,,	,, 3	*For* being *read* and bring.
,,	,, 12	*This paragraph should precede the other.*
,,	,, 12	*For* master's *read* mistress's.
,,	,, 15	*For* a hundred *read* two.
,,	,, 18	*Omit* shortly.
,,	,, 25	*For* neighbourhood *read* in the bushes in Routhorn Carr and there came four more from thence.
,,	,, 26	*For* Mr. Facton's *read* Mrs. Ireton's.]

35. Examination of Henry Dove. The 19th of March, 1602.

Endorsed [by *Broncker*] " The examination of Henry Dove, servant to the La : Arbella." *and* [*by Cecil's Secretary*] " 1602. Examination of Henry Dove servant to the Lady Arbella." ½ *p.* (135. 173.

[*The material part printed* in Bradley's *Life,* Vol. II. *p.* 175. *The sentence commencing,* Only four came, *should, however, read,* " There came but four first to Hucknall that day, and four more hid in the hollins in Rowthorn Carr."]

LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, March 20.—I have now one suit to you, and I pray you refuse me not, which is, that I may have leave to come up and satisfy my Lords in some things and receive some satisfaction from them. The term will this week be done and the muster is deferred. I shall be contented to come back when it shall please the Council, and I hope then with much more comfort.—Ludlow, 20 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 49.)

RICHARD HAWKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, March 20.—Since leaving you I have not had conveniency to write, neither is there now any special matter of importance. Here is a bruit, but the ground uncertain, of great preparation in Spain against our State. I gather that they purpose to drive us to a defensive war, and either it will be against Ireland or the port of Plymouth. The Irish, which are many in that Court, possess the King's ministers with hopes of an easy conquest of that kingdom, and some fugitive English have said that if they can possess themselves of Plymouth they may remain there in despite of all the world. Yesterday I was at Plymouth and aboard two ships of Holland and Zeland come from the E. Indies richly laden with mace, nutmegs and a few cloves, for at their being in Terenata the cloves were not gathered off the trees. They have also some porcelain and toys of china by means that they had the rifling of certain Spanish ships from thence.

The General had a large discourse with me concerning the surprising of Benjamin Wood and his company in the South Sea upon the back side of the Nova Spain. Of our ships which went for those parts, I could hear nothing. Other four or five of the same company are in Helford or Falmouth. There were also in the harbour 13 or 14 Flemish ships laden with salt from Margarita in the W. Indies, and one from Guyne laden with olifants' (*sic*) teeth and other commodities of that country. Coming from Hamose [Hamoaze] I passed by the old carrack which two nights before was cast away upon the north point of the island. Many abuse her Majesty on the like occasions with vain advices and hopes of great price, but I dare say that in the carracks of Dartmouth and Saltash, in this, and in the great ship Sir Martin Furbussher brought in, her Highness hath lost above 1000*l.* that might have been made more of them had they been sold by the Commissioners at first. If her Majesty would let me buy the carrack at a fair price for repairing my decayed houses, I will receive it as a great favour. I have a dozen porcelain dishes, the best that I could find, for you. If I had not come somewhat late, I would have provided more and such as would be worthy of your acceptance.—From Flete Damarell, 20 March, 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (92. 50.)

Jo. Ferne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 21.—I received your letters with others enclosed to my Lord Cumberland, which I sent him by post. Yesterday I received answer from him that they were delivered to him at Skipton, the 19th inst. Some secret whisperings were in York that her Majesty was sick, but my Lord President has signified the joyful news of her recovery. The posts ride slowly with the packets. Your Honour's last letters (though signed *for life*) were in running from the Court to York from eight in the morning of the 16th till four in the afternoon of the 18th. Packets signed with an ordinary pass are for the most part four days in running.—York, 21 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 51.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 21.—Having received this enclosed packet, I durst not stay it long. I continue my suit for leave to come up. Your packet of the 15th was sent away into Scotland and safely received.—Berwike, 21 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 54.)

Thomas Throckmorton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 21.—I received the letter from the Council this 21 March. It seems the bearer sought me in the country, where indeed I have made my abode here in Highgate the most part of this year, for my urgent business about Lond[on]. My house is infected with small-pox. I was never more unable to travel from the aches that have fallen upon my limbs. I would humbly beseech liberty to remain here in my house for a time.—From Highgate, 21 March, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**92.** 55.)

Sir Robert Mansell to the Privy Council.

1602–3, March 21.—I received your letters of the 15th inst. on the 20th, but, finding not the Dutch fleet at the Downs, nor hearing of them elsewhere upon the coast, thought good to advertise your Honours thereof. There passed this morning a ship, the *Perl*, of London, whose master's name is Whetley, from Bordeaux. He reports a secret levy of force in the north of Spain for Ireland, and a fleet of 14 sail to transport them from the Groyne. The Admiral, with 800, was cast away near Bayon, in France, and only three persons were saved, of whom the Admiral was one. It will not be long 'ere the ship be at London, when your Honours can understand from the man himself so much as is written here.

As soon as the Dutch fleet appears, I will signify your pleasure unto them.—From the Narrow Seas thwart of Dover, 21 March.

Endorsed :—" 1602. Hast hast post hast for lyfe lyfe lyfe hast hast hast. Receved at Dovor the xxij (*sic*) of March v

in the mornyng. At Canterberie past 8 in the moring. Receved Selithingborne past 10 a clock in the fornone 21 of March. Rochester at past 12 at none. At Darfard past 2 in the afternune."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 56.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 21.—On Saturday, at night late, I was made acquainted with the Council's letters to the Sheriff and Justices of this county for suppressing the bruits concerning her Majesty's sickness, etc. Being this day at Chelmsford for the execution of the contents thereof, I found a general report of her Majesty's great extremity, to the exceeding grief of myself and many others. To you, Sir, I hereby offer my true, faithful and assured devotion of service.—From Eston Lodge, in haste, this Monday night, 21 March, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (92. 57.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 21.—In my last I was carried by my grief to determine a little too resolutely of my coming up, yet considering better of the matter since, I have resolved to stay some determination from you what you do intend for this town, which will be the first to be assailed if these days of desolation come upon us. We have neither victual nor munition sufficient, wherefore it were good that your Honour took some present order for the defence of the place, and that the councillors, captains and other officers who receive great entertainment from her Majesty should not still remain about their own pleasures. Your letter of the 14th inst. increases my desire to come up, which I entreat may be granted, if but for eight days, for my sundry griefs are so intolerable as I cannot long carry them. The Scots are very discontent and murmur desperately at a rumour of the Lady Arbella's marriage. They brag and threaten much and use suspicious words against their own king.—Barwike, 21 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 58.)

Anthony, Viscount Montague to the Privy Council.

1602–3, March 22.—It cannot but be most grievous unto me to understand of the indisposition of her Majesty. I shall always be ready to concur with your Lordships in whatsoever may tend to the best peace and benefit of our country. —From Cowdry, 22 March, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (92. 59.)

Sir Robert Dormer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 22.—Hearing of her Majesty's most dangerous illness, I wrote to a friend of mine to make your

Honour acquainted with my good-will. I have sent this bearer of purpose to know your pleasure.—Peterley, 22 March, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 60.)

High Sheriff and Justices of Dorset to Viscount Bindon, Lord Lieutenant.

1602–3, March 22.—In answer to the Council's letters for the levying of 600*l.* on this county towards the furnishing of 1000 tons of shipping to defend the English merchants against the Dunkirkers. We find that this poor county hath been so deeply charged with many payments (over and above the last subsidy) as it will be a very difficult work for us to levy any such sum. Nevertheless, we will use our best endeavours if the following conditions be granted us :—

1. That the 600*l.* (if raised) may be employed by ourselves for the building of a ship for the defence of our own merchants. Otherwise, if any ship shall be built for us at London or elsewhere, which our ports (being all of little depth) shall be unable to receive, we shall in no way secure the passage of our merchants.
2. The appointing of our own captain and company.
3. That we may receive such money out of the general fund as will victual the ship so long as she be in service.
4. That the ship built by ourselves may always remain with us, that afterwards we may assure the people that we will, for 10*l.* in the hundred loss, restore the sum gathered by sale of the ship.

Wanting these we shall be in utter despair to persuade the generality to such a charge.—From Dorchester, 22 March, 1602.

Signed :—John Rogers, Edm. Uvedale, Robt. Napper, A. Ashley, Caru Ralegh, Ro. Strode, John Browne, John Willyams, Edm. Uvedale, Jo. Fytzjames, Tho. Freke, Tho. Jesope, Thomas Uvedale, James Hussey, John Strode, Ric. Colier, John Wyllyams, Rychard Swayne.

[PS. *in Viscount Byndon's hand.*]—These hands do testify that the number of voices are taken for the best discharge of that they are enjoined to do in any service. If I had found their answer in any sort to have touched the material point required, I myself and divers other justices would have subscribed also, but finding (in my opinion) nothing less meant than to observe the Lords' directions, I neither have nor mind I to join in so contrary a course.

Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**92.** 62, 63.)

M. Regnault to Sir Robert Cecil.

1603, $\frac{\text{March } 22}{\text{April } 1.}$.—Expresses his thanks for the present sent him by Mr. Levin[us Munck] his secretary, and assures him of

his devotion to his service. Excuses himself for the expenses of which he has been the cause, through his grave illness, from which he has not yet quite recovered. Awaits the honour of Cecil's commands.—Londres, 1 Avril, 1603, *stilo nouveau.*
Holograph. French. 2 *pp.* (187. 21.)

Sir George Carewe, President of Munster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 23.—After a month's stay at Dublin for a wind, and thrice putting to sea and enforced to return, I have at last, with much ado, arrived in Anglesey. This gentleman, my kinsman, I send before me with the packet, being able to make better haste with it than I, who have had ill health of late. Before coming to the Court, I should be glad to privately kiss your hands at your house in London, and be instructed in many things which are meet to be known before I appear in the Court.

[PS.]—I had almost forgotten to discharge a trust from the Council at Dublin, which is to inform you that Sir John Brockett is detected of coining in the Fort of Doncannon. His eldest son and some of his servants are committed, but he himself is in London. With him is one Thomas Triggle or Tricklie, who is his master workman, a Devonshire man born at Kingswear, near Dartmouth, whose uncle is the parson of Bricksome [Brixham]. If he be not with Sir John, he may be taken in Devonshire.—Bewmarris, 23 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 64.)

Sir John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower, to the Privy Council.

1602–3, March 23.—Yesternight, at the shutting of the gates, I received your Honour's letters. I am not so void of respect as to imagine that singularity or disorder can give any advancement unto merit. I leave such hasty courses to be used where there is an opposition against right intended, which I know to be as far removed from your Honours' resolutions as it is from mine to do anything that may prejudice your opinions of me.—Tower, 23 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 65.)

Sir Hampden Poulet to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 24.—I understand by Mr. Roger Earth, servant to my Lord Deputy of Ireland, now in Portsmouth, that Sir Henry Davers purposeth speedily to come down to take charge of this town and garrison. The same was left to me by the Lord Mountjoy at his going over to Ireland, and confirmed by her Majesty when she was last in this country. By the which I hold myself so obliged that I hold the safety of the place in more account than my own life. There is here great store of munition, for which I am accountable by

indenture given to the officers of the Ordnance. I cannot, therefore, deliver the same to any without good warrant.—Portsmouth, 24 March, 1602.

Endorsed with the following names :—Sir Hamb. Pawlett, Sir Jho. Radligh, Sir Ri. Fennis, Sir Jho. Lassells, Sir Ed. Michelborn, Sir Charles Halles, Sir Jho. Portman, Sir Samuel Sond[es], Sir Stephen Soame, Sir Jho. Byron, Sir H. Sackford, Sir Jho. Palmer, Sir Ri. Boyle, Sir H. Wallop, Sir Fr. Willoughby, Sir R. Yaxley, Sir Ja. Perrott, Sir Patric Barnwall, Sir Ed. Manxwell.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**92.** 66.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602–3, March 24.]—I send to know how you do after your toilsome day, and what it shall please your Honour to direct. —From the Austyn Fryers, this Thursday night.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"March 24, 1602." ½ *p.* (**92.** 67.)

WILLIAM BREWSTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, March 24.—Your Honour and the rest of the Lords have banished for their disloyalty 24 of the prisoners at once, which is a great loss to me, having been at a charge of 1,100*l.* in her Majesty's service within these six years. I beg that you will make up the number again by such prisoners, Papists, as shall be committed for their disobedience.—Framlingham Castle, 24 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 71.)

The EARL OF BATH to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602–3, March 24.—I received your letters of the 20th inst. containing the sorrowful news of her Majesty's continued indisposition of health, on the morning of the 24th. For myself I am ready to yield assent and best furtherance to any thing you and the rest of the nobility shall think meet for the common good. I trust you will find me of avail in these remote parts for the prevention of disorders and the preservation of peace in the country. I have of late examined some men from Lisbon. They affirm that the King hath there good store of men and shipping. The enemy's purpose and particular malice to Plymouth, I need not remember unto you. Nevertheless, in this time of distraction, I hope I may without offence put your Lordships in mind thereof.—Towstock, 24 March, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 72.)

30 [KING JAMES VI.] to 10 [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602–3, March.—*Endorsed by Cecil*: "R. Mar., 30 to 10 concerning Papists."

Printed in extenso : Camden Society's publications. O.S. LXXVIII. *pp.* 36–38. (**135.** 80.)

Lord Mounteagle to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3, March.]—There is an universal report that her Majesty's is somewhat distempered, and although I hope she will happily recover, still since princes as all others must die, if she do, it may be you shall have use of your friends, amongst whom I beseech you place me, as one deeply tied to you, both in my late misfortunes and your good opinion of me, which I learnt from Sir Henry Davers. If in this disquieted time, any reports are brought to you that I have misbehaved myself, I intreat you suspend your censure till I have made my answer, by which it will appear that I will always submit to authority and be directed by those whose wisdom makes them truly understand the nature of these important affairs.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"March, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**92**. 90.)

Fellows of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3, March.]—Wanting opportunity of access, we have been bold to offer our petition enclosed. We most humbly beseech you to pardon our boldness and speak favourably to us. Your Honour's most humble suppliants, the most distressed Society of Corpus Christi College in Cambridge.

Endorsed :—"March, 1602." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (**136**. 97.)

The Company of Eastland Merchants to Sir Robert Cecil. Petition.

1602–3.—We have been informed by the Lord Mayor that the Council is likely to order that ships coming from the east parts, now infected with plague, should stay unladen below Woolwich for 40 days, and that, for better assurance, the goods should be aired in open fields. We are most willing to observe such an order so far as conveniently we may, but we cannot unlade our goods at any place where there are not cranes and storage from weather, and the great part of our goods such as soap ashes, pitch, tar, corn, tarred cordage, copper, wax, iron, wainscots, clap-boards, "oares" and barrelled fish are in no way apt to take infection; and the rest, as flax and hemp, are the less dangerous for that it is the manner of those countries to have these goods kept in storehouses out of the towns, where no people do inhabit, from whence we do directly send them aboard our ships lying about 20 miles from the town. Moreover, these ships now presently come thence may seem sufficiently tried from infection, being now near eight weeks on the way, and by the laws of this realm, we forfeit all our goods landed at any other place than at the appointed wharves in London.

Endorsed :—"160⅔." (**97**. 95.)

Names of the Merchants that subscribed.

Baptist Hicks, Thomas Bothbie, Robert Brooke, William Bornford, Edward Bates, Richard Fishborne, William Canning, Robert Bateman, Robert Palmer, Thomas Francklin, Thomas Bennet, Nicholas Walmesley, Thomas Morley, John Bate, Robert Gregge, Ralph Freman, Ralph Allyn, Adrian Moore, Isaac Jones, Peter Daunser, Thomas Carter, Lionel Cranfeild, John Conyers, Richard Welbye, David Briggs, Alsop Crosse, Edward Lutterford, Giles Clutterbooke, Nicholas Leat, Richard Aldworth, William Freman, William Duncomb, Tristram Berisford, Michael Payne, Richard Howes, Thomas Denne, Bevill Lewes, Clement Greene, Gabriel Myles, Robert Clerck, Richard Beale, Humphrey Handford, Thomas Pettet, Humphrey Spencer, Richard Edmonds, Thomas Mowlson, William Massam, Thomas Wytham, William Ellietts, Thomas Symonds, William Torperley, Peirce Morgan, George Freman.

And the following strangers :—Ottavio Gerini, Robert de la Barra, Mauro Berti, Jaques Samin, David Samin, Charles Hudgebaut, Gio. Franciso Soprani, Francisco Bernardi, Francisco Rizzo, Giovanne Lupi, Cypriano Gabri, Nicolas Boudison, Arnold Lulls, Jan le Clerck, Nicholas Houbelon, John van Solt, T. Hage, David Stanieri.

[*In the handwriting of Cecil's secretary.*]

Endorsed :—" 1603. Names of merchants that subscribed." (**97.** 96.)

W. Sterrell to Mr. Wade, one of the clerks of her Majesty's Privy Council.

[1602–3.]—I am constrained to importune you to have resolution in these four points. First, to have some directions to answer Fitzerbert his letter : secondly, William Higham is come to town who hath been so often writ for ; I must know whether I shall send him over or not ; I do think he shall be messenger in the matter of Arbella between us ; it is best no doubt I send him : thirdly, let me understand whether I shall have Nicholas Ouen out of the Gatehouse or not : lastly, whether I shall have any money this quarter. In good faith I have none.—This Friday morning.

Holograph. Signature erased. Endorsed. " To Sir William Wade." (**97.** 106.)

William Hollidaie to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3.]—I informed her Majesty of frauds and abuses committed by the contractors for the apparelling of her forces in Ireland and other parts, which I was and still am ready to prove, to the profit of her Majesty 20,000*l.* at the least. But upon the examining of the matter by your Honour, the Lord Treasurer and my Lord Chief Justice, your opinion was that the sending short of apparel each season, and combining with the captains and giving them money in lieu of apparel, was no fraud

to her Majesty, although contrary to their covenant in their contract, by which I perceived that it was not pleasing to you that I should proceed any further against them. But since, having examined the matter further and taken counsel upon it, I am informed by her Majesty's Counsel General at Law that it is an insufferable fraud, and that whatsoever can be proved that they have defrauded her Majesty of in that kind, they ought not only to make satisfaction, but also it is punishable. Upon manifesting to her Majesty the great gain that they got, as appeareth by this precedent now delivered to your Honour, and I offering to bring good and sufficient men with good assurance to serve her Highness's forces with as good apparel and better than they served and for less by 5,000*l.* the year in every 12,000 men, and the same to be truly delivered to the use of the poor soldier, it hath pleased her Highness to dismiss them from providing apparel for her forces in Ireland. I doubt not but that your Honour will be pleased that such course of law may be had against them for recovery of the arrears that they shall be found in as by her Highness's learned counsel shall be set down, and that your Honour will not stand for them further than the equity of their cause requireth.

Addressed :—To the right honourable Sir Robert Cicill, knight, Principal Secretary to her Majesty, Master of her Highness's Court of Wards and one of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Undated. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**105.** 47.)

The Enclosure :—

The summer suit for an ordinary soldier as it stands the contractors in following :—

1	*cap cost*	0	0	11	
1	*doublet cost*	0	5	6	
1	*pair of "venicons"* ..	0	6	1½	*Her Majesty*
2	*shirts, 2 bands*	0	4	10	*payeth the*
1	*pair stockings*	0	1	4	*contractors.*
2	*pair of shoes*	0	2	8	29*s.* 4*d.*
		21*s.*		4½	

The winter suit for an ordinary soldier :—

1	*cap*	0	0	11	
1	*cassock*	0	8	2	
1	*pair venetians*	0	6	1½	*Her Majesty*
1	*doublet cost*	0	5	6	*payeth the*
2	*shirts, 2 bands*	0	4	10	*contractors.*
3	*pair of stockings*	0	4	0	49*s.*
2	*pair of shoes*	0	4	0	
		0	33*s.*	6½	

The contractors get clear of all charges by every ordinary soldier 20*s. the year besides what they get by delivering*

money to the captains in lieu of apparel. So by this computation they got 14,000*l. per annum.*
In the handwriting of William Hollidaie.
1 *p.* (**105.** 46.)

10 [Sir Robert Cecil] to 30 [the King of Scots].

1602-3.—Letter beginning, "When I reade over most of those dispatches."
Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Undated. (**135.** 67, 68.)

30 [James VI.] to 10 [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1602 *or* 1603.]—Letter beginning, "My dearest and trustie 10."
Holograph. (**135.** 69.)

30 [James VI.] to 10 [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1602 *or* 1602-3.]—Letter commencing, "My dearest 10, I am ashamed."
Holograph. (**135.** 71.)

10 [Sir Robert Cecil] to 30 [James VI.].

Draft commencing, "It is the property of the Creator."
In Cecil's hand. (**135.** 72 to 75.)

30 [James VI.] to 10 [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602 *or* 1602-3.—Letter commencing, "My dearest 10, In regarde that my trustie 3."
Holograph. (**135.** 76, 77.)

10 [Sir Robert Cecil] to 30 [James VI.].

Draft entitled, "My letter in answer of His Majesty's letter concerning Papists." Begins "The comfort which ariseth daily in my heart."
In Cecil's hand. (**135.** 78, 79.)

30 [James VI.] to 10 [Sir Robert Cecil].

Letter commencing, "My dearest 10, the fear I have to be mistaken by you."
Holograph. (**135.** 80.)
[*All the above printed in extenso:* Camden Society's Publications, Old Series, LXXVIII., *pp.* 20-38.]

30 [James VI.] to 3 [Lord Henry Howard].

1602 *or* 1602-3.—Letter commencing, "If i sould afflict you by my scribbeling."
Cont. copy. (**135.** 87.)
[*Printed in extenso:* Camden Society's Publications, Old Series, LXXVIII., *pp.* 43-4.]

INDEX.

A

"Abbascome," a farm, 616.
Abbes-shawe, 107.
Abbotsburie, Dorset, manor of, with right to wrecks of the sea, 527.
Abergwilly, letters dated at, 77, 611.
Achinis. *See* Hawkins.
Acton, letters dated at, 150, 468, 484.
Adams, Mr., Queen's preacher in the co. of Lancaster, 606.
Adare, lease of, 359.
Adelantado, the. *See* Castile.
Admiral, the Lord High. *See* Howard.
"Admiral, the," shipwrecked on the French Coast, 698.
commanding the Spanish in the Low Countries. *See* Aragon.
Admiralty, the office of the, 119.
Judge of the, 103, 492. *See also* Caesar.
Court, the, 114.
——, a cause in, alluded to, 145.
——, Spanish and Portuguese interpreter in, 580.
Admirante (Aldmirante, etc.), the. *See* Aragon, Almirante of.
A'Donell. *See* O'Donnell.
Adryaenssen, Cap. Jan, Cant of Dort, vice admiral of the Dutch fleet, 400.
Adye, John, a reader in Chancery, nominee for the Solicitorship of Ireland, 647.
Africa, Flemings to furnish necessaries for Spanish holds in, 109.
reported destination of the Spanish fleet, 287.
coast of, descent on, 330.
——, expedition for, discussed, 386.
Moors of, suspected understanding with the English, 253.
Agard, Arthur, officer of the Receipt of the Exchequer, schedule of records delivered to, 255.
Aglionby, the cause of, explained, 348, 349.
Agosta, island of, rebellion of, suppressed, 298.
valley of, 310.
Aguila (Agula, Aquila), Don Juan (Giov.) del ("Don John"), 276, 293, 510, 655.
remains as hostage in Ireland, jest with the Lord Deputy, 39.
fate of the soldiers of, 134.
troops under the command of, etc., 216.
castle which he should have rendered at his composition, taken by the English, 271, 272.
command to be given to, 366.
inveighed against by one Archer, 417.
Aix, 313.
Alabaster, Thomas, 449.
letters from, 164, 165, 220, 474 (2), 475, 517, 616, 645, 662, 663, 672.
Alarateha, 278.
Albania, compulsory levying of troops in, 137.
Alba [Piedmont], town of, proposed exchange of, in a marriage contract, 328.
Alba Regala (Albaregale), captured by the Turks, 387, 461.
the Sultan eager for the recovery of, 122.
news concerning, 137.
Albert, Prince, 46.
Aldenham, letter dated at, 11.
Aldermanbury, letter dated at, 516.
Aldo, Don Francesco, son and daughter of, proposed marriages for, 50.
Aldobrandini, Cardinal, 154.
Aldworth, Richard, merchant, 704.
Aleppo, news from, 121.
Dutch merchants in, 26.
Janissaries of, hatred against those of Damascus, 121.
Alexander, Mr., 380, 647.
Alexandria, ships trading from, 549, 550.
Alford, Captain, payment to, 92.
Algiers (Algire, Argear, Arger, etc.), 181, 366, 432, 551.
letter endorsed as being from, 75.
threatened by the Spaniards, 137 (2), 298, 325, 326, 329, 345, 347, 386.

Algiers—*cont.*
the enterprize of, 253.
commencement of the campaign in, 293.
steps to be taken for the remedying of abuses at, discussed, 351.
goods left at, 357.
army for, dissolved, 494.
former Spanish preparation for, report concerning, 661.
King of, 351.
Alicanti (Elegant), 50, 51.
Alice Holt (Ales Holte) and Wolmer, the keeping of the forests of, petition for, 84.
Alington, H., letter from, 233.
Allar, Richard, 74.
Allee, an escaped Turkish slave, 398.
Allen (Allyn):
one, late lieutenant of Sir F. Gorges and Sir J. Gilbert, warrant desired for, 315.
Captain (naval), 402.
Captain, undertaking to raise a company, has many of his men pressed, redress petitioned for, 144, 145.
Cardinal, 88.
Sir Francis, 516.
Ralph, merchant, 704.
Thomas, formerly called Heskett, kinsman to Cardinal Allen, 88.
Alleyn, Thomas, sum owed to, by Count d'Egmont, 95.
Allers, Bernould, shipper of a captured flyboat, 26.
Alexandretta or Scanderoon [Syria], 25.
Allt-yr-ynys (Halterrenes) [co. Hereford], concerning the sale of land near, 375, 376.
Almain horse with the Army of the States General, 268.
Almirante, the. *See* Aragon, Admirante of.
Altdyck [Netherlands], 203.
Alun, Father Gaspar, a prisoner, as to his exchange, 429.
Alurez, Gaspar, letter from, 670.
Alvares, Francisco, a Spanish prisoner, directions for his stricter confinement, 397.
Alwin, Mr., a squire bedel in Oxford University, 338.
Ambassador, the, suspicious of Broccardo Baronio, 147.
Amesbury, co. Wiltshire, 584.
Amsterdam, plague in, measures to prevent its spread in England discussed, 247, 428, 429, 438.
a ship of, the *E. India*, intelligence brought by, 105.
ships from, as to the unlading of, 121, 176.
Amwell's purchase, 321.
Anatolia, 155.
Ancona, 156.
Andaluzia, 328.
Anderson (Andersan, Andersonn):
Alderman, 68.
F., of Newcastle, 499.
Gilbert, declaration by, 157.
John, messenger to Scotland, 528.
——, suit to the King of Scots, 664.
Lord, Judge, 16, 571.
——, son-in-law of, 234.
Andover (Andever), 535.
letter dated at, 248.
Andrews (Andrewes):
Dr., Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, 64, 448.
Lancelott, D.D., Dean of the Collegiate Church of St. Peter of Westminster, 661.
——, letter from, 142.
——, alluded to as Prebendary of the Collegiate Church of Southwell, 113.
——, warrant by, 459.
Anger, Francis, nominee for the Solicitorship for Ireland, 647.
Angeri, the brother of the Scrivano threatens, 299.
Anglesey, 701.
Angola, fleet in preparation for, 665.
Angori, 326.
Anhalt, Christian, Prince of, 644.
Anjou, Duke of, brother of Henry III., bonds of, 256.
Anna Maria Mauricia. *See* Spain, Infanta of.
Anonell. *See* O'Donnell.
Anonymous persons:
letters from, 17, 414, 469, 499, 503, 512.
letters to, 509, 512, 535, 576.
a man in London, following the business of the Earl of Derby, 161.
one furnishes intelligence concerning an alleged plot, 332, 333.
Anraet, Paul, letter from, 414.
useful as an informer, 537.
Anspach, the Marquis of, 645.
ambassador from, 644.
Ansterton, 563.
Ansterye, Mr., 528.
Antwerp (Anwarpe), 272, 350, 432.
letter dated at, 502.
reported present to Archduke Charles, 261.
bonds taken of, 228.
country about, spoiled by mutinous soldiers, 493.
mutineers' demands upon, 506.
news from, 608.
one of, owner of the goods in a captured flyboat, 180.
Antwerpian, an, suspected spy, 47.
Anthony, Mr., of the Wards, 61.
Anwell, Lewis, exception taken to his appointment as sheriff of Merionethshire, 481, 482, 483.
Appellants, the, a chief man amongst, 194.

Apsom. *See* Topsham.
Aquila. *See* Aguila.
Aquines, Don Ricardo [Hawkins ?], 486.
Arabs, chief of. *See* Daudel.
Arace, the, river in Morocco, said to be the goal of a Spanish enterprise, 254.
Aragon (Arragon), the Almirante or Admiral of (the Almirante, the Admiral, etc.), 294, 383.
commanding in the absence of Archduke Albert, movements and doings of, 203, 235, 291, 295, 296, 307, 308.
in sight of Grave, 285.
disorders in his army, 313, 319.
deals with the Spanish mutineers, 327, 340.
army of, intercepted letter of an Italian captain serving in, alluded to, 350.
Aragonio or Arigoni, Cardinal, 205, 254.
Arbella, Arbell. *See* Stuart, Lady Arabella.
Arbolays, John de, 526.
Archbald, George, merchant of Edinburgh, 82.
Archdeacon, Daniel, letter from, 176.
Archduke, the. *See* Austria.
Archer, "that archtraitor," his escape from Berehaven, attempts to incite Spain to further assistance for Ireland, 417, 419.
Irish information given by, 535.
Archpriest, the, 49, 632.
Ardern, Robert, letters from, 96, 103.
Arenberg, Charles Comte d', letter from, 469.
Arger, Argier. *See* Algiers.
Argol, Mr., in a lingering sickness, wardship of his heir, 517.
Argyle (Argile), Earl of. *See* Campbell.
Ariosto, quotations from a translation of, 188.
Aris, Christopher, vice-admiral, 533.
Armestrong (Armestrange):
Archie, of the Abbes-shawe, an outlaw taken by Sir John Carey, 107.
Archie, of Whittoughe, an outlaw taken by Sir John Carey, 107.
Dandie, broad sworde, an outlaw taken by Sir John Carey, 107.
Jock, of Whittoughe, an outlaw taken by Sir John Carey, 107.
Armestronges (Armstranggs), the, outlaws, 127.
suit in behalf of, mentioned, 662.
Armorer:
Clement, 518.
David and William, soldiers of Berwick, offenders, to be sent to the assize at Newcastle, 225.
Army:
apparelling of forces in Ireland, as to frauds and abuses committed by the contractors, 704, 705.
Army—*cont.*
embarkation, mustering, transport, etc., 13, 30, 31, 50, 51, 67, 154, 277, 305, 306, 346, 451, 454.
levies of men for, 126, 164, 171.
——, granted by the Queen for the assistance of the States General, 149.
——, complaints as to defects in, 166, 169.
——, mutiny amongst, 169, 170
——, intimation of disorders in, 478, 479.
suggested reformation of defects in, 181.
Army in Ireland. *See* Ireland.
Army in the Low Countries. *See* Low Countries, campaign in.
Army of the Christians, mentioned as being broken up, 85.
Armyne, Hughe, Alderman of Hull, 296.
Arnheim in Guelderland, 506.
Count Maurice keeps his Christmas at, 515.
Arnott, a dangerous Frenchman, passing under the name of Arnold, 637.
Arragon. *See* Aragon.
Arran, Earl of, 612.
Arrigon, Signor Fabricio, money given him by the King of Spain, 1596.
Arthois, 294.
Arundel (Arondel, etc.):
Mr., arbitrator in Sir G. Markham's case, 504, 604.
Lady Mary, wife of Thomas, 243, 377.
"John, off Lanheron," letter from, 210.
Thomas or Lord Thomas, of Wardour, 58, 377.
——, letter from, mentioning his youngest son, 409.
——, cause of his objection to Sir George Peckham, 243, 244.
Arundel's case alluded to, 137.
Arundell House, 377.
letter dated at, 649.
Asheroe, 2.
Ashley:
Mr., 539.
A., J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Ashton (Aston), Roger, messenger of the Scottish King, 6, 14, 600.
letter from, 124, 675.
audience with the Queen, 41.
King and Queen of Scots' attentions to, 90.
on a mission from King James, 529.
return to Scotland, 612.
Ashwater (Plymouth ?), 273.
Asia, troops being despatched against rebels in, 146.
reports of revolt in, 156, 266.
news from, 310.
Askew, George, a priest, prisoner in the Clink, 212.

Asplen, Edmund, Mayor of Southampton, letters from, 637, 666.
Assan Pasha, defeated and killed, 310, 326.
Asten, one, a dyer near Paul's Wharf, wardship of, 234.
Aston, letter dated at, 4.
Aston, John, found a lunatic, proceedings of his wife, 507. *See also* Ashton.
Atherton, Richard, letter from, 372.
Atkins (Atkynes):
a priest, robbery committed by, 88.
——, on being charged therewith, accuses his wife, 89.
David, a pursuivant, 53.
Atkinson (Atkinsonne):
one, a malefactor, 144.
Anthony, searcher of Hull, complaint against, 33.
Anthony, letter from, 86.
Captain, payment to, 92.
John, declaration by, 157.
William, priest, prisoner in Newgate, 252.
——, letters from, 229 (2), 235.
——, examination of, advised, etc., 265.
Atterton, 586.
Attorney General, the. *See* Coke.
Audenach, 476.
Auditor, the, 331.
Audley, Mr., 75.
Audley, Lord. *See* Tuchet.
Aulford, near Chester, letter dated at, 607.
Augmentations, late Court of, 36.
Aurich, 175, 246.
Austria:
the King of Poland wishful to contract an alliance with a Princess of, 156.
House of, attempt to overthrow English trade with Russia, 630.
Archduke Albert of ("the Duke," "the Cardinal,"). 49, 68, 276, 286, 291, 327, 453, 570.
——, proceedings before Ostend, 34, 150, 607.
——, marriage being arranged by, 50.
——, the Queen willing to reopen negotiations with, on the appearance of a real disposition for peace, 87.
——, designs and preparations of, 116, 129, 130.
——, rumoured lieutenant for, 146.
——, troops for, 181.
——, Italian supplies for, movements of his forces, 203.
——, presentation from Antwerp, 261.
——, towns subject to, discussion concerning, 284.
——, reports concerning, 295, 345.
Austria, Archduke Albert of—*cont.*
——, reported complaint for the French King from, 300.
——, as to his movements, 313, 314, 352, 383.
——, mutiny in the army of, etc., 341, 379, 493, 498, 506, 515, 537.
——, landing of gentlemen for, reported, 390.
——, willing to effect certain exchanges of prisoners, 429, 430.
——, sum owed by, mentioned, 663.
——, an Italian in Scotland bears letters from, 678.
——, Confessor of, 513.
——, men-of-war of, capture an English vessel, 148.
Archduke Ferdinand of ("the Archduke"), at Gratz, arrests made by, 122, 136.
——, the Turkish army preparing to attack, 137.
——, the Turks await reinforcements before attacking, 156.
Archduke Matthias of, brother of the Emperor, general pardon published by, 137.
——, represents the Emperor at the Imperial Diet, 42, 57, 311.
Auvergne, Count of, approaching trial of, 300, 311.
sent to Losca, 313.
allusion to Spanish practices with, 659.
Avalos, Don Alfonso d', 361.
Avéro (que es Lancastre ?), Duke of, 395.
Avery, Marquis of, commander of Spanish bands of ordinance, split with the Admirante, 327.
Awltzbach, Marquis of, grievous sickness of, the Baron of Wonau sent to visit him by the Elector Palatine, 57.
Aylmer, Joshua, letter from, 158.
Azores, Isles of, 133. *See also* Terceres.

B

Baaksem (Baxen) [Netherlands], 203.
Baarle (Baerle) [Netherlands], 202.
Babington, Bishop, 53.
Bachelor, William, wife of, gift of a cross by, 32.
Backer, Robert, made serjeant-at-law, 621.
Bacon:
Mr., 167.
Francis, Bencher of Grays Inn, 259, 260, 647.

Bacon, Francis—*cont.*
——, book of Squire's treason by, 569.
Mathey, letter from, 503.
Nathaniel, 106, 322
Sir Nicholas, J.P. for Suffolk, 322, 523.
Badbye, Captain, payment to, 92.
Baden in Tourlech [? Durlach], Ambassador from, 644.
Baden, the Marquis of, controversy over the gardianship of, alluded to, 645.
Baerle. *See* Baarle.
Bagenall, Sir Samuel, letter from, 460.
Bagshaw, Dr., English priest at Paris, 85, 158, 608.
Bailee, W., Prebend of Westminster, 142.
Baion. *See* Bayonne.
Baker, John, bailiff's man of the liberties of Westminster, 548.
arrest made by, 150.
Bala, town of [Merionethshire], a murder in, 481.
Balbaine (Balbany, Balbanie), Mr., merchant, 234, 449, 633.
Balbani, Antonio, letter from, 642.
Balche, a gentleman, under arrest, letter on behalf of, 38.
eldest son of, acts for his father as Serjeant-Major of Lochon, 38.
Baldwine, a Jesuit, 231.
Ball, Colonel, commanding troops in the Low Countries, 269.
Balliaggio di Ger, 266.
Ballyshannon [co. Donegal], army payments in, 92.
Baltimore [co. Cork], 38.
Baltin, A., letter from, 481.
Banckes, Captain, 30.
Bancroft, Richard, Bishop of London, 229, 233, 236, 238, 265, 660.
letters from, 29, 47, 56, 101, 148, 158, 194, 201, 204, 243, 252, 399, 312, 318, 326, 405, 424, 457, 519, 520, 522, 532, 631.
indisposed, 148.
lying rumours current concerning, 154.
suffragan of, mentioned as a candidate for the Deanery of St. Paul's, 67.
Baneham, Mr., of Gloucestershire, daughter of, dispute concerning her marriage with the son of Sir Thomas Throgmorton, 463, 464.
Banester, John, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Bangor [co. Flint], parsonage of, the presentation to, 544, 545, 669.
Bar, Madame de, French King's sister, effect of her attachment to the Protestant religion, 570.
Barbary, 277.
trade with, 623.
reported sailing of frigates with munitions to, 347.
Barbary—*cont.*
King of, debts of, to certain merchants, 284.
merchants trading to, consent to furnish assistance for Moors redeemed from servitude, 222.
a ship of, captured, 156.
——, intelligence brought by, 162.
Barcelona, 181, 329.
soldiers raised in, 172.
trade with Alexandria, 549.
Bardonnoughe, Laird of, pass issued to, 466.
Barker:
alias Thompson, *alias* Page, an arch Jesuit lately executed, 265.
one, of Chester, 517.
Mr., connected with Lady Edmonds, offer made to, 124.
Mr., of Suffolk, recommended for Serjeant-at-Law, 546.
John, at Pisa, 85.
Mary, a ward, 577.
Richard, the heir of a ward, 577.
Ro., of Inner Temple, 647.
Barkley (Barkely, Barklye):
Maurice, letter from, 535.
Sir Morris, 219.
Sir Richard, 563.
Barlo, "the railer," 306.
Barloe, a Jesuit, 522.
Barlow, W., prebendary of St. Paul's, letter from, 52.
Barn Elmes, letter dated at, 152.
Barnbye, Francis, secular priest, 632.
Barnes:
Doctor, of Oxford, daughter of, 575.
Richard, H.M. Agent in Muscovy, 422.
——, letter to, 425.
Barnett, William, alderman of Hull, 296.
Barnstaple, 1, 6, 339, 616, 655.
letters dated at, 13, 51, 54, 154, 277, 291 (2), 306, 320, 340.
men to be transported from, for Dublin, 154.
allusion to abuses supposed to have been offered by the Governors and Magistrates of, 211.
embarkation of troops from, 355.
Mayor of. *See* Stanberye.
Barnwell, Sir Patric, 702.
Baron, Dr., 28.
Barra, Robert de la, merchant, 704.
Barre, Robert de la, a fraud upon the customs by, 546.
Barrell, one, an Irishman, his manner of claiming prize goods objected to, 120.
Barrett (Barret):
Dr., President at Douay, 88.
Richard, servant of Edward Gorge, examination of, 32.
Barry (Barrie):
Lord, 548.

Barry (Barrie)—*cont.*
Samuel, letter from, alluding to losses of his father, 263.
Thomas, 57.
Barrough, Mr., 185.
Barrowe, Richard, 37.
Barrowes (Barras, Barwisse, Barowys, Barrois):
—, cause of, alluded to, 356, 357.
Robert, the priest, 168, 236, 400.
——, released from the Gatehouse, 230.
——, letter from, giving information concerning the movements of Jesuits, 231.
——, committed to the Marshalsea, 326, 520.
Bartolomeo, Fra, called the Saint, 299.
Barton, Mrs., a Catholic, daughter of Dr. Barnes, of Oxford, 575.
Barwell, Edmund, of Cambridge University, 224, 649.
Barwicke. *See* Berwick.
Barwisse, a priest. *See* Barrowes.
Base, Isle of, by Roscowe, Spanish lieutenant buried at, 450.
Baset. *See* Bassett.
Basill (Bassell, Basyll), Simon, Controller of H.M.'s Works, 199, 459.
Basing, letters dated at, 84, 509, 624 (2).
Baskervile's tenures, 499, 642.
Bassadona, Sir, 323.
Bassell. *See* Basill.
Basset (Baset, Bassett):
—, page to Lady Arabella, 689.
Captain, payment to, 92.
Mr., statute of, allusion to, 207.
Mrs., 371.
Sir Robert, of the *Lion's Claw*, claim to prize goods, etc., 116, 120, 165.
William, 580.
Bastille. *See* Paris.
Baston, town of [Lincolnshire], women from, join in the Kesteven riots, 178, 179.
Basyll. *See* Basill.
Bate, John, merchant, 704.
Bateman, Robert, merchant, 704.
Bates, Edward, merchant, 704.
Bath (Bayethe), 82, 104, 140, 141, 158, 177.
letters dated at, 97, 101.
remedy for palsy, 139.
Bath, Eliza, Countess of, letter from, 208.
Earl of. *See* Bourchier.
Bath House, arrangements connected with, 372, 377.
Bath and Wells, Bishop of, money received from, by the Mayor of Bristol, 27, 31.
Dean and Chapter, question of a lease, 508, 519.
Battenburgh, castle of (on the Maas), taken by Count Maurice, 270.
Battori (Battory), Prince, negotiations with the Emperor for peace, 122, 136.
gives a false account of a certain victory, 146.
Battye or Battie, one, executed at York, letters on the subject of the value of the estate of, 83, 85.
Bavaria, Duke of, sends to the Diet convoked at Prague, 644.
controversy with the Count of Tourlech, 645.
Bawirp, 214.
Bawtrey, Sir E. Dymock's counsellor, plot with one Staynes against the Earl of Lincoln, 234.
Bayethe. *See* Bath.
Baynard, Capt., 81.
Baynard's Castle. *See* London Places.
Baynham, Thomas, suggested sheriff for Gloucestershire, 497.
Bayonne (Bayon, Baion) [France], 93, 215, 470, 473, 671, 698.
islands of, 333, 418.
Baxen. *See* Baaksem.
Baxter:
Captain Jo., letter from, 164.
John, petition from, 580.
Beale:
Mistress Edith (Eadithe), letters from, 12, 514.
alludes to the death of her husband, 12.
Richard, merchant, 704.
Robert, late clerk of H.M.'s Council, books made by, on the state and pretences of the Hanse towns, alluded to, 251.
[Robert ?], 618.
Beacon, letter dated from the, 152.
Béarn [province in Southern France], 136.
Beauchamp, Lord, question of a marriage between the son of, and Lady Arabella Stuart, 584, 585, 664, 665.
Beaumaris (Bewmarris, etc.) [Anglesea], 346.
letters dated at, 605, 701.
execution at, alluded to, 212.
bailiffs of, 76.
Beaumont, M. de, French Ambassador, 92.
letters from, 90, 572.
Beaupre, letter dated at, 384.
Beauvoir la Nocle, Monsieur, French Ambassador, assurance from, and bonds of, 255, 257.
commission to, 156.
Beche, 389.
Becher, William, a prisoner, letter and petition from, 7, 8.
Becket, Mr., of Lymehouse, son of, takes a West Indian prize, 75.
Beckwith, John, the elder, declaration by, 157.
Bedford, Earl of. *See* Russell.

Bedworth, 586.
Beef, scarcity of, 10.
Beer or Beare, Sullivan (O'Solevan, O'Swileven), 272, 549, 650.
Beerhaven. *See* Berehaven.
Beeston :
Hugh, dispute about a lease granted to, 491.
Mr., 109, 356, 357.
Bela, Marquis de la, brother of Prince Avallmo, wounded, 602.
Belgrade, principal men in, executed for complicity in a revolt, 266.
Belgrave, parish of, 87.
Belgrave, George, cause against the Earl of Huntingdon, 119, 663.
Bell :
Capt., 132.
Simon, 681.
Bellarmine, Roberto, Cardinal, Archbishop of Capua, 246.
Belle Isle (Belille, etc.), Island of [France], 400, 449.
intelligence from, 450.
Belyne, Isle of [France], 398.
Belin, 293.
Bellott :
C., Customer of Weymouth, letter from, 16.
Cuthbert, Prebendary of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Thomas, letter from, 61.
——, certain sorts of silk added to the grant of customs lately made to, 77.
——, list of manors passed to, in trust for Sir R. Cecil, 201.
Mr., 514.
Belman (Bellman), Robert, H.M.'s post for Padstow, 439, 421.
letters from, 2, 35, 160, 387, 403, 424, 620.
a list of letters received by, 388.
certificate by, 421.
asks directions as to transport of packets for Sir Robert Cecil, 620.
Belsis, letter dated at, 357.
Beltreis, laird of, 664.
Belvoir, letters dated at, 99, 187, 289, 679.
Bennett (Benet, etc.) :
Edward, 653.
Matthew, Irishman, son of the Mayor of Ross, 456.
Mr., 632.
Dr. Robert, Dean of Windsor, letters from, 160, 168, 214, 458, 507.
——, candidate for the vacant See of Hereford, 163, 424, 437.
Thomas, merchant, 704.
William, Mayor of Ross by Waterford. 456.
Bentlie, William, goldsmith in Plymouth, 290.
Berehaven (Beare Haven, Beerhaven, etc.) [Ireland], 38, 417.
Berehaven—*cont.*
fort or castle of, the Lord President intends to besiege, 138.
——, siege and taking of, alluded to, 221, 279.
Berg (Bergh), Duchy of [Germany], Duke of Zweibrücken on his way to siege of, 345.
Count Adolph of, taken prisoner, 116.
Bergen - op - Zoom (Bergesupzone) [Netherlands], 341, 368.
letter dated at, 431.
threatened by the Archduke, 352.
Berington, John, of Herefordshire, 499.
Berisford, Tristram, merchant, 704.
Berk, Berke. *See* Rheinberg.
Berkshire, felons in, reprieved for the galleys, 243.
sheriff of. *See* Norreys, Sir John.
Bernardi (Bernarda) :
Francisco, merchant, 704.
Filippo (Philippo), Genoese merchant in London, letter to, 502.
——, suspected of conveying packets for Jesuits, 231.
——, letter on behalf of, 662.
Berry, Nicholas, a Frenchman, 578.
Berti, Mauro, merchant, 704.
Bertie :
Peregrine, Lord Willoughby (of Eresby), 581.
——, passport signed by, 165.
Robert, Lord Willoughby, son of the above, letter from, 219.
Berwick on Tweed (Barwick, Berryk, etc.), 75, 91, 110, 141, 239, 442, 504, 578.
letters dated at, 9, 94, 128, 165, 225, 335, 452, 466, 467, 478, 670, 677, 698, 699.
license dated at, 82.
Lord Sheffield's suit for, 106.
contract and agreement at, also treaty, 257 (2).
protest with regard to three of the garrison of, to be sent to the assize at Newcastle, 225.
chamberlainship of, 588.
Chamberlain of, 560.
Council of, Sir J. Carey's request with regard to, 94.
Marshal and Governor of. *See* Carey, Sir J.
Besaunt, Mr., his note of the provisions at Cobham, 82.
Beskwood park, 229.
Beveridge (Beveredge) :
one, report of his doings at Lisbon, 654, 655.
John, a Scot, stayed by order of the Earl of Bath, 164.
——, despatched to Sir R. Cecil, 173.
——, information concerning 339.
Beverley, James, refuses to release his sister-in-law from a clause in a will, 579.

Bevis (Bevys), Richard, Alderman, afterwards Mayor, of Exeter, 151.
letter from, 477.
Bewmarris, etc. *See* Beaumaris.
Bickley, a Jesuit, 522.
Biggs, one, 85.
Biller, Edward, son of George Biller of Bursted, parish of Belgrave, examination of, 87, 88.
Billingsley, Sir Henry, 150.
Bilson, 586.
Bilson, Thomas (Bishop of Winchester), letters from, 59, 65, 123, 208, 676.
gift to Cecil, 527, 630.
Bilsone, D., 306.
Bindon (Byndon), letters dated at, 30, 182.
Bindon (Byndon), Viscount, letters from, 30, 181, 535.
letters to, 244, 700.
with regard to his action in the matter of the son of Henry Carey, 229, 244, 245.
man of, 171.
Bingham (Byngham), Sir R., 516.
Bingley, Captain, 92.
Birch, Nicholas, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Bird (Byrrd):
Edward, 670.
John, letter from, 265.
——, letter to, 228.
John, Bailiff of Colchester, letter from, 139.
Mr., of Cambridge University, 52, 53.
Birdsall, letter dated at, 23.
Birne, Edmond, petition from, 580.
Biron, Charles de Gontaut, Marshal ("Duke Byron"), 95, 146, 313.
reported pardon of, 266.
trial and execution of, 271, 285, 286, 287, 298, 299, 300, 310, 337.
sends a ring at the scaffold to his sister, 300.
a pamphlet of his death. Bishop of London's action with regard to, 318.
petitions the King for his life, the answer, 325, 326.
conspiracy of, allusion to, 339, 348.
——, effect on the policy of France discussed, 245, 246.
——, general pardon issued to all concerned in, 329.
——, news of, 592.
allusion to Spanish practices with, 659.
Secretary of. *See* Fin.
Biscay (Biskey), 241, 282.
Bishop (Bishope, Bisshop):
Dr., at Paris, 158.
William, 632.
Bishop Auckland, letter dated at, 91, 92.
Bishops charged with neglect of duty, 500.
Bishopthorpe, letters dated at, 7, 112, 113, 171.
Biskaner, a, a prize, mentioned, 230.
Bisse:
Dr., the elder, Prebendary of Bath and Wells, "a very obstinate man," 508, 575.
Dr., the younger, Sub-Dean of Bath and Wells, 508, 575.
Black (Blacke):
Marcus, 74.
Robert, 74.
Blackfan, a Jesuit at Valladolid, 569.
Blackfield, —, a chirurgeon, 81.
Black Sea, the, 122.
Blackwater, the [Ireland], 395.
Blackwell, George, the Archpriest or Archprelate, 204, 567.
letter to, 525.
pension of 300 crowns yearly to, 205.
Blague, Dr. Thomas, letter from, 616.
Blake:
Robert, Bailiff of Galloway, 74.
Robert, agent for the exchange of money in Ireland, complaint of his hard dealing, 309.
Valentine, 421.
Blankenberghe (Blakenbargh) [Flanders], 354.
Blarney (Blaerny), castle of [co. Cork], 446.
Blais, in the river of Bordeaux [France], 337.
Blavet (Bluett, Bleute), 389.
Spanish galleys shelter in, 450.
Blitterswijk (Blyterswyck) [Netherlands], 202.
Blois (Bloys) [Dep. Loir-et-Cher., Fr.], 136, 155, 156.
treaty with France at, 255.
Blount (Blunt):
one, a Jesuit, 229.
Charles, Lord Montjoy, Lord Deputy (Deabwty) of Ireland, 33, 37, 51, 64, 84, 136, 158, 160, 166, 171, 194, 209, 235, 358, 701.
——, letter from, alluded to, 633.
——, letter to, 539.
——, minute from the Privy Council to, 93.
——, Kinsale delivered up to, 23, 30.
——, agreement made with the rebels and Spaniards after their defeat, 38, 39.
——, jest with Don Juan del Aquila, 39.
——, indisposed, 97.
——, arrival of reinforcements for, 196.

Blount, Charles—*cont.*
——, campaign in Ireland, 271.
——, preparing for a journey into Tyrone, 305.
——, servant to. *See* Earth, Roger.
Sir G., 516.
John, of Herefordshire, 499.
Bludder, Mr., disagreement of, with Mr. Darell, mentioned, 471.
Bluet(t), John, English priest at Rome, 204, 399, 400, 608, 632.
letters from, 154, 205.
the sending over of, from Paris, etc., 519, 532.
Blunston, Nicholas, slain in an affray, 363, 364.
Boa Vista, the. *See* Lisbon.
Boazio, Baptista, letter from, 41.
Boch, —, an attorney, 80.
Bodie, Richard, steward, 53.
Bodkim, Dominick, 74.
Bodkinge, Christopher, 74.
Bodley, Thomas, letter from, 387.
Bodocke, Richard, 74.
Bois (Boys), Siegneur du, Commander of troops in the Low Countries, articles of agreement with the governor of the fort of Longen, 470.
a success of, 476.
Bois-le-duc (Bolduke, Hertogonbus), [North Brabant], 346, 399.
Governor of. *See* Grovandonck.
Boissise (Boyssicy, Boysiez), Jean de Thumery, Seigneur de, French Ambassador visiting England, 92, 159, 645.
letters from, 45, 155.
allusions to the letter to the King of France to be entrusted to, 140, 144.
present from the Queen for, mentioned, 140.
Bolduke. *See* Bois-le-duc.
Boleyn (Bullen), Sir Thomas, created by Henry VIII., Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, afterwards attainted, 73.
Bolles, Sir John, 92.
at Chester, 517.
Bollyn or Bollen. *See* Boulogne.
Bologna, 195.
Bongarse, M., agent for the French King, 645.
Books:
a treatise in two parts, "*A petition to Her Majesty*," and "*A letter to the Archbishops and Bishops of both provinces*," sent to Sir R. Cecil, surmise concerning, 56.
Book of Orders, the, allusions to, 343.
Law of Nations, 543.
not named, in which "Seculars are miserably overmatched," 555.
Boost, the priest, apprehension of, 567.
Borachero. *See* Brochero.
Borello, Signor, 116.
Bordeaux, 698.
transmission of letters from, 528.
Borders, the. *See* Scotland.
Borghese, Cardinal, 254.
Borne (Boorne), John, master of *the Marigold*, 456, 463.
Bornford, William, merchant, 704.
Boronio, Broccardo, letters from, 101, 147.
Borowe, Lord, 23.
Borowe, Walter, Alderman of Exeter, 71, 151.
Boroughes, W., 163.
Borthik, Jaques, master of a ship, 328.
Bosco, 307.
Bosque, Dr. Dimas, of Valencia, in Spain, the Viceroy's physician in India, 537.
Bossevile, John, 632.
Bostock(e):
Capt., 117.
Col., in the Archduke Albert's service, 570.
Boston, grievous cries of the inhabitants in the country round, 98.
Boswell, letter dated at, 70.
Bothall, letter dated at, 685.
Bothbie, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Bothwell (Bodwell):
Countess of, one of the keepers of Liddesdale, outlaws delivered to, 127.
Earl of, intelligence concerning, 6, 15, 19, 35.
——, signs a treaty for Scotland, 257.
——, relations with the King of Scots, 664.
Boudison, Nicolas, merchant, 704.
Bougars, Mons., agent for the King of France in Germany, 521.
Bouillon (Bullion):
Henri de la Tour D'Auvergne, Duc de, Marshal of France, 525, 610, 611, 644, 645.
letter from, 442.
remains at Heidelberg awaiting an answer from the French King, 57.
treaty with France by, 255.
bond of, 257.
summoned by the King of France, 300.
under suspicion, 493, 494, 497.
the French King's action against, 592.
Boulogne (Bollyn, Bologne, Bullen, etc.), 231, 401.
letter dated at, 330.
lieut.-governor of. *See* Tamma.
the Treaty of, memorandum on, 86, 87.
Bourchier (Bouchier, Bowergchier):
Sir George, uncle of the Earl of Bath, 507, 653.

Bourchier—*cont.*
William, Earl of Bath, Lieutenant of Devonshire, 151, 284.
——, letters from, 1, 67, 88, 164, 173, 210, 261, 439, 616, 653, 702.
——, examination taken before, 654.
Bourgoigne, arrival of troops in, 294.
Bourk, Robert, of Dover, 637.
Bourne, Dr., prebendary of Bath and Wells, 508.
Bouthier, Jacques, letter from, 258.
Bower Henton, tithes of, 599.
Bowergchier. *See* Bourchier.
Bowes (Bowsse):
Sir Jerom, as to the suppressing of his works in the Blackfriars, 219.
Sir William, 670.
——, letter from, 259.
Bowsar, Will, 16.
Boyar, Mr., to succeed to the office of one of the Tellers, 401.
Boyle, Sir Ri., 702.
Brabant, Spanish army in, 336.
Spanish mutineers overrun, 454, 476.
campaign in. *See* Low Countries.
Bradbury, Capt. Jonas, letters from, 6, 200.
Bradley, Mr., 359.
Bradmayne [co. Dorset], 366.
Bradshaw (Bradshawe):
Lawrence, a curate imprisoned in Chester, 637, 638.
——, liberated, 676.
Thomas, 526.
Bragg (Brag, Bragge, Brage), Robert, Commissioner at Plymouth, 114, 130, 131, 180, 338, 362, 365, 456, 611.
——, letter from, 117.
Brakenbury, Francis, letter from, 609.
Bramble, William, Mayor of Poole, letter from, 32.
Brand, John, of Suffolk, the wardship of the son of, desired, 490.
Brandenburg, the Elector of, 644.
Sigismund, eldest son of, aspirant for the Dukedom of Prussia, 645.
Braunigburge, Marquis of, 258.
Braunschweig, Braunswick. *See* Brunswick.
Brawshawe, Mr., extract of letter to, 609.
Bray, one, of Clonmel, 535.
Brazil (Brasyle), 26, 44.
carriage of goods from, to escape capture, 623.
a fleet in preparation for, 655.
fleet expected at Lisbon, attempt to intercept, 163, 446, 447.
——, reported capture of, 237, 329.
——, best time for action against, 592.
sugars, 27, 114, 131, 132.
Breadgate (Bredgate, Brodgate), John, Mayor of Dover, 84, 88, 616.
Breame. *See* Bremen.
Breanes, John, deposition made by, 37.
Brecknockshire, soldiers for Ireland from, sent back, 31.
Bremen (Breame, Breme, etc.) [on the Weser], 153.
letters and remembrance dated at, 58, 441, 521. *And see* correspondence of English Commissioners *infra*.
the Emperor approves of its choice, as the place of meeting of the Commissioners, 247.
projected embassy to, complaint to be dealt with at, 296.
comparative dearness of living in, 588.
number of the Commissioners from, 644.
Archbishop of (John Frederic), brother of the Duke of Holstein, 251, 347, 472.
——, and the negotiations at Bremen, 640, 644.
——, sister of, wedded to Duke Charles of Sweden, 644.
English Commissioners sent to, to treat with the Commissioners from the King of Denmark, 58, 382.
——, letters to, 426, 473.
——, correspondence dealing with preliminary arrangements, 241, 249, 250, 251, 274, 276, 278, 288, 289, 315, 316, 336, 344, 347.
——, accounts of the outset of their journey to, 360 (2), 364 (2).
——, arrival at Stade, 376, 379.
——, correspondence dealing with their negotiations, 471–473, 476, 487, 488, 489, 500, 501, 639, 640, 657, 644.
——, remembrance for a mission sent to Denmark by, 639, 640. *See also* Eure; Herbert; Dunn; Le Sieur.
Brenta, the, [Italy], proposal to divert the stream of, 123.
Brereton, Sir Randall, 669.
Brest (Breste) [Brittany], 449.
Spanish galleys arrive at, 390.
Governor of. *See* Sourdeac.
Brewning, Richard, gentleman of Hampshire, recusant, 676.
Brewster, William, letter from, 702.
Brey [Netherlands], 203.
Bridges:
John, Dean of Salisbury, letter from, 109.
——, candidate for the See of Hereford, 109.
Thomas, *alias* Strange, petition from, 580.
——, memorandum concerning, 681.

Bridgford on the Hill, letters dated at, 609 (2).
Briel, the [Netherlands], 56.
Briggs, David, merchant, 704.
Brighen (Brechein), 136.
letters dated at, 90, 98, 110.
Bright, Henley, 577.
Brigstoke parks, the, 648.
Brissac [Brisarke), Marêchal, in Brittany, 450, 493.
Bristol (Bristowe, Brystow), 10, 160, 175, 616, 649.
letters dated at, 6, 27, 31 (2), 37, 54, 97, 166, 169, 170, 171, 183, 191, 209, 221, 255, 284, 288 (2), 328 (2), 369, 390, 393, 407.
levies at, viewing and embarkation of, etc., 38, 166, 169 (2), 171, 355.
——, mutiny amongst, 169, 170.
proposed visit of the Queen to, mentioned, 248.
Castle of, mentioned, 135, 563.
——, Constable of, the suit of, 32.
Chamberlain of. *See* Pytt.
Commissioners at, letter from, 169.
the Lieutenancy of, 37, 38.
——, suit concerning, 134, 135.
Mayor of, 649.
——, duties performed by, as Deputy Lieutenant, 37, 38.
——. *See also* Vawer.
Brittany (Britanye, Bryttanye), contracts for forces sent into, 255, 256.
galleys said to be in, 383.
note of expenses incurred in, 449.
feared revolt in, 493.
coast of, as to a bark to be sent to, 401.
——, allusion to, 425.
British men-of-war, engagement with the Spaniards, 193.
Brixham (Bricksome), the parson of, uncle of one detected in coining, 701.
" Broad Seal," the, 679.
Broad, one, formerly melter and refiner in the Mint, sues Alderman Martin, complaint against, 198.
Brochero (Brachero, Borachero), Don Diego, Spanish commander, with his fleet, reports as to his movements, 267, 282, 293, 332, 333, 340, 446, 447.
treatment of Englishmen captured at sea, 654, 655, 679.
called to be admiral of Cecylia, 675.
Brockett, Sir John, detected of coining in Ireland, 700.
eldest son and certain servants of, committed, 700.
Brodrydge, Christopher, 71.
Brokanhill, the goodman of the, bearer of a letter, 140.
Broke, Mr., a complaint made by, against the merchants trading in Ireland, 642.
Brokenbury :
Francis, 579.
Anthonie, petition from, 579.
Brokinge, Christopher, 71.
Brome, Lady Cornwaleys' house at, letter dated at, 109.
Bromley, Sir Henry, letters from, 48, 66, 206.
alludes to his wife and children, 48.
Broograve, Jo., Bencher of Gray's Inn, 647.
Brooke or Brooks :
—, Senior Bedell of Cambridge University, 65.
Captain, 92, 661.
Basil, becomes security for A. Townshend, 455.
Sir Calisthenes, cousin of Sir R. Cecil, 414.
——, letters from, 351, 537.
——, petitions for the post, vacant by the death of G. Gilpin, 351, 352.
George, letter from, 614.
——, letter to, 631.
——, a man of, sent to Cecil, 614, 631.
Henry, Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 138, 199, 403, 451, 578.
——, letters from, 57 (2), 66, 88, 94, 110, 111, 126, 159, 163, 203, 292, 302, 308, 373, 404, 416, 424, 428, 438, 442, 456, 464, 529, 541, 590, 637, 638, 641, 660, 674.
——, letters to, 209, 247, 398 (2), 401, 458, 465, 469, 617.
——, indisposition prevents him attending Court, 94, 95.
——, as ambassador in the Low Countries, loan recommended by, 228.
——, jewels delivered to, mentioned, 256.
——, as to his 50*l.* adventure, 338.
——, concerned in an adventure, 599.
——, nephew of. *See* Coppinger.
John, prisoner in the galleys at Sluys, 561.
Robert, merchant, 704.
William, late Lord Cobham, H.M.'s chamberlain, allusion to, 414.
Bronckerd. *See* Brouncker.
Broughton [co. Shropshire], letter dated at, 435.
Broughton :
Hugh, letter from, mentions his treatises, 306.
R., letter from, 435.
Brouncker (Bronckerd, Bronkhorne, etc.), Sir Henry, letters from, 120, 144, 583, 593, 596 (2), 601, 692, 693, 694?

Brouncker, Sir Henry—*cont.*
letters to, 685, 687 (4), 689, 692.
commends his wife and children to Sir R. Cecil's protection, 120.
in connexion with the matter of Lady Arabella Stuart, 593–596, 681, 684, 685, 686, 687, 695.
letter sent to, 609.
reference to his letters about Lady Arabella Stuart, 624, 626.
Broutfield, Alexander, a Scotch gentleman, passport for, 165.
Browghton, letter dated at, 157.
Brown(e):
persons named, mentioned, 36, 46.
Mr., in Venice, 322, 324.
Mr., concerning abuses offered to (in company with Sir E. Dymock), by two Lords, 344, 345.
Mr. Doctor, 538.
Anthony, Viscount Montague, letter from, 699.
——, map said to be in the hands of, 367.
Jo., letter from, 252.
John, lately arrived from Rome, is stayed, 159.
John, English merchant at Florence, 386, 454.
John, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Lancelot, 537.
Robert, messenger of H.M.'s Chamber, 31.
Tho., at Barnstaple, 51.
Thomas, of Southampton, late captive in a Spanish galley, furnishes intelligence, 401.
Thomas, letter from, 344.
Sir William, letter from, allusion to, 71.
——, reported to be the successor of G. Gilpin, 431.
Valentyne, 411.
Bruce:
Capt., commission given to, by James VI., 90.
Edward, letter from, 396.
——, letter to his cousin, 396.
Edward, abbot of Tolloss, 5.
Robert, 19.
——, King of Scots displeased with, 664.
Bruges [Netherlands], 116.
letter dated at, 481.
bonds taken from, 228.
Brunswick (Braunschweig) and Luneburg (Luningborgh), Otho, Duke of, H.M.'s pensioner, 246, 247, 381.
letter to, 247.
intervention in the negotiations at Bremen, 316, 640.
process with the town of Brunswick, 327, 328.
Brusquete, Ludovico, as to his exchange, 395, 396, 429.
brother of, mentioned, 396.
Brussels (Bruxelles), 320, 361, 432, 570.
letters dated at, 295, 297, 469.
a point with regard to the Treaty of Boulogne settled at, reference to, 87.
intelligence from, 293, 294.
country about, spoiled by mutinous soldiers, 493, 494.
Brydges William, Lord Chandos (Chandois), Councillor for the March of Wales, letter from, 187.
signs terms of agreement as to the Chandos property, 204, 221.
cause with Lady Chandos, alluded to, 477.
Bryttanye. *See* Brittany.
Buccleuch (Bakclewgh, Baucleughe), Laird of, 547, 678.
sent for by the King of Scots, his gallant behaviour in the Low Countries alluded to, 448.
Buckhold, 554.
Buckhurst, Lord. *See* Sackville.
Bucklawrne, manor of, belonging to Sir R. Cecil, survey of, 289.
Bucquoy, Comte de, Governor of Retz, 602.
at siege of Ostend, 498.
plot for betraying Ostend to, 506, 515.
Buda, 137.
the siege of, alluded to, 644.
Budden, John, 370.
letters from, 371, 508.
desires the feodaryship of co. Somerset, 371, 375.
survey of manors belonging to Sir R. Cecil, 289.
Buggenhagen, Bernhart, member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Bugghenam [Netherlands], 203.
Bugia (Buggia), near Algiers, threatened by the Spaniards, 325, 329, 345 (2), 347.
reports of projected attack on, 329, 406.
Bukow, Christoff Trampe Claus, member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Bulger, Christopher, a sailor of Dover, 401.
Bulkeley (Buckley):
Edward, Prebendary of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Sir Richard, 660.
——, letter from, 604.
——, letter to, 601.
——, examination taken before, 605.
Bullen (Bulleyn, Bolleyn):
Dr., late rector of Bangor, 544.
See also Boleyn.
Bullion, matter of, mentioned, 442.
Bullock, William, a petition exhibited by, alluded to, 62.
his brother, lands formerly purchased from, mention of, 62.

Buon Convento, near Sienna, town of, 49.
Burge, Mr., Lord Northumberland's man, present to Cecil of flying tame fowl, 221.
Burgesio, Cardinal, 205.
Burgh »
Fr. Lady, letter from, 538.
young Lord, the manner of his death, symptoms, and remedies resorted to, etc., 59, 65, 66.
——, mother of, mentioned, 65, 66.
Sir Thomas, letter from, 194.
Burghley (Burleghe), letter dated at, 20).
palace of, visited, 187.
Burghley (Burleigh, Burley):
one, charged and sentenced for murder, 652, 653.
Captain John, of the Isle of Wight, gentleman, for three years a prisoner in Galicia, declaration of, 215, 216.
——, allusion to, 218.
——, recommended for employment, etc., 226.
Lord. *See* Cecil, Thomas.
Burgundy, troops in, orders received concerning, 311.
House of, towns subject to, discussion concerning, 283, 284.
——, jewels belonging to, in the Exchequer, held in bond, their value discussed, etc., 227, 228.
Burlamacchi, Signor, 642.
Burlings, the, 333.
Burne, Mr., Fellow of St. John's, Cambridge, 643.
Burnef, 400.
Burnell, Mr., letter to, 359.
Burnett, Ralph, servant to Mr. Gilpin, letter from, 412.
Burnham, letter dated at, 387.
Burnsell, Anthony, Alderman of Hull, 296.
Burras, master of a hulk, 196.
Burrell:
F., of Newcastle, 499.
Serjeant, letter from, 82.
Burrowes, a church in Norfolk, the advowson of, 581.
Busonies, country people of Galicia, muster under Don John de Aguila, 216.
Butler:
Doctor, 625.
Sir Edmond, attainder of, mentioned, 73.
——, news of his death, 507.
John, 74.
Theobald ("young Mr."), nephew and heir of the Earl of Ormonde, 220.
——, proposed marriage of, to the Earl of Ormond's daughter, 220, 280, 281, 301, 302, 312, 358, 410.
——, his satisfaction at the arrival of the young lady at Milford Haven, 507.
Butler—*cont.*
Thomas, Earl of Ormond, 76.
——, letter from, 220.
——, letter to, 301.
——, ——, alluded to, 311, 312.
——, conference touching the state of the house of, leads to a search for documents, 73.
——, marriage of his daughter. *See above.*
——, his wife alluded to, 301.
Thomas, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Sir Walter, nephew of the Earl of Ormond, married to a daughter of the Lord of Montgarrett, 281.
Doctor William, of Cambridge University, letter from, 538.
Butry, Mons. de, 255.
Buttes, Henry, of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 526.
Button:
—, 284.
Captain, 268.
Richard, 632.
Buzanval (Buzenvall), Mons., French Ambassador, 255.
Bydstow Park, as to the case of, 486, 487.
Bynghan. *See* Bingham.
Byndon. *See* Bindon.
Byron (Biren), Sir John, 702.
and his son, connected with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 694. *See also* Biron.
Byrrd. *See* Bird.
Bytances, 216.

C

Cadbury, letter dated at, 546.
Cadie, John, 415.
Cadiz (Cadies, Cals, Cales, Calix, Calice), 99, 147, 193, 329, 347, 420, 447, 654.
expedition to, in 1588, alluded to, 158.
Spanish army at, 293.
Cadwallader:
Ethley, widow of Careckerudyon, examination of a servant of, 36.
Roger, 632.
Caen, 255.
Caesar's Commentaries, first book of, mentioned, 423.
Caesar (Cesar), Doctor Julius, Master of Requests, Judge of the Admiralty, 73, 143, 284.
letters from, 74, 147, 159, 222, 373, 467, 583.
to take order to prevent the spread of the plague, 247.

Cahir, Lord of, 549.
Caietan, Cardinal, 525.
Caishio, letter dated at, 43.
Calabria, 266, 330.
news from, 313.
protection of the coasts of, 330.
Turks repulsed from, 387.
Cape of, 549.
Calais (Callis, Caillis), 41, 57, 61, 69, 88, 209, 212, 231, 284, 432, 464, 465, 617, 623.
news from, 149, 401.
escape of Spinola from, mentioned, 431.
road, 389.
sands, 231.
Calice. *See* Cadiz.
Calismalis, 337.
reported number of galleys in, 336.
Calix. *See* Cadiz.
Callis. *See* Calais.
Calphild *or* Calfield (Calphill, Catfild), Captain Richard, commanding the *Dreadnought*, 510.
letter from, 173.
return to Plymouth with a prize, as to cargo and reports brought by, 173, 174, 175, 192.
arrives from Spain, 468.
under suspicion, 470.
burial of, 479.
Cals, Cales. *See* Cadiz.
Calstock [co. Cornwall], 559.
H.M.'s forest of, timber in, proposed to be used for repairs at Plymouth, 393.
Calverly, a seminary priest, despatched to London from York, 232, 233, 238.
Cambell, Dionise, Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, letter from, 158.
Cambresy. *See* Cateau-Cambrésis.
Cambridge, letters dated at, 62, 224, 526.
Cambridge University:
contentions at, Sir R. Cecil's intervention asked for, in, 43.
list of the persons coming up with the presentation of the Chancellorship, 64, 65.
grace concerning Mr. Bird, 52, 53.
a visit paid to, 187.
financial difficulties, etc., of, discussed, 224, 443, 444.
a scholar, student of, 274.
members of, mentioned as fit candidates for the vacant see of Norwich, 437.
Chancellor of. *See* Cecil.
Vice-chancellor of, letters from, 424, 465.
——, letters to, 443.
Vice-chancellor and Senate of, letters from, 28, 223, 648.
Vice-chancellors of. *See* Jegon; Du Port; Smythe, William.
Orator of. *See* Naunton.
Procurators of. *See* Gostlime; Mountayne.
Cambridge University—*cont.*
Register of. *See* Smith.
Senior Bedell. *See* Brooks.
Colleges of:
Benedict, Master of. *See* Jegon.
Caius, Master of. *See* Legg.
Catherine Hall, letter dated at, 67.
Clare Hall, letter dated at, 465.
Corpus Christi, Fellows of, letters from, 525, 703.
Jesus, letters dated at, 53, 124, 424.
——, Master of. *See* Duport.
King's, letter to, 20.
——, Master and Provost of. *See* Goade.
Pembroke Hall, Master of. *See* Andrews.
Peter House, Master of. *See* Soame.
Queen's, Master of. *See* Tindall.
St. John's, 302.
——, letters dated at, 43, 192, 194, 406, 423, 440, 448, 457, 490, 505, 519, 598, 650.
——, M.A., formerly of, 212.
——, a tutor to have a fellowship in, 276.
——, its advantages, 540.
——, a fellow of, 643.
——, Master of. *See* Clayton.
Trinity, 276.
——, M.A., formerly of, 212.
——, Master of. *See* Nevel.
Campbell, Archibald, Earl of Argyle (Argile), 90.
relations with the Duke of ———, 89.
his agreement with Earl Huntley and Earl Murray not concluded, 141.
a kinsman of, 158.
daughter of, reported match for, 74.
——, marriage arranged for, 662.
Campes, the, manor of, 551.
Campion, Edmund, 512.
Canaries, the, 50, 51.
Candish. *See* Cavendish.
Candy, 549, 550.
Canequenes pieces, lawns called, 273.
Canissa [Styria], Turkish garrison of, reinforced, 122.
a convoy on its way to, reported captured, 136.
military operations round, 146.
recovery of, reported aim of the Emperor, 644.
Turks of, 156.
Canketn, 586.
Canning, William, merchant, 704.
Cannon, William, English prisoner in the galleys at Sluys, 561.
Canterbury, 9, 360 (2), 364.
palace at, letter dated at, 309.
province of, renewal of the general commission throughout, allusion to, 429.

Canterbury—*cont.*
Archbishop of. *See* Whitgift.
Cape Finisterre, mentioned, 387.
Cape Pitcher, letter dated off, 185.
Cape St. Vincent, 193.
Capell (Capel, Capill):
Sir Arthur, letters from, 136, 469.
——, and his son, polite attentions to Mr. William [Cecil], 319.
——, mentions his wife, 469.
Edward, son of Sir Arthur, suit for, 136.
Lady, visit of, to Theobalds, 319.
Capell's Farm, lease of, 375.
Capua, news from, 246.
Caraie, a fortress, 287.
Carati, Captain Giacomo, acquitted, 310.
lieutenant of, sentenced to imprisonment, 310.
Cardiff, 576.
Recorder and Bailiff of, 576.
Castle, letter dated at, 279.
Cardigan, County of, soldiers for Ireland from, 31.
Cardin:
Fernando, a Jesuit priest, 505.
——, letters from, 44, 46.
——, suggested exchange of, 46, 47.
Hernan, a Jesuit, letters from, 395, 429, 450.
Father, 655.
Cardinal, the. *See* Austria, Albert Archduke of.
Cardona (Carbona), Don. Gio. di, Spanish naval commander, 254, 365, 420.
Careleile. *See* Carlisle.
Carew (Carewe, Carey, etc.):
Sir George, Lord President of Munster, 97, 158, 199, 358, 359, 446, 481.
——, letter from, 701.
——, his knowledge of artillery, revival of mortar pieces by, 46.
——, progress of his campaign, 138.
——, camp of, letter dated at, 139.
——, transmission of letters to and from, 221, 254, 255, 288, 291 (2), 439.
——, captures the castle of Dunboy, 271, 272, 275, 276.
——, a packet from Sir Robert Cecil for, 620.
——, one in the service of, 656.
——, expected at Chester, 676.
——, servant of, office wrongfully granted to, 84.
George, letter from, 157.
Mr., of Anthonie, 471.
Sir Robert, conductor of troops for Ireland, letter from, 390.
Sir H., letters from, 10.
Carey (Carye, Carew):
George, Lord Hunsdon, L. Chamberlain, letters from, 51, 219, 226, 448, 521.
——, as to the payment of debts owed to the Queen for his father, 51.
——, indisposed, 266.
Sir George, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 159.
——, certificate signed by, 92.
Sir George, formerly deputy lieutenant of Devon, 182.
Henry, and son, dwelling near Poole, recusants, 333, 336, 536.
——, letter from, 229.
——, instructions to Viscount Bindon concerning, 244, 245.
Sir John, Marshal and Deputy Governor of Berwick, Warden of the East Marches, 504, 518, 561.
——, letters from, 8, 27, 94, 127, 135, 225, 670, 677, 698, 699.
——, letters to, 11, 499, 587.
——, passports issued by, 82, 335, 466, 467, 478.
——, appeals for assistance, 94.
——, dealings with the King of Scots with regard to certain Liddisdale men, 89.
——, as to outlaws taken by, their names, etc., 106, 107, 127.
——, commends the son of Sir W. Reed, 465.
——, and his son, 652.
——, mentions his children and alludes to the loss of his father, 670.
Sir Robert, Warden of the Middle March, outlaws taken by, allusion to, 127.
——, Scottish pledges delivered to, 238, 343.
Mrs., 547.
Carisbrooke, Priory of [Isle of Wight], as to the reversion of the lease of, yearly rent paid for, 152.
Carleton in Yorkshire, heir of. *See* Stapleton.
Carlingford [Ulster], arrival of soldiers at, notified, 196.
men sent to, indenture of, mentioned, 210.
Carlisle (Careleile, Carlill), 91, 94.
letters dated at, 115, 662.
Bishop of. *See* Robinson.
Dean and Chapter of, and a certain wardship, 349.
the prebendaries of, allusion to a petition from, concerning the renewal of a lease, 346.
Carlo Quinto, grandfather of the King of Spain, referred to, 50.
Carlton (Carelton), Lanslott, disorders in the West Border caused by, complaint against, 115.
servant of, a murderer, 115.

Carmarden or Carmarthen (Carmerden), Richard, Alderman, H.M.'s Commissioner at Plymouth, 77, 104, 415, 514.
letters from, 47, 261, 273, 343.
leaves Plymouth, 280.
the Bishop of London desires that instructions may be given to, for the seizing of books secretly landed in London, 312.
Carmarthen, 637.
letter dated at, 168.
commended to Sir R. Cecil's protection, its municipal authorities and population, etc., 168.
county of, soldiers for Ireland from, 27, 31.
Mayor of. *See* Thomas.
Carnedon or Carndon Prior, manor of, belonging to Sir R. Cecil, 289, 648.
Carnicovius, ambassador from the King of Denmark, 645.
" Caroche," the, 561.
Caron (Carron), Mons. or Sir Noel de, Sr. de Schoonevalle, 91, 377, 426, 545, 500.
letters from, 58, 238, 480, 587.
letter to, 481.
letters from the States General for, as to the delivery of, 138.
letter endorsed, the proposition of, 477.
Carre (Carr, Kar):
—, cousin of George Chaworth, connected with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 694, 695.
James, Scotch merchant, petition from, 578.
Thomas, accusations brought against, Cecil's instructions with regard to, 11, 12.
——, his servant hurries south to inform against him, 27.
William, letter from, 220.
Carrack (carrick), the prize, at Plymouth, cargo etc., 261, 262, 273, 280, 281, 282, 309, 413 (2), 611, 613.
arrival in England, allusion to, 266.
Spaniards reported imprisoned for the loss of, 334, 339.
offer for purchase of, 697.
Commissioners for, at Plymouth, 215, 218, 226, 261, 262, 273, 338, 362 (2), 372, 377, 378, 402, 408, 462, 474.
——, letters from, 261, 364, 408.
——, their commission ended, leave Plymouth, 280, 445.
Carracks, returning from the East Indies, project to intercept them, 459, 460.
prizes, inventory of the goods of, 570.
Carrickfergus [Ulster], 196.
Carston, one, murders committed by, 225.
Cartagena, 406, 420.
Carter, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Carthy (Carta) Charles. *See* McDermot.
Cartread, one, 68.
Carvannell, servant of Sir J. Gilbert, 118, 145, 392.
Cary. *See* Carew; Carey.
Caryon pool, a spring at Theobalds, 206.
Cascaes (Caskeais, Cast Cals), 333, 422, 654.
Cashel (Cassells), Bishop or Archbishop of. *See* Magrath.
Caspian, the, 122.
Cassano (" Cassan), Marquis de, Conte del Bosco," 306, 326.
Cassel [Nassau], town of, 57.
Castell Maine, allusion to money paid for, 202.
Caster, near Grimsby, affray at, 363, 364.
Castile, the Adelantado (of Delantathowe, the Lanthoe of Spain) (Don Martin de Padilla), 26, 287.
at St. Marieporte, 99.
reported death of, 146, 193.
refuses to obey the King's first provision, 172.
Castle Haven [Ireland], 38.
Castres in Dauphiny, 498.
Cateau-Cambrésis (Cambresy), treaty with France and Scotland at, 255, 257.
Caterine, a hostess, 141.
Catesbie (Catsbe):
Anne, petition for the benefit of a lease for, 132.
Edward, concerned in a brawl, 345.
Erasmus and Masy, parents of Anne, 132.
Catholics. *See* Roman Catholics.
Catoshes, price obtained for, 571.
Catwater (Cattwater), at Plymouth, 173, 215, 468.
Cauley (Cawlie, Cawlye), —, connected with the Earl of Oxford, 82, 86.
Caulton, 586.
Cavendish (Candishe):
Mr., 70.
Mr., great nephew of Sir John Fortescue, 104.
Henry, as concerned with Lady Arabella Stuart's proceedings, 583, 585–587, 629, 685, 689–693.
Sir William, brother of the Countess of Shrewsbury, 384.
——, as concerned with Lady Arabella Stuart's proceedings, 584, 586, 587, 593, 629, 691, 693, 694.
Lady Grace, wife of Henry Cavendish, sister of Edward Talbot, letter from, 685.
Cawlie, Cawlye. *See* Cauley.
Cawsand (Causon) Bay, 174.
Cecala. *See* Cigala.

Cecil (Cicill, etc.):
Dr., at Paris, suspected by the Catholics, 570.
Sir Edward, son of Lord Burghley, 431.
——, letters from, 167, 219, 258, 373.
——, in the Low Countries, 296, 343.
Cecil, Sir Robert ("Mr. Secretary"), principal Secretary of State, Master of the Court of Wards, etc., 150, 204, 229, 280, 343.
letters from, 2, 11, 13, 20, 21, 23, 33, 37, 40, 74, 77, 93, 123, 161, 167, 244, 271 (2), 273, 275 (2), 286, 305, 330, 334, 367, 396, 397, 403, 416, 425, 443, 444, 460, 474, 490, 493, 494, 497, 504, 518, 529, 539 (3), 572 (4), 587, 599, 610, 612, 626, 631, 633, 635, 657 (2), 666–668, 678, 680, 706 (2).
letters to, *passim*.
his mercantile adventures, 83, 119, 230, 234, 453, 456, 460, 470, 599.
offices of:
warrant by, as High Steward of Westminster, 459.
as Chancellor of Cambridge University, 43, 538.
——, request to King's College with regard to his tenancy of Ruislip, 21.
presents made to, etc., 1, 139, 140, 164, 165, 189, 190, 199, 217, 221, 234, 286, 302, 303, 316, 321, 407, 439, 452, 456, 460, 469, 541 (2), 527, 581, 587, 647, 697.
instructions to George Nicholson with regard to [Richard] Douglas, 14, 15, 23, 24, 40, 41.
devotion to the Queen, 18.
building operations or improvements in houses and parks of, 21, 242, 243, 292, 370, 375, 597. *See also* Theobalds.
disposal of his moiety of a parsonage mentioned, 35.
licence desired from, 35.
surmise concerning a treatise sent to, 56.
hope expressed for his speedy recovery, 58.
letters, orders, etc., signed by, 60, 247, 396, 398.
as godparent, 65, 219, 678.
offer of a small annuity to, from the Corporation of Exeter, 70.
lying rumours current on the continent concerning, 154.
bond of Sir Walter Ralegh to, 163.
his instructions to Sir R. Leveson, 161–163.
——, the forwarding of, 167.
measures to prevent frauds upon his farm of customs, 176.
Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
manors and property of, 201, 289, 348.
conspiracy to rob his new house, 204.
progress of a cause concerning, 213.
as to a counterfeited letter purporting to come from, 239, 240 (2).
turkey carpet saved out of prize goods for, 362, 365.
allusion to lands of, in Hereford, 376.
concerned in a lease from the Dean and Chapter of Bath and Wells, 508.
person desirous of entering service of, 510.
profits of, from the customs, 513, 514.
transmission of letters from Scotland to, 518.
entertains the Queen, 560.
thanked for saving the life of the Earl of Southampton, 562.
testimony to his zeal for the common weal, 563.
relations with Sir Arthur Savage and Lord Cumberland, 573.
his "puritan humour takes offence at the shadow of a gift," 582.
relations with Lord North, 603.
his experience of the envy of the time, 610.
and the case concerning Sir Edward Winter, 618, 636.
relations with his brother-in-law, George Brooke, 631.
his wife, mentioned, 280.
tribute to his wife, 631.
a reference to his son, and the boy's sweet disposition, 546.
eldest son of. *See* Cecil, William.
his daughter Francis, mentioned, 44.
father of. *See* Cecil, Sir William.
brother of. *See* Cecil, Thomas.
sister-in-law of. *See* Sturton, Lady.
nephew of, two men detained on suspicion for a robbery committed on, 60.
niece of, suit concerning her cousin, 90. *See also* Tufton, Mrs. Fra.
cousins of. *See* Brooke, Sir Calisthenes; Herbert, Lady.
Cecil:
Thomas, 2nd Lord Burghley, Lord President of the Council of the North, 85, 194, 321, 414, 475, 512, 674, 698.
——, letters from, 80, 99, 200, 232, 238, 343, 363, 537, 666, 670, 680.
——, letter to, 70.
——, mentions his sons Edward and Thomas, 343.

Cecil, Thomas, Lord Burghley—*cont.*
——, connected with a cause in the Star Chamber, 453.
——, gift from, sent to Sir Robert Cecil, 527.
Thomas, son of Lord Burghley, in France, 343.
Sir William (Milor Secilus), first Lord Burghley, father of Sir Robert, 63, 80, 109, 113, 142, 143, 174, 188, 208, 263, 295, 297, 373, 435, 441, 456, 475.
——, reference to, as the late Lord Treasurer, 9.
——, annuity formerly received by, offered to his son, 70.
——, inhabitants of Kesteven desire the continuance of ancient rates as used in the time of, 220.
——, treaty with Scotland by, 275.
——, a visit to the tomb of, 187.
——, a testimony to, 538.
William, eldest son of Sir Robert ("your Will"), 44, 297, 317, 319, 348, 561.
——, at Cambridge University, letters from, 423, 448, 505, 650.
——, allusion to him at Cambridge University, 188.
——, reports as to his health and progress, 406, 440, 457.
Cecylia, Don Diego called to be admiral of, 675.
Cephalonia, Island of, 25, 299.
Cesar (Cezar), Vasco Fernandes, provedir of the King's Almazenes, reported imprisonment for the loss of the Carrack, 334, 339.
Cetcher, Juan, 95.
Ceuta (Seuta) [Morocco], 108.
Portuguese Governor of. *See* Villareale.
Cezimbra (Cysembrey, Sesembra, Sezembre), 332, 418, 420.
Road, carrack captured at, 183.
Governor of, dealings with Sir W. Monson, 418.
Chaderton (Chadderton):
Laurence, of Cambridge, letter signed by, 649.
William, Bishop of Lincoln, referred to, 544.
——, mentioned in connexion with the living of Bangor, 669.
Chamberlain (Chamberlayn):
——, 286.
John, petition from, 580.
Chamberlain, the Lord. *See* Carey, George, Lord Hunsdon.
a former Lord. *See* Howard, Lord William.
Chambers, Mr., 616, 646.
Chamond, Digori, letter from, 45.
Champantee, cause with Hare and W. Conradus, 579.
Champernown, Sir Richard, 1.
Champney, Anthony, 632.
Chancellor, Mr., 152, 309, 413.
Chancellor of the Exchequer, 51, 227.
Chancery, suits and causes, 8, 274, 636, 650.
a Master of the. *See* Tyndall.
Chandos (Chandois):
Lord. *See* Brydges, William.
Lady, widow, letter from, 477.
——, the Queen proposes to visit, 140.
——, signs terms of agreement as to the Chandos property, 204, 221.
Chandos Case, resolution of the, 204.
property, terms of agreement as to, 221.
——, state of the offers respecting, 259.
Channel, the, 162, 174, 185, 209.
Chapell (Chapple), John, Alderman of Exeter, 71, 151.
Chapman:
Christopher, vicar of Hucknall, 690.
——, examination of, in connexion with Lady Arabella, 696.
Jno., Alderman of Hull, 296.
Charisius, Jonas, late Danish Commissioner, 640.
Charles, Duke. *See* Sweden, Duke Charles of.
Charlton, letter dated at, 30.
Charnocke, Robert, 632.
Charos Pasha, reported poisoned, 146.
Chase, the, of Hatfield, as to the projected sale of, 384.
Chatham, 218, 280, 344, 428, 479, 616.
Chaumont, Count, 94.
Chaworth, George, servant to Lady Arabella, 687, 689.
letter from, 694.
cousins of. *See* Carre; Quarles.
Chelmsford (Chelmesford), 239, 699.
letters dated at, 240 (2).
Chelsea, 248.
letter dated at, 248.
Chenies, letter dated at, 29.
Cherry (Cherye), Francis, letters from, 397, 540, 630.
Chester, 166, 661.
letters dated at, 2, 4, 36, 60, 76, 77, 109, 164, 196, 219, 346, 372, 403, 446, 451, 454, 483, 491, 518, 523, 638, 646, 653, 676.
examination taken at, 36, 37.
embarkation of troops at, 355.
Irish boy who robbed a French gentleman at, 523.
Bishop of. *See* Vaughan.
comptroller and searcher of, enquiries for one Drew Pickas, 76.
Justice of. *See* Lewkenar.
Mayor and Aldermen of, letter from, 36.
Mayors of. *See* Glaseour; Ratclyff.

Chester—*cont.*
Postmaster of. *See* Francis, John.
Chester, Robert, letters with regard to an estate entrusted to, 274 (2).
Chesterford, 190.
Cheswicke, matter of the copper mines at, a report on, 145.
Cheyne, Lady, 577.
Chichester, Mr., 165.
Chillingham, letters dated at, 127, 201.
Chillington, letter dated at, 5.
China dishes amongst prize goods, 365.
Chioggia [Italy], 156.
Chocke, William, gentleman, conductor of troops to Ireland, 31.
Christ, lives of, taken with Jesuits, 44.
Christians, army of the, referred to, as being broken up, 85.
Church, William, Master of the *Fancy*, 597, 614.
Churchman, Robert, letter from, 646.
Chy, 270.
Cigala (Cecala), [the Bassa], and his fleet, reports concerning, 122 (2), 325.
repulsed, 387.
" Cicilia." *See* Sicily.
Cineron, Count of, President of the Council of Italy, reported a prisoner, 286.
Cinnamon water, 560.
Cinque Ports, Lord Warden of. *See* Cobham, Lord.
Civell. *See* Seville.
Civitá (Cevita) Vecchia, 154, 329.
Clandeboy [Ireland], rebels in, 633.
Clangregors, affairs of, mentioned, 664.
Clanrickard, Earl of, 421.
Clapham, letters dated at, 58, 238, 587.
Clare, Captain Henry, letters from, 286, 540.
petition against, being removed from a command 74.
Clark (Clarke):
Robert, Master of the *Susan*, 421.
Sir William, 206.
——, the Queen's visit to, allusion to, 302.
William, a secular priest, a book by, alluded to, 520.
Clay, Mr. " Arculus," house of, 608.
Clayton, Dr. Richard, Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, 64, 649.
letter from, 519.
Clement VII. Pope, bull of, for King Henry's marriage upon the divorce of Queen Katherine, 257.
Clement VIII., Pope, 155, 301.
letter from, 525.
intrigues at the Court of, 49, 50.
Clement VIII., Pope—*cont.*
reported dealings of, in Ireland, 236.
in good health, 245.
dealings with the King of France, 246, 325.
the Queen's reported offer to, 253.
movements of, 287.
news concerning, 328.
trying to keep peace between France and Spain, 510.
reported offers to the King of Scots, 665.
Chamberlain of. *See* Polacio.
galleys of, news concerning, 313, 314, 330.
Clements, Richard, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Clepam, William, of Leith, examination of, 654, 655.
Clerk (Clerck):
Baron, 198.
Jan le, merchant, 704.
Mr., Steward of the manor of Harrow, 574.
Robert, merchant, 704.
Clerk of the Markets, petitioner for the joint patent of the office of, 210.
Cleves (Cleve), Duke of, 262, 319, 345.
Clifford, George, Earl of Cumberland, 648, 698.
letters from, 190, 227, 321, 407, 438, 459, 574, 674, 675.
letter to, 27.
as to his mercantile adventures, 71, 114, 117, 425, 445.
Sir R. Cecil's friendship for, 539, 573.
promise to supply all necessaries for his house, 617, 618.
alludes to his brother and his brother's wife, 674.
servant of. *See* Oglethorp.
Clifton (Clyfton):
one, 254.
Sir Giarvis, heir of, Her Majesty's ward, education of, 276, 302, 540.
Clinton (Clynton), Henry, Earl of Lincoln, letters from, 60, 98, 234.
various complaints against Sir E. Dymock, 234.
mentions his wife and children, 234.
concerned in a brawl with Sir E. Dymock, 344, 345, 410–412.
a letter from the King of Scots to, alluded to, 563.
Clonmel [Ireland], 535.
Clotworthy, Lewes, agent in Cork, 291.
Clunye, the, at the Barrana Delvins [Ireland], rendezvous of Jesuits, 236.
Clutterbooke, Giles, merchant, 704.
Clyfton. *See* Clifton.
Clymesland, manor of, belonging to Cecil, survey of, 289.

Clynton. *See* Clinton.
Coalle. *See* Cole.
Cobham, letter dated at, 292, 303.
note of provisions at, 82.
Cobham, Earl of. *See* Brooke, Henry.
late Earl of. *See* Brooke, William.
Cocke, Mr., 207.
Cockin, Mr., 96.
Cocks, Christopher, letter from, 48.
Codrington, Richard, letters from, 497, 498.
Cogisland, in the Fens (co. Lincoln), 179.
Coke, Sir Edward ("Mr. Attorney"), Attorney General, 9, 40, 53, 58, 95, 113, 161, 167, 238, 312, 330, 375, 448, 669.
letters from, 77, 90, 137, 141, 322, 512, 519, 534, 541.
letter to, 77.
"a second Cardinal Wolsey," 567.
an attack upon, 569.
Colchester, letter dated at, 139.
bailiffs of. *See* Bird *and* Northaye.
Cole (Coalle, Colle):
Mr., of Devonshire, a gift from, 527.
Richard, at Plymouth, 120, 130, 364, 378, 409, 613.
letters from, 365 (2), 408, 533.
connected with a cause concerning Sir R. Cecil, 213.
difference with Capt. Scoble, 378.
Colham, Middlesex, the reversion of, 571.
Colier, Richard, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Colle. *See* Cole.
Colleton, John, 632.
Collingwood (Collingewod):
Henry, of Etall, fray with George Mustchampe, letters from Sir J. Carey concerning, 94, 225.
Henry, soldier of Berwick, concerned in a fray, 225.
Luke, brother of Henry, of Etall, dies of wounds received in a fray, 94, 225.
Oswald, concerned in a fray, 94, 225.
Cologne (Couloigne), 390.
arrival of a Commissioner from, 644.
news from, 345.
Archbishop of, sends to the Diet convoked at Prague, 644.
Electeur de, 361.
Coloretto, Colonel, brother of, 122.
Colthurst (Coulthurst), J., 370.
letter from, 242.
Comberford, a student at Oxford, 337.
Commissioners, a writ of *supersedeas* delivered to, stays a suit in the Star Chamber, 118.
Common Pleas, Judges of the, lease examined by, 486.
Compton [Devon], 83.
Concealments, a book of, complaint with reference to payment for, 16.
Condé, Prince of, 493.
Conesbye, 412.
Connaught, province of, a traitor of, flees to Spain, 39.
description of, referred to, 579.
rebels reduced in, 610.
Conquett (Conquit) [Brittany], 389, 398, 449.
Conradus, William, petition from, 579.
Constantinople, 298, 351.
news from, 122, 137, 146 (3), 155, 156, 266, 285, 298, 310, 326, 345, 366.
Contarini, Francesco, ambassador for Constantinople, 298.
Conway, Sir Ed., letter from, 353.
Conyers, John, merchant, 704.
Cooch, Captain, payment to, 92.
Cook(e):
Sir Anthony, letter signed by, 516.
Avis, Lady, wife of Sir Anthony, letters from, 64, 490.
George, of Sussex, heir of, a ward, 484.
Richard, apprehended, 663.
William, letter from, 85.
Cookham, 554.
Copcott, Reinold, late merchant, as to the guardianship of his daughter, 663.
Cope:
cousin of Lord Lumley, 111.
Mr., 331.
Mr., a gift from, 528.
Walter, 380, 407, 408.
——, letter from, 370.
——, letters to, 356, 597.
——, fails to make good his promise as to a debt, 581.
Coper, Mistress, 219.
Coplestone, Anthony, 261.
Coppes, Mr., 316.
Coppinger (Copinger), nephew of Lord Cobham, 196, 203.
Corbett, Sir Miles, 322.
Cordell (Cordel), 467, 625.
Cordova:
Don Gio. de, Spanish general, 386.
Fray Gaspar di, Confessor to the King of Spain, 486.
Corham, William, gentleman of Hampshire, recusant, 676.
Cork [Ireland], 10, 13, 54, 254, 291, 424, 563.
letters dated at, 117, 227, 235, 460.
soldiers awaiting transportation to, defects and mutiny amongst, 169, 170.
transport of men to, 277, 320, 340.
an escape from, 445.
Cork haven, 649.
Cormocke, payment to, 92.
"Cormyck," 567.
Corn from prize ships, 582.
for transportation, Lord Treasurer's answer with regard to, 637.

Cornelis, Martin, master of a Dutch vessel, 429.
Cornellius, Richard, Mayor of Southampton, letters from, 99, 375.
Cornewell, Mr., 303.
Cornwall, a prize pillaged in, 114.
lands belonging to Cecil in, alluded to, 348, 370.
Head Sheriff of. *See* Vivian.
Vice-Admiral of, 102.
Cornwall (Cornewaill), Thomas, kinsman of Sir H. Bromley, letter from, 221.
pretended title to certain escheated lands, 66, 67, 206.
Cornwallis (Cornwaleys):
Anne Lady, letter from, mentioning her son, 109.
Mr., 337.
Sir William, letters from, 139, 209, 361, 496, 541.
——, mentions his son Withipoll, and his father, 139, 361.
"Corrupt stewards and woodwasters," day appointed for the examination of the causes of, 137.
Cortneye. *See* Courtnay.
Corvo (Corves), Island, 105.
Cossina, Nicholas, an Italian, arrested in Leith on suspicion, 676.
liberated, 678.
Cotington, Dr., prebendary of Bath and Wells, 508.
Cottell (Cotells), Thomas, 46, 408.
Cotton:
Fr., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
George, esquire, of Hampshire, recusant, 676.
Henry, Bishop of Salisbury, letter from, 429.
Mrs. Cassandra, letter from, 65.
Couillet, John, servant to the French Ambassador, 478.
Couloigne. *See* Cologne.
Coulthurst. *See* Colthurst.
Council, the. *See* Privy Council.
Coupare, Capt., a prisoner of, 575.
Court, the, letters dated at, 430, 444, 467.
Papists at, 499.
Courtnay (Courteney, Cortneye):
Capt. Francis, son of Sir William, 404, 405 (2), 427.
Sir W., 206.
Sir William, letter from, alluding to his son, 656.
Coventrye, John, of the Inner Temple, 647.
Covert, Alexander, gentleman, sent on a mission to Denmark, remembrances for, 640, 641.
Coward, Christopher, "boy" of Mr. Symcocks, petition for a warrant for the stay and examination of, 63.
Cowdrey, letter dated at, 699.
visit of the Lord Treasurer to his sick daughter at, 309.
Cowdrey, Thomas, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Cowell, John, of Cambridge University, letter signed by, 224.
Cowes, the, under the Isle of Wight, 99.
Cox:
Master, 526.
Toby, captain of the *Diamond*, 116, 119, 130.
Coxe, Mr., a spring in the land of, to be used for improvements at Theobalds, 317.
Cracow, 156.
Craddock, Mr., 421.
Cranfeild, Lionel, merchant, 704.
Cratwryght, —, 442.
Craven, present to Cecil of a stag and buck from, 190.
Craven, Mr., 495, 498.
servant of, 665.
Crayford, of Cambridge University, performs his submission, 52.
Credy, William, 529.
Crescentino, proposed exchange of the territory of, in a marriage contract, 328.
Cresswell, Joseph, Jesuit, movements of, 569.
his character, etc., 570.
Crewe, Ranulphe, of Lincoln's Inn, 647.
Cright, Andrew, Scotchman, 91.
Crighton, Sir John, a Scottish laird, pass issued to, 466.
in London on his way to France, 547.
Crips (Cripse), Capt., delivers a prisoner in Spain, 80.
Master of the *Green Dragon*, 97.
Crivelli, Giovan Giacomo, gentleman of Milan, a bandit, in London, 663.
Croatia, 137.
Croch. *See* Crowch.
"Crœsus, son of," allusion to, 112.
Croft(e):
cousin to Da. Williams, 642.
Herbert, letter from, 498.
Thomas, J.P. for Suffolk, 523.
Crofton, Captain, robbery committed by, 25.
Croke:
Geo., of the Inner Temple, 647.
John, Recorder of London, letters from, 204, 452.
Croker, Anthony, captain of the *Lion's Claw*, 119.
Crompton (Crumpton):
Captain Anthony, letter from, 37, 541.
——, defends himself against charges, 579.
Dr. Thomas, 105, 106, 130.
——, letters from, 213, 622.
——, an appointment for, 492.
Cromwell, Edward, Lord, 665.
letters from, 101, 541.
letter to, 167.
Crooke, Mr. Serjeant, 650.
Cross(e):
Alsop, merchant, 704.

Cross(e)—*cont.*
Sir Robert, 185.
——, letter from, 234.
——, a gift from, 528.
——, servant of, wardship bestowed on, 234.
Crossinge, Hugh, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Croston, a merchant of London, son of, formerly page to the Duke of Lerma, 292.
Crowch (Croch), Captain William, Lord Bindon's man, conductor for Dorset, 171.
bonds taken of, 182.
allusion to fault committed by, 183.
Crowe Meole, in Shropshire, suit concerning the purchase of, 497.
Crowhill, letter dated at, 376.
Croydon, 424.
Crumpton. *See* Crompton.
Cucco, King of, alliance with the King of Spain against Algiers, 345, 347, 386.
a cousin german of, object of his mission to Majorca, 347 (2).
Cuevre, Marquis de, 94.
Cuffe, Hugh, set at liberty after arrest for a debt, 581.
Cuke. *See* Cuyk.
Cullen, munition received from, by Earl Enno, 129.
Cumberland (Comberland):
Earl of. *See* Clifford.
Countess of, letters from, 542, 625.
——, household provision for, 617.
——, disagreement with her husband, 625.
Cuneo [Savoy ?], garrisoned by Spaniards, 345.
"Currell," some jewels of, taken from a French ship, 17.
Custom House, the, 41.
letter dated at, 343.
a waiter at, petition for, 62.
officers of, letter to, 176.
——, instructions to, for the unlading of ships, 176.
Customer, the, 462, 470, 565.
vacant post of, at Plymouth, desired, 471.
at Plymouth. *See* Halse.
Customs deducted from goods captured in prizes, 152.
a charge of fraud upon the, 513.
waiters, reasons for their complaints, 514.
losses to the Queen through the use of a book of rates of Queen Mary's time, frauds, etc., 566, 567.
a twentieth part, 582.
of silks, 75, 76, 77, 331.
——, certain sorts added to the grant of, 77.
——, minute to the Customers of London anent, 444.
Customs—*cont.*
the Comptroller of, illicit profits made by, 514.
Cutlard, Mr., 478.
Cuyk (Cuke, Cuyke), country of [Netherlands], 262, 320.
the dorp (*i.e.* village) called, Spanish army encamps at, 307.
Cyprus, news of an earthquake at, 285.
Cysembrey Road. *See* Cezimbra.

D

D. P., letters from, 406, 509, 591, 671.
Dabingcourt, John, information against, 231.
Dabrigecort, Tho., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Daccombe (Daccomb), John, nephew of John Budden, 371, 375, 508.
Dacres, Mr., 110.
Dale:
Dr., late Dean of Wells, 520.
Roger, of the Inner Temple, 647.
Dalkeith, 664.
Dallender, —, Cecil negotiating a lease from, 278, 375.
Dalleson, Thomas, 411.
Dalmatia, 122.
Dalston, John, deputy to Lord Scrope, 613.
letter from, 662.
Dalton, Robert, alderman of Hull, 296.
Dalyson, Roger, sheriff of Lincolnshire, letter from, 363.
Damascus, rebellion in, appeased, 146.
revolt in, reported, 266.
Janissaries of, lay siege to Aleppo, 121.
Dammon, Monsieur, 678.
Dancaster, letter dated at, 78.
Daniel (Danyell):
——, servant of Lord Ormond, used in transactions with regard to the Earl of Ormond's nephew, 280, 281, 301, 302.
——, connected with Scotch matters, 494.
Edward, gentleman to the Earl of Hertford, in connexion with Lady Arabella Stuart, 628-630.
Richard, 663.
Serjeant, 79.
William, to present his Irish translation of the New Testament to the Queen, 638, 639.
Danish. *See* Denmark.
Dansey *or* Dancye, letters dated at, 219, 226, 266.

Danzig (Dantzig), news from, 122, 156, 365.
plague brought in goods from, 438.
D'Arano, Michael, 226.
Darcy (D'Arcy, Darcee), T., Lord, letters from, 3, 280.
a statement as to his receipts in rents, and mention of his son, 4.
mentions his sister, 280.
his dealings with Edward Rye, 581.
Darell (Darrel), [Marmaduke], connected with the victualling, 10, 27, 222, 474.
disagreement with Mr. Bludder, 471.
Darknoll, Edward, 540.
Darsie, Nicholas, Agent for the town of Galway, letter from, 138.
Dartmouth, 10, 185, 654.
letter dated at, 80.
Spanish subjects from, their transport, 69, 116.
French prize brought into, 405.
the Carrack of, mentioned, 697.
Mayor of, 69, 390. *See also* Hayman.
Daston, Richard, Bencher of the Middle Temple, 647.
Daubigny, M., Duke of Lennox's brother, appointment to the King's Chamber, 110.
Daudel, chief of the Arabs, joins in besieging Aleppo, 121.
Daudridge, *alias* Good, John, an agent of the Lady Arabella Stuart, confession, etc., of, 583–587, 594–596, 627–630, 682.
imprisoned in the Gatehouse, petition from, 607.
Daunser, Peter, merchant, 704.
Davers, Danvers:
Sir Charles, 67.
——, letters with regard to the escheat of, 39, 40, 82.
Sir Henry, 703.
——, a report of his taking charge of the town and garrison of Portsmouth, 701.
Davis, Davies:
a priest, execution of, alluded to, 212.
[Richard], Treasurer of the Inner Temple, 67.
Sir John, 46.
——, letters from, 58, 63, 65, 79, 207, 370, 492, 542.
——, loss of a wardship, 63.
——, undertakes to effect great economies in H.M. ordinance in return for his release from Newgate, 59.
——, mentions his ward, 79.
Master, of the Council of Wales, 509.
Nevill, letter from, 459.
Rice, letter from, 502.
Davison, W., concerning the contract between the Queen and Horatio Palavicino, and the jewels engaged for the same, 227, 228,
the jewels delivered to, alluded to, 256.
Dawkyns, Dakens, Dakyne, George, a wasted gentleman, an informer, 513.
De Boys, chief of the troops sent by the States General to Emden, 506.
Decies, Deacies, the Lord of the, marriage connexion, 549.
Dee, Mr., warden of Manchester, "no preacher," 643.
Deeping, parish of St. James in [Lincolnshire], riotous behaviour of inhabitants of, 177, 178.
Fen, draining of, occasions riots, 177–180.
inhabitants of, dispute with Captain Lovell, 200.
Deering, Anthony, letter from, 340.
as Sir J. Peyton's substitute, 298, 405.
Delantado, Delantathowe. *See* Castile.
De La Warr, Lord, petition on behalf of, 166.
Delbridge, John, servant of Sir R. Cecil, as to a complaint against, 210, 211.
Deliveries, Clerk of the, an office, 492.
Delvin, Lord of, allusion to the death of, 358.
Demetrius, 414.
Denbigh, sheriffs of, 497.
Denia, 406.
Denmark, Danes, Danish, (Dawnemark):
remembrances for negotiations with, 250, 251, 640, 641.
leagues with England, alluded to, 251.
news from, 381.
Commissioners or Ambassadors for Bremen, 316, 376, 379.
——, at Bremen, reception given to the English Commissioners, 440
——, at the Conference, 471, 472, 473, 487, 488, 489.
——, negotiations with, 500, 501.
Dutch Chancellor in. *See* Ramell.
King of, ordnance taken from a wreck, said to be the property of, 5.
——, controversy with the Corporation and merchants of Hull, 70, 296.
——, report concerning, contradicted, 122.
——, controversy with Duke Charles of Sweden, 156, 645.
——, and the enquiry at Bremen, 241, 250, 251, 278, 376, 440, 488.
——, acceptance of the Garter, 257.

Denmark, King of—*cont.*
——, rates and customs payable to, conference with regard to, 283.
——, intended marriage of his youngest brother Duke John, 350.
——, an answer to, discussed, 373, 374.
——, movements of, 381.
——, alliance with the Duke of Holstein, mentioned, 489.
——, relations with the Emperor of Russia, 630.
——, brother of, reported death of, in Russia (Muscovia), 58.
——, brothers of. *See* John, Duke; Ulrick, Duke.
——, youngest daughter of, marriage of, 381.
——, sister of, as to her marriage with the Duke of Saxony, 122, 153, 156, 311, 326, 507.
——, the Court and Council of, remembrance for a mission to, 640, 641.
merchants. *See* East Company, merchants of.
Queen of, accompanies her daughter on her marriage journey, 381.
ship wrecked on the Coast of Lancashire, 4.
Denne, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Dennis (Dennys, Denys):
Jho., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
alias Tunett, Stephen, the elder, part owner of the *Thomasine* commissioned for transport of Lord Zouch, 69, 81.
Stephen, the younger, 81.
Denny (Denney):
Sir Edward, 202, 318.
——, letters from, 321, 344.
——, sheriff of Hertfordshire, resident at Waltham, 534.
Mary, Lady, letter from, 202.
Depredations, the Commission of, mentioned, 644.
Deptford (Debtford), letters dated at, 190, 417.
arrival of a prize at, notified, 463.
De Questere, secretary of late Lord Cobham, 414.
Derby:
Countess of, 330, 439, 486, 669.
Earl of. *See* Stanley.
Earls of, patrons of the advowson of Bangor, 544, 545.
Derbyshire, as to a lease of lands in the High Peak in, 492.
Dering. *See* Deering.
Des Bancqs des Roys, letter dated at, 258.
Desdiguières (Lesdiguières), M., 181.
Desmond, Earl and Ladies of. *See* Fitzgerald.
Dethick (Dethik, Dethicke), Humfrey, former factor in Italy, 324.
Dethick, Humfrey—*cont.*
letter from, 180.
in trouble in Scotland, 176.
Deubulyne. *See* Dublin.
Deuxponts (Dui Ponti), Duc de. *See* Zweibrücken.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, allusions to, 58, 63, 177.
his Island voyage alluded to, 88.
a Jesuit sent to York by, mention of, 232.
list of men sent into Normandy with, 256.
libel by a favourer of, mentioned, 306.
office formerly held by, 441.
Devon, the county of, levies and imprest of mariners, etc., in, 67, 151, 616, 636.
——, arrangements as to apparreling of, 13.
Lieutenant of. *See* Bourchier, Earl of Bath.
former and present deputy lieutenants of. *See* Cary, Sir G.; Gilbert, Sir J.; Seymour, Edward.
Treasurers of, 151.
Dickenson, John ("Mr. Gilpin's man"), letters from, 349, 361.
Diego, Don. *See* Brochero.
Dieppe (Deype), 73.
accord made for defence of, 255.
reported treasurer at, said to be removed, 284.
fishermen of, 404.
allowance for transport and posting from London to, 435.
Diest [Netherlands], 203, 223, 369, 383.
Digby (Digbie):
nephew of the Dowager Countess of Kildare, 359.
Mr., 85.
Lady, title to lands derived from Gerald. Earl of Kildare, 248.
——, a gift from, 528.
Digges, Diggs:
Captain, payment to, 92.
Dudley, commended to Sir Robert Cecil's favour, 141.
Richard, nominee for Solicitorship for Ireland, 647.
Tho., author of a treatise, 56.
Ditchley (Dicheleye, Dychelie), letters dated at, 233, 380.
Dixon, Thomas, conductor of troops, letter from, 390.
d'Onat, Monsieur, entrusted with a letter to the French King, 598.
Docwra (Dockery, Docray), Sir Henry, 642, 661.
in Ireland, 2, 271.
payment to, 92.
Dodd, Mr., of Cambridge University, 52, 53.
Dodington, Willm., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.

Doesburgh (Diuborroe), letter dated at, 167.
Dolgelly, 37.
Dolman, Mr., determination of the Queen to visit his house, 279.
Dolvyn, the Baron of, 265.
Donaldson, Alexander, 140.
Dongamon [Ireland], 271.
Dongeness. *See* Dungeness.
Donington Park, Earl Huntington's lodge at, letters dated at, 119, 663.
Don Sebastion, 339.
Doranenes. *See* Douarnenez.
Dorca's, the, merchants, loan concluded with, 286.
Dorchester, letter dated at, 700.
Doria :
Don Carlo, return from Spain, 123.
——, commanding the Genoese squadron, 406.
Prince, 366.
Dormer, Sir Robert, letter from, 699.
Dorse, the [Ireland], fortified by the Spaniards, 271.
Dorsetshire, alleged Popish plots, priests and recusants in, 366, 367, 536.
letter with regard to a proposed levy in, towards the furnishing of shipping, 700.
Dorsye, James, Alderman of Galloway, 74.
Dort (Dortt), letters dated at 308, 320, 328, 355.
Dotin, Walter, Mayor of Totnes, letters from, 71, 182.
Douarnenez (Doranenes) [Brittany], 449.
Douglas :
Archibald, letter from, 252.
——, letter to, 140.
——, nephews of, alluded to, 140.
James, letter from, 140.
" Lord," letter to, 79.
[Richard ?], letter apparently from, advising the King of Scotland as to his relations with the Queen, 17–20.
——, Cecil's instructions to George Nicholson with regard to, 14, 15, 23, 24, 40, 41.
——, uncle and brother of, mentioned, 23, 24, 40.
[Thomas ?], letter to, 657.
Douai (Douay, Doway), 88, 148, 212.
College at, 88.
President at. *See* Barrett.
Dovall, Mr., 284.
Dove :
Henry, connected with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 690.
——, examination of, 696.
Thomas, Bishop of Peterborough, late Dean of Norwich, 413.
Dover (Douvre), 10, 111, 209, 284, 404, 660.
letters dated at, 125, 155, 332, 336, 400, 401.
Dover—*cont.*
intelligence from, 57.
Commissioners for restraint of passage at, examinations taken before, 85, 88.
Mayor of. *See* Breadgate.
Castle, letters dated at, 119, 126, 138, 209, 210, 239, 243, 398, 399, 616, 617 (2).
——, a prisoner in, 57.
roads, Dunkirkers in, molest British ships, 57.
——, arrival of the Dutch Admiral and Flemish men of war in, 124, 125, 126.
Straits, letter dated from, 698.
Doves, Cobham, Sir R. Cecil asked to favour his petition before the Council, 308, 309.
Dowbleday, Ed., Burgess of Westminster, 174.
Downs (Downes), the, 185, 189, 239, 280, 344, 462, 698.
letters dated from, 267 (2), 268, 279, 283.
Drake, Sir Francis, 185.
Drakelow, letter dated at, 469.
Drayton, 448.
Dreiton, 586.
Drenaw, Baron of. *See* Münckwitz.
Dresden, 311.
marriage to be celebrated at, 326.
Dress of retinue of the Italian Ambassador, 617.
Drew, Serjeant, 486.
Drimpen, 376.
Dringe, —, 695.
Drury (Drewry) :
Sir Drew, 206, 542, 572.
——, letter from, 617.
Sir Robert, letters from, 221, 259.
Robert, secular priest, 632.
Dryland, a Jesuit, 522.
Dublin, 491, 650, 661.
letters dated at, 87, 144, 646.
manor near, sold, to pay debts, 94.
soldiers to be transported to, 154.
munition for, 288.
departure of troops for, notified, 451.
Archbishop of, Chancellor of Ireland ? 265.
the Council at, coining detected by, 701.
Dean of St. Patrick's in. *See* Cambell.
H.M.'s commissaries of victuals at, 346.
Duchy, Mr. Attorney of the, 633.
Duchy business, the, alluded to, 331.
Duck, William, Keeper of the Queen's game, complaint against the Earl of Derby, 580.
Ducke, William, Alderman of Totnes, 71.
Duckett, Mr., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, 607.

Dudley :
Robert, Earl of Leicester, 188, 672.
——, allusion to his attempt to overthrow the collegiate church of Southwell, 113.
——, commission from the States General, 256.
——, allusions to his burial at Warwick, 402, 403.
Sir Robert, 185.
——, letter from, 1.
Ro., Mayor of Newcastle, letter from, 499.
Duffield, Duffild :
Edm., commissioner at Plymouth, 365, 409.
John, lease from the Queen to, 306.
Dugné, Fortunat, attendant upon the French ambassador, pass issued to, 467.
Dumbretton, letter dated at, 159.
Dunferline (Dunfermlinge, Dumfermling, etc.), 89, 124, 664.
the palace at, letter dated at, 385.
Dumfries (Dumfrice, Dumfreece), 662.
letter dated at, 439.
Dun Patericke in Lecay, letter dated at, 279.
Dunboy, Donboy, castle of, in Beerhaven [Ireland], captured, and the defenders put to the sword, 271, 272, 275, 276.
Duncannon [Ireland], Fort of, coining detected in, 701.
Dundalke [Ireland], 395.
Dunluce in the North of Ireland, 24.
Duncarks. *See* Dunkirkers.
Duncomb(e) :
Capt., captured by the Spaniards, 654, 655.
William, merchant, 704.
Dungannon [Ireland], defence of pass at, suggested, 395.
Dungeld, Bishop of, 613.
Dungeness (Dongeness), 189.
letter dated at, 675.
Dunkirk (Dunkerk, Duynkercke), 332, 389, 423.
news from, 148.
wrecks off, 398, 399, 400, 401.
——, suggestions for the recovery of the treasure, 423.
warships lying before, 534.
Dunkirkers (Duncarks), sea rovers, 81, 151.
in the Channel, mistaken for Spanish ships, 15.
a fisherman spoiled by, 48.
molest British ships, 57, 71.
captures made by, 148.
complaint of preference towards, in the negotiations at Bremen, 472.
petition for aid against, 477.
destroy English trade, 637.
projected scheme for the defence of English merchants from, 700.
Dunington Castle, letter dated at, 280.
offer of lodging for members of the Queen's suite at, 279.
Dunn (Dun, Donne), Daniel, Master of Requests, H.M. Comm. for the treaty at Bremen, 502, 640, 645.
letters from, 73, 364, 379.
conferences concerning the claims of merchants, 283, 286, 287.
conference with Lord Eure, mentioned, 319, 320.
accounts of his accident on the outset of his journey to the Continent, 360 (2), 364 (2).
Dunstonbrough Castle [Lancashire], 4.
Duport, Dr., Master of Jesus College, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, 64, 649.
letters from, 52, 223.
Duretis, a priest, 512.
Durham, Bishop of. *See* Tobias.
Dean of. *See* James.
son of the Bishop's bailiff of, in training in a seminary, 212.
Durham House, letter dated at, 292.
Dutch :
Chancellor in Denmark. *See* Ramell.
fleet ("the Hollanders," "loo country ships"), co-operating with the British, 333.
——, spoken of slightingly, 91.
——, movements of, etc., 119, 124–126, 134, 162, 377, 378, 389, 400.
——, captures made by, allusions to, 237, 271, 290, 298.
——, expected in British waters, 698.
——, Admiral or General of, ("Joneker Jacob of Duyuenuoirde, Heere tot Opdam ende Hensbroeck") as to the delivery of letters to, etc., 78, 125, 126.
——, ——, brings letters from the States for M. Caron, 138.
——, ——, at Portsmouth, 377.
——, ——, movements of, 378.
——, ——, smitten with smallpox, 400.
——, Vice-Admiral of. *See* Adryaenssen.
man-of war, captain of, and the delivery of a packet, 119, 120.
men-of-war at Guernsey, 267.
naval co-operation with the English against the Spaniards, discussed, 335, 336.
ships sailing under French colours, 26.
——, arrival in Venice, 146.
——, goods being delivered out of, 36.
States. *See* Low Countries.
trade with France, Spain and Portugal, 623.
"Dutches" belonging to the Spanish army, in mutiny at Lew, 203.

Dutton, Captain, payment to, 92.
Dychelee. *See* Ditchley.
Dyer, Sir Edward, 16.
Dymock (Dymmock, Dymoke):
Sir Edward, 60, 206.
——, letter to, 344.
——, the Earl of Lincoln's cause against, 234.
——, abuses offered to, by two Lords (in company with Mr. Brown), 344, 345.
——, the affairs of, 410.
Edward, uncle to Sir Edward, 411.
Lady, 344.
Dyot, Anthony, of the Inner Temple, 647.

E

Earl's house, furniture for an, 571, 572.
Earls in Ireland, agreement between, mentioned, 159.
Earth, Roger, servant to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, 701.
Eassens and Whittmond, Count Enno's policy with regard to his earldom of, 128.
East Chickerell ("Est Hykerell") [co. Dorset], priests said to have been harboured in, 367.
East Company, Merchants of the, or Denmark merchants, conference with, touching their claims, 283, 286.
Easterlings, the, 419, 420.
East Friesland (Frizeland], the Earldom of, 315, 640.
East Friesland, Earl of, treaty with dissolved, 645. *See also* Eynon.
East Indies (Indyes), the, information as to Spanish trade with, 98, 99, 162, 655, 675.
carracks returning from, project to intercept, 459, 460.
prizes from, brought into Plymouth, 697.
late viceroy of. *See* Vidiguera.
Eastland Merchants, Company of, send a representative to the Court of Denmark, 640.
petition from, 703.
East Marches, outlaws taken on the, 106, 107.
quietness prevailing in, 670.
Warden of the. *See* Carey, Sir John.
Eaton, 586.
Eaton:
Edward, suggested sheriff for Denbigh, 497.
William, petition from, 580.
Eccleston, a gentleman, information concerning, 168.
Ecclesiastical causes and arrangements, 371, 429, 489.
preferment, 437, 438, 669.
High Commission for Causes, within the diocese of Winchester, 123.
Eedes, Dr., Dean of Worcester, as a candidate for the vacant see of Norwich, 437.
Edgcomb, Mr., 471.
Edinburgh [Edenbrough], 5, 12, 14.
letters dated at, 124, 459, 503, 665, 676, 678.
a merchant of, 82.
Edmonds (Edmondes):
Mr., 51, 147, 318.
Thomas, 377.
——, letter from, 372.
——, his Memorandum on the Treaty of Boulogne, 86.
Richard, merchant, 704.
William, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Edmunds, Lady, 124.
Edward III., a creation in fee simple in the reign of, alluded to, 73.
Edward IV., statute made in the reign of, goods seized by virtue of, 91.
Edward VI., bond made in the time of, alluded to, 33.
treaty with Queen Mary of Scotland, 257.
Edwards, David, plumber, petition from, 578.
Effingham, "my Lord of." *See* Howard Charles.
Egerton:
Sir John, cause against the Earl of Derby, 286.
——, as to a grant obtained by, 441.
——, defendant in a cause, complaint against, 486, 487.
Sir Thomas, Master of the Rolls, Keeper of the Great Seal, 8, 11, 15, 16, 20, 47, 62, 126, 161, 204, 413, 416, 435, 453, 463, 465, 635, 638, 647.
——, letters from, 48, 505, 511, 521, 583, 587, 650, 656, 657.
——, letters to, 157, 211, 274, 275, 477, 482.
——, minute signed by, 60.
——, and the living of Bangor, 669.
——, cause to be heard at the house of, arrangements, etc., 70, 73.
——, suit before, 186.
——, petitions to, 274, 483.
——, and the case of Bydstow Park, 486.
——, his devotion to the Queen 521.
——, serjeant of, 180.
Eglonby, young, a ward, 346.

Egmont, Lamoral, Count of, letters from, 13, 38, 61, 95, 144, 583.
concerning his stay in England, 60, 61.
desires a safe conduct to Holland and gives a list of his debts, 95.
Eivebridg (? Ivy Bridge in the Strand), letter dated at, 234.
Elbing [Prussia], 473.
Elector, the. *See* Palatine, Count.
Electors, the, letters to the Queen from, mentioned, 42.
Elegant. *See* Alicanti.
Elham, 190.
Elinglase, manor of, belonging to Sir R. Cecil, survey of, 289.
Elizabeth, Queen. *See* Queen.
Ellacott, John, 71.
Elliotts, William, merchant, 704.
Elliot, —, 110.
Ellys (Elles), John, tailor, declaration of, 366, 367.
Elsinore (Elsenore) [Denmark], 50, 211, 350, 473.
Elson, one, search for correspondence of, 45.
Elston(e), William, letters from his wife Jane on behalf of, 125, 126, 144.
Elston and his wife, letter with regard to, 86.
Eltam, 226.
Elve, river of, 176.
Elvine, Doctor, a gift to, 527.
Ely, Dean of. *See* Tindall.
Emanuell, Don, 215.
Emden (Embden), town of, 42, 129, 153, 252, 341, 505.
pitiable case of, owing to the evil practices of Earl Enno, 128–130, 501, 502.
news from, 350.
contentions at, likely to trouble the States General, 352.
besieged by the Earl, 383.
Spanish preparations feared to be designed for, 397.
the Queen resolves to interfere in the controversy with the Count, 416, 426.
assistance given by the States General to, 453, 476 (2).
the surrender of, 470.
meeting of soldiers sent for relief of, 515.
attacked by the States General's forces, 521.
treaty with United Provinces and the Earl of East Friesland dissolved, 645.
commander of the troops sent to. *See* Boys.
Earl or Grave of. *See* Enno.
English merchants in, with regard to the Imperial mandate concerning, 639.
magistrates of, as to the granting of a request of, 467.
ships of, information given by, 675.
Emperor, the [Rudolf II.], 85, 122.
letters from, 246, 247 (2).
a statement of the negotiations with, 42, 43.
his representative at Ratisbon, alluded to, 57.
dealings with Earl Enno, 128, 129.
privileges given to the town of Emden by, alluded to, 129.
refuses to accept the peace offered by Prince Battory, his demands, 136.
sends an envoy to suppress the troubles at Emden, 153.
assistance for, for the war in Hungary, 156.
notes of remembrance for the intended treaty with his commissioners, 251.
negotiations at Bremen, etc., 283, 284, 315, 316, 344, 441, 471, 472, 488, 639, 640.
rumoured secret negotiations with the Sultan, 299, 345.
representative of, at the approaching Imperial Diet, 311.
details of his war with the Turk, 345, 365.
proceedings, etc., 461, 644, 645, 657.
ambassador of, leaves Heidelberg with a conclusion for the Diet at Ratisbon, 57.
brother of. *See* Matthias, Archduke.
Councillor of, and Commissioner from, at Bremen. *See* Münckwitz, Baron of.
Commissioners of, negotiations with, 500, 501.
secretary of. *See* Hanywald.
Empire, the princes of, to treat at Bremen, 241.
war with the Turks, 266.
proposal made to the States General, 476.
intelligence connected with, 645.
Ems (Emes), river of, 176.
Spanish preparations feared to be designed for, 397.
forts built on, captured, 476.
Endhoven, castle of, 226.
Encusan. *See* Enkhuizen.
Enfield, 232.
England, alleged Papist plots in, number of priests resident in, 366, 367.
hopes of toleration of religion in, 569.
England and Wales (Berwick excepted), estimate for the custom and subsidy of silk imported, 75, 76.
Englebert, Mr., 139.
English :
Commissioners for Bremen, arrangements connected with their mission, 374.

English: Commissioners for Bremen —*cont.*
——, arrival at Stade, 376, 379.
——, alluded to, 382.
——, arrival at Bremen, etc., 440, 441.
——, letters dealing with their negotiations, 471–473, 487, 488, 489.
——, and the situation at Embden, 476.
companies in the Low Countries, disposition of, 430.
deserters, punishment of, 260.
fleet and ships, activity against the Spaniards, engagements, etc., 93, 136, 148, 253, 254, 286, 287, 294, 450.
——, reported capture by, 329. *And see under* Naval and Shipping.
foot, reported for service in the Low Countries, 254.
men-of-war captured by the Spaniards, 654, 655.
merchants, intelligence given by, 149.
——, evading Imperial mandate, as to negotiations concerning, 639, 640.
——, projected scheme for the defence of, 700.
preparations against the Spaniards, 272.
prisoners taken by the Spaniards, treatment of, 679.
Roman Catholics, divided into two factions, Father Parson's influence over, 49.
suspected understanding with the Moors of Africa, 253.
seminary at Rome, oration made on the feast of the Trinity at, 205.
——, at Valladolid, Council warned against Jesuits and priests from, 211, 212.
ships captured by Dnukirkers, 148.
throne, intrigues at the Papal Court with regard to the successor for, 49.
troops for service in the Low Countries, projected conference as to, 55.
—— in the Low Countries. *See* Low Countries, campaign in.
English and Dutch fleet combining against the Spaniards, 119, 125, 126, 215, 266.
Englishwomen arrive at Lisbon to take vows, 655.
Enkhuizen (Encusan), 428.
Enno, Earl, Count or Grave of Emden, dealings with the Merchant Adventurers, mention of, 42.
evil practices of, 128–130, 153.
sends his Chancellor to Prague, 129.
Enno, Earl—*cont.*
States General send excuses for not accepting his invitation to a christening, 327.
struggle with the citizens of Embden, 350, 352.
——, the Queen resolves to interpose in the matter of, 416.
——, her instructions to the Commissioners at Bremen anent, 426.
said to be assisted by the Spanish King, 383.
desires to treat for peace with the States General, 476.
alliance with the Duke of Holstein, mentioned, 489.
wars of, 506.
a counsellor sent on a mission to the States General from, 521.
father, wife and children of, alluded to, 128.
brother of, allusions to, 129.
Erenfreid, Baron von. *See* Münckwitz, Baron of.
Ersfeild, C., letter signed by, 516.
Erskin(e) (Erskyn):
Capt., commission given to, by James VI., 90.
John, Earl of Mar, 665.
——, letter from, 98.
——, ——, alluded to, 109.
——, Queen of Scotland's dislike of, 5, 35.
——, part taken in the government of Scotland by, 5.
——, movements of, 110.
——, a kinsman of, 158.
——, passing through London on his way to France, 547.
Sir Thomas, cousin of the Earl of Mar, 5, 110.
——, relations with Lord Simple, 664.
——, and Scottish affairs, 665.
——, at Leith, 678.
Escurial, the, 253.
Espinola. *See* Spinola.
Essex:
County of, Commissioners for, letter from, 240.
——, felons in, reprieved for the galleys, 244.
——, Mr. Waad, mentions his farm in, 356.
Justices of, letter from, 239.
Earl of. *See* Devereux.
House, rebellion at, referred to, 81.
Rebellion, the preacher at Paul's Cross the Sunday following, 201.
Essex, Mr., of Berkshire, 51.
Este, Marquis of, 137.
Esterford [co. Essex], 85.
Eston, Lodge, letter dated at, 699.
Eure (Eurye, Evers, Ewre):
Ralph, Lord, Her Majesty's Commissioner for the treaty at Bremen, 296. 640, 668, 669.

Eure, Ralph—*cont.*
——, letters from, 22, 249, 276, 288, 316, 320, 321, 336, 347, 356, 360, 379, 471, 488, 501, 588, 657.
——, letter to, 241.
——, minute appointing him Commissioner 241.
——, his answer, protests his incapacity and poverty, 249, 250.
——, correspondence with regard to his mission 273, 288.
——, conference with, mentioned, 319, 320.
——, money arrangements and the furnishing of credit for, 321, 334, 356, 633, 666, 667, 668.
——, starts on his journey to Bremen, 364.
——, a recommendation for his poverty, etc., 537.
——, desires more credit, 588.
——, reception of Commissioners by, 644.
——, communication signed by, 645.
——, and his family, a suit to be heard in the Star Chamber against, 22, 32.
Lady, 363, 511.
Evelyn (Evelin), Robert, patentee for the provision of saltpetre and gunpowder, 63, 64.
Evensham, Oxon, the reversion of, 571.
Everington, 554.
Evers, Ewre. *See* Eure.
Exchange (monetary), between Ireland and England discussed, 522, 523, 528, 529.
Exchequer, causes in the, 8, 9, 33.
an office in the, petition for, 84.
the Receipt of the, schedule of bonds, treaties and other records delivered into, 255–258.
——, jewels held in bond, lying in, 227, 228.
the proper direction of warrants to, 318.
Lord Chief Baron of, opposition concerning a debt of Lord Hunsdon, 51.
Barons of the, 51.
Exeter, 105, 202.
letters dated at, 35, 68, 70, 88, 151, 477.
reasons for exemption of, for furnishing soldiers for Ireland, 151.
carrier of, 10.
Mayor of, 53. *See also* Bevys; Walker, Tho.
Mayor and Aldermen of, letters from, 70, 151.
prison, 53.
serjeant of, 53.
Expedition money, a bribe in the customs, called, 514.
Eynon, Count of East Friesland, 175.
Eyre, Thomas, letter from, 492.

F

Fairecloth, Alexander, a priest, description of his person, 212.
Fairfax (Fayrfax):
Captain, 635.
Ferdinand, letter from, 320.
Sir Tho., 206.
——, letter from, 208.
Fairfaxes (Fayrefaxes), the cause of the two, letter dealing with, 474.
Falconer, Mr., 599.
Falkland (Fakeland), 201.
letters dated at, 263 (2).
Falmouth (Famouth), 181, 185, 697.
Fane, Sir Thomas, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, 125.
letters from, 119, 124, 126, 138, 209 (2), 239, 243, 398 (2), 401, 465, 616, 617.
Fanshawe, Hen., Customs' Account signed by, 76.
Farley Wallop, letter dated at, 456.
Faroe, fishing off, matter under consideration at the conference at Bremen, 488.
Farr, one, an attorney, 53.
Faunt, Mr., 391.
Fawconer, Henry, 467.
account of, 625.
Fayreman, George, of Rolvenden, a ward, 480.
Fayrfax. *See* Fairfax.
Feckenham, letter dated at, 172.
Feells, William, late Keeper of Bydstow Park, 487.
Felton, Edmund, 82.
Fen, Father, at Louvain, his character, 570.
Fenan Buke (Pernambuco ?), 290.
"Fends," the, 500.
Fender, Thomas, 140.
Fenham, letter dated at, 465.
Fenn, or Fennel, Thomas, dispute with Mr. Trafford, 72, 622.
petition from, 579.
Fenner, Captain George, connected with the case of W. and Jane Elston, 86, 126.
Fennis, *See* Fenys.
Fenton:
Sir Ge., 185.
Sir Geoffrey ("Mr. Secretary Fenton"), in Ireland, transmission of correspondence to, 403, 491, 646, 653.
Fenys (Fynnes), Sir Richard, 702.
letter from, 157.
Ferdinand, Archduke. *See* Austria.
Feria:
Duke of, Viceroy of Naples, "Cicilia," 123, 154.

Feria—*cont.*
Duchess of, affection for Scotchmen, 568.
Fermer, Mr., of Oxfordshire, 496, 541.
Ferne, John, Secretary of the Council at York, letters from, 83, 85, 232, 511, 698.
Fernsley, Mr., 85.
Ferny, Lord of, desires a passport, 484.
Ferrara [Italy], news from, 285, 286.
Ferrara, Madame Di, rumoured marriage of, 137.
Ferrers:
Sir Humfrey, letter from, 441.
Sir John, 441.
Richard, Queen's messenger, 47.
Ferrol (Feroll), 134.
Fez (Fetz), King of, 253.
alliance with the King of Spain, 293, 329, 345, 386.
is said to have given his son as hostage, 345.
Fin, M. de, Secretary of Marshal Biron, escapes from Turin, 287.
banished from France, 310.
Finale [Gulf of Genoa], 122, 146.
Fishborne, Richard, merchant, 704.
Fisher (Fissher):
one, complaint concerning, 106.
a Jesuit, 229.
Fisher's Nose quay at Plymouth, 556.
Fitzgerald:
Sir Edward, letter from, 646.
Gerald, late Earl of Kildare, succession to the lands of, 248.
Earl of Kildare, letters from, 374, 485.
——, matters connected with his property, etc., 248, 395.
——, lands descended to him, through his mother, 248.
Ladies Jane and Ellen, Ladies of Desmond, letters from, 543 (2).
——, petition for maintenance, 578.
Fitzherbert (Fitzerbert):
——, as to an answer to, directions desired, 704.
Mr., 85.
Thomas, employment in Spain, and book by, 569.
——, at Rome, 608.
Fitz James (Fytzjames, Fitt James):
an Englishman at the Groyne, 97.
Jo., J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Fitz William, William, letters from, concerning complaints by his brother, 197, 221.
Flanders, 137, 235.
reported arrival of Earl Bothwell in, with 6,000 Spaniards, 6.
Spanish reinforcements for the war in, 123, 146, 156, 470, 473, 592.
——, hindered by order of the King of France, 246, 266, 285, 300, 310.
Flanders, Spanish reinforcements for the war in—*cont.*
——, speech of the King of France concerning, 348.
——, pass granted to, 294, 301, 310, 313.
——, reported arrival of, 345.
reported treasure sent into, from Portugal, its object, 215.
Count Maurice's failure to enter, alluded to, 269, 271 (2).
news from, 313, 345.
Dutch vessels to watch the coast of, 336.
companies from, join Spanish mutineers, 454.
warships on the coast of, 534.
Spanish troops in, 510.
Fleer, Mr., 366.
Fleet, letter dated at, 180.
Fleet, the, estimate for the monthly expenses of, 487. *See also* Naval and Shipping.
Fleetwood (Fletewood):
Mr., 46.
Edward, parson of Wigan, letters from, 643 (2).
Flemings, letter dated at, 452.
Flemings, the, a cause of, settlement of, 467.
Flemish affairs, 254.
goods taken in French vessels, explanation concerning, 432.
ships, in British harbours, 198, 697.
traders, 108, 109.
Fletcher, William, nominee for the Solicitorship for Ireland, 647.
Flete Damarell, letter dated at, 697.
Flint, —, connected with Sir Robert Cecil's property, 190, 292, 316, 358.
Flood (Flud), Captain Ellis, 92, 580.
Florence, 25, 49, 195, 348, 454, 455.
letter dated at, 219.
news from, 313, 386.
Duke of, aids Sir T. Sherley, 576.
——, Secretary to, mentioned, 323.
"Florence's son," marriage for, in treaty, 50.
Flores (Flowers), islands of, 105.
Fludd, Thomas, letter from, 374.
Flushing (Vlishingen, Vlushinge), 85, 91, 239, 242, 243, 282.
letters dated at, 337 (2), 341, 346, 353, 369, 370, 372, 379, 384, 397, 399.
men proposed for the company of, 56.
afflicted with plague, 430.
the quicker route of news, 506.
arrest of a bearer of intelligence at, 547.
Governor of, 453.
serjeant-major of, 361.
Foarman, Simon, 290.
Folkingham [Lincolnshire], sessions held at, for enquiry into the Kesteven riots, 179.

Foljambe, Fulgeam:
Mr., of Nottinghamshire, 583.
Mrs., widow, cause with Sir W. Bowes, 260.
Font, Mr., Clerk of the Signet, holds a lease in the High Peak, Derbyshire, 492.
Fontaine (Fontayne), Mons. de la, 103, 442.
Fontainebleau, 146, 300.
the Court at, letters dated at, 92.
Football mentioned, 37.
Forget, President, chief of the Finance in France, struck by paralysis, 156.
Forrnes, the Archduke preparing to bombard, 116.
Forster. *See* Foster.
Fortescue (Fortescu):
John, 51.
Sir John, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 247, 321, 376, 554, 577.
——, letters from, 100, 104, 385, 510, 520.
——, letters to, 261, 273.
——, counterfeited letter sent under the name of, 240 (2).
——, and the wardship of Lord Wentworth, 577.
——, recommends Thomas Eyres to Sir Robert Cecil, 492.
Nicholas, 46.
——, letter from, 375.
"Fossa di Chio," the, 314.
Fosar, John, letter from, 574.
Foster (Forster):
—, connected with the law, 207, 240.
T. of the Inner Temple, 647.
Walter, 359.
William, Queen's preacher in the co. of Lancaster, 606.
——, letter from, 643.
——, his preferment recommended, 446.
Fountain, Monastery of, particulars as to the descent of the lands of, 186.
Fouth:
Martin, 74.
Steven, 74.
Fowler (Fouler):
Justice, 89, 235.
William, Queen of Scotland's Secretary, 448.
——, on his return to Scotland, his adventures, etc., 547.
Fowlis (Fowles), Mr., 14, 34, 44.
Foxe:
Charles, sinister information against, denied, 171.
Charles, exception against his appointment as sheriff of Montgomery, 495, 496.
Fowey (Foy, Fowye), 99, 180, 181.
a prize of, letter sent by, 420.
arrival of a prize at, cargo in, 175, 186, 192.
Framlingham, Framingham, 243, 312, 326, 405.
priests in prison at, etc., 520, 522.
Framlingham Castle, letter dated at, 702.
France, French:
Ambassador, complaints as to search of ships at sea, 583.
Ambassador in England, conveyance of his letters, 497.
——, entertains certain Italians, 664.
——, gift at christening of a child of, 528. *See also* Boissise.
Ambassador of, in attendance on the King of Scots, 664.
——, passports for his attendants, 467, 468.
Ambassador in Rome, 301.
——, with regard to the succession to the English throne, 49.
——, true to the Queen, 154, 205.
Ambassador, audience with the King of Spain, 50.
Ambassador for the Duke of Wirtemburg in. *See* Wallmerod.
Ambassadors. *See* Beaumont; Fresnes.
and the passage of Neapolitan and Spanish troops, 285, 387.
Chancellor, at the trial of Marshal Biron, 299.
chief of Finance in. *See* Forget.
conveyance of prisoners out of, 520.
Dauphin of, 287.
——, removed from St. Germain, 348.
despatch troops to Provence, 137.
from Calais, pass into Holland, 149.
impost of wine allowed to former Ambassadors in, alluded to, 44.
King of, Henry IV., 18, 92.
——, letter to, 598.
——, action with regard to the succession to the English throne, 49.
——, answer from, awaited, 57.
——, correspondence with the Queen, allusions to, 45, 140, 144.
——, relations with James VI., 110.
——, equipping galleys, 123.
——, movements, doings, etc., of, 136, 155, 287, 329, 348.
——, in connexion with the conspiracy of Marshal Biron, 245, 246, 266, 299, 300, 325, 326.
——, policy and proceedings of, 253, 300, 301, 310, 313, 325, 347, 493, 644, 645, 659.
——, treaties, bonds and contracts, etc., of, 255–258.
——, in connexion with the granting of a pass to troops on their way to Flanders, 266, 294, 300, 301, 325.
——, order concerning lackeys, 329.
——, money coming from, as to the transport of, 376, 377.

France, French: King of—*cont.*
——, enterprise in Germany, 521.
——, action as regards the Duc de Bouillon, etc., 592.
——, reported preparations of, 655.
——, mistress of. *See* Verneuil.
money exchange of, 72.
murmurs of war with Savoy, 325, 326 (2), 387.
news and affairs, 245, 246, 253, 254, 271, 285, 286, 287, 298, 299–301, 310, 313, 329, 348, 493.
Peers of, trial of Marshal Biron before, mentioned, 287.
ports, suggested destination of the Spanish fleet, 337.
Queen of (Marie de Medici), pregnancy and confinement, 136, 495.
——, detains a nun reputed a saint, 348.
——, mention of winnings won by Marshal Biron from, 300.
relations with Scotland, discussed, 659.
relations with Spain, 300, 301, 493, 510.
schedule of treaties and bonds with, 255–257.
Scottish lairds passing through London on their way to, 547.
ship, goods taken from, a description of, etc., 17.
——, brought into Dartmouth, 405 (2).
——, arrested, 427.
shipping, goods taken in, explanation concerning, 432.
——, practices to increase, 623.
Spanish Ambassador in, audience with the King of France, mentioned, 287.
supply of provisions to Spain, 420.
——, means for preventing, 418, 419.
treaty with, alluded to, 159.
Franck(e):
Esmonde, 74.
Patrick, 74.
Robin, 74.
Stephen, 74.
Francis (Fraunces):
John, Postmaster of Chester, enquiry with regard to his son William's accident, 36, 37.
Mr., cause with Andrew Kettelby, alluded to, 68.
Franclin, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Franconia, the Diet of, resolve to assist the Emperor in the war in Hungary, 156.
Frank(e):
Mr., extract of letter to, 609.
Ned, 694.
Frankfort, news from, 122, 146, 156, 266, 298, 326.
Freke, Tho., J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Freman:
George, merchant, 704.
Ralph, merchant, 704.
William, merchant, 704.
Frenchman, an unnamed, quartered as being in the pay of Spain, 313.
Frere, Thomas, 484.
Fresnes, Mons. de, French Ambassador, 257.
Freston, Ja., endowment of hospital, schools, etc., by, 252.
Friar, a, in Lombardy, said to perform miracles, 313.
Friesland (Friezeland, Fresland), treaty with, 256.
storage of cheese from, 103.
the bringing of the Earldom of Eassens and Whittmund under, 128.
West, Stadtholder of, 499.
Frises, the, mutiny amongst, 260.
Frobisher, Sir Martin, 697.
Frost, William, a sailor of Dover, 617.
Fuentes, Count, Governor of Milan, 122.
rumours concerning, 137, 345.
settlement of the difference between Modena and Lucca by, 285, 329, 461.
aids troops for the Spanish army in Flanders, 310, 326.
policy of, 325, 387, 461.
nephew of. *See* Toledo.
Fulbecke, William, letter from, 543.
Fulgeam. *See* Foljambe.
Fulham, letter dated at, 400.
Palace, letters dated at, 56, 148, 194, 201, 204, 253, 312, 318, 326, 406, 424, 457.
Fulwood, Richard and John, suspected of conveying packets for Jesuits, 231.
Furbussher. *See* Frobisher.
Furrier, Simeon, patentee for the provision of saltpetre and gunpowder, 64.
Fwes, the [Ireland], country of, defence of, pass entering, suggested, 395.
Fynnes. *See* Fenys.
Fytzjames. *See* Fitzjames.

G

G., my La., 686.
Gabri, Cypriano, merchant, 704.
Gabriel, Stanton, 366.
Galicia (Galizia), 654.
intelligence from, 215, 216, 226.
Gallengho, the Chamberlain, deceased, 313.

Galleys, felons reprieved for the, 243, 244.
Galway (Galloway) [Ireland], town of, suggestions for its protection from foreign invasion, 138.
agent for. *See* Darsie.
Mayor of. *See* Lynch.
Gambaliota, Chevalier de Malte, an Italian colonel in the Archduke's army, 602, 608.
Game Keeper to the Queen, 580.
Games:
Football, 37.
Mawe, played by James VI., 110.
Garaway, Mr., the merchant, 297.
Garcia ab Horto, Dr., resident in India, a book by, 537.
Gardiner (Gardener):
—, 413.
—, as to the wardship of, 577.
Berkeley, a condemned priest in Newgate, 519, 520.
——, petition from, 544.
Sir Robert, 84, 522.
——, letter from, 603.
Thomas, Justice of Essex, enquiry into charges brought against, 239, 240 (2).
Gardy, Bassingbourne, Justice of Norfolk, 413.
Garnsey, Islands of. *See* Guernsey.
Garraway, Mr., 467.
Garrott, Lord, 359.
Garrowe (Garuy), Niele (Neale), payment for Irish horse and foot, 92.
possessed of Tierconnell, 93.
Garter, the order of the, 121.
acceptance of, by the Kings of France and Denmark, 255, 257.
Garwaie, Mr., money delivered by, 625.
Gascoigne, Thomas and Alice, letter from, 521.
Gatehouse, the. *See* London, Places.
Gaudie, Henry, esq., 322.
Gavell, Thomas, the advowson of churches in Norfolk, granted to, 581.
Gawdy (Gawdie), Francis, Justice of Assize, letter from, 239, 244.
action of, on receipt of a counterfeited letter, 240.
Gedolfo, Captain Francisco, 231.
Gee, William, alderman of Hull, letter signed by, 296.
Gellick (Sellack), near Maestricht, [Netherlands], 203.
General, the, 697.
Geneva, 57.
Genibelli (Genebelly, Jenebelly), Frederico, the Queen's engineer, 677.
letters from, 73, 192, 393, 533.
estimate by, 394.
reports on the fortifications of Plymouth, 555–559.
Genoa, 25, 123, 181, 325, 336.
letters dated at, 470, 473.
extract from an Italian letter from, 220.
Genoa—*cont.*
news from, 236, 345, 365, 347.
galleys of, movements of, 330.
gentlemen from, visit England, 517, 662, 663.
a ship of, robbery of money in, 25.
the *signoria* of, commander in. *See* Guidice, Marco Antonio.
Genoese squadron, commander of. *See* Doria.
Genop, garrisoning of, by Italians, 262.
Gent, Edward, of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 526.
George, M., 695.
Georgians, Prince of the, liberation of, demanded, 146.
Gerard (Gerrard):
Sir Thomas, Captain of the Isle of Man, 219, 448.
Will., Bencher of Grays Inn, 647.
Gerbrantson, John, commander of vessels, 384.
Gerini, Ottavio, merchant, 704.
German troops, money from Spain for the payment of, 123.
reported levying of, 470, 473.
general of. *See* Madruca.
Germany, a passport into, desired, 147.
King of France's designs in, 521.
Emperor of, effort of, to overthrow English trade with Russia, 630.
the Princes of, letter to, concerning the Company of Merchant Adventurers and the Hanse Towns, 42.
Germyn, Alexander, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Gerson, Fridericus, member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Gervis, G., 185.
Geule, the, [Netherlands], 55.
Geyslingen, (Geyslinghen), [Netherlands], 203.
Gheel (Gheet), [on the river Maas], 203.
Ghelmen, great, 203.
Ghent (Gand), [Netherlands], bonds taken of, 228.
Gibbs (Gybbes), William, Bencher of the Middle Temple, 647.
Gibels, one, resident in Calais, assists Jesuits in their passage to and from England, 231.
Gifford (Gyffard):
—, 599.
Sir George, letter from, 545.
——, Commissioner at Plymouth, 365, 409.
Richard, Captain of *The Fortune*, letters from, 357, 432.
——, cause with the Flemings as to the settlement of, 467, 625, 626.

Gilbert (Gylbarte, Gilbeart):
Adrian, 297, 318, 319.
——, letters from, 206, 221, 292, 316, 389.
Sir John, Governor of Plymouth, 10, 45, 116, 117, 182, 208, 315, 364, 388, 393, 401, 409, 533, 611, 613.
——, letters from, 102, 114, 118, 131, 145, 230 (2), 365, 392, 400, 408, 592, 607, 677.
——, letter to, 397.
——, bargain and sale of the fourth part of the *Refusal* to Sir R. Cecil, 83.
——, Earl of Bath objects to his absence from Plymouth fort, 88.
——, as to his mercantile adventures, his prizes, claims, etc., 98, 99, 100 (2), 102, 105, 107, 108, 114, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 130, 131, 132, 135, 153, 230, 338, 345, 362, 364, 371, 378, 390, 416, 425, 433, 456.
——, examinations of Portuguese concerning his prizes, 104.
——, enmity of the Mayor of Plymouth towards, 130.
——, accounts of money disbursed by, for his ship *Refusal*, 135, 340.
——, fortification of Plymouth, 230, 412, 556, 557, 558, 559.
——, sues for the privy seal, 230.
——, touching proposed purchase of a ship of, 378, 392, 404.
——, prisoners under the care of, as to their exchange, 429, 430.
——, letters to, alluded to, 466.
——, his ship *Refusal*, capture made by, 510.
Gillingham Manor [in Kent], belonging to the Queen, letter dealing with, 82, 83.
Gilpin (Gilpyn):
George, agent for the Queen in Zealand, 96, 166, 292, 361, 416, 578, 583.
——, notifications of his death, 346, 349, 351, 352, 363.
——, wife and children of, 349.
——, arrangements made upon his decease, etc., 350.
——, filling of the vacant post of, discussed, 384, 390, 431.
——, charge for the conveyance of letters from, 412.
——, servant to. *See* Burnett.
——, man of. *See* Dickenson, John.
Mary Points, his widow, petitions from, 578, 672.
Gilson, Tirlagh, payment to, 92.
Ginger, price obtained for, 571.
Giorgians, the, successes of, 122.
Gironde, Don Antonio, prisoner in the Gatehouse, letter from, 312.
Gittins, Mr., candidate for the parsonage of Bangor, 669.
Giustiniani, Signor Antonia, commander of the great galleys, death of, 345.
Glandville, Justice, 486.
Glanfeild, Tobie, imprisoned at the suit of the Governor of Brest, petition from, 577.
his petition, alluded to, 147.
father-in-law to. *See* Waddham.
Glamis, Master of, 89.
Glamorgan, County of, levies for Ireland from, sent back, 31.
Glaseour, Hu., Mayor of Chester, letters from, 451, 454, 491, 517, 523, 637, 646, 653, 676.
Glemham (Glenham):
Sir Henry, 206, 567.
Lady ("Lady Glen"), daughter of Lord Buckhurst, 568.
——, sale of offices by, etc., 566, 567.
Glenorquhay (Glenorqwher), Laird of, kinsman of the Earls of Argyle and Mar, desires a passport to France, 158.
Glibbery (Gliberie, Gleberye):
William, widow of, presents a counterfeited letter, 239.
John, his brother, counterfeiter of letters, 239, 240 (2).
Gloucester, assizes at, Sir H. Winston to acknowledge his offence at, 46.
felons in, reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Dean of. *See* Lewis.
Gloucester, County of, levies from, non-arrival at Bristol, 27.
——, mutiny amongst, 169, 170.
a Commissioner for, suit of, 32.
deputy lieutenants of, 563, 564.
Sheriff of, appointment of, 494, 497, 498.
Glyne, the, suit concerning, 235.
Goade, Dr. Roger, Provost of King's College, Cambridge, 64, 224, 649.
letters from, 191, 223, 224, 490, 519, 598.
mentions his wife and family, 192.
commended for the vacant see of Norwich, 437.
application for the deanery of Windsor, 598.
Godolphin, Sir Francis, letters from, 423, 428.
letter to, 403.
Godwin, Francis, Bishop of Landaff, prebendary of Bath and Wells, 371, 508.
letter from, 382.
Goffe, —, connected with improvements at Theobalds, 316, 370.
Gofton, Mr., auditor, 614.
Gold Mine, to be worked by Catholics, 575.

Golden Grove (Goulden), letter dated at, 172.
Goldsmith, Clement, nominee for the Solicitorship for Ireland, 633, 647.
Gondi, Cardinal, brother of, *See* Retz.
Gonzaga (Gozago), Don Ferrante, 122, 123, 136, 461.
Good, —, apprehended, 619.
Good, *alias* of John Daudridge, *q.v.*
Goodwin Sands, 209.
Gordon (Gorden):
the Jesuit, 15.
Laird of Lochinvar, 547.
George, 6th Marquis of Huntley, 89.
——, incurs the Scotch King's displeasure, 90.
——, as to his reconciliation with Earl Murray and the Earl of Argyle, 90, 110, 141, 201.
——, son of, marriage arranged for, 662.
James, pass issued to, 466.
Sir Robert, 466.
Gore, Captain, payment to, 92.
Gorgea (Gorgia), Tristram, 533, 558.
Gorges (Gordges, Gorge):
Sir Arthur, letters from, 261, 581 (2).
Edward, letter from, 125.
——, letter to, 229.
——, a servant of, examination of, 32.
Sir Ferdinando (Mr. Ferdinando), 315, 365, 409, 621.
——, letters from, 29, 125, 489.
——, bemoans the extremity of his wife and children, 29, 30.
Sir Thomas ("Mr. Gorge"), uncle of Sir Ferdinando, H.M. Commissioner at Plymouth, 30, 226, 393.
——, letters from, 261, 273, 280.
——, leaves Plymouth, 280.
——, connected with the disposal of the goods of the carrack, 281, 282.
Goring, Mr., a priest, 367.
Gosnoll, William, nominee for the Solicitorship for Ireland, 647.
Gostlime, Mr., Procurator of Cambridge University, 65.
Gotham; "the wise men of Gotan that drowned an eel," 380.
Gould, a student at Oxford, 337.
Gouldinge, Robert, burgess of Westminster, 174.
Goure, Capt., 134.
Governor, Captain, 25.
Govers Lake, near Penzance, 105.
Gowry, death of, allusion to, 19.
Gowry's sister. *See* Ruthven, Barbara.
Gowryes, the ("Gowrie's brethren"), proceedings in regard to, 612, 664.
Goxill [co. Lincoln], letter dated at, 44.
Gozago. *See* Gonzago.
Gozo, Isle of, by Candy, 549.
Gozyet, Bastian, servant to Captain James Greame, 487.
Graden, town of, outlaws captured in, 127.
Grame (Greame):
one, of Scotland, a knight of the Pope's making, in Venice, 322.
Captain, James a pass issued to, 487.
Richard, of Brakinhill, 115.
——, daughter of, marriage of, 115.
Robert, capture of, and delivery to the King of Scotland, 415, 494, 497, 504, 529, 619.
Grames, the (Graimes), and other border thieves, 115.
suit of, allusion to, 662.
Grand Duke, the, galleys of, join with those of Malta for a voyage to the Levant, 155.
secretary of. *See* Vinta.
Grantham, 187.
Gratz [Styria], news from, 122, 136, 146, 156, 298, 326, 345.
Grave (Graves, Graef) [Brabant], the, 341, 397, 399.
letters dated at, 369, 373.
camp before, letters dated at, 219, 222, 223, 235, 258, 259, 262, 263, 277, 292, 296, 320.
siege of, 223, 225, 226, 235, 258-263, 270, 271 (2), 276, 285, 291, 292, 294, 295, 296, 305–308, 313 (2), 320 (2), 328, 336, 352, 354, 448.
surrender of, 368, 369, 370, 377, 383.
number of Spaniards garrisoning, 270.
Governor of "a simple man." *And see* Senisco.
Gravelines (Greveling) [France], 399, 534.
Graves:
John, letter from, 296.
William, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Gravenhagh. *See* Hague, the.
Gravesend (Gravsend), 85, 88, 110, 111, 211, 360 (3), 364, 513.
ships stayed at, directions concerning desired, 428, 438.
Gray (Grey):
one, son to the Archbishop of Cassells, at Oxford, 337, 338.
Mr., a priest in the King's Bench, 520.
the Master of, 4, 5, 127, 201.
——, letter to, 493.
——, relations with the King of Scots, 35, 110.
——, audience with the King of Scots, 89.
——, reconciliation with the Duke of Lennox, 124.
Graye, Ralph, of Chillingham, letters from, 4, 35, 127, 201.
——, letter to, 5. *See also* Grey.

Greame. *See* Grame.
Greece, compulsory levying of troops in, 137.
Greene :
Mr., a friar imprisoned in the Clinke, 520.
Clement, merchant, 704.
Greenfield, Sir Richard, 85.
Greensmith, Mathew, letters from, 128, 381.
Greenwich (Greenewich, Grinwiche), 40, 154, 259, 298.
letters dated at, 69, 123, 125, 247.
proper direction of warrants passed at, 318.
the Court at, letter dated at, 210.
Greffe, 586.
Greffon (Griffon), Henry, son of Mr. Greffon of Kent, 213.
brother of, at St. Omers, 213.
Gregge, Robert, merchant, 704.
Gregory XIII., Pope, 253.
Gregory, Mr., 46.
Gresham, —, 186.
Gresley, Thomas, letter from, 469.
Greswolde, Henry, George, the son of, a ward, 527.
Greveling. *See* Gravelines.
Greves, William, 31.
Greville (Grevyll, Grevel, Grivel, etc.) :
Fulk(e), Treasurer of the Navy, Commissioner at Plymouth, 289, 415, 448, 479, 492.
——, letters from, 41, 190, 217, 233, 236, 261, 272, 273, 280, 362, 417, 430, 439, 463, 526, 545, 702.
Mr., 342, 445, 603, 611.
Mr., entrusted by Mr. John Lyle with his fortune, case, 636.
Grey (Gray) :
Arthur, Lord [former Lord Deputy], mention of his government in Ireland, 248.
Edward, letter from, 496.
Lord, 43, 58, 311, 436, 660.
——, letters from, 166, 291, 423, 545.
——, horse commanded by, in the Low Countries, 269.
Griffen, Captain, reported death of, 25.
Griffin :
Mrs., of Dingley, 229.
Mr., son of, information concerning, 229.
Griffith (Gryfyne) :
one, the barque of, 491.
Francis, letter from, 588.
Captain Pierce, a pirate, arrested, 649.
Grimes, Sir Richard, 559.
Grimsby [co. Lincoln], 363.
Grinell, Sir, 564.
Gristhorpe [co. Notts], a lease of the manor of, in dispute, 490.
Groningen, Senate of, letter from, 111.
Gronno, Geoffrey, a prisoner, letter from, 53.
Grosvenor, Richard, suggested sheriff for Denbigh, 497.
Grovandonck, Governor of Bois-le-duc, offer to victual the Spanish army, 308.
Groyne (Groigne, Groyneun), the, (Corunna), 132, 133, 134, 147, 163, 241, 286, 289, 315, 331, 333, 337, 418, 419, 666, 698.
fleet reported to be bound for, 80.
intelligence from, 93, 97, 134, 215, 216, 417, 422.
Gryet, fort of, 476.
Gryfyne. *See* Griffith.
Gteague, 58.
Gueldres, inundations in, 608.
Guernsey (Garnsey), 400.
Lord Zouche desirous to visit, 56.
——, estimate of the expense of his passage to, 69.
——, arrangements in connexion with, 60, 81.
the matter of, alluded to by Lord Zouch, 436.
Dutch men-of-war at, 268.
Guicciardine (Guicciardin), Signor, letter for the King of France to be entrusted to, 140, 144.
Guidice, Giovanni Battista, brother of Marco Antonio, commander in the *Signoria*, of Genoa, letter from, 502.
visit to England, applications for passports, 517, 662, 663, 672, 673.
Guilford, Lady Elizabeth, 656.
letter to, 99.
Gulf, Captain of the, 156.
Gumlacke, price obtained for, 571.
Gurnay, Edmund, of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, 526.
Guyese, William, suggested sheriff for Gloucestershire, 497.
Guyet, Clement, servant to the French Ambassador, 478.
Guyne, 697.
Guzman, Don Rodrigo de Cordua y., letter from, 453.
Gyttyns (Gittins), Robert, as to the grant of the parsonage of Bangor to, 544, 545.
Gwalter, Mr., 547.
Gwider, John Wynn de, suggested sheriff for Denbigh, 497.
Gwyn, John Lewis, kinsman of Sir J. Salusburye, murder of, as to the punishment of the offenders, 467, 468.
Gybbes. *See* Gibbs.
Gylbart, Gylbert. *See* Gilbert.
Gylslund lands purchased from the Queen, 115.

H

H. C . . . e, in the employ of the King of France at Rome, 49.
Hackenduyvel [Netherlands], 203.
Hacker :
Mr., of Nottinghamshire, 583.
John, letters to, 606 (2), 608.
Hackness, letter dated at, 105.
Hadham (Haddham) [Herts], letter dated at, 136.
Haddon, 695.
Hadersleben (Haderslebe) [Schleswig Holstein], 251.
Hadsor, Richard, " the lawyer," letters from, 73, 248, 280, 311, 394, 451, 632, 661.
connected with proposals for a match for the heir of Lord Ormond, 302.
alludes to his father, 661.
Hadylsa, Marmaduke, Mayor of Hull, letters from, 33, 296.
Haelmael. *See* Hamal.
Haewartt [Hayward ?], Mr., attorney of the King's Bench, 466.
Hafton [Houghton ?], Mr., 316, 317.
Hagard, William, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Hage, T., merchant, 704.
Hague, the (s'Gravenhag(e), Haegh, etc.), 55, 166, 270, 292, 645.
letters dated at, 68, 350, 352, 414, 454, 506, 516, 537, 615, 635.
magistrates at, steps taken by, on the death of George Gilpin, 363.
charge for transmission of letters to London from, 412.
news from, 454.
Hainault (Henowe), 294.
Hakluyt, Richard, Prebendary of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Halce. *See* Halse.
Halem [Netherlands], 203.
Hall :
one, acquainted with certain Jesuits, 513.
Arthur, letters from, 6, 11, 15, 20, 23, 180.
——, letter to, 21.
——, mentions his daughter, 16.
Francis, Post of Royston, letter from, 625.
George, of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, 526.
Halles, Sir Charles, 702.
Halliday. *See* Holliday.
Hallier, William, of Rye, claim of, 159.
Hallinge, letter dated at, 344.
Halse (Halce) [William], Customer at Plymouth, 99, 104, 114.
Halterrennes. *See* Allt-yr-ynys
Hamal (Haelmael), [Netherlands], 203.
Haman. *See* Hamont.
Hamburg (Hamborough, Hamborrow), 42, 106, 129, 153, 246, 472, 650, 657.
arrival of commissioners from, 644.
Council of, relations with the Duke of Holstein, desires trade with England, 488, 489.
a flyboat of, a prize, 25, 26, 68, 215.
——, arrives at Plymouth, arrangements with regard to, 173–175, 181, 186, 187.
——, owner of the goods of, 180. *See also* ship *Salvator.*
merchants of, challenge rights in certain prizes, 278.
ships of, captured by British vessels, 134, 267.
——, information given by, 675.
Hamden, cousin of Henry Knowles, 70.
Hamilton (Hambelton, Hammelton) :
James VI's agent, on his way to London, 136.
Sir James, and his son, enmity against the Earl of Mar, 110.
James, 110.
——, the King of Scot's attitude with regard to, 124.
John, servant of the Baron of Rosslyn, 335, 450.
Hammond, Thomas, in connexion with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 629, 630.
Hamon, Christopher, becomes James VI's domestic servant, 110.
Hamont (Hamonde, Haman), Spanish Mutineers in, 319, 327.
Hamoaze (Hamose, Hamowes), harbour of, Plymouth, 215, 697.
Hampshire, Justices of the Peace for, letter from, 676.
physicians in, in consultation over Lord Burgh, 59, 66.
recusants in, 676.
Hampton. *See* Southampton.
Hampton Court, 233, 376.
Hamptons, the, alledged unfitness for a certain guardianship, 663.
Hamstead Norreys, 554.
Handbridge, 36, 37.
Handford, Humfrey, merchant, 704.
Hankeridge, Haukerige, Giles, captain of Scoble's ship of Plymouth, 119, 208.
Hanmeire, Christopher, petition for a wardship, 526.
Hannce, Mrs., widow of a brewer of London, 140.
Hannaw, letter dated at, 306.
Hannow, Earl of, 121.
Hannowe, Spanish mutineers in, proceedings of, 340, 341.
Hanse towns, the, (Hances, the), 129, 657.

Hanse towns, the—*cont.*
statement of negociations with the Emperor, 42.
matters and enquiries with regard to the projected treaty with, 246, 251, 283, 284.
action at the Court of the Emperor, mentioned, 315.
projected meeting with Duke Charles of Sweden, mentioned, 382.
restoration of the privileges of, point insisted on, in the answer from the Imperial Ambassador, 640.
decision arrived at in their Assembly, 644.
Hanywald, the Emperor's Secretary, mission to Emden, 128.
Harbarte. *See* Herbert.
Harburg, 175, 316.
Harburg, Duke of, 489.
Harderet, son-in-law of M. le Macon, 103.
Harding, Ri., patentee for the provision of saltpetre and gunpowder, 63, 64.
Hardwick, 583, 584, 585, 586, 593–596, 692, 695.
letters dated at, 593, 625, 683, 684 (2), 687 (3), 690, 693.
Hardye, William, farmer of the manor of Abbotsbury, 527.
Hare :
——, cause with Champantie and W. Conradus, 579.
Hugh, Treasurer of the Inner Temple, 647.
Hareis, Haries, Hariss. *See* Harris.
Harfelde, letter dated at, 512.
Harman, Thomas, master of a vessel, 119.
Harmar, Jo., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Harpur :
Mr., uncle of the heir of Sir Giarvis Clyfton, 276.
John, 540.
Harrington (Harington, Haryngton), Sir John, of Exton, letters from, 187, 199.
requests Sir R. Cecil to stand godfather to his new born son, 188.
Cecil as godparent to the son of, 219.
and his wife, Cecil's protection for their son solicited, 452.
Harris (Aris, Hareis, Harie, Haress) :
one, 140, 141.
Christopher, Vice Admiral for Devonshire, at Plymouth, 105, 117, 153, 365, 371, 393, 471, 582.
——, letters from, 48, 192, 404, 427, 636.
——, and sequestered goods, 592, 611, 613.
Sir Hew, of Scotland, 52, 141, 177.
Lady, wife of Sir Hew, 141, 177.
Thomas, of Lincoln's Inn, 647.
Harrison (Harryson) :
a seminary priest, executed at York, 83.
Mr., Queen's preacher in the co. of Lancaster, 606.
Robert, 16.
Captain Samuel, 92.
Thomas, spoiled by rovers, letter on behalf of, 48.
Harrow, manor of, Middlesex, steward of, 574.
Harry, Count. *See* Nassau, Count Henry.
Harry, my Lord, 58.
Hart(e) :
Captain, 92.
Sir John, 255.
Mr., 620.
Hartford, Lord. *See* Seymour.
Hartford Bridge, letter dated at, 77.
Hartwell Park, letter dated at, 85.
Harvy :
George, Deputy-lieutenant of the Ordnance, letter from, 63.
George, letter from, 302.
Harwich, 287.
Haryngton. *See* Harrington.
Haselwood, Edward, the younger, the son of, a ward, 521.
Hassal, Signor Roberto, 116.
Hassall, Mr., 323.
Hassalls, Walter, a secular priest, 632.
Hastings :
Sir Francis, letters from, 68, 77, 546.
George, Earl of Huntingdon, letters from, 119, 669.
——, his complaint against George Belgrave, 119.
——, a suspected proceeding of, 652.
Lady, 219.
Haston, Mr., 292.
Hatfield [co. Yorkshire], the Chase of, as to projected sale of, 384.
Hatton :
Lady Eliza, letters from, 546 (2).
Haughton, parson of Scrivelsby, 411.
Haulbowline (Haylbolyn), fort of, government of, 565.
Hauthain, Admiral, 383.
Havanna, the, Spanish galleons from, 517.
Haver, John, of London, death of, petition for the wardship of his son, 416.
Havivie, an escaped Turkish slave, 398.
Hawerde. *See* Howard.
Hawker, Serlis, letter from, 480.
Hawkes, John, 71.
Hawkins ("Achinis," Hawkyns) :
Christian, desires a wardship, 534.
Richard, prisoner at Madrid, letters from, 268, 285, 526, 590, 697.
——, mentions his father, 268.
——, measures for the release of, 450, 505.
——, reasons for going to the Court of Spain after his release, 590, 591.

Hawks and Hawking, 102, 358.
Hay, Alexander, 484.
Hayborne, Ferdinando, letter from, 63.
Haydon (Hayden):
Benjamin, 371.
Sir John, an offender, Lord Chief Justice discusses the case of, 33, 106.
Hayes (Hayses), Edward and Captain Thomas, project for the establishment of a permanent paid militia, 390.
——, allusion to, 125.
Hayman, Nicholas, Mayor of Dartmouth, letter from, 80.
Haynes Hill, letter dated at, 391.
"Hayninge," the goodman of the, one of the keepers of Liddesdale, 127.
Hayward, Mr., parson of Wolchurch, preacher at Paul's Cross on the Sunday after the Essex Rebellion, 201.
Heale. *See* Hele.
Heathman, John, desires a singing man's place in Westminster Abbey, petition against his suit, 143.
Hebburne (Hebborne), Anthony, secular priest, 632.
Heckes, Mr., 604.
Hedingham, part of the rents at, to be allowed to Lady Norrys, 61.
Heeylsford, 500.
Heidelberg (Heydelberg), assembly of princes at, allusions to, 57, 645.
Heigham. *See* Higham.
Heiton, a Jesuit at Valladolid, 569.
Hele (Heale), Serjeant John, of the Inner Temple, Justice of Assize, 126, 457, 647.
letters from, 239, 244.
suffering from the stone but discharges his duties, 240, 241.
Helford, 697.
Hellesfoet [Netherlands], 203.
Helmond (Hellmont, Hell Mounte), castle of, taken and garrisoned by Count Maurice, 226, 270.
Henchelawe, John, and his father-in-law, charged with a murder, 363, 364.
Henden, Edward, letter from, 480.
Hendicott, William, serjeant of Exeter, 53.
Hendon, letter dated at, 385.
Heneage (Henneage):
Sir Thomas, 142, 402.
Lady, wife of Sir Thomas, 402.
Henowe [Hainault], 294.
Henry, Count, of Orange, 706.
Henry, Earl, late, 669.
Henry IV, King. *See* France.
Henry VIII, King, allusion to, 112.
creations and grants made by, 73.
schedule of documents relating to, 257.
Henton, Francis, an English youth stayed for refusing to take the oath of supremacy, 464.
Henzken, Berthold, Duke Charles of Sweden's secretary, letter of credence for, 473.
bearer of certain propositions, 644.
intelligence furnished by, 645.
Herbert (Harbarte):
Henry, Earl of Pembroke, late Lord President of the Council of the Marches of Wales, 263, 303, 342, 479.
——, as Lord Lieutenant of Somerset, Wilts and Bristol, 37, 38.
Sir John, Secretary of State and Privy Councillior, Commissioner for the treaty at Bremen, 147, 241, 249, 250, 251, 289, 420, 640.
——, letters from, 207, 286, 319, 360, 364, 374, 379, 440, 472, 487, 500, 575.
——, letter to, 668,
——, illness of his only daughter, mentions his wife, 207.
——, communications signed by, 247, 502, 645.
——, conference concerning the claims of the Merchant Adventurers, and other merchants, 283, 286, 287.
——, conference with Lord Eure, mentioned, 319, 320.
——, starts on his journey to Bremen, 364.
Lord, letter from, 667.
——, letter to, 678.
——, Sir R. Cecil, to stand godfather for his son, 678.
Lady, birth of a son to, 667.
Mary, Lady, letter from, 27.
——, suit in the Court of the Marches and complaint concerning Owen Vaughten, 27, 28.
——, has many suits at issue, 495, 496.
Sir William, of Swansey, 678.
William, exceptions against his appointment as Sheriff of Montgomery, 495, 496.
Hereford:
Bishop of. *See* Westphaling.
county of, complaint of want of impartiality in the administration of justice in, 118.
——, felons in, reprieved for the galleys, 243.
——, Sheriff of, appointment of, 498.
Dean of, reputed dealings of Scorie with, 458.
See of, vacant, applications for, 77, 78, 109 (2), 160, 163, 424, 478.
——, the archbishop of Canterbury gives a list of persons fit for, 437.
Hermooke (Hermoke), Anthony, a French merchant, assisting Jesuits, 231.

Hertford :
letter dated at, 244.
county of, Justices in, desire to be freed from providing for reprieved felons, 244.
——, High Sheriff of, place of residence of, 512, 534. *See also* Denny, Sir Edward.
Earl of. *See* Seymour.
Hertogonbus. *See* Bois-le-duc.
Hesketh :
Mr., 83, 109.
Sir Thomas, Attorney of the Court of Wards, Justice of Lancashire, letter from, 577.
——, notes by, 521, 527.
Heskett. *See* Allen, Thomas.
Hesse (Hessen), Maurice, Landgrave of, letter from, 445.
licence to export and buy bows and arrows for, 36.
movements of, 57.
alludes to his wife, 445.
the Emperor insists on his sending to the Diet, 644.
sister of, wife of the Count of Schonenberg, 644.
Heveningham, Sir Arthur, 322.
Heves, J., petition for the wardship of the son of, 416.
Hewes. *See* Hughes.
Hewton Park, letter dated at, 453.
Hey, Alexander, Clerk of the Council of Scotland, passport issued to, 82.
Heyborn, Ferdinando, letter from, 643.
Heydelberg. *See* Heidelburg.
Heydon :
Sir Christopher, letter from, 135.
Sir John, 141.
Heidhuizen, (Heytshuysen), [Netherlands], 203.
Hichelome, Ben., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Hicks (Hickes) :
Baptist, mercer in Cheapside, 176, 342, 408, 516, 704.
Michael, desperate case of, 386.
Hide, Bernard, letter from, 513.
Hienkirches (?), Hans v., a member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Higden, Marlian, of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 526.
Higham (Heigham) :
Jo., J.P. for Suffolk, 523.
Thomas, nephew of Serjeant Yelverton, appointed muster master in Suffolk, 22.
William, question of his employment in the affair of Lady Arabella, 704.
Highgate [Middlesex], letters dated at, 139, 210, 362, 496, 541, 698.
Highlanders, the, who overthrew the gentlemen in the Isles, convention appointed for taking order with, 201.
Hiks, Mr., 191.
Hiley, William, Preacher of the Word, letter from, 32.
Hill :
Auditor John, letter from, 36.
Lieutenant, 211.
——, bearer of correspondence from Duke Charles of Sweden, 233.
Sir, a scholar of Merton College, 564.
Hilles, Mr., at Paris, 519.
Hilton :
one, as to a wardship granted to, 348, 349.
Dr., physician of Winchester, attends Lord Burgh, 66.
Hinson, Mr., 210, 211.
Hirlhed, H., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Hiskyng, W., Bencher of Grays Inn, 647.
Hitchcock, Thomas, of Lincoln's Inn, 647.
Hitchens, Mr., one of the chief massers of Plymouth, 130.
Hobart, Henry, of Lincoln's Inn, 647.
Hoby (Hobby) :
Sir Edward, letters from, 415, 516, 531.
Sir Thomas Posthumus, letters from, 32, 105.
——, bill against Lord Eure and his son in the Star Chamber, Cecil's favour intreated, 22, 32.
Hoddeson, Alderman Christopher, letter from, 390.
Hoel, Mr., 601.
Hoeuenaer, Henry, letter from, 400.
Holford, Mr., connected with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 686, 692, 695.
Hoogstraten (Hoockstraete, Hogstrat, Hollstraet, etc.), the Spanish mutineers of, 341, 369, 379, 383, 454, 476, 515, 537.
Holborne, Elizabeth, wife of Anthony, letter from, 491.
Holbye, one, a Jesuit, near Hull, 205.
Holdich, Phillip, 71.
Holland, proposed journey of Count d'Egmont to, 95.
mention of the visit of the Duke of Nevers to, 153.
cheese from, storage of, 103.
treaty with, 256.
plague in, steps to be taken in England to prevent the spread of, discussed, 428, 429, 438.
trade with France, Spain and Portugal, 623.
H.M.'s agents in, allusion to, 101.
States of. *See* United Provinces.
Holland [Lincolnshire], 220.
draining of fens in, occasions riots, 177, 180.
Holland, Richard, 643.
letter from, 622.
Hollanders, the, *or* Holland fleet. *See* Dutch fleet.
Holliday (Halliday, Hollidaie) :
Mr., Alderman of London, 524.

Holliday—*cont.*
William, letter dealing with frauds committed by the contractors for the forces in Ireland, 704.
Hollis, Hollys, Sir John, 306, 516.
Hollock (Holocke), Count *or* Grave, 258, 328.
Holmes, Matthew, a seminary priest, 366, 367.
Holstein *or* Holst, John Adolph, Duke of, appointed Commissioner for the Assembly at Bremen, 246, 344.
letter to, 247.
meeting arranged by, 382.
refuses to execute a commission because of a quarrel with his brother, 472.
his refusal discussed, 488.
his alliances, 489.
in connexion with the negotiations at Bremen, 644.
Holstein, the Dukedom of, 640.
Holwall, letter dated at, 68.
Holyhead [Anglesea], 212, 491.
Home :
Sir George of Spott, Treasurer of Scotland, 110, 124, 678.
——, proceedings of, 5, 90.
——, relations with the Controller, 35.
[Lord ?], 19, 35, 448.
Hone, Thomas, letter to, 412.
Hongre, Hans, dispute with Sir H. Palavicino alluded to, 245.
Honiman (Honniman, Honyman, Hunieman), Thomas, merchant, connected with ordering of prize goods, 107, 114, 131(2), 135, 213, 278, 281, 365, 371, 409, 433, 445, 456, 463, 484.
letters from, 105, 116, 117, 120, 130, 338, 362, 377, 404, 546.
letter to, 328.
mentions his brother, 105.
instructions from, for apprehending pirates in the Levant, 549.
difference with the Earl of Cumberland's servant concerning the distribution of prize goods, 425.
Hooper, Richard, captain of a carvel, 481.
Hoovan, John van, Dutchman, resident in Marseilles, 26.
Hopertinghen [Netherlands], 203.
Hopkins (Hopkines), John, Mayor of Bristol, letters from, 96, 407.
Hopper (Hoper), Richard, letters from, 522, 653.
Horncastle, 411, 412.
Horseley, letter dated at, 310.
Horsley, John, prisoner in the galleys at Sluys, 561.
Hoskins, Father Anthony, 569.
Houbelon, Nicholas, merchant, 704.
Houghton :
Roger, letters from, 297, 318, 407.
——, certain sorts of silk added to the grant of customs made to, 77.
Robert, of Lincoln's Inn, 647.
Household, Kitchen, and wardrobe furniture, etc., 571.
Houston, Alexander, attendant upon the French Ambassador, 467.
Howard (Hawerde) :
Lady Catherine, letter from, 547.
Charles, of Effingham, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, 17, 69, 73, 83, 96, 102, 103, 106, 107, 114, 116, 131, 138, 143, 147, 171, 173, 202, 204, 247, 278, 289, 309, 312, 315, 351, 413, 415, 475.
——, letters from, 89, 90, 102, 161, 180, 277, 281, 284, 330, 375, 376 (2), 391, 396, 397, 403, 649.
——, letters to, 10, 25, [75 ?], 76, 81, 100, 102, 104, 117, 125, 126, 172, 174, 189, 193, 217, 236, 242, 261, 267, 273, 280, 289, 304, 331, 364, 372, 389, 408, 427, 482, 432, 460, 467, 470, 646.
——, said to credit the evidence of Capt. Fenner with regard to one Elston, 86.
——, alludes to his son, 91.
——, concerning his mercantile adventures, 119, 152, 230, 338, 456.
——, his instructions to Sir R. Leveson, 161–163.
——, ——, the forwarding of, 167.
——, allusions to his son and his wife, in connexion with the disposal of prize goods, 281, 282.
Lord Henry, letters to, 263, 706.
Lord, 538.
Lady, 679.
Mr., 45.
Theophilus, letter from, 547.
Lord Thomas, 271.
Lord William, former Lord Chamberlain, allusion to, 453.
Lord William, purchaser of Gylslund lands, 115.
Howell, John, of Exeter, 70, 71, 477.
Howes, Richard, merchant, 704.
Howson, Jo., Chancellor of Oxford, letter from, 337.
Howten, Capt., a Dutchman, in garrison at Huisden, 85.
Hucknall, 690, 696.
vicar of. *See* Chapman.
Hudgebaut, Charles, merchant, 704.
Hudson :
James, Agent for the King of Scots, letters from, 48, 52, 141, 158, 176, 177, 438, 441, 448, 450, 466, 484, 528, 547 (2), 637, 665, 676, 678.
——, warrant to free him from payment of subsidies, etc., 38.
Lady, excuses herself from attendance at Court, 589.
Hughes (Hewes) :
——, cause of, alluded to, 635, 636, 648, 650, 651.
a Jesuit, 522.
John and Margaret, cause with William Jones, dismissed, 483.

Hughes—*cont.*
Humphrey, tries to obtain the Shrievalty of Merionethshire, 580.
Huisden, 85.
Hull, 205, 694.
letters dated at, 33, 296.
Corporation of, letters from, complaining of wrongs committed by the King of Denmark, 70, 296.
Mayor and Aldermen of, letter from, 33.
Mayor of. *See* Hadylsa.
Hull, Henry, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Humfreson, Mr., of Shropshire, 583.
Humphrey :
Thomas ap John ap, said to be murdered, 481.
William ap John, accused of murder, 482, 483.
Hungary, 85.
campaign in, 122, 136, 146, 155, 156, 299, 329, 366.
Turkish general in, marriage of, 146.
Walloons leave for, 266, 298, 326.
despatch of provisions to, 345.
Lower, Ferrante Gonzaga appointed general in, 123.
Upper, provisioning of, 122.
Hungarians, escape from a Turkish galley, 266.
Hungerode, 96.
Hunieman. *See* Honyman.
Hunsdon :
Eliza, Lady, letters from, 266, 589.
Lord. *See* Carey, George.
Hunt :
the promoter, 9.
Thomas, keeper of the English house at Lyuorne, 85.
Thomas, recusant, safe conduct for, 396.
Huntingdon :
County of, soldiers for Ireland from, 31.
Earl of. *See* Hastings.
Lady, 377.
Huntly (Huntlay, Huntley), Marquis of. *See* Gordon.
Husien, an escaped Turkish slave, 398.
Hussey, James, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Hutcheson, a messenger, 695.
Hutton, Mathew, Archbishop of York, letters from, 7, 111, 112, 170.
letter to, mentioned, 312.
defends himself against a charge of slander, 170, 171.
vindicated, 238.

I

Ibrahim, widow of, sister of the Grand Seignor, married to a Turkish general, 146.
Iceland, fishing on the coast of, 487, 488, 500.
Ilfracombe (Ilford Combe), 160, 320, 340, 439, 654.
Illnesses, allusions to, 120, 139, 150, 156, 241, 264, 309.
Imperial Ambassadors, the. *See* Minckwizt, Baron of ; Schomberg.
commissary, return to the Imperial Court, 175.
Diet, 136.
——, to meet at Ratisbon, 311.
India, allusion to a book of all the simples and drugs of, a poison antidote used in, 537.
Indies, the, Spanish fleet from (" India fleet"), 102, 162, 339, 510, 654.
Spanish galleon returning from, reported captured, 254.
Spanish galleons bound to, capture a British vessel, 193.
Infanta, the. *See* Spain.
Ingleby, David, and wife, at Brussels, 570.
Inquisition in Spain, its object, etc., 569.
Ireland :
army in, complaints about excessive charges made to, 642.
——, apparelling of, as to frauds and abuses committed by the contractors, 704, 705.
——, levies for, transport, apparrelling and arrangements in connexion with, 1, 10, 13, 30, 31, 50, 51, 67, 93, 96, 151, 154, 164, 166, 171, 182, 196, 209, 277, 320, 340, 346, 355, 369, 372, 390.
——, ——, mutiny amongst, 169, 170.
——, ——, arrival of, notified, 196.
——, number, etc., 6, 10, 92, 151.
——, ordnance and munition for, 230, 288.
——, reinforcement of, 275, 276.
——, Scotch levies for, the Queen's stipulations and instructions with regard to, 14.
——, surveyor of victualling. *See* Newcomen.
——, victualler of. *See* Wood, John.
bank master in, money paid to, 263.
Causes Ecclesiastical in, office of Register to the High Commissioners, 83, 84 (2).
Chief Baron of the Exchequer in, application for the appointment of, 68.
Commisioners to be sent to enquire as to land held by rebels in, 632.
Deputy of. *See* Blount.
Jesuits in, information as to, 236.

Ireland—*cont.*
Marshal of. *See* Winkfield.
the monetary exchange between England and, discussed, 522, 523, 528, 529, 642.
——, agent for. *See* Blake, Robert.
oats shipped for, 35.
rebels and Spaniards in, terms of the agreement made after their defeat, 38, 39.
scarcity of food in, 646, 649, 650.
Scout Master in, 580.
Solicitorship of, certificates of nominations for, 646, 647.
——, nominee for, 633.
Spanish designs and preparations for, reports of, 80, 216, 236, 241, 253, 266, 271, 272, 275, 276, 311, 325, 361, 510, 697, 698.
Spanish soldiers from, greater number dead, 134.
spoken of as "the land of Ire," 3.
state of affairs in, 9, 23, 271, 272, 275, 276, 305, 358.
Treasurer-at-War in. *See* Carey, Sir George.
wars in, British policy with regard to, discussed, 314, 315.
Ireton, Mrs., connected with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 690, 696.
Irish:
affairs discussed, 394, 395.
at the Groyne, news of, 216.
at the Spanish Court, reported representations of, 697.
Boy, the, imprisoned for theft at Chester, allowed to escape, 637, 638.
debts, bargain made for the Queen about the paying of, mentioned, 29.
disturbances, alluded to, 265.
petition, thrown into the Scotch king's bedchamber, 27.
tongue, the New Testament translated into, for presentation to the Queen, 639.
Irishman, an, offers his services in the Archduke's camp, 149.
Isak, James, a Scotch gentleman, 165.
Isham, Mr., 85.
Island wardhouse, 287.
Isolana, Count, 137.
Istelworth, letter dated at, 446.
Istria, murder and robbery in, 122.
Italy, Italian:
Ambassador to the Queen, 617.
——, coats of his retinue guarded with blue and yellow, 617.
Church in Lisbon, called St. Loredo, 108.
galleys and infantry of, rumoured disposition of, 155, 336.
levies in, for the war in Flanders, 55, 202, 602.
mercenaries in Spain, 592.
Italy, Italian—*cont.*
news and affairs, 181, 253, 254, 461.
President of the Council of. *See* Cineron, Count of.
supplies for Archduke Charles, arrival of, reported 203.
troops, in the Low Countries, 150, 341, 352.
"Italian, the," in Scotland, reception by the French King, 664, 665.
Italians, garrisoning Genop, 262.
in Lisbon, Captain of, 108.
in London, letters concerning, 662, 663, 664, 672.
subjects of the King of Spain, captured ships said to belong to, 105.
Italians, the, goods out of prizes sequestrated for, at Plymouth, 364, 365, 371, 389, 402, 408, 409, 425, 582.

J

Jackson:
——, "this matter of," 587.
John, 632.
Mr., the late, a ward of, 645.
Capt. T., letter from, 272.
Jacobe, John, 641.
imprisoned in the Gatehouse, his release advised, 637.
James:
Dr., Dean of Durham, recommended for the vacant see of Norwich, 437.
Dr., prebendary of Bath and Wells, 508.
James VI. *See* Scotland, King of.
Janissaries, the, 266.
disaffected, 299.
Janville. *See* Joinville,
Jaqueleine, sum owed to, by Count d'Egmont, 95.
Jardins, Monsieur des, letter addressed, 189.
Jarrald, John, 229.
Jeanes, John, son of a ward, 534.
Jeff, Mr., 648.
Jegon (Jegons), Dr. John, Dean of Norwich, Master of Corpus Christi and Benedict Colleges, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, 64.
letter from, 123.
recommended for the vacant see of Norwich, 437.
promotion of, 525.
Jehoshaphat, King, allusion to, 112.
Jenebelly. *See* Genibelli.
Jennings:
gardener of Sir R. Cecil, 317, 319, 407.

Jennings—*cont.*
of Portsmouth, bark belonging to, 114.
Jephson, W., J.P., for Hampshire, 677.
Jeram, Edward, a gentleman of Essex, prisoner for felony, petition for the land of, 62, 63.
Jermyn, Sir Robert, 322.
Jersey, Island of, 206, 400.
letter dated at, 239.
Jesope:
Tho., J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Mrs., a widow, said to have harboured priests, 367.
Jesuits and seminary priests, 56, 101, 154, 268, 489.
a book against, for presentation to the Queen, 113.
certain, information concerning, 211-213, 229, 236.
dispute with the Dominicans, 155.
one said to be employed in the affairs of, 313.
prisoners at Plymouth, arrangements connected with, 27, 31, 115.
——, petition from, 44, 45.
rules made by, 49.
their coming and going in England, information concerning, 159, 230, 231, 232.
in Ireland, information concerning, 236.
in the Low Countries, 513.
in Paris, 608.
of St. Rocks, 339.
in Yorkshire, feared ill effect on the people, 232.
Jevan, Kenrick ap, 37.
Jewel House, Master of the, 140.
Jews, punishment of certain, for abusing Fra Bartolomeo and the Christian religion, 299.
Jobson, Mr., 219.
Jobsonne, Francis, presenting "the description of the province of Connaught," 579.
Jocke of Tundmouth, marriage of a son of, 115.
John Frederick, Duke, youngest brother of the King of Sweden, marriage, 350, 381, 645.
John, letter from, 305.
Johnes. *See* Jones,
Johnson (Johnsonn, Jhonsonn):
Englebert, skipper of the *Grey Falcon*, 50, 51.
Francis, in training in a seminary, 212.
——, brother of, in the seminary of Seville, 212.
——, father of, formerly schoolmaster of Winchester, 212.
Sir Robert, letter from, 435.
Robert, letters from, 164, 226, 597, 641.
William, son to the Bishop's bailiff of Durham, in training in a seminary, description of his person, 212.
Johnson, William—*cont.*
——, brother of, a seminary priest in England, 212.
Johnston (Jhonston), the Laird, of Scotland, 613.
touching an indenture with Lord Scroope, 662.
Joinville (Jianville, Janville):
Prince of, 146, 659.
the French King's action, against, 592.
Jolles, Mr., 96.
Jones (Johnes, Jhones):
Isaac, merchant, 704.
Richard or William, a condemned prisoner in Dover Castle, 57.
William, at Ludlow, a dispute with Hughes, 611, 635, 636, 650, 651.
Joseph, servant of Archibald Douglas, 140.
Joyeuse, Cardinal, 329.
audience with the King of France, 348.
Juan or John, Don. *See* Aguila.
Judall. *See* Udall.
Judico, Father, confessor of the Archduke Albert, 513.
Juliers, Duke of, state of his mind, 570.

K

Kar, Mr., eldest son of the Laird of Newbotle, 466. *See also* Ker.
Katherine of Aragon, Queen, bull for King Henry's marriage upon her divorce, 257.
Kelldare. *See* Kildare.
Kelley, —, letter from, 486.
Kellett, —, letter from, 548.
Kempe, Humfrey, commissioner at Plymouth, 365, 409.
Kemper. *See* Quimper.
Kemperlye. *See* Quimperle.
Kendall, George, letter from, 67.
Keneybolton, letter dated at, 372.
Kensington, 331, 407.
Kent, levying of voluntaries in, 126.
felons in, reprieved for the galleys, 214.
Judges for, stay certain proceedings, 69.
justices of, desire to be freed from providing for reprieved felons, 244.
Ker (Kar):
Thomas, of Fourde, assists in the capturing of certain Liddisdale outlaws, 89, 127.
Robert, Earl of Roxborough, 177, 376, 518.
——, and the pledges from York, 94, 128, 135, 136.

Kerry, O'Conor, 549.
Kerry, the Knight of, 549.
Kerton (Keyrton), Lieutenant Francis, conductor of soldiers for Ireland, 305, 340.
Kervan, Joneck, 74.
Kesteven [co. Lincoln], the riots in, description of, 177–180.
——, allusion to, 187.
suit from the division of, 220.
Ketley, Anthony, of Plymouth, examination of, 181.
Kettleby (Kettelsby), Andrew and Francis, cause between, 68, 577.
note as to the properties of, 577.
Keull, Robert, 74.
Kew, letter dated at, 261.
Keylwaye, Thomas, letter from, alluding to the sinister practices of his father, 101.
Keymar, Mr., 357.
Keynes, a priest at St. Omer's, 570.
Keyrton. *See* Kerton.
Kightley, Mr., 297.
Kilby, one, stabbed in a brawl, 652.
Kildare:
Earl of. *See* Fitzgerald.
Frances, Dowager Countess of, 395.
——, letter from, 359.
——, negotiations for the letting of jointure lands of, 248.
——, questions arising concerning the property of, 359, 360.
House of, 360.
my Lady, 84.
Kilkenny, letter, dated at, 220.
Killigrew (Killegrew):
uncle of Sir H. Neville, 589.
Mrs. Dorothy, wife of John, letter from, 548.
Sir Henry, 297.
John, in difficulties, 214, 295.
——, letter from, 484.
——, arrest of surety of, 150, 151, 548.
——, alludes to his wife and children, father and uncle, 484, 485.
——, dispute with his sister, 485.
King:
Captain, 132, 134, 160, 175, 192.
Robert, letter from, 172.
King Road, near Bristol, 649, 650.
King's Almazenes, provedor of the. *See* Cezar.
Kingswear, near Dartmouth, 701.
Kinloss, Abbot of, 665.
Kinsale (Kynsaylle), 10, 655.
capture of, 23, 30, 38.
siege of, plans of, mentioned, 41, 105, 117.
——, allusions to, 158, 279.
Spaniards in, transportation of, hindered, 93.
Don Juan's composition at, allusions to, 272, 276.
Kirkeby Malazert, manor of, lawsuit concerning, 186.
Kirkesteade, letter dated at, 345.
Kirton (Kyrton):
—, connected with Arabella Stuart, 601, 605.
Mr., Lord Hertford's Solicitor, 584, 586.
Knevett (Knyvett), Sir Thomas, complaint against, 22.
letter to, 401.
Knightly:
the post, 401.
Sir Richard, 206.
Knock, fort at, in course of erection by the Earl of Embden, 350.
Knockfergus, men for, 164.
Knott, Robert, part owner of the *Thomasine*, 81.
Knowle, near Bristol, the manor of, 581.
Knollys (Knowles, Knowlyes):
Henry, letter from, 70.
Sir William, Comptroller of H.M.'s house, 9, 69, 247, 359, 407.
——, letters to, 72, 642.
Sir Thomas, lease made by, proceedings in regard to, 278.
Knowseley (Knowslie), 168, 330.
Park, keeper of, 167.
——, minute concerning the mine to be digged for, in, 548.
Knyphuysen, Junker Willelm van, governor of the fort of Longen, articles of agreement with Capt. du Boys, 470.
Knyvett. *See* Knevett.
Königsberg, news from, 365.
Kussouce, Erasmus v., a member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Kyddy, Serjeant, late Serjeant Plumber, 578.
Kymbolton, letter dated at, 105.
Kynaston, Roger, of Shropshire, ward ship of the heir of, 503.
Kyngton, William, petition for a wardship, 484.
Kynnard, Laird of, toast proposed by, rebuke of the Scotch King, 110.
Kynmouth, Will of, raid upon, 529.
Kyreham, a decree against, 9.
Kyrton. *See* Kirton.

L

La Bela, Marquis de, brother of Prince d'Avallmo, 602.
Lacy, William, J.P., dwelling in St. James' Deeping, his behaviour during the riots in Kesteven, 177–180.
request of Lord Burghley with regard to, 200.

La Fontaine, Mons. de, 103, 442.
Laiborne, in Kent, letter dated at, 140.
Lakes, Mr., a cause decided by, 579.
Lambeth (Lambehith), 290, 306, 695.
letters dated at, 10, 141, 438, 617.
Archbishop of Canterbury's house at, letter dated at, 489.
petition from the inhabitants of, with regard to the reparation of the river bank, 174.
Marsh, 687, 690.
——, letter dated at, 601.
——, Sir H. Brouncker's House at, letters dated at, 120, 145.
Lambert (Lambertt):
—, 179.
Mr., 445, 456.
Sir Oliver, 198, 393.
——, a project for the establishment of an English Militia by, 590.
Lamote, Mr., 427.
Lancaster, county of, one of the preachers appointed to, recommended for preferment, 446.
preachers maintained by the Queen in, 606, 607, 643.
——, application from, 643.
the escheator of, letter to, 490.
Papists in, means for the converting of, followed by ministers in, 142.
Lanceston. *See* Launceston.
Land's End, 10.
Landt-daghe, a general meeting of the States General called a, 506.
Lang, Robert, petition from, 579.
Langden, Nicholas, steward, 53.
Langford:
Mr., of Derby, recusant, fined for not attending church, 252.
John, letter from, 152.
Roger, suggested sheriff for Denbigh, 497.
Langius, Mr., Secretary of the Magistrates of Staden, 123, 175, 501.
Langley:
B., letter from, 330.
Richard, list of manors passed to, in trust for Sir R. Cecil, 201.
Langtoft, town of, [Lincolnshire], women from, join in the Kesteven riots, 178, 179.
Langton (Langhton):
James, complaint against, 581.
Dr. Thomas, letter from, 264.
Languerman, Mr., connected with the causes of the Hanse towns, 251.
Langworth, Dr., prebendary of Bath and Wells, 508, 575.
Lant, John, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Lanyer, Alfonso, 278.
Lapis Malacensis, 537.
Laskey, Bartholomew, 71.
Lassells, Sir John, 702.
Latimer, lands inherited by the Queen from the family of, 40.
Lattin (Laten), Stephen, an Irishman, 641.
letter from, 548.
Lattlye, John, rescued from the Spanish galleys, 80.
La Tour, M. de, killed at Ostend, 602.
Launceston (Lanceston):
letter dated at, 663.
Laughton, letter dated at, 364.
Laugust, Bay of, 75.
Lauvan [Brittany], 449.
Laverdin (Laverdon, Laverdine), Marshal de, commanding French troops, retreat of, allusion to, 326.
orders sent to, 310.
recalled, 329.
attitude of, 387.
Lawrence (St. Laurence), Sir Christopher, letter from, 144.
Layghton Bewdeserte. *See* Leighton Buzzard.
Leake, the priest, 326, 520.
his removal to Framingham, 312.
Leaster, 119.
Leat, Nicholas, merchant, 704.
"Lecaell," 359.
Lee, river of, 243.
Lee (Lea):
Sir Henry, Master of the Ordnance of the Tower, Knight of the Garter, 511.
——, letter to, 532.
——, letters from, 58, 380, 633, 647.
——, illness of, 233.
John, of the Armoury, letters from, 191, 575.
Sir Richard, brother of Sir Henry, letters from, 69, 233, 420, 511.
Richard, Alderman of Totnes, 71.
Capt. Thomas, executed for treason, as to his seizure of a castle and lands in Ireland, 433, 434.
——, his son, alluded to, 434.
——, property of the children of, 511.
Sir Jo. of, lands descended to the Earl of Kildare from, 248. *See also* Legh.
Leeds (Leedes):
Richard, an officer of the Mines Royal, 514.
Thomas, of Wapingthorne, 176.
Leeke, Jasper, dispute about a lease held by, 491.
Leeuwe (Lew) [Brabant], town of, mutiny in, mentioned, 203.
capture of, by the States' army, 260.
Leffland. *See* Livonia.
Legge, Dr. Thomas, Master of Caius College, Cambridge, 64.
letter from, 223.

Legh :
Sir John, grandfather of the Earl of Kildare, 485.
Sir John, cousin of the Earl of Kildare, 485. *See also* Lee.
Leghorn, 85, 348, 357, 412.
letter dated at, 414.
Le Grys (Gryce, Grise), Robert, letters from, 503, 615.
the matter of, discussed, 518.
Leicester, lands in, belonging to the Queen from the escheat of Davers, 40.
Leicester, Earl of. *See* Dudley.
Leigh(e) (Leygh) :
Capt. Charles, letters from, 25, 75.
Captain Edmond, payment to, 92.
Richard, of Chester, surgeon, 37,
W., parson of Standish, letter from, 643.
Leighton (Laiton, Leyghton) :
E. Lady, letters from, 534 (2).
——, a gift from, 528.
Mr., probably Sir Thomas, a request of, referred to, 534, 535.
Richard, suggested sheriff for Denbigh, 497.
Sir Thomas, letter from, 171.
——, audience with the Queen, 9.
——, petition of Lord Zouch with regard to a patent with, 342.
——, nephew of, letter refuting libellous statements against, 171, 172.
——, ——, allusion to, 535.
Leighton Buzzard (Layghton Bewdeserte), letter dated at, 390.
Leinster, lands in, held by rebels, 532.
Leipzig, news from, 311, 326.
Leith, near Edinburgh, 654, 676, 678.
a ship of, report brought by the master of, 93.
Leix (Leax), fort of, 559.
Lemos, Count of, son of, appointed to the Council of State (Spain), 287.
Lenagh (Lenaugh) :
Sir Tyrrelagh, late Oneile, murder committed by, alluded to, 394.
Tyrrelaugh, grandfather of Tyrrelaugh Oneile, wild doings of, recalled, 661.
Lensaye. *See* Lindsay.
Lent, suggested enforcing of fasting in the Navy during, 10.
Lepton, Mr., 110, 665.
Lerma, Duke of, Marquis of Denia, 590, 591, 655.
instructions from, to the Governor of Ceuta, 253.
son of, appointed to the Council of State (Spain), 287.
a former page of, 292.
at christening of the Infanta, 608.
Lesdiguières. *See* Desdiguières.
Le Sieur (Lesieur, Lesuire, Leyzeiur, Lezure), Stephen, Commissioner for the treaty at Bremen, 502, 644.
letters from, 57, 153, 278, 315, 344, 521.
statement of negotiations, written in the hand of, 42, 43.
transmission of correspondence to, 211.
notes concerning Denmark and the Hanse towns, 250, 251.
conference concerning the claims of certain merchants, 286.
conference with Lord Eure, mentioned, 319, 320.
starts on his journey to Bremen, 360.
to be employed in a mission to the Count of Emden, 416.
chosen to be the Queen's emissary between the Count and town of Embden, 426.
his diligence commended, 501.
proceedings with the Baron of Minckwitz, alluded to, 657.
Lettice, niece of the Dowager Countess of Kildare, 360.
Leuchtenberg, Langrave of, a messenger from the Emperor, 644.
Leueson. *See* Leveson.
Leuth (Luyt), [Netherlands], 203.
Levant, the, 155.
English warship said to trouble the traffic on, 622.
suppression of pirates in, 549.
Company the, 637.
Levermore, John, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Leveson (Leueson, Levson, Luceye, Luson), Sir Richard, Admiral, "my son Lewson," 132, 161, 204, 282, 287, 333, 471, 551.
letters from, 23, 183, 217, 236, 273, 289, 344.
letters to, 161, 330.
his instructions with regard to the transportation of Spanish subjects, 71, 72.
leaves Plymouth, 78, 280.
describes his engagements with the Spaniards, 133–134, 183–185.
forwarding of correspondence to, 160, 167, 175, 193.
prizes sent home by, cargoes in, 192.
taking of a carrack by, reported, 196 (2).
ship of, mentioned, 215.
proposes to visit the Queen, 237.
to go to sea, 271.
Levingston, John, attendant upon the French Ambassador, 467.
Levinus (Levynus). *See* Munck.
Lew. *See* Leeuwe.
Lewes, Bevill, merchant, 704.
Lewis :
Griffith, dean of Gloucester, letter from, desiring preferment, 456.

Lewis—*cont.*
Richard, merchant, sent by the Company of the East Merchants on a mission to Denmark, 640.
Lewkenor (Lewkenar):
Edward, J.P. for Suffolk, 523.
Sir Richard (" Mr. Justice,") Justice of Chester, letters from, 86, 680.
——, death of his only son, desires licence to travel in order to settle his lands, etc., 86.
——, a motion of, concerning an oath, 303.
——, disagreement as to a matter of precedence, 464, 465, 480.
——, disagreement with the Lord President of Wales, 619, 620.
Leyzeiur, Lezure. *See* Le Sieur.
Libike. *See* Lubeck.
Liddesdale (Lidesdall), six men of, outlaws, taken by Sir J. Carey, agreement and explanation concerning, 89, 127.
keeper of, 127.
Lidgiet, le Sr., 245.
Liége, 19.
country about, spoiled by mutinous soldiers, 493.
the Bishop of, a town of, 269.
Liere, [Brabant] town of, 476.
Limauer, George (Georgio), letter from, 116.
news letters addressed to, 254 (2).
Limerick (Lymrycke):
Bishop of. *See* Thornborough.
Earl of, 665.
Limington (Lymyngton), John, intelligence from, as to Papists, 366, 367.
Linch(e) (Lynch):
Anthony, Alderman of Galloway, 74.
Christopher, Mayor of Galloway, petition from, 74.
James, Alderman of Galloway, 74.
Marcus, Alderman of Galloway, 74.
Nicholas, Bailiff of Galloway, 74.
Peter, Alderman of Galloway, 74.
William, Alderman of Galloway, 74.
Lincoln, pitiful cries of the inhabitants in the country round, 98.
cause to be tried at, 234.
gaol at, a prisoner in, 364.
Bishop of. *See* Chaderton.
County of, soldiers from, run away, 517.
——, Sheriff of. *See* Dalyson.
Earl of. *See* Clinton.
Lindsay (Lensaye, Linsey):
Sir James, report of, to the King of Scots concerning Lady Arabella, 676.
Sir James, a Scottish gentleman, in Venice, allegations against, 322, 324, 325.
Lindsaies, the, 665.
Linen from Berwick, 578.
Linewray (Lynewray), J., letter from, 288.
acknowledges a deed of surrender, 226.
Lippe, Count Van der, Envoy of the Emperor, arrival at the Hague, 454.
proposal made by, 476.
Lisbon (Lisborne, Lisboa, Lisheborne, Luxbones, Lysboan), 17, 26, 44, 118, 133, 147, 163, 173, 220, 268, 283, 287, 339, 418, 420, 422.
letter dated near, 422.
news from, 282, 298, 331, 333, 339, 654, 655, 675.
naval and military operations at, reports with regard to, 80, 93, 98, 99, 107, 215, 241, 266, 277, 286, 290, 293, 446, 447.
ships from, taken by British vessels, 98, 136.
Spaniards and Portingalls transported from Plymouth for, 117.
arrival of the West Indies fleet at, reported, 328, 332.
the British fleet to visit, 331.
armada at, reported commander of, 254.
the Boa Vista by St. Paul's Church in, 108.
carracks from, allusions to, 69, 71, 72, 132.
Chancery of, seal of, 109.
the Italian Church called St. Loredo in, 108.
principal officer of the navy in. *See* Cesar.
the Viceroy at, 339.
river of, 117.
Lislie, Edmund, one of H.M.'s Sewers, a former servant of, 85.
Lister (Lyster):
Antonio, hope of his liberation, 670.
Jno., Alderman of Hull, 296.
——, bearer of a petition from the municipal authorities of Hull, 33.
Lawrence, petition from, 579.
Litstar, —, information concerning his movements, 229.
Littlecote (Lytlecolt, Lyttlecot), letters dated at, 315, 333, 671, 673.
Littleton:
Sir Edward, son of, late scholar probationer at King's College, Cambridge, explanation concerning, 490.
John, forfeitures of, 547.
Liverpool, Mayor of, 76.
Livinus. *See* Munck.
Livonia (Leffland), scarcity in, 122.
news from, 365.
campaign in, 381.
Lizard, the, 133, 181, 185.
Llandaff, Bishop of. *See* Godwin.

Llanvrothen, Merionethshire, a murder, in, 482, 483.
Lleweny, letters dated at, 118, 264, 391, 468.
Lloyd (Lloid):
Edward, suggested sheriff for Denbigh, 497.
Ellisey ap William, of Rhuoedoge, in Merionethshire, accused of murder, 481, 482.
Fulke (Foulke), indicted for murder, 468.
Sir John, 263.
——, concerned in a case in the Star Chamber, 118.
Robert, Sheriff of Merionethshire, 482.
Lochinvar, (Lowghinvar), Gordon, Laird of, in London, on his way to France, 547.
Lochon, Serjeant-Major of the town of, under arrest in England, letter on behalf of, 38.
Locke. *See* Lok.
Lodwicke, Lodovic. *See* Ludovic.
Loghen. *See* Longen.
Lok (Locke):
Henry, letters from, 150 (2), 169, 185, 191, 214, 295, 468, 484.
——, arrested as surety, 150, 548.
——, mentions his family, 150.
Mr., 54, 60, 61.
Zacharias, letter from, 210.
Loke, Michael, letter from, 622.
Lokson, Richard, 16.
Lomarie [Brittany], 449.
Lombardy, a friar preaching in, to be examined, 313.
London:
soldiers for Ireland from, sent back, 31.
bonds taken of, 228.
money borrowed from, by French ambassadors, obligation for the repayment of, 257.
quays, arrangements for unlading of ships at, 176.
a subsidy in, mentioned, 656.
Bishop of. *See* Bancroft.
Customers of, letter to, 444.
Lord Mayor of, 103, 201, 377, 656.
——, complaint concerning his pressing of men, 145.
——, to take order to prevent the spread of the plague from Amsterdam, 247.
——, and the shipping in the river, 703.
Lord Mayor and certain Aldermen of, copy of a speech giving offence to, 672.
Preachers in, instructions issued to, alluded to, 29.
Recorder of. *See* Croke.
London and Westminster Places:
Aldersgate Street, letter dated at, 22.
London and Westminster Places—*cont.*
Austin Friars, letters dated at, 527, 702.
Barbican, 94.
Baynards Castle, letters dated at, 71, 445.
Blackfriars (Black Friars), letters dated at, 51, 204, 416, 448, 521, 589, 590, 614, 637 (2).
——, Lord Cobham's House in, letters dated at, 57, 66, 89, 94, 110, 111, 126, 159, 163, 373, 404, 429, 438, 443, 456, 464, 529, 660, 674.
——, as to the suppression of works in, 219.
Bridgehouse, the bakehouse of the, proposal to dry bacon in, 103.
Bull in Bishopsgate, 625.
Cecil House, 32.
Channon Row, letters dated at, 188, 199, 479, 511.
Charing Cross, letters dated at, 374, 440.
Cheapside, 438.
Clements Inn (Clemmanes yeande), 458.
Clerton Well [? Clerkenwell], letter dated at, 330.
Clink, the, 265, 312, 205, 406, 520.
——, a prisoner in, 212.
——, priest committed to, 243.
Conduit, the, 415.
Crutchett Friars, 324.
Doctor's Commons, letters dated at, 74, 160, 222, 374, 476.
Duke's Place, 231.
Fetter Lane, 577.
——, Sir James Mervin's lodging in, letter dated at, 487.
Fleet (Flete), the, letters dated at, 11, 16, 20, 23, 46.
——, a former prisoner in, 248.
Fleet Street, Sir George Peckham's house near Swan Alley in, letter dated at, 244.
Flemish church in, alluded to, 58.
Garnet's Buildings near Temple Bar, letters dated at, 74, 281, 312, 633.
Gate House (Gatus), the, 520, 637, 704.
——, letters dated at, 45, 46, 312, 396, 430, 450, 262, 607, 665.
——, priest released from, 230.
——, prisoners in, petition from, 580.
——, a prisoner in, memorandum concerning, 681.
Gracious Street over against the Conduit, 415.
Grays Inn (Grais In), 229, 623.
——, letter dated at, 491.
——, the Benchers of, certificate of nomination by, 647.
Haberdashers' garners, proposal to store cheese in the, 103.

London and Westminster Places—*cont.*
Hackney, letter dated at, 82.
Holborn, letter dated at, 512.
Inner Temple, the Benchers of, certificate of nomination by, 647.
——, Treasurer of. *See* Davies.
Inns of Court, certificates of nomination by, 646, 647.
King's Bench, an attorney of. *See* Haewarth.
King's Bench Prison (H.M's Bench), 258, 520.
——, a prisoner in, 33.
——, letter dated at, the common gaol of, 54.
——, Deputy Marshal of. *See* Trench.
Lambart Hill, letters dated at, 421, 462.
Leadenhall (Ledenhall), 646.
——, letter dated at, 233.
——, prize goods laid up in, mentioned, 309.
Limehouse, 75.
——, letter dated at, 260.
Lincoln's Inn, the Benchers of, certificate of nomination by, 647.
Ludgate Hill at the sign of the Hare, letter dated at, 403.
Marshalsea, the, 265, 326, 520.
Merchant Taylors' garners, proposal to store cheese in the, 103.
Middle Temple, letter dated 395.
——, the Benchers of the, certificate of nomination by, 647.
——, House of the, willing to bear 200 marks towards an unnamed charge, 47.
Minories, the, letter dated at, 656.
Mint, the, officials in, 22, 198, 551.
Newgate, 265, 520.
——, letter dated at, 59.
——, prisoners in, 229, 544.
Paul's Cross (Paules Crosse), 236, 265.
——, the preacher at, on the Sunday following the Essex Rebellion, 201.
——, copy of a speech uttered at, 672.
Paul's (Poles) Wharf, 234.
Petticoat (Peticote), Lane, 168.
Phillippe Lane, letters dated at, 214, 226, 288.
——, Lord Zouche's lodging in, letter dated at, 157.
Poultry, the, 428.
Queen's Treasury at Westminster, 255.
Ram Allye End in Fleet St. (Fletstreat), 86.
Rolls, the, letter dated at, 521.
——, search made for documents in, 73.
Rolls Chapel, letter dated at, 226.
London and Westminster Places—*cont.*
Round Wolstaple, Bishop of Limerick's lodging in the, letter dated at, 168.
St. John's Street, letter dated at, 198.
St. Pauls, the Deanery of, a supplicant for, 52, 67.
St. Peter of Westminster, Dean of the Collegiate Church of. *See* Andrewes, Lancelott.
Salisbury Court, letter dated at, 176.
——, the house of one Hurste in, letter dated at, 265.
Savoy, the, 32, 165.
——, letters dated at, 469, 511, 633.
——, a resident in, 532.
Strand (Strond), the, 32.
——, letters dated at, 187, 220, 297, 316, 319, 321, 236, 347.
——, Sir R. Cecil's house in the, 199.
——, allusion to question of water supply in, 370.
Serjeant's Inn, Fleet Street, letters dated at, 29, 33, 47, 145, 621, 642.
——, a cause heard in, 474.
Southwark, the Bishop of Winchester's house in, letter dated at, 123.
Temple, the, letters dated at, 291, 451.
Tower (Toware), the, 164, 695.
——, letters dated at, 64, 72, 80, 113, 191, 288, 298, 340, 701.
——, search made for documents in, 73.
——, a prisoner in, 405.
——, Keeper of the small guns in. *See* Palfreyman.
——, Lieutenant of. *See* Peyton.
——, Master of the Ordnance in. *See* Lee, Sir Henry.
——, Surveyor of, 540.
Tower Hill, Lord Lumley's house at, letter dated at, 111.
Tower wharf, 94.
Tyburn (Tiborne), an execution at, mentioned, 265.
Westcheap, letters dated at, 21, 22, 198.
Westminster, letter dated at, 202.
Whitefriars, letter dated at, 84.
Whitehall, letters dated at, 3, 38.
Wood Street, the monastery in, 428.
Woolstaple (Wolstaple), the, letter dated at, 576.
Longen *or* Loghen, the fort of, 476.
in course of erection by the Count of Emden, 350.
governor of. *See* Knyphuysen.
Longford, 586.
Lopes (Lopez):
old, the Portuguese, suspected of conveying packets for Jesuits, 231.

Lopes—*cont.*
Harnando, a Spaniard, 398.
Hieronymus, merchant of Portugal, 46.
Jeronimo, 396.
Lord, an unnamed, symptoms of his illness, remedies applied, 264.
Lord Chancellor, 84.
Lorraine, 570.
Cardinal of, 57.
Losca, 313.
Lostwithiel [co. Cornwall], letter dated at, 648.
Louchin, Baron de, Envoy of the Empire, proposal made by, 476.
Lough Foyle (Loughfoill) [Ireland], 93, 580.
army payments in, 92.
relief of the garrison at, 604.
Lough Sydney [Ireland], 271.
Louis, Count, proceedings of the soldiers under, 505.
Louth, co. of, 661.
Louvain, 570.
Love, Jeremy, a Scot, 48.
Lovelace :
Lancelot, 661.
Sir William, knt., 9.
Lovell (Loavall), Captain Thomas, and the riots in Kesteven, 177, 180, 187.
dispute with the inhabitants of the two Deepings, Lord Burghley's attitude with regard to, 200.
Low Countries, (the Netherlands), the Campaign in the, 55, 56, 190, 202, 203, 221, 222 (2), 223, 225, 226, 235, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 268–271, 276, 277, 291, 292, 295, 296, 305, 308, 313, 319, 320 (2), 327, 328, 336, 353, 354, 361, 368, 369, 379, 383, 399, 430, 431, 453, 454, 476, 493, 505, 515, 607.
the Queen intends to continue her assistance to, 93.
rumoured preparations in, 99.
divisions and commanders of the army in, 190, 260, 261, 268, 269.
English troops reported to be for service in, 244.
English troops in, before Grave, 292, 296.
——, commanded by Count Henry in the absence of Sir F. Vere, 308.
——, reduced in number, 369.
Spanish army in, mutiny and disorder in, 340, 341.
Spanish galleys said to be bound for, 193.
Spanish troops for, 181.
agent of the King of Spain for payments in, 663.
Envoys of the Empire in. *See* Lippe. *See* Louchin.
Lowe, Mr., 545.
Lower, Mr., 663.
Lowman, Mr., 508.
Loxbone. *See* Lisbon.
Lubeck (Libike, Lubicke, Lybick), 42, 129, 153, 246, 282, 472.
news from, 285.
arrival of commissioners for the negotiations from, 644.
embassy to the Muscovite from, 645.
Council of, relations with the Council of the Duke of Holstein, 488, 489.
a hulk of, a prize, arrives at Plymouth, 196 (2).
——, arrangements concerning, 215.
merchants of, challenge rights in certain prizes, 278.
a ship of, conveying victuals to Ireland, 10.
Lucas, Thomas, letter from, 450.
Lucca [Italy], settlement of troubles with Modena, 285, 299, 329, 461.
Luceye. *See* Leveson.
Ludlow [co. Shropshire], 214, 495.
letters dated at, 86, 304, 311, 409 (2), 436, 437, 448, 451, 464, 466, 480, 508, 525, 603, 612, 619 (2), 620, 648, 651, 652, 666, 673 (2), 674, 681, 697.
arrival of the Lord President of Wales at, 303.
Ludvic, (Lodwicke, Lodowick), Count or Grave, general of a division in the Low Countries, 269.
troops placed under the command of, 166.
spoil made by the troops under, 515.
Luff or Love, Capt., an Englishman, taken and executed by the Spaniards, 655.
Luke, Bishop of, 319.
Lukeland, province of, proceedings of the army in, 260.
Lulls, Arnold, merchant, 704.
Lumley :
[John], Lord, letters from, 111, 198, 509.
——, the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury propose to sup with, 166.
——, a sometime secretary to, 570.
Elizabeth, Lady, alluded to, 111, 198.
——, letters from, 279, 305.
——, mentions her brother, 279, 305.
Luneberg, 472.
arrival of Commissioners for the negotiations from, 644.
Luningborgh, Duke of. *See* Otto.
Lupi, Giovanne, merchant, 704.
Luther's (Leuther's) religion, Earl Enno's attitude towards, 128.
Lutterford, Edward, merchant, 704.

Luxemburgh (Luxemberg), 453, 505.
troops sent into, 476.
Luyt. *See* Leuth.
Luz, Baron de, lieutenant of the Duc de Biron, 493.
expected in Paris, 348.
arrested 301.
safe conduct and pardon granted to, 329.
Lybick. *See* Lubeck.
Lyddel, Thomas, of Newcastle, 499.
Lyeth [Leith ?], agreement for the demolition of, 257.
Lygeland [Liege ?], Spanish army in, 336.
Lyly, John, letter from, 636.
wife of, delivers a petition, 636.
Lyme, a ship of, pillage said to have been committed by, 174.
Lymehouse. *See* Limehouse.
Lymrycke. *See* Limerick.
Lymyngton. *See* Limington.
Lynewray. *See* Linewray.
Lynkenhorn, letter dated at, 289.
Lynne, a ship of, captured by Dunkirkers, 148.
Lyonell, Maddison, of Newcastle, 499.
Lyons, 85, 329, 484.
news, from, 285, 287, 301, 310, 348.
post, news contained in, 136, 155.
Lyuorne, *See* Leghorn.
Lysboan. *See* Lisbon.
Lyssenburgh, spoil made by the troops in, 515.
Lyster. *See* Lister.
Lytlecott, Lyttlecot. *See* Littlecote.
" Lyttell Dun," Mr., 380.
Lyttleton :
Gilbert, portion given to his daughter, 67.
Sir John, portion given to his daughter, 67.
John, referred to by Sir H. Bromley as my brother, 67.

M

Maas (Mase, Maze, Maese,) river, [Netherlands], 202, 226, 268, 269, 270, 235, 277, 291, 327, 328, 368, 369.
bridges thrown across, 225, 262, 268, 270, 296.
supposed project to cut off the passage of, 308.
MacBaron :
Art., a former follower of Tyrone, 394.
——, " Tyrone's base brother," submission of, 74.
Cormac, submission of, 610.
McCarthy (Macarte, McCartie) :
Florence, 340.
——, his relations and alliances, 548.
——, prisoner in the Tower, offer of service, 297, 298.
Sir Owen, marriages of daughters of, 549.
McDermot (McDiermoda) :
Cormock or Cormett, Lord of Mussherie, 549.
——, prisoner in Cork, escape of, 424, 445, 446.
——, wife and children of, 446.
Charles (Mack Charta or Carthy) son of Cormock, at Oxford University, is taken into custody, 335, 337.
——, as to his disposal, expenses of, etc., 355.
——, letter from, in defence of his father, 382.
——, feared attempt to assist him in escaping, 445.
Macdonell, Hugh Boy, of Tenekille, a rebel, land held by, 633.
McGennies, former follower of Tyrone, 394.
McGinnis, Sir Hugh, a rebel, land held by, 633.
McHenry, Tirelaugh (Tyrelagh) former follower of Tyrone, 394.
submission of, 74.
suggested service for, 395.
Mack Charta. *See* MacDermot.
Mackeney (Makenie), L. of, a Scottish " Ilander," his wealth and personal characteristics, offers his services to the Queen, 185, 191.
cousin of, executed by Tyrone, 185.
Macmahons, the, rebels, land held by, 633.
Maçon, M. le, letter from, 103.
McOnell, Sir James, 664.
McOwen :
Dermot, 549.
Fynen, 549.
Macray, the bishop, 236.
McShane, Henry Oge McHenry, former follower of Tyrone, 394.
MacSorle, Randell, 664.
MacSwyne, Sir Mulmory, a rebel, land held by, 633.
Macye, Richard, 71.
Madeira, 447.
Madrid, the carcel or common jail in, letters dated at, 268, 284.
Madruz (Madruca, Madruzzi), Colonel, or General of German troops, 310, 326.
partial repayment of money advanced by, 137.
Madryn, Robert, at Ludlow, a dispute, 611.
Maese. *See* Maas.
Maestricht (Mastricke) [on the river Maas], 203, 269, 294, 327, 476.
letter dated at, 203.

Magrath, Miler (Meiles), Archbishop of Cashel (Cassells), 531.
letters from, 440, 445, 455, 477, 531.
son to. *See* Gray.
Maidstone, as to the rents of, 374.
Mainard. *See* Maynard.
Mainz. *See* Mayence.
Majorca, 345.
troops for, 156.
news from, 347 (2).
Makin, Richard, 74.
Mal, [Netherlands], 203.
Malbie (Malbye), Capt. Henry, letter from, 87.
mentions his wife, 87.
Malacca, the stone of, 537.
Malaga, 336.
Malatia, the taking of, alluded to, 121.
Malines (Malynes), Gerard de, letter from, 528.
dispute with Sir H. Palavicino alluded to, 245.
Mallory (Malorye, etc.):
Sir William, Member of the Council at York, letters from, 232, 452.
——, suit against S. Procter, 186, 453.
Jo., letter from, 161.
Malta, 26.
movements of the galleys of, 155, 330.
Malton (Maltoun), letters dated at, 250, 276, 289.
Malvezzi, Signore, 329.
Man, Isle of, feared invasion of, by Redshanks, 219.
Captain of. *See* Gerarde.
Deputy Captain of. *See* Mollynex.
Man, William, Burgess and Surveyor of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, 174.
appointed to view building encroachments, 459.
Manacles (Manacells), the, 152.
Manchester, 503.
letters dated at, 622, 643.
religious needs of, described, 643.
Christ's College in, petition for the grant of the wardenship of, 643.
Mandorpius, —, 500.
Mandsfyld. *See* Mansell.
Maners, Mr, 695.
Manhood, one, a bankrupt fellow, 503.
Mannering, Captain, recommended for gallant behaviour, 184.
Manners:
Roger, 167.
Roger, Earl of Rutland, letters from, 33, 99, 187, 232, 289, 679.
——, refers to his wife and family, 33.
——, sister of, Cecil asked to further a proposed match for, 187.
John, former Earl of Rutland, treaty with the Earl of Bothwell and others, 257.
Mansell (Mansfyld, Manxel), Sir Robert, 72, 109, 163, 185, 237, 277, 377, 384, 391.
letters from, 189, 241, 242, 266, 267 (2), 278, 282, 331, 335, 389, 675, 698.
letter to, 275.
starts to cross the Channel, 189.
examination taken by, 242.
Mansfelt, Count of, 395, 396.
Mantua, news from, 137, 146, 299.
Duke of, movements of, 146.
Mantuan princes, eldest of the, proposed marriage for, reported arrangements as to the dowry and exchange of territories, 328.
Manwood, one, 491.
Manxwell, Sir Ed., 702.
Maplesden, Peter, a letter from, 480.
Mar, Earl of. *See* Erskine.
Marazion (Markasue), town of, in the manor of St. Michael's Mount, 680.
Mayor of. *See* Roswarren.
Marcam. *See* Markham.
Marches, the. *See* Scotland, Borders of.
Margarita in the W. Indies, 697.
Margate, 364(2), 376, 379.
letter dated at, 364 (2).
Margitts, George, letter from, 96.
Mariners, imprest of, 616.
Markasue. *See* Marazion.
Marke, rectory of, tithes of, 519, 520.
Markham (Marcam):
Sir Griffin, letters from, 503, 604.
Lady, wife of Sir Griffin, 229.
Mr. Thomas, 551.
Marks, letter dated at, 302.
Marlor, Christopher, M.A., formerly of Trinity College, Cambridge, in training in a seminary, description of his person, 212.
Marlyn (Mawlyn), one, co. Suffolk, the heir of, wardship of, 82.
Marmaduke, servant usher of the Court of Wards, account of charges laid out by, 355.
Marocco. *See* Morocco.
Marseilles, 26, 85, 347, 470, 473.
news from, 313.
Bishop of, summons an assembly, 313.
Marshe, Alexander, 526.
Martin (Marten, Martyn):
Dliuly, 74.
Dominick, Recorder of Galloway, 74.
Don, a Spanish prisoner. 577.
Dudley, a priest, 367.
Father, 85.
Jeffery, 74.
John, an attorney of Exeter, 53.
Nicholas, 74.
Sir Richard, master and worker of Her Majesty's moneys, Alderman, letters from, 21, 22, 198, 377, 524, 551.
——, complaint against Sir Thomas Knyvett, 22.

Martin, Sir Richard—*cont.*
——, reasons for his discharge from the place of Alderman, 412.
——, indignity suffered by, 524.
Richard, son of the above, an officer in the Mint, 551.
Richard, sent by his uncle to Sir Robert Cecil about a lease, 616.
Robert, 74.
Thomas, 71.
Walter, 74.
William, Alderman of Exeter, 71. 151.
Martin Marprelate, mention of, in connexion with church controversy, 7.
and his ministers, designs of, 112.
Martock [Somerset], parsonage of, disposal of Cecil's moiety of, 35.
alluded to, 54.
Marvin, Sir James, 167.
Mary, Queen of England, treaty and conclusion of her marriage with King Philip, 257.
Mary, Queen of Scots, James VI. acquits the Queen of her death, 110.
Masonnall, Sir James, allusion to proposition made concerning, 124.
Massagan. *See* Mazagan.
Massam, William, merchant, 704.
letter from, 139.
alludes to his brother, 139.
Massena, Myssyna [? Messina], Vare of, 549, 550, 551.
Master, George, suggested sheriff for Gloucestershire, 497.
Matherne, letter dated at, 382.
Mathias, "un brassuer", money owed to, by Count d' Egmont, 95.
Matling, lease of, 442.
Matthew, Tobias, Bishop of Durham, complaint of, to the Privy Council, 91.
Matthias, Archduke. *See* Austria, Archduke Matthias of.
Maurice, Count. *See* Nassau.
Maws, George, 74.
"Maxalein and Donolgorham," "the Maconel of the Lews" brother-in-law to, 185.
Maxwell, Lord, 662.
treaty of Lord Scroope with, 257.
May:
Captain, bearer of a letter to Sir Walter Ralegh, 599.
Captain Joseph, letters from, 68, 422.
Tho., 185.
Maye, the Isle of, Newfoundland, 636.
Mayence (Mainz), celebration at, 326.
Archbishop of, sends to the Diet convoked at Prague, 644.
Maynard (Mainard):
Mrs., visit to Theobalds, 319.
H., Commissioner for Essex, letters from, 240, 699.
Samuel, an Englishman, taken in a Dutch flyboat, 26.
Mayork oil, 432.
"Maypole and the minister," topical allusion, 187.
Maze. *See* Maas.
Mazagan[t], (Massagan) [Africa], 108.
flyboat laden with provisions etc, for the garrison at, captured, 99.
Meade, Jo., late Mayor of Cork, letter from, 226.
Mecklenburgh (Meckellborgh), Duke of, 381, 382.
Medenblick [North Holland,] ship of war of, sinks a Spanish galley, 400.
Medialburque. *See* Middleburgh.
Medicis, D. Juan de, 361.
arrival in Brussels, 294.
Medina, Duke de, probability of his succeeding to the Viceroyship of Portugal, 655.
Megen, 308.
Meidglay, Richard. *See* Midgley.
Meiel (Miele) [Netherlands], 203.
Melazzo, Cussaim di, captain of a Turkish galley, killed by the slaves, 266.
Memmo, Giovan, a Venetian nobleman, a bandit, 663.
Menckwytts, Baron of. *See* Münckwitz.
Mendo, Signor Don, ambassador from Spain to Savoy, arrival in Milan, his mission, 137.
Mendoca, Fray Domingo de, letter from, 485.
Meneses, 293.
Merchant Adventurers, Company of, and the Hanse Towns, statement of the negotiations with the Emperor concerning, 42, 43.
the Senate of Groningen anxious to welcome them, if forced to leave Stade, 111.
the bonds taken of, 228.
a gift from, for Sir Robert Cecil, 527.
plate belonging to, sold, 630.
evade the Imperial mandate, answer of Baron Münckwitz concerning, 639.
Governor of the, mentioned, 251.
——, letter to, for exchange of money desired, 336.
a Governor of. *See* Hoddeson.
Governors of, and other companies of merchants, conference with concerning their claims, 283, 286.
——, inquiries instituted concerning, 287.
Secretary of. *See* Robinson.
Merchants, names of those who subscribed to a petition, 704.
Mercœur, Duc de, 146, 493.
Mercurio, Duke, death of, 461.
Meredith, Mr., 8.
Mergaghe, Arte McHughe, payment to, 92.

Merick(e) (Merricke):
Abraham, of Lambeth, petition of, 174.
John, a messenger between the Russian Emperor and the Queen, 421.
——, letter from, 397.
Meringley, Richard, Preacher in Lancashire, 643.
Merionethshire, Sheriff of, as to the filling of the place of, 481-483, 580. *See* also Lloyd, Robert.
former Sheriff of. *See* Wynne, John.
Meritte, Hugh, master, placed in charge of a prize, 184.
Messenger, Mr., 480.
Messina, 266, 330, 347.
Mervin (Mervyn):
Sir James, letter from, 487.
Edmonde, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Metz, tumult in, alluded to, 645.
Governor of the Citadel in. *See* "Sambole."
Mexico, a commodity called, 108.
Michaelchurch (Mychillchurch) [co. Hereford], name of certain land, 376.
Michel, one, the Queen's falconer, capture by the Spaniards, ransom fixed for his release, 148.
Michelborn, Sir Ed., 702.
Michell, Thomas, captured by the Spaniards, letter from, 678.
Michellot, a cause touching, referred to, 51.
Michelson, John, of Whittoughe, an outlaw taken by Sir John Carey, 107.
Middelburg (Middleborch, Medialburque) [Netherlands], 42, 225, 278, 432, 669.
letters dated at, 56, 130, 166, 245, 363, 382, 453, 597, 663.
Middle Pasture in the High Peak, Derbyshire, tenant of, 492.
Middlesex, Sheriff of, 33, 180.
Middleton (Mideton, Middeltone, Myddleton):
Arthur, captain of the *Watt*, 114, 116, 119.
Captain, captured and hanged by the Spaniards, 654.
Thomas, H.M. Commissioner at Plymouth, letters from, 47, 273, 478, 482, 505.
——, alluded to, in connexion with prize goods, 100, 104.
——, leaves Plymouth, 280.
Midgley (Myglaye, Meidglay), Richard, Queen's preacher in the co. of Lancaster, 142, 606, 643.
Miele [Netherlands]. *See* Meiel.
Milan, 313, 345.
news from, 123, 137, 146, 156, 246, 310, 235, 326 (2), 386.
senator of, ambassador from Count Fuentes, 122.
Milan—*cont.*
Governor of. *See* Fuentes.
Duchy of, reported unpopularity of Count Fuentes in, 461.
Mildmay (Mildemay):
Sir Anthony, allowance given to, for posting and transportation on a former mission to France, quoted, 435.
Sir Thomas, Commissioner for Essex, 240.
——, letter from, 62.
Milford Haven, 220, 507.
Milgate, letter dated at, 374.
Militia, a project for the establishment of a permanent, devised by Edward Hayes, 590.
Militon:
Master, 450.
Thomas, letter to, 670.
Miller, Richard, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Milner, Robert, letters from, 35, 54.
Minckwittes, Mintquitz, etc. *See* Münckwitz.
Mines Royal, the, 514.
authority from the Governors, etc., of, to dig for copper, 548.
Mint, the. *See* London, Places.
Miranda, one, of Fetter Lane, 575.
Mirandola, Count, 326.
Mishahaut, a Moor, late captive in a Spanish galley, furnishes intelligence, 401.
Mobre. *See* Mowbray.
Modena, news from, 329.
settlement of troubles with Lucca, 285, 299, 329, 461.
Moke [Netherlands]. *See* Mook.
Moldavia, a Woywode from, at Constantinople, 155.
Moll, a servant of Lord Burghley, 343.
Molyneux (Mollinax, Mollynex):
Mr., Deputy Captain of the Isle of Man, 219.
Sir Rich., 206.
Monbarrott, Monsieur, appointment as ambassador mentioned, 659.
Monceau, 348.
Monferrato. *See* Montferrat.
Monk, Mr., petition for a Deputy Lieutenancy for, 284.
Monmouth, County of, soldiers for Ireland from, sent back, 31.
felon in, reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Monowx (Monox), one, and his wife, detained at the Archduke's camp, 3.
to furnish intelligence, 661.
Monson (Montson, Mounson):
John, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Sir William, Admiral, 134, 163, 175, 185, 218, 339, 371, 378, 390, 402, 481, 510, 597.
——, letters from, 78, 146, 289, 304, 333, 417, 446, 551.
——, ——, allusion to, 234.
——, letter to, 330.

Monson, Sir William—*cont.*
——, movements of his fleet, mentioned, 162, 280, 338, 348, 403, 404, 428.
——, prizes taken by, 173, 174, 181, 186, 192.
——, recommended for gallant behaviour, 184.
——, ships to go to sea with, 236.
——, suspected implication of, in Romish practices, 290, 552.
——, instructions to, 330, 331.
——, ——, mentioned, 237.
——, accounts of an engagement of, 419, 422.
——, departure of a bark to, notified, 462.
——, ——, reported to be taken by the Spaniards, 633.
——, an estimate of the monthly expenses of his fleet, list of his ships, 487, 488.
Montagu (Mountague):
Doctor, brother of Henry, candidate for the Deanery of Windsor, 291.
Henry, letter from, 291.
Jas., of Cambridge, letter signed by, 649.
Mr., proceedings against William FitzWilliam, 221.
Viscount. *See* Browne, Anthony.
Montague lodgings, 567.
Montferrat (Monferrato) [Italy], Duchy of, 329.
troops being collected in, 137.
Montforte, Thomas, Prebendary of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Montgarett, Lord of, marriages made by his daughters, 281.
Montgomery, Popish Recusants in, 495.
intended sheriffs of, 495, 496.
Montpensier, the Constable, 493.
Montrose, 110.
Montrose, the Chancellor of Scotland, son of, in Venice, 322.
Mont Seins, 325.
Mook (Mooke, Moke) [on the river Maas], 202, 262.
Moone, Anthony, of Lyme, 477.
Moore:
Adrian, merchant, 704.
John, suspected of robbery, information against, 204.
Tho., the suit of, 580.
Moors, redeemed from servitude by H.M.'s ships, arrangements for the care of, 222.
to take part in the campaign against the Turks, 293.
"the height of 43 of the," letter dated at, 134.
Mor Baratt, Mons., Governor of Rennes, sent to the Bastille, 493.
Mora, Christopher, Viceroy of Portugal, 654.
his term of office nearly expired, 655.
Moravia, one reported to have been employed in the Jesuits' affairs in, 313.
Mordant, Mr., letter endorsed, 132.
More (Moore):
Sir Edward, letter from, petitioning for military employment for his son, 199.
Alderman John, Commissioner for the carrack, letters from, 36, 47, 121, 150, 261, 273, 343.
——, as to his office of collectorship of sweet wines, 150.
——, leaves Plymouth, 280.
——, as to the furnishing of money by, 408.
——, collector of customs, 514.
O'Solevan, 549.
Morgan:
—, a complaint against, 545.
William, Bishop of St. Asaph, a boy sent by, informer concerning papists, 524.
Capt., of the *Lion's Claw*, 116.
Charles, of Herefordshire, 499.
Pierce, merchant, 704.
Robert ap, labourer, servant to Ethley Cadwallader, charge brought against, and examination of, 36, 37.
Sir Matthew, payment to, 92.
Morgell, John, gent., 544.
Morles. *See* Morlaix.
Morice:
Mr., 549.
John Wynne ap, 482.
Morley, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Morlaix (Morles, Morlyes) [dep. Finisterre], 148, 449.
Morocco (Marocco), the King or Emperor of, a fortress of, 286.
his children hostages in Valencia, 329.
alliance with the King of Spain, reason of, 329.
letters from, sent to the Queen on behalf of John Wakeman, 578.
Morrant, Tho., suit of, 580.
Morrel, Roger, letters from, 194, 406, 440, 457.
Morrey (Morre), Master Alexander, a gentleman of Scotland, 677.
Morris [Spain], soldiers raised in, 172.
Morris, servant of Lord Cobham, robbed by a priest, 88, 89.
Morrison (Moryson):
Dorothy, Lady, letter from, mentioning her son, 43.
one, servant to the Earl of Lincoln, 411.
Sir Richard, 516.
Mortar pieces, superiority of, over cannon, 46.
Mortara in Genoa, mentioned, 591.
Moryson. *See* Morrison.
Moscow (Mosco), letter dated at, 172.
Moscovy. *See* Russia.
Moseley, Sir Nicholas, letter from, 622.
Moskry. *See* Muskery.

Mosley, Nicholas, and others, letter from, 643.
" Mostrales," furious North West winds in the Mediterranean, 550.
Motte, M. de la, letter to, 92.
Moubray. *See* Mowbray.
Moucheron, Mucheron, Pierre, letter from, 245.
his letter, alluded to, 278.
Moulesworthe, Bevil, a custom's waiter, 514.
Moulin, M. du, lends money to Aurelianus Townshend, 621.
Moulsham, letter dated at, 63.
Mount, the [Cornwall ?], 35, 108.
Mountayne, Mr., Procurator of Combridge University, 65.
Mounte, Doctor William, letter from, 139.
Mounteagle, Lord. *See* Parker, William.
Mountjoy. *See* Blount.
Mounster (Mounstre). *See* Munster.
Mourton, John, the bearer of a list of mariners impressed in South Devon, 636.
Mowbray (Moubray, Mobre, Mowbrae):
——, employed by Cecil in Scotland, 494.
Francis, 177, 678.
——, letter from, 451.
——, letters sent by, 294, 295, 297.
——, his Scottish dealings, 214.
——, " his odious practices," 660.
——, conspiracy of, mentioned, 676.
Philip, 214.
——, letters from, 60, 61.
——, arrested, 61.
Walter, sent to Scotland by sea, 528.
——, suit to the King of Scots, 664.
Mowlson, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Mownster. *See* Munster.
Moyare in the county of Meath, fee-farm of, petition for, 94.
Moyle, Donough, 549.
Moyre, the pass of the [Ireland], defence of, suggested, 395.
Mucheron. *See* Moucheron.
Muffs, the, mutiny amongst, 260.
Mufti, the, head of, demanded, 121.
Mullem (Mullen), [Netherlands], 203.
Munck, Levinus, (Levynus, etc.), " your servant Livinus," secretary to Sir R. Cecil, 58, 249, 318, 407, 441, 452, 484, 547, 631, 700.
letters to, 252, 517, 662, 672.
draft in the hand of, 22.
plate sold to, footnote, 630.
Münckwitz, Baron of (Menckwyths, Mincqwith, Mynquitz, etc.), and Drenaw, Councillor and Commissioner from the Emperor at Bremen, 315, 344, 639.
letter to, 246.
arrives at Bremen, 58.
awaited by Earl Enno, 129.
Münckwitz, Baron of—*cont.*
on his way to the Earl of Emden, 153.
at Aurich, proposed visit to England, mentioned, 175.
and the enquiry at Bremen, 471, 472, 487, 488, 489.
negotiations with, and proceedings of, 500, 501, 644, 657.
answer to the declaration of the Senate of Stade, 639, 640.
Munson, Sir Thomas, son-in-law to Lord Anderson, complaint against, 234.
Munster (Mounstre, Mownster), 64, 138, 477, 650.
debts concealed in, 68.
a former commissary of the musters in, 158.
chieftains and chief gentlemen of, 548.
scarcity of food in, 649, 650.
army in, the Dean of St. Patrick draws a stipend as preacher for, 158.
munition for, transportation of, 288.
rebels in, assistance sent by the King of Spain to, 275.
Lord President of. *See* Carew, Sir George.
late Lord President of. *See* Norreys, Sir Thomas.
victualler of H.M.'s forces in. *See* Wood.
Murray, Earl, 664.
as to his agreement with the Earl of Argyle and the Marquis of Huntly, 90, 141, 201.
James VI's intention of effecting a reconciliation, 110.
Muschampe (Mushamb):
George, Esq., petition exhibited by, letter from Sir J. Carew on, 225.
Robert, servant and kinsman of the above, slays Luke Collingwood, 94, 225.
Roger, servant of Thomas Carr, accusations against his master, Cecil's instructions with regard to, 11, 12.
——, goes south in haste to inform against his master, 27.
Muscovy, Muscovia. *See* Russia.
Musgrave (Muscgrave):
——, an informer, 600.
John, of Edenhall, deputy of Lord Scrope, letter from, 115.
——, recommended for a pension, 120.
——, ——, bill for, allusion to, 297.
——, divers outlaws held in bond by, 127.
——, application for passport for, refused, 662.
Mr., 94.
Richard, Sir John Carey proposes to leave him as deputy at Berwick, 677.

Mushe, John, 632.
Muskery (Moskry, Mussherie):
lord of. *See* MacDermott.
strongholds of, 446.
Musketoni, 555.
Musters, Commissioners for, letter to, desired, 220.
Mychelett, one, cause of, 9.
Mychillchurch. *See* Michaelchurch.
Myddellburg. *See* Middelburg.
Myddleton. *See* Middleton.
Myglaye, Mr., a minister in Lancashire. *See* Midgley.
Myles, Gabriel, merchant, 704.
Myllet, Mr., desires to resign a lease, etc., 624.
Mynckwytts, Baron of. *See* Münckwitz.
Mynterne, Mr., 36.
Mynteron, carpenter of Sir R. Cecil, 317.

N

Namur (Namen, Nemurs) [Netherlands], 203.
Burgoneons arrive in the vicinity of, 150.
country of, raids committed in, by Spanish mutineers, 454.
Nancy [France], 621.
Nangle, Walter, 359.
Nani, —, Venetian ambassador at Constantinople, successor of, 298.
his departure from Constantinople, 310.
Nanney:
Griffith, exception taken to his appointment as Sheriff of Merionethshire, 482.
Hugh, exception taken to his appointment as Sheriff of Merionethshire, 481, 482.
——, his character vindicated, 483.
Nanton, Mr., 46.
Naper. *See* Napper.
Naples, 195, 348.
news from, 122, 326, 330.
customs of, yearly payment from, assigned to the Duke of Simoneta, 329.
galleys of, unite with those of Sicily, 314.
the Viceroy (Vize Rey) of, 123, 173, 313.
——, appeal for help against the Turkish fleet, 329.
and the two Sicilies, King of, grant to the Duke of Simoneta, 329.
Napper, Naper:
Francis, letter from, 79.
Sir Robert, letter from, 492.
Robt., J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Narrow Seas, the, 131.
Narva (Narve) [near Revel], 397.
Nassau (Nassaw):
Count Ernest of, Lieutenant-General under Count Maurice, 190, 354.
——, troops commanded by, 235.
——, despatched to Rhineberg, 295, 307.
Count Henry of, movements of, 203.
——, commands the English quarter in the absence of Sir F. Vere, 308.
Count John of, weary of the campaign in Livonia, returns home, 381.
Count Louis of, movements of, 453.
Count or Grave Maurice (Morrys) of, ("His Excellency"), 377 454.
——, projected conference with Sir F. Vere concerning the disposition of troops, 55.
——, progress and incidents of his campaign, 67, 202, 203, 223, 225, 226, 235, 258, 260, 262, 268-270, 276, 277, 285, 295, 296, 305-308, 313 (2), 320, 327, 352, 353, 354, 369, 383, 430, 431, 506, 515.
——, sends an envoy to England, 89.
——, awaits foreign troops, 116.
——, division under the command of, 190.
—— ("the head and great General"), his tactics discussed, 259.
——, consultation with the States General, mentioned, 341.
——, indisposed, 352.
——, protects mutineers of the Archduke's army, 493.
——, supply of French soldiers for, 592.
——, brother of, second in command with the division of Count William, 190.
Count or Grave William of, Stadtholder of West Friesland, 499.
——, before the Grave, 223, 258, 262, 269, 270.
——, division under the command of, 190.
——, in the Low Countries, 327, 202, 203, 225, 260, 268, 269, 354.
——, an error of, reference to, 353.
Naunton, Robert, scholar of Cambridge, "the University Orator," 124.
as to his suit in Chancery, 274.
Naval and Shipping:
affairs and intelligence, 132-134, 152, 160, 161, 173, 174, 183-185, 193, 304, 330-336, 384, 389, 400, 416-420, 422, 446, 447, 468, 481, 675, 697, 698.
arrangements, 236, 237, 238, 278, 279, 289, 376, 377, 471.
expenses, an estimate, &c. of, 487, 488.

Naval and Shipping—*cont.*
Fleet, the, at Cape St. Vincent, 510.
preparations at Plymouth, 218.
as to a projected levy for the furnishing of ships, 700.
as to the disinfection of ships, 703.
See also Ships named.
Navarino, 313.
Neale :
Dr., of Cambridge University, 52, 191, 194, 440, 649.
Mr., letter recommending the cause of, 462.
Neapolitan troops, transport of, to Flanders, 146.
——, disposition of, 156.
——, reported levying of, 470, 473.
and Spanish troops in Savoy, for Flanders, retained by order of the King of France, 266, 300, 310, 325, 326 (2), 387.
——, pass granted to, 294, 301, 310.
——, reports concerning, 329, 345.
Necolson. *See* Nicholson.
Necton, Mr., son-in-law of, 508.
Needham, Oswald, 632.
Nemeghen. *See* Nimeguen.
Nerrye, Estaven, an Italian, 25.
Nether Suddington, in Gloucester, the manor of, 577.
Netherdale, Forest of, lawsuit relating to, 186.
Netherlands, ships of the, arrested for the transport of Spanish soldiers, 97.
And see Low Countries.
Nevers, (Nivers) Duke of, 100, 177.
in London, arrangements as to his movements, members of his suite, etc., 94, 100, 110, 111.
visit to England, allusion to, 137.
the movements of, 153.
reported reception of, by the Queen, 253.
recalled, 300, 348.
Nevill(e) (Nevel, Nevile) :
Anne, Lady, wife of Sir Henry, letter from, petitioning for the deliverance of her husband, 164.
——, to present a petition to the Queen, 6.
——, her increasing deafness, 164.
Sir Henry, formerly English Ambassador at the French Court, letters from, 6, 43, 72, 80, 95, 113, 151, 268, 589.
——, grievous distress of, 6, 152.
——, as to payment of his fine, and his pardon, statement of his income, 72, 80, 95, 96, 113, 152.
——, bonds delivered to, 257.
——, allowance given to, quoted, 435.
——, a gift to the child of, 527.
——, eldest son of, at the University, 44.
——, mentions his wife and family, 72, 96, 152.
Nevill(e), Sir Henry—*cont.*
——, death of one of his children, 96.
Thomas, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, 64, 649.
Newbotle (Newbotel), Laird of, 141, 177.
eldest son of. *See* Kar.
Newby, Laird of, Deputy Warden of Scotland, 662, 665.
Newcastle (Newcastell), 343, 451, 578, 579.
letter dated at, 499.
assize at, offenders to be sent to, 225.
Mayor of, Danish sailors sent to, 5.
——. *And see* Dudley.
Newcombe, William, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Newcomen, Robert, Surveyor of Victualing, 413.
letter from, 182.
Newfoundland, 418, 636.
Newgate. *See* London Places.
Newhall, letter dated at, 139.
Newhaven (France), 623.
accord made for defence of, 255.
Newland, Christopher, merchant of Totness, 71.
Newman, Nyco, 71.
Newport, in the Isle of Wight, 99.
See also Nieuport.
Newry (Nuery), 395.
letter dated at the camp, 194.
New Spain, the fleet about to depart for, 99.
Newton, tithes of, 622.
Newton :
Edward, payment for bargemen for the army in Ireland, 92.
Lady, letter from, 527.
New Testament, the, translated into the Irish tongue, for presentation to the Queen, 639.
New Year's gifts, 527, 630.
Nicholles, one, examined concerning a proposed robbery, 204.
Nicholson (Necolson, Nicolson) :
—, 479.
——, letter endorsed, 410.
George, the Queen's agent at Edinburgh, 27, 48, 52, 98, 136, 158, 415, 442, 459, 503, 659, 665, 670, 676.
——, letters from, 89, 109, 664, 665, 678.
——, letters from Sir R. Cecil to, 13, 23, 33, 40, 494, 497, 518, 612, 667.
——, doings of, at the Scotch Court, 124.
——, a sum of 400*l.* to be paid to, by Cecil, 495, 498.
——, delivery of his letters, 497.
——, connected with Robert Le Grys, 615.
——, defended against Lord Scrope's suspicions, 530.

Nicolas, Fitz., Alderman of Galloway, 74.
Mr., presents from, 527, 630.
Nieuport (Newport, Nieport, Nieupoort), [Netherlands], 149, 401, 423.
reported wrecks off, 398, 400.
——, suggestions for the recovery of the treasure in, 423.
warships lying before, 534.
Nimeguen, (Nemeghen, Nimuegen, Nimmgham) [Netherlands], 190, 225, 268, 277, 320, 453.
Nivelle [Brabant], pillaged by Spanish mutineers, 476.
Nizza, fortress of, 326, 406.
Nonetan, 586.
Nonsuch, letters dated at, 198, 305.
Norby, Ric., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Norden, a haven town in East Friesland, 502.
Norfolk, defence of the coast of, 322.
Churches in, 581.
Justices of, letter from, 413.
Norfolk, Duke of, contract and agreement at Berwick, 257.
Norman, James, 88.
Normanbie, letter dated at, 13.
Normandy, list of men sent into, with the Earl of Essex, 256.
Normanton, in Nottinghamshire, a lease of the manor of, in dispute, 490.
Norreys (Norryce, Norris, Nores, Norreis):
Captain, commander of the *Lion's Whelp*, 470.
——, in an engagement with the Spaniards, 419.
——, sent to suppress pirates in the Levant, reasons for departing from instructions, 549-551.
Sir Edward, 265.
Francis, Lord, of Ricott, letters from, 284, 553, 636, 638.
——, jointure made to Lady Norreys by, complaint as to its meagreness, 61.
——, arbitration with Sir Edward Norreys, 265.
——, a gift from, 527.
——, as to his agreement with his uncle, 554.
——, alludes to his grandfather and uncle, 554, 638.
——, begs to be put into the commission of the peace, 639.
Sir John, Sheriff of Berkshire, letter from, as to his arbitrament between Lord Norreys and Sir E. Norreys, 265.
——, mention of his will, 636.
Lady Susan, as to her jointure, 61, 62.
Sir Thomas, late Lord President of Munster, mention of, 540, 562.
Thomas, letter from, 25.
Norreys property, 554.
Northaye, Ralph, Bailiff of Colchester, letter from, 139.
North Cape, Norther Cape, the, 134, 181.
North, Council in the, a member of. *See* Mahory.
North Curry, co. Somerset, manor of, complaints from tenants in, alluded to, 589.
North, Dudley, Lord, letters from, 199, 603.
Northampton, letter dated at, 597.
county of, levies from, for Ireland, viewed at Chester, 164.
——, lands in, belonging to the Queen from the Daver's escheat, 40.
Northumberland, Duke of. *See* Percy.
Norton, co. Notts, proceedings of certain tenants in, 491, 503.
Norton men, 560.
Norton:
Captain, witnesses a fight, 635.
Dudley, letter from, 674.
Nicholas, 74.
Samuel, commissioner at Bristol, 38, 169, 170.
——, letters from, 30, 182.
Norway, fishing on the coast of, 488, 500.
Norwich, letter dated at, 414.
bishopric of, candidates for, 478, 611.
——, recommendations, etc., for, 413, 437, 523, 525.
Dean of. *See* Jegons.
late Dean of. *See* Dove.
Nosworthe, Christopher, 71.
Nottingham:
Earl of. *See* Howard, Charles.
Countess of, her illness, 376, 649.
——, death of, allusion to, 670.
Nova Spain. *See* Nuova Spagna.
Nove, M. de la, son of, 266.
Novey, Augustine, petition from, 579.
Nowen, William, 74.
Numbers used as cyphers, 41, 90, 263, 455, 657.
Nuncio, the, in Paris, discussion with the King of France, 313. *And see* Papal Nuncio.
Nuova Spagna (Nova Hispaniola, Nova Spain), 193, 697.
fleet of, arrival at Lisbon, reported, 328, 387.
Nuremberg, news from, 156, 326.
Nuery, the [Ireland]. *See* Newry.

O

Oath, copy of an, 290.
Oath of Supremacy, commissions for ministering the, 257.
Oatlands (Otelands, Otlandes), 336.
letters dated at, 289, 360, 368, 396, 397, 422.
the Court at, 305, 391, 390.

Oats shipped for Ireland, 35.
O'Brien (O'Bryen, O'Brian):
Donough, Earl of Thomond, 30, 31, 264.
——, letters from, 221, 392.
——, sails for Ireland, 369.
Sir Tirlogh (Threllough, Therrellagh, Turlogh), kinsman to the Earl of Thomond, Knt., 421.
——, letters from, 264, 554, 576, 638, 642.
——, assurances of a mine of lead in his country, 462.
——, mentions his children, 638.
——, sons of, 554.
——, nephews of, reported ravages by, 392.
O'Cane, country of, reported ravages in, 2.
O'Conoghoore, John, 638.
Oderick, Teige, suggested enquires to be carried out concerning, 420, 421.
Odiham (Odyham), letters dated at, 199, 227.
O'Dogherty, Sir John, a rebel, land held by, 633.
O'Donevan, 549.
O'Donnell (A'Donell, Anonell, Odonell), [Hugh Roe], (Earl), Irish rebel, 2.
flees to Spain, 39.
reported to have sent wines to a notorious Irish rebel, 73.
at the Groyne, reports concerning, 93, 110, 417, 422.
his reported return from Spain, 110.
dead, 510, 592.
his incursion into Thomond, alluded to, 638.
O'Driscoll, Sir Fynen, 549.
Oge:
Connock, 549.
Owen, 338.
Ogilvies, Oglevyes, the, 665.
Ogle:
Captain or Sir John, letters from, 55, 189, 222, 235, 262, 277, 453, 505, 634.
——, sent out with others as a spy, their report, 261.
——, accusations against, and fight with Captain Ridgway, 634-636.
Lady, 685.
Oglethorp, Mr., Earl of Cumberland's servant, dispute concerning the division of prize goods, 425.
goods to be delivered to, 445.
O'Hanlon, a former follower of the Earl of Tyrone, submission of, suggested service for, 394, 395.
land held by, 633.
Okesey, letter dated at, 588.
Okey, Roger, letter signed by, 681.
Oldenberg, the Earldom of, 640.
Oldenebardge [Brittany], master of a bark of, examination of, 242.
O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone (Tirone, Tyroan), 185, 510, 632.
O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone—*cont.*
camp of, 14.
heartbroken at his defeat, movements of, 39.
intelligence with regard to, 97, 159.
a writing of the Queen concerning, not to be seen by the Council, 195.
reported Spanish assistance for, 216, 241.
rebellion of, 265.
——, reported action of the Pope with regard to, 236.
defeat of, 270.
reported offer of submission, suggested steps with regard to, 451.
rumoured marriage of his son, 74.
two daughters of, reported marriages of, 97.
brother of, in Spain, 311.
uncle of. *See* O'Neill, Shane.
followers and relations of, as to their submission and employment, etc., 394, 395.
O'Neill:
Brian (Bryane), murder of, alluded to, 394, 661.
Bryan McShane, a follower of the Earl of Tyrone, 394, 395.
Con McShane, a former follower of the Earl of Tyrone, submission of, service for suggested, 394, 395.
Henry McShane, a former follower of Tyrone, submission of, 394.
Hugh Gevelagh McShane, hung by the Earl of Tyrone, 394.
Shane, uncle of the Earl of Tyrone, and his sons, actions in Ireland, etc., 394, 395.
——, rebellion of, mentioned, 661.
Tyrrelagh, the matter of, suggestions with regard to, 661.
O'Neills, the, of Clandeboy, rebels, lands held by, 633.
Ophaly, Government of, 248.
Ophoven [Netherlands], 203.
Oploo [Netherlands], 203.
Orange:
Count Henry of, 506.
the Princess of, 506.
Ordnance Office (in the Tower), the providing of ordnance for Ireland, 230.
Comptroller of the, petition for the office of, 492.
Deputy-lieutenant of the. *See* Harvy.
keepership of the store, 575.
Master of the, 11.
O'Reilly, Oreilly:
——, Irish rebel, submission of, 74.
Edmund, a rebel, land held by, 632.
Sir John, a rebel, land held by, 632.
Philip, a rebel, land held by, 632.
"O'rell, the savage," name given by the Spaniards to O'Donnell, 422.

Orliens, David d', plan by, 412.
Orme, Captain, payment to, 92.
Ormond, Earl of. *See* Butler.
Earldom of, result of search for the patents of the creation of, 73.
Orrell, Captain, payment to, 92.
Orton, a banished Englishman, living in Lorraine, 570.
Osberne :
John, wardship obtained by, 521.
Sir Robert, letter from, 554.
Ostend, 189, 225, 271, 294, 332, 379, 423.
siege of, etc., 34, 55, 68, 149, 307, 336, 352, 383, 399, 494, 579, 602, 607.
the relief in, weakens the forces of Count Maurice, 67.
the supplying of vacancies in Scotch companies at, 90.
preparations for relief of, 353, 354, 397, 537.
damaged by storms, 369.
plan of, during the siege of, 412.
attempted betrayal of, 498, 506, 515.
warships lying before, 534.
the camp at, letter dated at, 150.
a principal captain of, pamphlet written by, alluded to, 34.
Ossorie, the Earldom of, patent of, by Henry VIII, alluded to, 73.
O'Sullivan (O'Solevan) :
Dermot, 549.
Donell, a Munster rebel, wines said to have been sent to, 74.
More, connexions of, 549.
Ossuna, Itonea, Duc or Baron d', arrival in Brussels, 294.
in Paris, report as to his mission, 300.
audience granted to, by the French King, 329.
Oswald, one, a Jesuit, information against, 229.
Otelands. *See* Oatland.
Otho, King, 175.
Otranto [Italy], 330.
Ouen, Nicholas, directions desired with regard to liberation, 704.
Ouseley (Ousley, Owsley) :
Ch., 516.
Captain J., letter from, 117, 279.
Over [co. Gloucester], the manor of, 577.
Overall, John, of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, letter from, asking for the Deanery of St. Paul's, 67.
Owen (Owin, Owyn) :
—, man attending young Mac Dermott in custody, 355.
Hugh, a gentleman of Bodeon, Pembrokeshire, near Milford Haven, 604, 605.
John, deposition made by, 37.
Mr., a New Year's gift from, 527.
Roger, reasons against his appointment as sheriff, 496.
Owen—*cont.*
Roger, of Clynnoke, Carnarvonshire, priest, description of his person, 212.
Rowland, born in Anglesey, serving the enemy, 587.
Father Thomas, 85.
Owtlaw (Outlawe), Richard, a pursuivant, conducts two priests to London, 233, 243.
Oxenbregge, Robert, of Hampshire, 677.
Oxenbridge, Dr., 568.
Oxford, county of, lands in, belonging to the Queen from the escheat of Davers, 40.
——, felon in, reprieved for the galleys, 243.
——, High Sheriff of, letter to, 286.
——, Under-Sheriff of, prejudiced in a cause, 286.
Earl of, influenced by one Cawlie, 86. *And see* Vere.
Oxford University :
an Irish student in, search for, 337, 338.
——, detained in London, 355.
members of, mentioned as fit candidates for the vacant see of Norwich, 437, 438.
Christchurch, letter dated at, 338.
——, Dean of. *See* Ravis.
Merton College, election of fellows, a dispute, 564.
St. John's College, 338.
"*Oxyrhodanon*," used as a remedy, 65.

P

Packington, 586.
Packington, Sir John, 409.
cause of, mentioned, 436.
Padgett. *See* Paget.
Padua (Padoa), 116, 461.
Lord Buckhurst desires to send his sons to, 309, 310.
baths at, mentioned, 310.
Padoan Letter, the, 569.
Padstow, 35, 387, 425, 439.
letters dated at, 2, 45, 160, 388, 403, 424, 623.
a list of letters received at, 388.
Page. *See* Barker.
Paget (Padgett) :
Mr., 85.
Ch., 49.
Charles, letter from, 532.
——, letter from, alluded to, 633.
Pagrave, an English Jesuit, at Grave, 513.
Paine. *See* Payne
Palatine, Prince Elector, letter from, alluded to, 597.

Palatine, Prince Elector—*cont.*
sends the Baron of Wonau to Ratisbon as his ambassador at the Diet, 57.
reported death of, 146.
——, denied, 156.
the Emperor insists on his being represented at the Diet at Prague, 644.
Palavicino (Palvicino), Sir Horatio, the contract between the Queen and, 227, 228.
claim on his estate for a debt owed by, 245.
his children, alluded to, 245,
Palermo, news from, 266, 347.
Palfreyman (Paulfreyman):
servant of the Lord President of Munster, 302.
Richard, keeper of the small guns in the Tower, letter from, 656.
——, controversy with, 191.
Palmer:
Edmund, letter to, 526.
Sir H[enry, Admiral of the Narrow Seas], 185.
Sir John, 702.
Robert, merchant, 704.
Paluzzi (Palucio):
Signor Hieronimo, 509.
Jeronymo (Guronymo), letters to, 406, 469, 473, 591, 671.
——, letters to be sent under the name of, 325.
Pama, province of Malacca in India, 537.
Panderen, letter dated at, 190.
Pandolfin, Pandolphini, one, a Venetian, 207, 325, 371.
Papal Nuncio, interview with the Spanish mutineers, 476.
Papists. *See* Roman Catholics.
Parker:
Captain, owner of a pinnace cast away, 466, 607.
Jo., letters from, 656, 660.
Sir Nicholas, Deputy Lieutenant for Cornwall, 164, 214.
——, letters from, 56, 93, 97, 481.
——, letter to, 152.
——, desires leave of absence, 56.
——, desires to be discharged of one Penkevell, 295.
Sir Philip, 322.
Richard, servant of Ralph Gray, 127.
Thomas, of Barnstaple, 210.
William, Lord Monteagle (Mountegle &c.), letters from, 247, 703.
——, with regard to a wardship claimed by, 490.
William, Mayor of Plymouth, 51, 69, 78, 90, 107, 131, 167, 173, 175, 196 (2), 262, 290.
——, letters from, 50, 160, 192, 193.
——, letters from, alluded to, 375.
——, letter to, 396.
——, examinations taken before, 118, 181, 193.
Parker, William—*cont.*
——, suggestion that his appointment to a commission will cause trouble, 130.
——, a ship of, captured and taken into Lisbon, 447.
——, and naval arrangements, 468, 471.
——, an instance of the foolish conduct of, 551, 552.
William, a runaway soldier of the co. of Lincoln, at Chester, 517.
Parkins (Perkins), Dr. Christopher, letters from, 191, 211, 346, 350, 614.
letter to, 416.
Parkins, D., trade letter endorsed, 410.
Paris, 85, 101, 310, 311, 329, 464.
letters dated at, 71, 100, 113, 125, 189, 445, 451, 532, 603, 621, 641.
news from, 146, 287, 299, 300, 310, 313, 348.
allowance for transport and posting from London to, 435.
rumoured restoration of Jesuits in, 608.
the Bastille in, imprisonment and execution of Marshal Biron in, 271, 299.
Palace, the, in, trial of Marshal Biron in, 299.
Place de la Grève in, 299.
H.M.'s agents in, allusion to, 101.
Parma:
news from, 285, 286, 287.
Duke of, 307.
——, reported to be bringing levies for Spain from Italy, 55.
——, at christening of Infanta, 608.
Duke and Duchess of, birth of a son to, who survives only a few hours, 285, 286, 287.
Parnuwe, 381.
Parry:
John, letter from, on behalf of his nephew, 484.
Sir Thomas, H.M.'s ambassador ("lidger") for France, 617.
——, introduction to, desired, 208.
——, bonds delivered to, 237, 258.
——, at Dover, 284.
Parsberg, Lord, late Danish Commissioner, 640.
Parsons:
Anthony, letters from, 534, 599.
Father, "the Jesuit," 85, 204, 236, 322, 324, 325.
——, collections of pamphlets published in the name of, 50.
——, influence over English Catholics, reported attempt to induce the Pope to pronounce the Infanta of Spain, King of England, 49.
——, persuades Edward Biller to become a Catholic, 88.

Parsons, Anthony—*cont.*
——, reports spread by, and book issued by, 154.
——, opposition to the reading of his dolman at mealtimes in the Roman College, 194.
——, news of his doings, 205.
Mr., acting for Sir R. Cecil, 35.
Partridge, Mr., late surveyor of the Tower, 540.
Parvice, Mr., 211.
Pasha, the, rebellion of, confirmed, 137.
Pasley, Abbot of, prisoner in England for want of safe conduct, 613.
Pasquier, M., French King's Councillor and Advocate General of the Exchequer, letter from, 113.
Passage, Commissioners of, one stayed by, 464.
Passagio, M. de, Commander of Valençay, arrested, 311.
Patrick, the Irishman, a prisoner, said to be a traitor, 33.
Pauder (Netherlands), 268.
Paul, Father, 85.
Paulfreyman. *See* Palfreyman.
Pawlett, Sir Hamb., 702.
"Pawlestine," at Paul's Cross, 265.
Payne (Paine):
Michael, merchant, 704.
Thomas, late Mayor of Plymouth, 508.
——, letter from, 607.
Peckham, Sir George, letter from, mentioning his wife, 243.
Peel, the [Netherlands], 202.
Peers, Thomas, of Ratcleif, chirurgion, examination of, 193.
Pelaga, Arches of, in the Turk's government, 550.
Pelham:
Sir Edmond, 492.
Serjeant, nominated Chief Baron of the Exchequer of Ireland, 68.
——, to proceed to Ireland, arrangements for, 83.
Pellam, Mr., an Irish gentleman, information against, 229.
Pemberton:
Margaret, deposition made by, 37.
Mr., Sheriff of London, 524.
Pembroke:
county of, soldiers expected from, non-arrival at Bristol, 27.
——, soldiers for Ireland from, sent back, 31.
M. Countess of, letter from, 279.
——, complaint against her bailiffs, 576.
Earls of. *See* Herbert.
Pendennis (Pendenas) Castle, letters dated at, 56, 93, 98, 481.
Penkevell (Penkeville):
Francis, letter from, 45.
John, letter from, 457.
[John ?], a Cornishman, reported to be a priest employed in the Jesuit's affairs, 312, 313.
——, stayed in Cornwall, 295.
Penkevell—*cont.*
Peter, petition from, 579.
Penmarke, 400.
Pennefather, Mr., 588.
Penrudock, Mr., a gift from, 528.
Penshurst, letter dated at, 430.
Penzance (Penzaunce), 102, 105.
Pepper, Cuthbert, letter from, 577.
Pepper, price at sale, 571.
Perce, Richard, a musician, denounced for ill behaviour, 69.
Percival (Percyval):
James, letter from, 356.
Richard, Secretary to Sir Robert Cecil, 407.
——, letters from, 278, 331, 348, 375.
——, letters to, 356, 534.
——, application for a wardship, 487.
Percy:
Sir Charles, letter from, 165.
Henry, Earl of Northumberland, letters from, 220, 481.
——, letter to, 138.
——, Sir F. Vere's answer to his challenge, 134.
——, his steward's mother-in-law indicted for recusancy, 220.
Sir Richard, letter from, 138.
Perkins. *See* Parkins.
Perin (Peryn), letter dated at, 295.
a pinnace of, claims a part in prize goods, 117.
Perott (Perrot):
Mr., 66, 67.
Humfrey, letter from, 527.
Sir Ja., 702.
Persia, Persian:
on the point of making war against the Turk, 266.
ambassador from, arrives at Constantinople to complain of the Vale of Van, demands made by, 146, 156.
advance, no news of, 137.
King of, 146.
——, news concerning, 311.
Persians, the, said to be in the field, 122.
Perth, 137.
Perusia, situated 80 miles from Rome, 88.
Peryam, Jo., Alderman of Exeter, 151, 171.
Peter, a church in Norfolk, the advowson of, 581.
Peter, William, of Middleburgh, merchant, refusal to sell pipe staves under 10*l.* the thousand, 50, 51.
Peterborough, Bishop of. *See* Dove.
Peterley, letter dated at, 700.
Petre, John, Commissioner for Essex, 240.
Pettet, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Pettitt, one, 88.
Pettye, —, 2.
Peyton, Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, 405, 532, 589.

Peyton, Sir John—*cont.*
letters from, 297, 162, 384, 532, 554, 617, 701.
lands assured to, 554.
Phenham, letter dated at, 189.
Phillips (Phelippes):
—, 567.
Father, 85.
Thomas, letters from, 3, 554, 661.
Philipson, —, proposed for election as Fellow of Merton College, 564.
Piacenza, news from, 137, 146.
Picardy, bond for payment of troops sent into, 256.
Pickas, Drew, search instituted for, 76.
Pickford, an Englishman at the Groyne, 97.
Piedmont, 470, 473.
reported Spanish troops for, 246.
Pierpont, Mrs. Francis, 584.
Pilkington, Mr., recommended for the post of chaplain to Sir R. Cecil, 195.
Pindar (Pinder), P., 442.
complaint as to money retained by, 386.
Pinson, Mr., 189.
Pipe staves, price of, 50, 51.
Pisa (Piza), 85, 322, 324, 414.
letter dated at, 213.
Pitt (Pytt):
Richard, Mayor of Weymouth, 83.
——, letters from, 76, 81.
——, rebuked for his neglect with regard to Lord Zouche, 75.
—— defends himself against the charge, 76.
——, arrangements made by, for the passage of Lord Zouche, 81.
Thomas, Chamberlain of Bristol, petition from, 581.
Pius V., Pope, 253.
Piza. *See* Pisa.
Plague, the precautions to be taken for the prevention of its spread in England, discussed, 247, 428, 429, 438, 703.
Plate, a note of the sale of, 630.
Playfer(e), Dr. Thomas, of Cambridge University, 65.
letter from, 243.
Plessington, Captain Charles, of H.M.S. *Tramontana*, 407.
letter from, 649.
Plumber, Serjeant, 578.
Plunket, Captain Richard, letter from, 93.
Plymouth (Plimothe), 54, 68, 100, 102, 132, 185, 202, 220, 287, 334, 374, 404, 428, 449, 475, 614, 654.
letters dated at, 10, 23, 27, 31, 36, 50, 51, 55, 69, 72, 99, 100, 107, 114–118, 120, 131, 153, 160, 161, 165, 167, 173, 175, 187, 192, 193, 196, 197, 215, 219, 234, 237, 262, 272, 273, 290, 305, 315, 338, 339, 348, 362, 365 (2), 366 (2), 372, 378 (2), 390, 402, 405, 408, 409, 416, 425, 433, 445, 449, 457,
Plymouth: letters dated at—*cont.*
462, 466, 469, 470, 471, 479, 509, 510, 526, 553, 582, 592, 597, 607, 611, 613, 614, 633, 641, 656, 669.
Jesuit Priests prisoners in, 44, 45.
disease brought into, by ships from Ireland, 55.
Dutch fleet expected at, 78.
Spanish prisoners in, transport of 69, 71, 115, 116.
——, directions with regard to, 396, 397.
prizes at, goods received from, 132, 192.
discovery of books, etc., made in, 290.
ships and men stayed in, by order of Sir W. Monson, 304.
a boy of, information against, 339.
the lading of the *Marigold* at, 463.
naval movements at, 280.
a pinnace of, lost in the Queen's service, 509.
report on the fortifications and defence of, 412, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559,
——, sketch of, 556.
four prize ships at, 582.
news of shipping at, 697.
reported Spanish designs on, 697, 702.
Commissioners at, letters from, 364, 408.
Commissioners for the Carrick leave Plymouth, 280.
Customer at. *See* Halse.
Mayor of. *See* Parker.
late Mayor of. *See* Paine.
Island and Fort of St. Nicholas at (S. Nyc), 273, 315.
——, letters dated at, 131, 145, 230 (2), 392, 394. 400, 592, 677.
——, objection to Sir J. Gilbert being absent from, 88.
——, fortification and works of, 393, 394, 533, 558.
——, as to a carrack aground near, 677, 678.
Sound, Sir R. Leveson with H.M.'s fleet sets sail from, 78.
Points, Mary, widow of George Gilpin, petition from, 578.
Poison antidote in India, 537.
Polacio (Polaceo), Signor Bartolemeo, the Pope's chamberlain, 329.
audience of, with the King of France, 287, 300.
Poland, Polish (Polland):
relations with Sweden, mentioned, 351.
ambassador of, at Constantinople, reported to be ill, 146.
King of, 129, 645.
——, movements of: said to be wishful to re-marry, 156.
——, British treaty with, allusion to, 283.
Grand Chancellor of, 156, 381.

Poland, Polish—*cont.*
troops in Livonia, commit robberies, 122.
Poles, letter dated at, 56.
Pollard, an English Jesuit, at Grave, 513.
Pomerania (Pommeran, Pomeren), Duke of, Phillippus Julius, and his suite, arrival in London, 373.
Pont Amouson [Germany], 309, 310.
Pontefract, town of, benefaction to, 252.
Pontesbury, in Shropshire, the manor of, sold to Mr. Owen, 496.
Poo, Doctor, sent by Lady Burgh to attend on her son, 66.
Poole [co. Dorset], letter dated at, 32.
and neighbourhood, infected with recusancy, 536.
Castle, letter dated at, 28.
Poole:
Francis, of Spinckhill, Derbyshire, the heir of, a ward, 526.
Sir Henry, letters from, 588, 635.
——, letter to, 588.
——, accused of being ready to aid Lord Essex, 589.
Pooley:
Edmund, kinsman of Lord Wentworth, 577.
R., letter from, 230.
Poore, Capt. William, 117.
Pope, Mr., letter dated at the house of, 433.
Pope's Legate, the, imprisoned by the mutineers in the Low Countries, 431.
Pope, the. *See* Clement VIII.
Popes, former. *See* Gregory XIII. *See* Pius V. *See* Sixtus V.
Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice, 2, 39, 47, 53, 58, 62, 191, 199, 220, 229, 252, 413.
letters from, 33, 47, 106, 145, 314, 332, 513, 522, 601, 609, 621, 652, 671, 673.
letter to, 499.
letter &c. signed by, 204, 259.
surmise of, concerning a treatise, 56.
examination countersigned by, 367.
charged with encouraging Papists, 499.
decision with regard to the apparelling of forces, alluded to, 704.
Porchester, manor of, lease of, 306.
Porte, the, 122, 146, 366.
compulsory levying of troops by, 137.
fear of the Spanish fleet, 345.
Porteis, Robert, gentleman, passport issued to, 82.
Portington, William, H.M.'s master carpenter, appointed to view building encroachments, 459.
Portman:
Sir John, 702.
Sir Hugh, dispute of, with Lord Hertford, 479, 511.
Porton, 136.
Portsmouth (Portchmouth), 185, 198, 202, 218, 242.
letter dated at, 702.
Dutch fleet lying at, 377, 378, 389, 400.
question of the charge of the town and garrison of, 701.
Portugal (Portingal), kingdom of, 155.
query concerning clause in the proclamation for the taking of merchandise going into, 74.
reported treasure sent into Flanders from, its object, 215.
Spanish fleet preparing in, reported destination of, 311.
report as to the governorship of, 345.
reported penury and want of corn in, 419
supposed King of, an impostor, arrival at Lisbon expected, 282.
carvel, a, captured by a British vessel, news brought by, 338, 339.
galleon of, reported capture of, by the British, 254.
Priests from, taken prisoners by the English, 44, 45.
Viceroy of. *See* Mora.
Portuguese (Portingals), execution of, by order of the King of Spain, 215.
reported to be in arms against the Spaniards in the island of Tercera, 334, 339.
offer prayers for the safe arrival of certain Brazilmen, 446.
methods adopted by, to protect cargoes from Brazil, 622, 623.
impressed to serve in the Spanish navy, 654.
ship taken by British vessels, goods found in, 98.
merchants, cargo belonging to, said to be captured, 136.
prisoners at Plymouth, 107, 117, 120.
——, examination of, 104.
Post barks, employment of, 620.
Postal endorsements:
Ashberton (Aishbton, Aysburton), to Hartford Bridge (Harvet Brig), 116, 403.
Ashburton to Basingstoke (Basyngstok), 107.
Bristol to Hounslow, 32, 407.
Bristol to Maidenhead (Maydenhed), 391.
Canterbury to London, 332.
Chester to Barnet, 196.
Dartmouth to Hartford Bridge (Hartford Borg), 80.
Dover to Dartford, 119, 125, 126, 138, 398, 401, 465, 617, 698, 699.
Dover to Hounslow, 283.
Dover to London, 209, 389.
Dover to Rochester, 239, 617.
Hampton Court Lodge to Hounslow (Hounsslow), 278.

Postal endorsements—*cont.*
Ipswich to Boston, 54.
Jersey to Hartford Bridge, 239.
Marchefeald to (Hounsslow) Hounslow, 54.
Padstow to Hartford Bridge (Hartfort Brug), 45.
Pendennis Castle to Basingstoke, 98.
Plymouth to Andover, 290.
Plymouth to Basingstoke, 48.
Plymouth to Crewkern, 79.
Plymouth to Hartford Bridge (Harfort Borg), 340.
Sandwich to Dartford (Darfoote), 189.
off the South Foreland to Dartford, 242 (2).
Wallop to Hartford Bridge, 378.
Ware to London, 625.
Posts and Postmasters, complaints of the dilatoriness of, 27, 698.
Poter, Captain, intelligence furnished by, 181.
Pott, Mr., of Devonshire, 583.
Potter, one, payment made to, 209.
Poulett (Poulet):
Hameden, J.P. for Hampshire, in charge of the town and garrison of Portsmouth, 677.
——, letters from, 378, 701.
——, kinsman of the Marquis of Winchester, wrongfully slandered, 34.
Ric., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Powder for the Queen's shipping, plan for economising, 542.
Powell:
Dr., prebendary of Bath and Wells, 508.
Mr., Deputy Secretary, 303, 305, 311.
Power (Powre):
Lord, alliance of the son of, 549.
Sir H., 166.
Sir Henry, letter from, 559.
Powis, 28.
suit concerning barony of, 496.
Poyntz:
Sir John, letter from, alluding to his son, 642.
William, 402.
——, letter from, 428.
Prague, 129, 153, 246, 326, 390, 657.
letter dated at, 247.
news from, 122, 136, 155, 266, 298, 310, 345, 365, 366.
Diet convoked at, 644, 645.
Prescot, near Knowsley, 168.
Prescott, Sir Robert Cecil's gifts sold to, 527.
Preston:
Sir Amyas, 163, 185.
George, gentleman, passport issued to, 82.
Previsa, 313.
Price, Captain, 560.
Prideaux (Prydeaux):
John, at Padstow, 45.
Prideaux—*cont.*
Nicholas, J.P. of Padstow, 388, 403.
—— instruction to, for providing of a post barque, &c., 2.
Priest condemned, form for the removal of a, referred to, 519.
Privy Council, the, 11, 67, 135, 164, 170, 171, 180.
letters, &c. from, 93, 241, 247, 601, 690.
letter from, acknowledged, 154.
letters from, for the suppression of rumours concerning the Queen's illness, mentioned, 699.
letters to, 4, 30, 45, 50, 54, 63, 76, 99, 111, 166, 169, 182, 211, 225, 230, 232, 243, 244, 268, 277, 320, 369, 372, 409, 469, 478, 481, 636, 673, 675, 676, 692, 698, 699, 701, 702.
copy of a letter to, 436.
petition to, 8.
appointment made by, petition with regard to, 22.
a cause to be heard before, 34.
recommend A. Crompton for a company in Ireland, 37.
suit for a warrant for protection against arrest for debt from, 81.
complaint from the Bishop of Durham to, 91.
directions given to the Earl of Bath by, allusion to, 151.
complaint brought before, allusion to, 197.
instructions from, alluded to, 238.
warrant issued by, alluded to, 261.
articles subscribed by Tyrone before, alluded to, 451.
and the transport of troops, 451.
proceedings of, 652, 663.
and precautions to be taken against the spread of the plague, 703.
Clerks of the. *See* Smith; Wade.
[Privy] Council table, the, 20, 126.
Prizes taken by English and Dutch ships, their lading and crews, &c., also arrangements connected with, 98, 99, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107–9, 114–120, 130, 131, 134, 152, 153, 161, 164, 165, 173–175, 180, 181, 186, 187, 196 (2), 197, 198, 202, 215, 217, 218, 230 (2), 261, 262, 267(2), 273, 278, 280.
arrival of a prize reported, 333.
instructions with regard to, desired, 463.
taken by British vessels, a description of an engagement, &c., 183, 184.
flyboat taken by the *Refusal*, 510.
goods in, disposal and division of, 338, 348, 362, 363, 364, 365, 371, 372, 377, 378, 370 402, 413 (2), 425, 456, 460, 470, 474.
" Pro Cortalla," letter from, 306.
Procter, Stephen, Justice, letter from, 186.

Proctor, Stephen—*cont.*
witnesses examined regarding his slanderous speeches against the Earl of Derby, 157.
speeches denied by, 158.
cause against W. Malorye in the Star Chamber, 161, 453.
lawsuit with the Earl of Derby, 186.
Protestant Princes, an assembly of, in Heidelberg, 645.
Prouse (Prous). *See* Prowse.
Provence, galleys being equipped in, 123.
French troops being despatched to, 137.
reported order with regard to subjects of Savoy in, not confirmed, 347.
Proverbs and proverbial sayings:
"As secret as the hare that Harpagus sent," 90.
"Indian earth has sealed up their eyelids," 500.
"Purest gold may be touched with pitch," 631.
Prowse (Prouse, Prous):
Hugh, 666.
John, 71.
Richard, Alderman of Exeter, 71, 151.
Pruce. *See* Prussia.
Prudemore, Captain Lovell's man, 179.
Prunes and dry confections, a New Year's present of, 577.
Prynne, Gilbert, steward to the Earl of Hertford, in connexion with Lady Arabella Stuart, 627–630.
Purvois, Hewe, 140.
Prussia:
Duke of, towns subject to, discussion concerning, 283.
the Dukedom of, an aspirant for, 645.
Pugnavosto, Count, 345.
Purslowe, Mr., 303.
Putney (Putnay), 56.
Pynner, Captain Nicholas, 92.
Pytt. *See* Pitt.
Pykes, one, 581.

Q

Quarelus, cause in the Exchequer, the Queen's will with regard to, 9.
Quarles:
—, cousin of George Chaworth, 695.
John, merchant, complaint as to a projected seizure of lands by, 54.
Queen, the, letters from, 44, 421, 426, 427, 553, 589, 598, 599.
Queen, the—*cont.*
correspondence with the King of France alluded to, 45, 140, 143, 144.
despatched correspondence to King Otho, 175.
allusion to a letter from, written in bed, 643.
letters to, 111, 274, 275, 285, 437, 439, 442, 445, 485, 565, 590, 593 (2), 624, 681 (2).
petitions to, 577.
statement of her correspondence with the Emperor concerning the Company of Merchant Adventurers and Hanse Towns, 42, 43.
her foreign relations:
——, with King James VI. of Scotland, 17–19, 41, 110, 124.
——, with the States General, 34, 89, 92, 149, 228, 475, 476.
——, with Spain, 87, 486.
——, with Duke Charles [of Sweden], 233.
——, resolves to interpose in the quarrel between the Earl of Embden and the town, 416.
——, with the Emperor of Russia, 172.
——, charged with being a favourer of Turks and Infidels. 551.
appearances, movements, entertainment and progresses of, allusions to, 9, 100, 140, 166, 226, 248, 265, 279, 302, 305, 314, 358, 445, 467, 507, 560.
her stipulations and instructions with regard to Scotch levies for Ireland, 14.
lands descended to, 40.
the question of her successor, 49, 671.
debts to, 51, 502.
requires the presence of her principal secretary, 102.
books for presentation to, 113, 639.
intends to bestow a present of plate on M. de Boissise, 140.
welcomes the coming of Signor Guicciadini, 144.
rumours about her attitude towards Roman Catholics in England, 253.
desire of, that what she had written about Tyrone should not be seen by the Council, 195.
applause on her birthday, 495.
referred to as "Old Besse," 526.
a gift to, "the best eloquence," 534.
demand upon a Bishop and chapter not specified, 575.
lands accruing to, by reason of the rebellion in Ireland, 632.
state of her health, &c., 439, 610, 621.
final illness, 667, 668, 670, 672–680, 693, 694, 698, 699 (2), 702, 703.

Queen's :
agents in Paris and Holland, allusion to, 101.
envoys at Boulogne, 87.
moneys, master and worker of. *See* Martin, Sir Richard.
Sewers, one of the, at Court, mentioned, 85.
ward, reference to, 69.
Queen's Household :
engineer, the. *See* Genebelli.
falconer of. *See* Michele.
gamekeeper, 580.
master carpenter. *See* Portington.
jeweller. *See* Spilman.
vice-chamberlain of. *See* Stanhope, Sir John.
works, surveyor of. *See* Spicer.
——, controller of. *See* Basill.
Queenborough, 531.
[Quimper] (Kemper), [Brittany], 449.
[Quimperle] (Kemperlye) [Brittany], 449.

R

Rachisburg, 122.
Radford, letters dated at, 48, 404, 427, 636.
Radligh, Sir John, 702.
Radnor, county of, soldiers for Ireland from, sent back, 31.
Ragland Castle, letter dated at, 667.
Ragusa, 323, 592.
news from, 298.
Rainsford(e) :
Mr., 521.
——, and New Year's gifts for Sir Robert Cecil, 527.
Rais, Amurath, 366.
Ralegh (Raleigh, Rawelege, &c.) :
Caru, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Sir Carewe, knt., contraband goods delivered to, 17.
Elizabeth Lady, letter from, 84.
Sir Walter, Lord Warden of the Stannaries, 48, 68, 131, 206, 362, 404, 545, 546.
——, letters from, 97, 239, 311, 559.
——, letter to, 599.
——, a ship of, mentioned, 85.
——, his adventure, 119.
——, bond of, to Sir R. Cecil, 163.
——, Countess of Bath alludes to him as her cousin, 208.
——, part taken in a cause concerning Sir R. Cecil, 213.
Ramelius, attending the marriage of his sister, 376.
Ramell, Heneryck, the Dutch Chancellor in Denmark, 381.
Ramhead, the, 185.
Ramsgate, 464.
Rande, Captain, 92.
Ratcliff(e) (Ratclif, Ratclyff, Ratlyff) :
Sir Alexander, son of Mr Wallop, 84.
——, letter signed by, 516.
Francis, a recusant, prisoner in York gaol, 115.
John, Mayor of Chester, letters from, 4, 60, 76, 196, 219, 346, 372, 403.
——, letter from, alluded to, 198.
——, examination taken before, 36.
Robert, Earl of Sussex, letter from, 139.
Rathmore, letter dated at, 94.
Ratisbon(e) (Regensburg), 298.
Imperial diet at, 42, 57, 311.
Ratlyff. *See* Ratcliffe.
Ravestein (Ravasteyn) [Brabant], castle of, projected Spanish attack on, 306, 308, 361.
Ravis :
Dr., Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, recommended for the vacant see of Norwich, 437.
Thomas, Prebend of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Rawleighe. *See* Raleigh.
Rawlynson, —, tutor to the heir of Sir Giarvis Clyfton, 276.
Rawthorn (Routhorn, Rowthorne) Carr, 690, 696.
" Reade Culvers," the, 379.
Reade, Francis, brother-in-law of Michael Stanhope, license for, desired, 273.
his father, alluded to, 273.
Reading (Redding), 554.
letter dated at, 280.
Rebane, Reband [co. Kildare] Castle and lands, 511.
as to the unjust seizure of, 433, 437.
Recusants, 182, 366, 367.
in subjection to their Archpriest, a warning to the State, 204.
in Hampshire, 676.
in Montgomery, 495.
Records, delivered into the Receipt of the Exchequer, 255–258.
Reddhedd, former keeper of Scottish pledges, as to an allowance for, his charges, 239, 343.
Redmonde, Mr., 421.
assurances of a mine of lead in his country, 462.
Redshanks (Readshanks), 159.
feared invasion of the Isle of Man by, 219.
chief commander of, 74.
Reed(e), Sir William, letters from, 188, 464.
——, son of, commended by Sir J. Carey, 465.
Regensburg. *See* Ratisbone.
Reggio, Spanish and Italian soldiers at, 347.

Regnault, M., letters from, 653, 701.
"Reichsdaye," the, 645.
Reitlinger (Reilinger), Cristofer, physician to the Emperor of Russia, letter from, 172.
Renes (Reanes), Thomas, conductor of men, bonds taken of, 182.
Rennegar (Renegar, Renger), G., uncle of Sir J. Gilbert, commissioner at Plymouth, 114, 365, 409.
Rennes (Raynes) [Brittany], Court of, Parliament of, action taken with regard to Spanish galleys sheltering at Bleute, 450.
Governor of, 493.
Rens, le Seigneur Mattheu, 565.
Rent of a house in the country, 572.
Reormonde. *See* Roermond.
Reough, McCartie, 549.
Requests, Master of. *See* Caesar.
Resold (Resoulde, Rosold), William, 268.
letters from, 69, 71, 107, 115.
petitions that certain money may be paid for his wife, 69, 116.
gives a list of Spanish subjects embarked by him, 115, 116.
allusion to his departure for Lisbon, 117.
allusion to him in Lisbon, 339.
Reswell, Mr., 335.
Retherford, William, master of a ship of Leith, report brought by, 93.
Retz, Governor of, 602.
Retz, Mareschal de, brother of Cardinal Gondi, death of, 156.
Reuine. *See* Ruthven.
Revell, 381.
Reynolds, Owen, letter from, 391.
Rheinberg (Berk, Rhein Barke, Reyne Barke), 276, 431.
troops appointed for its reinforcement, 235, 259.
account of the fortification of, 295.
Count Ernest sent to, 295, 307.
Rheymond (on the Maas), 269.
Rhine, the, inundations from overflow of, 608.
Rhinegrave, the, commanding troops in the Low Countries, 269.
company of horse of, discharged, 383.
Rhone, the, bridge over, reported to have been broken by the French, 246.
"Rhuoedoge" in Merionethshire, 481.
Rich(e), Lord, his suit mentioned, 51.
Richardot, President, his proceedings discussed, 86, 87.
Richardson:
John, petition from, 580.
——, of Handbridge, deposition made by, 37.
William, Alderman of Hull, 296.
Richeson, Robert, gentleman, passport issued to, 82.
Richmond, 302, 385, 424.
letter and note dated at, 73, 621.
game about, spoil of, 580.
Richmond—*cont.*
the Court at, letters, &c. dated at, 60, 455, 682, 692.
Ricotte, letter dated at, 284.
Rid:
Captain, 452.
Mr., unnamed gentleman maliciously prosecuted by, 13.
"Ride at the Wynton" at weddings, 37,
Rider, John, a Portguese Friar, captured in a prize, 404, 405 (2).
Ridgewaye, Captain John, letters from, 225, 295, 369, 430, 515, 614.
desires a company in British pay, 431.
quarrel and duel with Sir John Ogle, 634, 635.
return to England, to defend his character, 614.
Ridley, Thomas, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Riga (Ryza), 156, 211.
preparations for the attack of, 285.
reported capture of, 298.
siege of, an attempt to relieve, frustrated, 350, 351.
Rizzo, Francisco, merchant, 651, 704.
Roan, customs of, contract for the, 256.
Robadewe, 215.
Robberies, a knot of young gentlemen preparing for, 513.
Robins (Robbins):
Henry, nominee for the solicitorship for Ireland, 647.
William, a Welshman of Caernarvonshire, description of his person, 212.
Robert, Jack, wardship of the son of, desired, 487.
Robinson:
Henry, Bishop of Carlisle, letters from, 78, 478.
——, lease from, 410.
John, of Corpus Christi, Cambridge University, 526.
Mr., Secretary to the Company of Merchants Adventurers, papers in possession of, needed for reference, 251.
Roch(e):
one, a student at Oxford, 337.
Lord, his connexions by marriage, 548.
Rochelle, 417, 568.
heretics of, news touching, 253.
report from, 334.
Rochester, 360 (2), 364.
letter dated at, 360 (2),
"Rock, the," (c. da. Roca, Portugal), 78, 134, 418, 419, 422, 446, 447.
Rodenburg, Theodore, letter from, 502.
Roderam, brother of Simon Wyllys, 516.
Rodes, John, 150, 151.
Rodney:
Sir George, rival claims to his lands, 502.

Rodney—*cont.*
Mr., one of the heirs to Sir George Rodney, 502.
Roe. *See* Rowe.
Roermond (Reormonde), [on the Maas], 203.
Rogers:
alias Flud, a Jesuit in Newgate prison, 520.
Ambrose, 46.
Dr., to be employed in regard to the intended negotiations at Bremen, 251.
John, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Mr., secretary to Lord Cobham, letter to, 374.
Rohan (Rohann):
M. de, jewel given to, by the Queen, 45.
——, assurance from the E. of Mar. that his correspondence with, would be no way prejudicial to religion and amity, 98, 110.
Madame de, 45.
Rokewood, Christopher, information against, 212.
Rolan, Pedro Fernando, of Lisbon, examination of, 118.
Rolvenden in Kent, 480.
Roman Catholics, Sir R. Cecil's answer to James VI.'s letter concerning, 93.
at the Court of Earl Enno, 130.
in England, divided into two factions, Father Parson's influence over, 49.
——, their proceedings and encouragements, 85, 159, 499.
——, affirmed plots of, 332, 333, 366, 367.
in Lancashire, the converting of, 142.
priests, English, in Paris and Flanders, 608.
——, professing allegiance, letters concerning, 631, 632.
Roman College, the, 194.
Romagna, the, 455.
Rome (Roma), 14, 85, 88, 148, 159, 195.
letters dated at, 155, 205.
intelligence from, 49, 50, 154, 155, 246, 252, 254, 287, 299, 301, 313, 328, 347.
the negotiation at, allusion to, 150.
English seminary in, oration made at the feast of the Trinity at, 205.
church of St. John Lateran in, slightly damaged by a thunderbolt, 155.
French Ambassador in, 301.
——, and the succession to the English throne, 49.
——, assists Mr Bluett, 154.
——, true to the Queen, 205.
Grand Duke's Ambassador in, 301.
Venetian Ambassador in, 301.
Church of, argument against the claims of, 512.
Ronasio, the secretary, arrival in Milan, for the purpose of raising money, 137.
Roper (Rooper):
Capt., 97.
Sir John, letters from, 217, 528.
——, gift for Sir Robert Cecil sent by, 527.
——, gift from, sold, 630.
Rorison, Andrew, pass issued to, 466.
Rosscoff (Roscowe) [Brittany], 449.
Spanish ships put into, 450.
Rose castle, letter dated at, 478.
Rosny, M. de, 73.
Rosold. *See* Resold.
Ross [co. Cork], Bishop of, 475.
Ross, by Waterford, Mayor of. *See* Bennett.
Rosslyn, Baron of. *See* Sinclair.
Rostock, 381.
Roswarren, Thomas, Mayor of Markasue [Marazion], letter to, 680.
Rosworm, Colonel, said to be dying, 123.
Roth(e), Mr., said to abuse the Earl of Ormond's understanding, 281.
and business connected with the Ormond estate, 410.
son of, married to Sir Richard Shee's daughter, 281.
Rothwell, Ellis, a suitor, 579.
Rouen, (Rone, Rueon), 623.
accord made for defence of, 255.
reported treasure at, said to be removed, 284.
allowance for transport and posting from London to, 435.
Rowe (Roe, Rooe), Alderman Henry, 347, 588, 668.
correspondence with Sir R. Cecil on the furnishing of credit for Lord Eure, 334, 356, 633, 666.
Rowland, Adam, attendant upon the French Ambassador, 467.
Rowell [Northamptonshire], proposed visit to a house at, 70.
Rowston, William, a runaway soldier from the co. of Lincoln, at Chester, 517.
Roxbrough, Lord. *See* Ker.
Roy, Andreis de, "Grand Engenire" before Grave, slain, 296.
Royne (Roine), book written in the praise of, allusions to, 442, 443.
Royston, letter dated at, 625.
Post of. *See* Hall.
Rozo, Jeromye, Dutch merchant in Aleppo, 26.
Rudd, Anthony, Bishop of St. David's, letters from, 77, 611.
asks Sir R. Cecil to further his translation to the see of Hereford, 77.
called to attend the Council of Wales, a question of precedence, 464, 465, 480.
Ruen, Stephen, 74.
Rueon. *See* Rouen.

Ruislip (Ryslipp) [Middlesex], belonging to King's College, Cambridge, 21, 519.
Rusland. *See* Russia.
Russewell, John, desires a wardship, 487.
Russell:
Edward, Earl of Bedford, letter from, 28.
Elizabeth, Dowager Lady, letter from, 279.
Mr., 85.
W., 97.
Sir William, 167.
Russia, Russian, (Rusland, Muscovy, &c.):
reported death of the King of Denmark's brother in, 58.
marriage of the great "Forst" brother's daughter, 381.
proposed intermarriage with English nobility, letter from the Queen dealing with the subject, 421.
Ambassadors from, affronted, commit plunder and return home, 365.
agent of. *See* Barnes.
Emperor of, letter to, 421.
——, his high estimation of the Queen, 172.
——, intercourse with, conveyance of letters, 397, 398, 425.
——, the Queen sending an Ambassador to, and relations of the King of Denmark with, 630.
——, daughter of, marriage with Duke John, brother of the King of Denmark, 350, 645.
——, Physician to the. *See* Reitlinger.
merchants, conference with, concerning their claims, 283, 286.
Ruswell, Mr., 505.
Ruthven (Reuine), Mrs Barbare (Barbraye), Lady of Honour to the Scotch Queen, 466.
letter to, 451.
Rutland, Earl of. *See* Manners.
Rye, 159.
fishermen of, 404.
Rye:
a servant of Lord Darcy, 4.
Edward, statement of claims on Sir Robert Cecil, 581.
Rymont [Netherlands], 235.
Ryslipp. *See* Ruislip.

S

S...., a daughter of, proposed marriage with the son of Don Francesco Aldo, 50.
Sachar, Lord. *See* Sanquhar.
Sachevill, Thomas, letter from, 35.
Sackford, Sir H., 702.
Sackville (Sacvill):
Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, "my Lord Treasurer," 9, 17, 23, 27, 44, 58, 96, 114, 125(2), 135, 145, 150, 152, 158, 197, 227, 309, 441, 463, 464, 465.
——, letters from, 8, 29, 51, 73, 83, 100, 104, 197, 198(2), 202, 283, 309, 401, 413, 415, 461, 492, 604, 633, 642, 646.
——, letters to, 104, 192, 196, 219, 261, 273, 337, 343, 346, 355, 383, 621, 642.
——, copy of a letter to, 126.
——, minute and letter signed by, 60, 247.
——, dealings with Sir Henry Neville with regard to his fine, 80, 95, 96.
——, Sir J. Gilbert discontented with a letter of, 117.
——, records endorsed "note of bonds and treaties delivered to," 258.
——, conference concerning the claims of the Merchant Adventurers and other merchants, 283, 286.
——, charges against, as regards frauds on the Customs, 566, 567, 568.
——, a ward for, 577.
——, indisposition of, 633, 657.
——, in connexion with the transport of corn, 637.
——, allusion to his decision with regard to the apparelling of forces, 704.
——, his son Ro[bert], 567.
——, his daughter "Glen," 567.
Thomas, and an unnamed brother, sons of Lord Buckhurst, requests from their father as to, 309, 310.
——, at Padua, intelligence received from, 461.
Sacre, Cape, 173.
Sadler, Capt., commander of a vessel, 357.
Sadlier, Sir Th., referred to by Sir E. Coke as "my brother," dangerously ill, 90.
"Saetia" (sagettye, sayetae, sattea), a prize, 99, 102, 116, 117, 120.
goods found in, 108, 132, 152, 153.
pillaged in Cornwall, 114.
unladen, 131.
Sagar, Jacques, attendant upon the French Ambassador, 467.
Sailors and mariners, a warrant for the pressing of, referred to, 54.
St. Albert, fort of, taken by a fireship, 116.
St. Andera, St. Anderewes in Beskye. *See* Santander.

St. Andrews (Androis), [co. Fife, Scotland], convention to be held at, for the agreement of Earl Huntley and Earl Murray, 201.
St. Asaph, Bishop of. *See* Morgan.
St. Catharine's, 407.
letter dated at, 147, 503.
St. Crosses, living of, held by the Dean of Windsor, 160, 163.
St. Cruce. *See* Santa Cruz.
St. Davids, Bishop of. *See* Rudd.
St. Domingo sugar, chests of, taken in a prize, 108.
St. Edmund's Bury, a prisoner in the common gaol at, 62.
St. Germain, 287, 348.
St. Helena, 290, 459.
St. Hubert [Netherlands], 476.
St. Ives (Tyves), 108.
St. Jhonestone [Scotland], convention to be held at, 201.
St. John:
——, 413.
Sir Oliver, 516.
——, letter from, 483.
——, embarkation of, 491.
William, Esq., publicly slanders Sir H. Poulet, 34.
Sir W., 516.
St. Leger (Sellenger):
Lady, money to be paid to, method of payment, 202.
Sir Warram, 202.
St. Loreto, church of. *See* Lisbon.
St. Lucas. *See* San Lucar.
St. Malo (Maloes), 432, 573.
a ship of, 80.
news brought from, 400.
St. Martin's (Santmertin's), letter dated at, 61.
St. Mary, port of (St. Marieporte), 99, 147, 172.
St. Michael (Michell), Walter, Baron of Reeban in the County of Kildare, letter and petition from, 433, 578.
St. Michael, Mount [co. Cornwall], Sir R. Cecil's purchase of the manor of, 680.
St. Nicholas, the passage to, under consideration at the conference at Bremen, 283, 473, 487.
Island and Fort of. *See* Plymouth.
St. Omer, 148, 149, 213, 570.
St. Omer's College, 88.
St. Osyth (Osithes), letter dated at, 280.
St. Paul, his exhortation to Timothy, allusion to, 171.
St. Pol, Count of, put to death for treason, the King of France's allusion to his descent from, 300.
St. Rocks, Jesuits of, 339.
St. Sebastian (Spain), 148.
adventures of an Englishman at, 568.
St. Stephen's (Stevens), parish, [Cornwall], 393, 559.
St. Thomas, 132, 339.
St. Thomo (Santome) sugars, 107, 348.
St. Toualls. *See* Setubal.
St. Trond (Troye, Truyen) [Netherlands], 203, 223, 268, 269.
St. Tuvall. *See* Setubal.
St. Vit Bastoigne, 476.
St. Vittores, Monsieur de, letter from, 565.
St. Vues. *See* Setubal.
Salisbury (Sarum), 2.
letter dated at, 109, 429.
Dean of. *See* Bridges.
Salisbury (Salesbury, Salsbury, Salusbury):
Sir John, letters from, 118, 263, 391, 467.
——, suit for a deputy-lieutenancy, a complaint, 263, 264.
——, mentions his uncle, 264, 468.
——, matter of, allusion to, 342.
Capt. John, 468.
——, concerned in a case in the Star Chamber, 118.
John, of Denbighshire, priest, description of his person, 212.
Piers, of Denbighshire, sheriff of Merionshire, 482.
Sallowes, Robert of Cork, prisoner in the galleys at Sluys, 561.
Salmon, Christopher, petition from, 581.
Salop. *See* Shropshire.
Saltash, carrack of, mentioned, 697.
grounding place made at, for men-of-war, 238.
Saltford, one, Queen's preacher in the co. of Lancaster, 606.
Saltpetre, supply of, 63, 64, 542.
Saltonstol, Samuel, and his wife, mentioned, 670.
Saluzzo (Salucces), Marquisate of, as to the disposal of, 50.
Salviatti, Signor Amerigo, desires Cecil's recommendation to Sir Francis Vere, 157.
Salvyn, Gerrard, of co. Durham, petition for the wardship of the heir of, 391.
Sambeck (Sambeeck), [Netherlands], 202, 203.
"Sambole," governor of the Citadel of Metz, 643.
Samin, David and Jacques, merchants, 704.
San Giovanni, 347.
San Lucar (Lewcas, Lucars, Lucus, &c.), 47, 99, 133, 173, 193, 332, 420, 447.
reported Spanish fleet at, said to be bound for Ireland, 80.
arrival of treasure ships at, notified, 172.
Sancy, Mons. de, treaty with France by, 255.
commission to, 256.
bond of, 257.
Sanders, Anthony, servant of Sir Thomas Fane, 210.
Sandwich, 464.

Sandys (Sandes):
Lord, 96.
W., J.P., for Hampshire, 677.
Sanquhar (Sachar, Sankier, Sanchyer), Lord, 15, 177.
letter from, 559.
leaves France, 150.
in England, 612.
on his way to France, 559.
Santa Cruz (Cruse, Croce), Marquis de, 277, 655.
British naval engagement with, 183.
wounded in a sea fight, 254.
brother of. *See* Vassan.
Santander (St. Andera, St. Anderewes), 293, 334, 335, 397, 398, 450.
Santiago (Sainct Yago) [Galicia, Spain], 216.
order of the knighthood of, offered as a bribe, 591.
Santmertin's. *See* St. Martin's.
Santons, the, 121.
Saperton, letter dated at, 635.
Saravia, Had., Prebend of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Sarmiento, Don Pedro, 293.
Sarum. *See* Salisbury.
Saskers, Tobie, of Harling in Friesland, mariner, 499.
Saunders (Saunder):
Henry, description of his travels, 568–570.
John, mariner of Rye, petition from, 578.
Dr., "a book of his making," 85.
Savage (Savadge, Savidge &c.):
Sir Arthur, correspondence with regard to his dealings with the Earl of Cumberland, 539, 573, 648, 674.
——, letter signed by, 516.
Mr., 116.
Mr., a gift from, 528.
Saville (Savyle):
Mr., 272.
kinsman of Sir Henry Neville, 6.
Savoy:
reported Spanish troops for, 246.
murmurs of war with France, 325, 326(2), 387.
precautions taken to secure it against France, 345.
the discourse of, mentioned, 576.
Spanish ambassador to. *See* Mendo.
Prince or Duke of, 123, 310.
——, rumoured marriage of, 137.
——, defers his journey to Spain, 156.
——, fears animosity on the part of France, 325, 326(2), 345, 387.
——, proposed marriage for a daughter of, arrangements as to dowry and exchange of territories, 328, 329.
——, subjects of, to quit Provence, 347.
the princes of, to be taken to Spain by Don Carlo Doria, 406.
Sawcombe, 427.
Sawcy Forest, an office in, vacant, petition for, 70.
"Sawlistine," 265.
Saxey, William, letter from, 68.
Saxony, heretic preacher from, arrested, 122.
Elector or Duke of, alliance with the King of Denmark's sister, 122, 153, 156, 311, 326, 376, 381.
——, account of an accident to, 381.
——, a picture of, referred to, and his appearance described, 507.
——, sends to the diet convoked at Prague, 644.
——, brother of, proposed movements of, 122, 156.
Saxsy, Capt., 117.
Saynhed, the, 389.
Scanderoon. *See* Alexandretta.
Scanian rebels, general pardon for, 137.
Scaramelli or Scarumelli, Signor Giova Carlo, Secretary to the State of Venice, in England, 617, 641.
letter from, 679.
Scharratt, Henry, priest, 229.
information given by, 236.
Schiavona, news from, 137.
Schismatics, defined, allied with the recusants, 367.
Schonberg (Schoumbrough, Schombergh), Count of (Signor di), Imperial Commissioner for the Conference at Bremen, 58, 644, 657.
interview with the King of France, 146.
his wife, sister of the Landgrave of Hesse, alluded to, 644.
Schoonevalle, Sr. de. *See* Caron.
Scici, Monsieur de. *See* Cecil, Sir Robert.
Scilly (Silly), Islands of, 35, 220, 404.
Sir F. Godolphin alludes to his deputy in, 428.
Scio, 313.
Scobbel (Scoble, &c.), Capt., pinnace of, in an engagement, 102.
challenges a part in the prizes, 116, 119.
difference with Mr. Cole, 378.
"Scocchi," the, prisoners, punishment of, 122.
Scorie, reputed dealings with the Dean of Hereford, 458.
Scorza, Franco, letter from, 412.
Scotland, King of, James VI., 127, 136.
letters from, 182, 263(2), 274, 275, 384, 439, 458, 565, 702, 706(5).
letter from, allusion to, 141.
delivery of a letter from, 563.
letters to, 17, 37, 44, 93, 180, 415, 589, 599, 657, 706(3).
policy and proceedings of, 89, 90. 110, 124, 658, 659, 662, 664, 665.
happy relations with his Queen, 5, 90.

Scotland, King of, James VI.—(*cont.*)
prevented from visiting Sir George Home by a snowstorm, 5.
reported offer of service to, 12.
in connexion with the furnishing of Scotch levies for Ireland, 13, 14.
advice from an unnamed person with regard to his relations to Queen Elizabeth, 17–19.
Irish petition thrown into his bedchamber, mentioned, 27.
animated against the Master of Gray, 35.
his letter pleases the Queen, 41.
Lord Simple's negotiation with the King of Spain touching, 74.
complaint to the Queen, mentioned, 91.
protestations of allegiance to the Queen, acquits her of his mother's death, 110.
interests himself in favour of Sir Heu Hariss, and promises to stand godfather to his child, 177.
allusion to his succession to the English throne, 253.
treatises written for, mentioned, 306.
interests himself in a certain murderer, 363.
sends for one Buccleuch, 448.
complaints against Lord Scrope, 529.
suspicion of Sir R. Cecil, 660.
proposed journey mentioned, 664.
and the employment of the Duke of ——, 675.
report to, concerning Lady Arabella Stuart, mentioned, 676.
agents of. *See* Hambelton. *See* Hudson.
agents at the Papal Court, 49.
children of, not present at the baptism of the young prince, 124, 141.
Scotland, Queen of (Anne of Denmark), letter to, 367.
relations with the Earl of Mar, 35.
her movements, alluded to, 664.
a Lady of Honour of. *See* Ruthven, Barbara.
Secretary to, 547.
Scotland, Prince of, birth and baptism of, 27, 110, 124, 141.
Prince of, convention concerning, 201.
Scotland :
affairs in, 5, 6, 27, 35, 89, 90, 93, 110, 124, 140, 141, 201, 662, 664, 665, 675, 676, 678.
levies of men in, for Ireland, 14.
law in, prohibiting trade of cloth, alluded to, 91, 92.
rumour current on the continent concerning, 155.
schedule of treaties with, 257.
a Dutchman murdered in, a mission concerning, 499.
Scotland—*cont.*
rumoured action of the Jesuits in, 602.
Englishmen in, without passports, warned, 613.
effect of rumours of Lady Arabella Stuart's marriage in, 699; *and see* Stuart, Lady Arabella.
Council of, allusion to proceedings of, 664.
——, Clerk of. *See* Hey.
Controller of, position and influence of, 5, 35.
Deputy Warden of. *See* Newby, Laird of.
Lord Treasurer of. *See* Home, Sir George.
Borders of, 91, 106, 107, 127, 225, 458, 459, 504, 531, 599-601, 612.
West Marches of, Warden of. *See* Scrope.
——, disorders in, 115.
——, recommendation for a pensionary's place, value thereof, 130, 131.
Scots, Mary, Queen of, treaty with Edward VI., 257.
Scottish :
men, cloth belonging to, seized, restitution of, 91, 92.
——, travelling in England, 82, 547.
——, said to be swarming in England without passports, mischief wrought by, 612.
gentlemen, in Venice, suspicions entertained concerning, 322–325.
pledges at York, the delivery of, 238, 239, 343.
regiment at Ostend, commission given by King James to take up men to supply vacancies in, 90.
bark, employment of a, for carrying news to H.M. fleet at sea, recommended, 69, 72.
ship bringing prisoners from Spain, 164.
Scott(e) :
Sir Th., 516.
William, passport issued to, 82.
Scoutmaster in Ireland, 580.
Scrivano, the, and brother of, progress of campaign, 121, 146, 155, 156, 298, 326, 366,
Scrivelsby, parson of. *See* Haughton.
Scrope, Thomas, Lord, Warden of the West Marches of Scotland, 497.
letters from, 106, 120, 195, 415.
letters to, 384, 458, 504, 529.
in London, state of the Border during his absence, 115.
question concerning certain outlaws captured by Sir J. Carey, 127.
treaty with Lord Maxwell and others, 257.
reprimanded, 385.

Scrope, Thomas, Lord—*cont.*
King James's complaints against, 529–531.
correspondence with the King of Scotland alluded to, 612.
leave of absence granted to, 613.
indenture with the Laird Johnstone, mentioned, 662.
Scudamore, Lady, 12, 377, 540.
letter to, 503.
ill health of, 538.
Sealing wax, forwarded to Sir R. Cecil, 36.
Seamen pressed, steps taken to prevent desertion, 304, 305.
Search of ships at sea, the question of, 623.
Seaton, Robert, Earl of Winton, expected death of, 665.
Sebure. *See* Zubiaur.
Secretary, Mr. *See* Cecil, Sir Robert.
Sedan, letter dated at, 442.
Sedley, Captain, 92.
Segnos, men of, fighting with the Turks, 136.
Sfondrato, Cardinal, 329.
S'Gravenhage. *See* Hague.
Selbye, George, of Newcastle, 499.
Sellabie, letter dated at, 609.
Sellack. *See* Gellick.
Sellenger. *See* St. Leger.
Semple. *See* Simple.
Senisco, Serjeant-Major-General, created Governor of Ostend, 369.
Seraio, Mathias, Governor of Sluys, 602.
Seriago, Seriaugo, &c. *See* Zubiaur.
Seriffe, the, 386.
Serjeants-at-Law, call of, 621.
Servant, Marmaduke, Burgess of Westminster, 174.
Serviore, Peter, 26.
Sesembra. *See* Cezimbra.
Sessa, Duca di, Spanish Ambassador, remains in Rome, 246.
Setubal (St. Vues, St. Tuvall, Toualls), [Portugal], 328, 337, 654.
Seuta. *See* Ceuta.
Sevenberghen, 383.
Sevenum [Netherlands], 203.
Severn, the, 655.
Severn Channel, the, 407.
Seville (Civell, Sevilla, etc.), 123, 172, 193, 253, 517.
news from, 137, 220, 253.
an inmate of the seminary of, 212.
a Spaniard of, flyboat belonging to, taken by British vessels, 99.
Seymour (Seymer):
Edward, Earl of Hertford, letters from, 478, 511.
——, mentioned in connexion with the Lieutenancy of Bristol, 135, 563.
——, dispute with Sir H. Portman, 511.
——, a gift to Cecil mentioned, 527.
Seymour, Edward, Earl of Hertford—*cont.*
——, in connexion with Lady Arabella Stuart, 584, 585, 586, 593-596, 594, 595, 601, 626, 627-630, 690, 691.
——, report of his man, 627-630.
——, grandchild of, and Lady Arabella Stuart, 682.
Edward, deputy lieutenant of Devon, requires a larger imposition of powder and match, 182.
Lord Henry, 167.
Sir John, son of, bearer of a letter to Sir Robert Cecil, 509.
Sezembre. *See* Cezimbra.
Shannon, the river, 649.
Shaplye, John, 71.
Sharpe, George, petition for a wardship, 526.
Shaston [Shaftesbury], letters dated at, 371, 509.
Shee:
Henry, kinsman of Sir Richard, steward to the Earl of Ormonde, said to abuse his master's understanding, 281.
Sir Richard, son and daughter of, alliances made by, 281.
Sheffield, letter dated at, 301, 302.
Sheffield (Shefild, etc.):
Edmund, Lord, letters from, 13, 106, 414.
——, letter to, 474.
Captain Henry, letter from, 560.
John, 16.
Lady, 410, 507.
Mr., 132.
Sheldon, Raffe, 221.
Sherborne, 319.
postmaster of, 81.
Sheriff of one county residing in another county, 534.
the office of, application as regards, 541.
——, appointments of, 481, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498.
Sherland, Mrs. *See* Shorlande.
Arabella Stuart, 584.
Sherley (Shurley, Shyrley):
Sir Anthony in Venice, letter from, 442.
——, his accusations against Thomas Wilson refuted, etc., 322-325.
——, as to money lent to, and never returned, 454, 455.
John, Bencher of the Middle Temple, 647.
Sir Thomas (the Elder), letters from, 103, 166.
Sir Thomas (the Younger), letter from, 78.
——, departs with his ships before he can be stayed, 99, 103.
——, petition of merchants against his voyage to the Archipelago and coasts of Turkey, 576.
——, mention of, 576.

Ships :
carrying enemies' goods, the question of, 622, 623.
search of, at sea, the question of, 583.
victualling of, arrangements in connexion with, 10, 27, 31, 51.
Ships named :—
Advantage, 189, 242.
H.M.S. Adventure, 69, 132, 134, 183, 184, 218, 236, 481, 487.
——, engagement with the Spaniards, 419, 422.
H.M.S. Answer, 236, 289, 304, 332, 389.
Antelope, 10.
——, conveys the Commissioners to Stoade, 379.
Blakdogg, a ship of Sir W. Ralegh, 85.
Caprauen, in quarantine, 429.
Charles, 189.
Charles of Brest, 654.
Christopher Hosanna, oats shipped in, for Ireland, 35.
Cornelio, a Venetian ship, taken as prize, 553.
H.M.S. Crane, 462, 466.
——. victualling of, 471.
H.M.S. Defiance, (*Defyaunce*), 69, 78, 218, 237.
——, to be careened, 36.
Diamond (*Dymont*), of London, prizes taken in conjunction with the *Refusall*, 98, 99.
——, challenges a part in, but is said to hold commission, 102, 107, 116, 119, 120.
——, captain of. *See* Cox.
H.M.S. Dieurepulce, 273.
Donum Dei, 211.
H.M.S. Dreadnought (*Dreadnaughte*), 132, 134, 162, 183, 218, 236, 419, 481, 487.
——, arrives from the coast of Spain, provision for the sick in, discussed, 468, 469, 471, 479.
Elizabeth, a bark, 237.
Falcon, a Scottish ship, as to sale of its cargo, 50, 51.
Fancy, the, 597, 611, 614.
Fortune, the, of London, 357, 625.
——, captain of. *See* Gifford, Richard.
Fortune, of 'Norbergin' in Norway, 655.
H.M.S. Garland (*Guardland*), 78, 183, 184, 261, 273.
——, letter dated from aboard, 147.
——, to be careened, 36.
Godspeed, of Fowey, 388.
Godspeide, of Lowe, petition for recompense for the owner of, 160.
Goodfellowship, 388.
Green Dragon, of London, 97.
Grey Falcon, of Elsinore, as to sale of its cargo, 50, 51.
Ships named : *Grey Falcon—cont.*
——, skipper of. *See* Johnson, Englebert.
Heardsman, of Fowey, oats shipped for Ireland in, 35.
Hope, letters dated on board of, 189, 242.
Indian, a bark, 390.
Jerfalcon, of London, 75.
Katherine, a bark, 237.
La Padeila, a captured Spanish galley, 401.
H.M.S. Lion's Whelp, Queen's pinnace, 218, 237, 481, 487, 549.
Lyon's Claw of Sir R. Basset and Captain Morgan, claims part in prize goods, 116, 119.
Madre de Dios, a captured vessel, 640.
Margaret and John, letter dated on board of, 391.
Marigold, of London, 357, 456, 466, 549.
——, letter dated on board of, 25.
——, ship captured by, 68.
——, account of the lading of, etc., 460, 462.
——, bill of the lading of, 463.
H.M.S. Martin, pinnace, 369.
H.M.S. Mary Rose (*Marirose*), 134, 218, 236, 419, 487.
——, capture made by, 134.
——, arrival at Plymouth, etc., 479, 481.
——, prize sent from, 196(2).
Mere Honour (*Merhonor etc.*), 162, 218, 237, 289.
Moon, sinks two galleys, 400.
New Yeár's Gift, a pinnace of 20 tons burthen, value of, 607.
H.M.S. Nonpareil (*Nonperille*), 36, 51, 132, 134, 162, 183, 184, 262.
H.M.S. Paragon, 218, 236, 289, 418, 487, 492.
——, reports concerning, 445, 457.
Patroon, a Spanish galley, letter dated from, 679.
Pearl (*Perl*), the, of London, 698.
Perle, of Dunkirk, capture made by, 148.
Plough, of Plymouth, said to have pillaged a ship, 174.
——, warrant required for the examining of the masters and mariners of, 192.
H.M.S. Quittance, 162, 219.
Rebecca, of London, 193.
Refusal (*Refuzall*), of Plymouth, belonging to Sir John Gilbert, 116, 120, 130, 165, 510, 592.
——, bargain and sale of a fourth part together with the prizes and gains to Cecil, 83.
——, goods taken from, 132, 234.
——, description, inventory and distribution of goods found in prizes of, 98, 99, 107, 108, 131, 132, 152, 456, 470.
——, description of a fight, 102.

Ships named, *Refusal—cont.*
——, expenses of, 135, 340.
——, captain of. *See* Tolkerne.
Repulse, 132, 261.
Resolution. See *Watt*.
Richard, a carvell, 237.
Rubine, 10.
Salvator, flyboat of Hamburg, reasons to prove her a lawful prize, 25.
St. Marke (*Marcos*) of Lisbon, a prize, particulars concerning, 118.
——, goods found in, etc., 132, 152, 153.
St. Marke, a Venetian ship taken as prize, 553.
St. Peter, a merchant ship, 193.
St. Philip, flagship of the Spanish fleet, 422.
St. Sebastian, flyboat, 26.
San Juan, inventory of the cargo of, 571.
San Salvador, inventory of the cargo of, 570.
Speedwell, 388.
Speranza, of Lubeck, lading of, 356.
H.M.S. Swiftsure, 236, 289, 487.
Thomasine Bonaventure, commissioned for the transport of Lord Zouche, 69, 76, 81.
H.M.S. Tramontana (*Tremontaine*), 10, 407.
——, letter dated on board of, 650.
——, repair of, 96.
Vanguard (*Wandgard*), 242, 332, 389, 392.
H.M.S. Warspite or *Wastpite* (*Wastespight*), 69, 132, 134, 162, 183, 184, 218, 237.
——, graved, 36.
Watte otherwise *Resolution* challenges a part in prizes, 98, 107, 114, 116, 120, 425, 445.
——, goods taken from, 132, 153.
——, estimate of goods alloted for, 404, 405.
H.M.S. Whelp, 236, 447.
——, engagement with the Spaniards, 419.
Shorlande (Sherland), Bridget, in connexion with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 584.
letter from, 606.
copies of letters from, and feigned answers to, 608, 609.
Short :
Henry, late H.M.'s farmer of Gillingham Manor, 82.
William, son of the above, desires to purchase a new lease, 82, 83.
Shrewsbury :
Countess of, mentioned, 301, 302, 362, 384.
Elizabeth, Dowager Countess of, (" the old Lady "), 694, 695.
——, letters from, 593, 624, 682, 684(2), 687, 689.
Shrewsbury, Elizabeth, Dowager Countess of—*cont.*
——, letters to, 626, 685, 690.
——, as to the proposed purchase of a manor by, 70.
——, in connexion with Lady Arabella Stuart, 584, 586, 593–597, 624, 626, 627-630, 692, 693.
Earl of. *See* Talbot.
Shropshire (Salop), felons in, reprieved for the galleys, 243.
lands of the Earl of Derby in, 571.
levies from, viewed at Chester, 164.
Sheriff of, appointment of, 496.
Sheriffs of, pricked list for, 494.
Shuttleworth (Shutleworth), Sir Richard, former Justice of Chester, 681.
death of, allusion to, 118.
Shurley (Shyrley). *See* Sherley.
Shyrwood, the messenger, 410,
Sicily (Cicilia), 25, 26, 266, 336.
news from, 122, 156, 330.
galleys of, unite with those of Naples, 314.
the Cicala with his galleys menaces the coasts of, 325.
Viceroy of, 313. *And see* Feria.
Sidney. *See* Sydney.
Sienna, 454.
letter endorsed, from, 49.
Sieur. *See* Le Sieur.
Signior, the Grand, 351.
——, sister of, second marriage of, 146.
Silk, raw, price obtained for, 571.
Silks, customs' account for, 75, 76.
grant of customs of, certain sorts added to, 77.
Silver, price of, per oz., 584.
Simoneta, Duke of, returns to Italy, yearly allowance assigned to, 329.
his brother Roger, gift of money to, 229.
Simple (Semple, Sympyll) :
Sir James, 675.
John, a Scotch merchant, 284, 287, 288.
——, letter from, 328.
Lord, allusion to negotiations with the King of Spain touching the King of Scots, 74.
——, in England, 612.
——, the proceedings and accusations of, 664.
Sinclair :
William, Baron of Rosslyn, Pentlyn and Harbarshire, passport issued to, 335.
William, servant of the Baron of Rosslyn, 335.
Siriago. *See* Zubiaur.
Sixtus V., Pope, 253.
Skill, Laurence, a run-away soldier, at Chester, 517.
Skinkesconce [Netherlands], 268.
Skinner (Skynner, Skenner) :
Mr., 202, 528, 573.
——, an offender, 538.

Skinner, Mr.—*cont.*
——, petition from, 580.
John, " brother " of Sir J. Markham, 503, 551, 604.
Captain John, chamberlain of Berwick, 560.
——, letter from, 561.
Thomas, Burgess of Westminster, 174.
Vincent, officer of the Receipt of the Exchequer, schedule of records delivered to, 255.
——, letter from, 435.
Skipton [co. York], 698.
letter dated at, 675.
Skynners, 652.
Slack, (Slackes), John and Matthew, examination of, in connexion with Lady Arabella Stuart, 696.
Slaney, Mr., 222.
Sligo, O'Conor, a rebel, land held by, 632.
Slingsby (Slyngesby), Capt. or Mr., 134, 196, 215, 492.
Sluys (Sluse, Selucees, L'Escluse), 277, 282, 332, 341, 384, 389, 391, 431, 534, 651.
letter dated at, 562.
safe guarding of the harbour against the Spaniards, 331, 332, 335, 336.
English prisoners in the galleys at, 561, 562.
commander of the forces before. *See* Zealand, Admiral of.
general for, 172.
Governor of, 602.
Smallpox, references to, 505, 563, 622.
Smart, John, note of his expenses incurred in service in Brittany, 449.
information furnished by, 450.
Smedmore, Capt., of the *Thomasine*, 69, 81.
Smith (Smythe):
Mr., formerly in the service of 1st Lord Burghley, suit for a warrant to protect him from arrest for debt, 30, 81.
——, Clerk of the Council, 91.
George, 71.
Sir John, letter from, 167.
John, 37.
John, master of a bark of Bristol, 254, 255, 288.
John, complaint against, 581.
Lawrence, allegation against, 8.
Otwell (Ottywell), 376.
——, letter from, 142.
Robert, a merchant, 85.
Sheriff, letter from, 388.
Thomas, of Bowsdon, murderer of, 225.
William, Register and Vice Chancellor of Cambridge University, 65.
——, letters from, 465, 649.
Snape, letter dated at, 363.
Sneddall, Henry, letter from, 339.
Snelling, a wood merchant, 95.
Snoke, John, 366.
Snygg(e):
Mr., a priest, 367.
George, Treasurer of the Middle Temple, 647.
George, of Bristol, letter from, 248.
Soame:
Dr. Robert, Master of Peter House, Cambridge, 64.
——, letters from, 62, 223.
Sir Stephen, 702.
Soissons, Count of, marriage of, 156.
Solicitor, Mr., 29.
Solliers, Baron de, in Holland, 583.
Solms (Solmes), Count or Earl, movements of, 156.
horse commanded by, in the Low Countries, 269.
——, discharged, 383.
Solt, Jan van, merchant, 704.
Somborne, letter dated at, 84.
Somerset, county of, letter dealing with disorders in, 478, 479.
levies of men from, 13.
feodaryship of, desired, 371, 375.
Duke of, (*temp.* Edw. VI.), execution of, illegal, 541.
vice-admiral of. *See* Winter.
Somerset, Edward, Earl of Worcester, 247, 648.
letters from, 43, 636.
invitation to, with his wife, during the projected progress, 279.
and the case of Sir E. Winter, 618, 636.
Somervele, lordship of, 110.
Sommers, Mr., 228.
Sond[es], Sir Samuel, 702.
Soprani (Sopranis), Giovanni Francisco, Italian merchant in London, 704.
letter to, 502.
letter on behalf of, 662.
" Soria," news from, 311.
Sosar, John, petition from, 580.
Souch. *See* Zouche.
Sound, the, 69, 473.
exactions from traders in, 500.
passage of, object of a mission to Denmark, 640.
Sourdeac, (Surdeac,) M. de, Governer of Brest, letter from, alluding to his wife, 92.
letter of, alluded to, 147.
a debt to, 577.
South Cape, the, 133, 134, 163, 193, 357, 447.
South Sea, the, 697.
Southampton (Hampton), 103.
letters dated at, 78, 99, 375, 637, 666.
petition concerning the landing of sweet wines at, 637.
officers of, instructions to, mentioned, 198.
river of, 391.
Mayor and Aldermen of, letter from, 637.
Mayor of. *See* Asplen, Cornellius.

Southampton, Mary Dowager Countess of, letter from, 562.
Southerton, one, deputy of R. Wallop in Munster, death of, 84.
Southwell, the collegiate church of, a college of divinity, threatened overthrow of, 7, 113.
——, Archbishop of York's plea to the Queen for, 112.
Southwell's pamphlet referred to, 555.
Southworth, Henry, a Custom's waiter, 514.
Squire, Edward, execution of, injustice done to, etc., 569.
Spa, waters of, 137, 146.
Spahis, the, 266.
Spain:
Infanta of, (Anna Maria Mauricia), birth and christening, 608.
the Infante of, ("the Infa"), 294.
——, succession of, to the throne of England, alluded to, 49, 567.
King of, Philip III., 149.
——, negotiations with the French ambassador as to the Marquisate of Saluzzo, 50.
——, "imitates the justice of his father, but the valour of his grandfather, Carlo Quinto," 50.
——, allusion to negotiations with Lord Simple, 74.
——, contracts with Flemings to furnish necessaries for his holds in Africa, 109.
——, said to have dissolved his army, 139.
——, his doings, designs, and preparations, 137, 155, 181, 202, 215, 216, 220, 253, 283, 287, 386.
——, money given to Signor Fabricio Arrigon by, 156.
——, reported arrival of treasure for, 172, 193.
——, and his pensioners, 205, 322.
——, assistance for, and intercourse with Irish rebels, 241, 271, 275, 276, 417.
——, loans being raised by, 286.
——, alliance with the Kings of Fez and Cucco, 293, 345, 347, 386.
——, relations with the Earl of Emden, discussed, 383. 426,
——, alleged alliance with English Papists, 367.
——, sick of a fever, 387.
——, in good health, 406.
——, said to be going to view certain galleys, 420.
——, an offer made to, 447.
——, proposal of a naval expedition against, discussed, 475.
——, renewal of friendly relations with the Queen of England urged, 486.
——, suspicions entertained in France with regard to the designs of, 493.
——, to be clear of debt, etc., 608.
Spain, King of—*cont.*
——, an agent of, 663.
——, confessor to. *See* Cordova.
late King of, (Philip II.), 18.
——, treaty and conclusion of his marriage with Queen Mary, 257.
Queen of, pregnancy announced, 287.
——, in good health, 406.
Spain, Spaniards, Spanish:
Ambassador in France, asks for a pass for troops for Flanders, reply given to, 300, 301.
——, in Rome. *See* Sessa.
——, to Savoy. *See* Mendo.
armada, a, its destination, 510.
army, at Calais, 293.
——, threatens Algiers or Bugia, 325.
——, in the Low Countries, "the enemy," reported levies of men for, 6, 55.
——, ——, proceedings and movements of, 34, 203, 223, 235, 261-263, 268-270, 277, 291, 292, 295, 296, 305-308, 313, 319, 320(2), 336, 341, 361, 399, 476.
——, ——, mutiny amongst, 68, 327, 369, 379, 430, 431, 454, 476.
British naval engagements with, description of, 133, 183, 184, 193, 419, 422.
carricks driven by English ships to return to Lisbon or captured, 608.
clause in the proclamation for the taking of merchandise going into, query concerning, 74.
Council of State of, appointments to, 287.
designs and preparations, 19, 93, 97, 98, 99, 107, 122, 129, 130, 134, 137, 146, 147, 155, 163, 172, 181, 193, 202, 215, 216, 220, 236, 241, 242, 253, 254, 266, 267, 272, 275, 277, 282, 285, 287, 293, 294, 311, 329, 333, 334, 339, 340, 347(2), 361, 386, 389, 394, 397, 400, 414, 418, 420, 446, 447, 470, 473, 592, 654, 655, 661, 675, 697, 698, 702.
fleet, Dunkirkers in the Channel mistaken for, 15.
——, reported destination and designs of, etc., 105, 267, 282, 286, 287, 292, 293, 298, 311, 325, 326, 329, 345, 347(2), 365, 366, 406, 450.
——, containing treasure, arrival of, followed by English ships, 253.
French Ambassador in, audience with King Philip, 50.
galleons with silver from the Havanna, 517.
galleys, expected on the Dutch coast, preparations against, 331, 332, 335, 336.
——, intelligence with regard to, 398(2), 399, 400, 401.
——, alluded to, 416.

Spain, Spaniards, Spanish: galleys—*cont.*
——, foundered, suggestions as to their salvage, 423.
garrison at Naples, mutiny of, 326.
intelligence from, 80, 139, 215, 216, 286, 287, 326, 328, 329, 332, 345, 386, 406.
in Ireland, terms of the agreement with the Lord Deputy, 38, 39.
——, transportation of, 34, 93, 97.
——, garrisoning the Castle of Donboy, destroyed, 271, 272, 276.
and Italian soldiers at Reggio, number of, 347.
the Lanthoe of. *See* Castile, the Adelantado of.
loan raised in, for various services, 592.
molest merchants on the seas, complaint and petition for their suppression, 71.
name for Adonell, 417, 422.
pensions in England from, reported, 205.
petition for aid against, 477.
prisoners, together with Portingalls at Plymouth, arrangements and instructions with regard to, 69, 71, 115-117(2), 396, 397.
——, examination of, alluded to, 120.
prizes brought into Plymouth, goods found in, 98, 99, 107, 108, 114, 131.
——, letters as to the unlading and customs of, also claims put forward, etc., 100, 102, 104, 105, 114, 115, 116, 117(2), 118, 119, 120, 130, 131, 152, 153, 165.
the Queen ready to consider a renewal of friendship with, on the appearance of a real disposition towards an honourable truce, 87.
reinforcements from, for the war in Flanders, 592.
relations with France, 300, 301, 510, 659.
said to have been surprised by the Portingals in the island of Tercera, 334, 335, 339.
Sea, reported capture made by British vessels in the, 136.
ships from Alexandria, etc., plans for intercepting, 549.
——, fleeing to Flushing in '88, alluded to, 91.
South Cape of, prize captured off, 75.
treatment of English prisoners by, 679.
troops, reported disposition of, 246.
——, with Neapolitans destined for Flanders, reported blocking of their passage, 246.
——, ——, pass granted by the King of France to, 310, 348.
——, in Flanders, payment of, 510.
Spain, Spaniards, Spanish: troops—*cont.*
——, in Savoy, disposition of, 345.
wines reported to have been sent from, to an Irish rebel, 73.
Spalding Fen, in Holland [Lincolnshire], draining of, occasions riots, a description of, 177, 178.
sessions held at, for enquiry into the riots, 179.
Spaniagh, Donnell, insolence shewn by, 93.
Spaniard not named, from Dunkirk, 574.
Spencer:
Humphrey, merchant, 704.
Roger, Recorder of Cardiff, objections against, 576.
Thomas, of Lincoln's Inn, 647.
Spicer:
Nicholas, Alderman of Exeter, 53, 71, 151.
William, Alderman of Exeter, 71, 151.
William, surveyor of H.M.'s works, appointed to view building encroachments, 459.
Spiller, Robert, suspected of conveying packets for Jesuits, 231, 232.
Spilman, John, letter to, 35.
Spinola (Spenola, Spindelo, Spindola):
Ambrosio, Marquis, brother of Frederic, general of Spanish troops in Flanders, 123, 137, 220, 301, 307, 345, 575, 592.
Baptista, loans borrowed by the Low Countries of, 228.
Frederic, in command of Spanish galleys, 172, 181, 220, 253, 277, 293, 398, 575, 661.
——, Sir Richard Leveson's naval engagement with, 183, 294.
——, how he escaped, 231, 431.
——, movements of his galleys, 286, 331, 333, 337, 339, 401, 420, 450.
——, capture of an English vessel by, 387.
——, exchange of English prisoners, 651.
Don Gaston de, letters from, 294, 297.
Hortensio, a prisoner, 168, 429, 661,
——, letters from, 394, 462, 650.
the family, of Genoa, 651.
Sponky, Edward, the heir of a ward, 526.
Spott, Sir G. Home's house at, intended visit of King James to, prevented, 5.
Sprint, Gregory, letter from, 616.
Stade, Staden or Stoad(e), on the Elbe, 42, 43, 129, 274, 315, 364, 644, 666.
letters dated at, 153, 376, 379, 641.
matters connected with, 246.
arrangement for obtaining credit for Lord Eure at, 334, 356(2).
arrival of the English Commissioners at, notified, 376, 379.
fleet, the, 441.

Stade, on the Elbe—*cont.*
Magistracy of, letter from, 175.
——, letter to, 123.
——, ——, alluded to, 153.
——, honest and discreet, 344.
——, secretary of. *See* Langius.
Magistrate of, present to Cecil, 316.
Merchant Adventurers at, contemplated removal of, a proposal to, 111.
representatives of, desire another meeting place for the Commissioners assembled at Bremen, answer given to, 472.
Senate or State of, 488.
——, allusion to the Queen's letter to, in regard to the projected conference in Bremen, 347.
——, Imperial Ambassador's answer to the declaration of the Deputies of, 639, 640.
Stafford, letter dated at, 243.
Stafford:
Captain, payment to, 92.
Sir John, in the Low Countries, 307.
Sir John, Constable of the Castle of Bristol, letters from, 32, 562 (2), 563.
Staffordshire, the office of Sheriff of, a nominee for, desires to be exempt, 469.
Stallenge (Stalens, Staledg, Stalladge), William, a sequestrator in the Customer's office for Plymouth, 50, 173, 202, 214, 304, 393, 404, 408(2), 558.
letters from, 10, 27, 31, 36, 51, 55, 98,100, 114, 131, 152, 160(2), 164, 167, 174, 186, 192, 193, 196, 215, 234, 290, 315, 338, 348, 371, 376, 389, 401, 416, 425, 433, 445, 449, 456, 460, 462(2), 466, 468, 470, 479, 509, 510, 582, 597, 611, 613, 633, 641, 656, 669, 678.
letter to, 678.
fine imposed on, for refusing the Mayoralty, request with regard to, 457.
bill of the lading of the *Marigold* by, 463.
as to a new charge for, 474.
a note of charges for sequestered goods disbursed by, 614.
Stamford, [co. Lincoln], 187.
Stanberrye, George, Mayor of Barnstaple, 288, 388.
letters from, 13, 50, 54, 154, 277, 288, 291(2), 305, 320, 340.
Standen:
Sir Anth., 206.
Edm., letter from, 62.
Standish, in Lancashire, 643.
Standish, one, a priest, 575.
Standley, Standlee. *See* Stanley.
Stanes, —, 485.
Stanhawe, Edmund, minister within the diocese of Norwich, petition from, 581.
Stanhope (Stanop, Stanhoop):
Dr., 662.
——, a gift from, 527.
E., letter from, 490.
Sir Edward, 85.
——, his house near York, referred to, 85.
J., member of the Council at York, letter from, 232.
Sir John, Vice-Chamberlain [" Mr. Vice-chamberlain "], cousin of Lord Hertford, 27, 62, 66, 94, 110, 140, 247, 272, 273, 278, 441, 511.
——, letters from, 9, 102, 626.
——, letters to, 60, 106, 111, 143, 249, 561, 662, 682, 684, 687.
——, footnote in the hand of, 111.
——, safe conduct signed by, 396.
——, a friar desirous of revealing certain matters to, 404.
——, his intervention in a matter concerning Sir John Carey, 587.
Michael, 111.
——, letters from, 273, 563.
——, sister of, mentioned, 563.
Stanieri, David, merchant, 704.
Stanley (Standley, Standlee):
Edward, late Earl of Derby, provision for Countess and daughters, 571.
Mr. Edward, 571.
William, Earl of Derby (Darbie), 161, 167, 548, 669.
——, slanderous speeches against, and lawsuit with Step. Proctor, 157, 158, 186.
——, cause with Sir John Egerton, letter with regard to, 286.
——, alleged wrongs offered to, 486, 487.
——, property and income of, 571.
——, a complaint against, 580.
Sir William, information concerning, 236, 570.
and brother, at Rome, 608.
Stannaries, Lord Warden of the. *See* Ralegh, Sir Walter.
Staplefourd Tawney, letter dated at, 373.
Stapleton:
—, priest, 512.
Mr., of Carleton, Yorkshire, " a very wilful Papist," connected with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 583, 689, 690, 692, 693.
Star Chamber, High Court of, 318.
proceedings and suits in, alluded to, 22, 32, 118, 161, 186, 200, 581, 650.
question as to whether certain matters should be discussed in, 48.
fine imposed by, 45
bill exhibited in, 453.
Starkey:
Mr., in connexion with Lady Arabella Stuart, 584, 658, 686.
William, Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 526.

States General, the. *See* United Provinces.
Statute, 3 and 4 Edw. VI., application of, to the offence of the Duke of Somerset, 541.
Staynes, Michael, letter from, 563.
alleged plot against the Earl of Lincoln, 234.
Stella, Jeronimo de, Italian, resident in Lisbon, 108.
Stephen, one, a sailor, 552.
Stephens :
Dr., 85.
Henry, a confined recusant, plea on behalf of, 210.
Stephenson, one, pamphlets translated into Latin by, mentioned, 50.
Sterrell, W., letter from, 704.
Steward :
Dr., 130.
James, Lord, contract and agreement at Berwick, 257.
Stoad(e). *See* Stade.
Stock, Richard, minister, sermon by, 672.
Stockam [Netherlands], 269.
Stockholm, letter dated at, 472.
Stoke, 90.
letter dated at, 77.
Stoke-under-Hamden, letter dated at, 599.
Stone, Thomas, of Trevigo in St. Minford, Cornwall, petition for the wardship of the son of, 36.
Stonehouse (Stonehowse), near Plymouth, 80.
the officers of, 196.
Stonhows, Mr., complaint against, 616.
Stonihurst, Walter, a messenger to the Earl of Tyrone, 535.
Stora, the business of, 386.
Story, Robert, of Whittoughes, an outlaw taken by Sir John Carey, 107.
Stowghton, Mr., 229.
Straits (Straights, etc.), the, 17, 105, 267, 282, 420, 445.
Spanish ships out of, reported to be bound for Ireland, 80.
ships bound for, taken by British vessels, 98.
Stralsund (Stralesound), [Pomerania], meeting arranged by Duke Charles at, 285, 382.
arrival of the Commissioners for negotiations from, 644.
Strand, the. *See* London Places.
Strange :
Johan, Lady, marriage with Lord Derby, &c., 571.
Lord, property of, 571.
See also Bridges, Thomas.
Strangh, Thomas van, Dutch merchant in Aleppo, 26.
Strasburg [Alsace Lorraine], 621.
troubles in, allusion to, 645.
Administrator of, 57, 644.
the Chapter of [an assembly of Protestant Princes in Heidelberg], Commissioners from, 644.
Stratton Sanctuary, manor of, property of Cecil, survey of, 289.
Strigonia or Stregonia, 122, 123.
Strode :
John, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Ro., J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Strosperque [? Strasburg], 85.
Strowde, Sir William, 362, 471.
Sturton :
Lady Francis, sister-in-law of Sir R. Cecil, letter from, 227.
Charles, brother-in-law of Lady Francis, 227.
Stuttgart, letter dated at, 71.
Stuart :
Lady Arabella (Arbella, &c.) ("Arbelle Queen"), 567, 704.
——, papers connected with, 583, 593-597, 601, 604, 605, 606, 608, 609, 624, 626-630, 657-660, 681-696.
——, rumours concerning, 234, 664, 665, 676.
——, her rumoured marriage, creates discontent amongst the Scots, 699.
——, grandmother of. *See* Shrewsbury, Dowager Countess of.
——, servants to. *See* Dove, Henry. *See* Chaworth.
——, page to. *See* Basset.
Ludovic, Duke of Lennox (Lenox, Lennœx) ("the Duke"), 15.
——, pleased with his reception in England, discontented with that in France, 35.
——, matter with Argyle, 89.
——, his proceedings at the Scotch Court, 89, 90, 124.
——, reconciliation with the Master of Gray, 124.
——, and Lady Margaret his wife, letters patents of lands to, 257.
——, mission to France, 660, 675.
Subdeane, one, a servant of Edward Dymock, 411.
Subiaga, Martin, a Spanish prisoner, escaped, 69.
Subsidy, a commission for a, negligence of the messenger prevents legal execution, 1.
proposed arrangements in connexion with, 8.
Sudley, letter dated at, 477.
Suffolk, defence of the coast of, 322.
muster master appointed in, 22.
Feodary of. *See* Wingfield.
Justices of the Peace of, letter from, 523
Vice-Admiral of, 322.
Sugars, a quotation for prices of, 371.
sale of, 533.
Suisha, captain of a captured Spanish galley, 401.
Suliarde, Edward, letter from, 452.
Sultan, the, eager for the recovery of Alba Regale, 122.
rumoured secret peace negotiations with the Emperor, 299.

Sultana, the Mother, said to have caused Charos Pasha to be poisoned, 146.
" Sultani " (Sultanini), Turkish coins, 137, 156.
Sunbury, letter dated at, 346, 350.
Surdeac. *See* Sourdeac.
Surrey and Sussex, Justices of, agree to furnish a yearly sum for the maintenance of reprieved felons, 244.
Sussex :
Lady, visit to Theobalds, 319.
Earl of. *See* Ratcliff.
Sutton in Ashfield, 606, 608.
letter dated at, 609.
Sutton :
——, kinsman of Richard Hadsor, 312.
Gerrott, a petition in favour of, 374.
Richard, letter from, 614.
Swall, 287.
Swansey, 678.
Swayne :
Richard, Bencher of the Middle Temple, 647.
Richard, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Sweane, Hugh, deposition made by, 37.
Sweden, relations with Poland, mentioned, 351.
Sweden, Duke Charles of (" Duke Charles ") (" the Duke "), 69, 122, 129, 420.
letter of credence from, 473
letters from, alluded to, 233.
allusion to the Queen's letter to, 347.
to meet with the King of Sweden to discuss differences, 156.
bound for Riga, 211.
his secretary, visit to England mentioned, 211.
the Queen, godmother to his last born son, 233.
preparations for an attack on Riga, 285.
before Riga, reports concerning, 298, 350, 351.
arrives with a fleet in Livonia, 365.
losses in Livonia, &c., 381.
projected meeting with the Hanse Towns, mentioned, 382.
controversy with the King of Denmark, 645.
and the negotiations at Bremen, 644.
his wife, sister of the Archbishop of Bremen, alluded to, 644.
Secretary to. *See* Henzken.
Swepson, 586.
Swevingham, Monsieur, bond of, 256.
Swinarton, John, letter from, 528.
Swiss troops in French pay, 246, 313.
dismissed, 329.
Sydney *or* Sidney :
Capt., payment to, 92.
Capt. Henry, taken prisoner, 346.
Sydney *or* Sidney—*cont.*
Sir Philip, a relative of, granted the advowson of churches in Norfolk, 581.
Sir Robert, letters from, 71, 382, 430, 445.
——, as to the forwarding of a packet to, 239, 243.
——, mentions his wife, 430.
Symcocks, Mr., petition for a warrant for the stay and examination of, 63.
Symonds, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Symple, Sympyll. *See* Simple.
Syon, letters dated at, 220, 481.
Syville. *See* Seville.

T

Taaffe, Captain William, letter from, 638.
Talbot :
—,cousin of the Earl of Shrewsbury, falconer of, 358.
Edward, correspondence with, in connexion with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 684, 685 (2).
——, alludes to his mother-in-law, 685.
Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, 4, 165, 362, 384, 417.
——, letters from, 76, 276, 301, 302, 358, 410, 506, 560.
——, letters of, alluded to, 311, 312.
——, letters to, 220, 280.
——, mentions his wife, 76, 359. *See also* Shrewsbury, Countess of.
——, proposes to sup at Lord Lumley's, 166.
——, lodging offered for himself and his wife during the projected progress, 279.
——, correspondence as to the proposed marriage of his daughter to the nephew of Lord Ormond, 281, 301, 302.
——, an answer from, about the lease of lands in Nottinghamshire, 491.
——, and his wife, relations with Sir R. Cecil, 560.
——, Deputy Lieutenant to. *See* Gresley, Thomas.
" Talbot's feoffment," in connexion with questions concerning the Countess of Kildare's property, 359.
Talkerne. *See* Tolkerne.
Tallington [Lincolnshire], women from, join in the Kesteven riots, 179.
Tamma, M., Lieutenant Governor of Boulogne, in England, 465, 541.

Tamma, M.—*cont.*
sends presents to Cecil, 461, 541.
Tamworth, the stewardship of, letter with regard to 441.
Tangiers (Tangie, Tanger), 108, 277.
Tartars, flocking to join the Turks, turn back, 366.
Tasborough, Sir Thomas, vacating his office of a teller, his successor, 401.
Tassone, Count Ottavio, 301.
Tatershall (Tatshall) [co. Lincoln], letter dated at, 98.
Tauris, 137.
restoration of, demanded by the Persian Ambassador, 156.
Tavistock, (Towstocke), letters dated at, 1, 67, 88, 164, 173, 211, 261, 423, 428, 439, 616, 653, 702.
Taylor :
an Englishman at the Groyne, intelligence communicated by, 97.
man of the Earl of Cumberland, 271, 648.
Mr., 114, 120.
Robert, chief constable at Thurleby, pacifies a disturbance, 179.
Teene, 431.
Teignmouth (Tyngmouth), 449.
Temple, W., letter from, 195.
Ten, Council of, certain proceedings of, 310.
Tenekille in Ireland, rebels in, 633.
Terceres, (Tercera, Tersera, la Tercere,) [the Azores,] islands of, reported destination of the Spanish fleet, 267, 293.
a ship from, chased by the English, 418.
importance of their position to English naval supremacy and trade, enforced, 335.
mutiny amongst the garrison in, 293, 334, 335, 339.
Terenata, 697.
Terheyde, [Netherlands], 383.
Terknocke, fort of, 476.
Terrizans, the, 350.
Tertole, island of, 294.
Tertullian, prayer offered by the Christians for the Emperor in the time of, quoted, 112.
Terzin in Savoy, 294.
Texell, river of, 429.
Thames, the river, 231, 247, 312.
" The Great Chancellor," in straits for soldiers and victuals, 365.
Theleoll, one, concerned in a case in the Star Chamber, 118.
Theobalds (Thebalds, Tibols, Tybboltes), Sir R. Cecil's park at, 79, 199, 302, 311, 370.
letters dated at, 206, 221, 317.
a visit paid to, comparison drawn, 187, 188.
correspondence as to improvements being carried out in, 206, 292, 316, 317, 318, 319, 380, 381, 407.
Theobalds—*cont.*
flying tame fowl for, 221,
a red deer for, 409.
Thetford, 653.
Thienen, [Netherlands], 203.
Thight, Lady, a connexion of the Treasurer of Scotland, death of, 90.
Thistleworth, letter dated at, 590.
Thomas :
Father, 85.
William, Mayor of Carmarthen, and others, letter from, 168.
Thomond, O'Donnell's incursion into, alluded to, 639.
Earl of. *See* O'Brien.
Thompson, Thomson :
one, of Chester, 517.
Mr., of Cambridge University, 65.
See also Barker.
Thornborough, John, Bishop of Limerick, letters from, 167, 330, 575.
Thornhurst, Stephen, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Thornit, Doctor, English canon of Vicenza, 195.
Thornton :
Captain, payment to, 92.
Sir George, 369.
——, conducting troops to Ireland, 390.
Thomas, 678.
Thorp Moor, Kirby [Yorkshire], lawsuit concerning, 186.
Throckmorton (Throgmorton) :
Capt. John, letters from, 336, 340, 346, 352, 368, 370, 378, 397, 399.
——, certificate of, for the passing of letters, 372.
——, holding the post of Serjeant-Major, reported Lieutenant-Governorship for, 431.
Sir Nicholas, receipt of monies delivered by, 255.
Sir Thomas, 46.
——, son of, dispute concerning his marriage, 463, 480.
Thomas, letter from, 698.
Thumery, Jean de. *See* Boissise.
Thurleby, town of [Lincolnshire], disturbance amongst the women of, 179.
Thursforde, letter dated at, 135.
Thwayts, T., letters from, 420, 461.
complains that his elder brother has consumed his patrimony, 462.
Tibald, Robert, M.A., formerly of St. John's, College, Cambridge, in training in a seminary, description of his person, 212.
Tibols, Tibbolts. *See* Theobalds.
Tickeridge, Thomas, burgess of Westminster, 174.
Tierconnell, Neale Garny possessor of, mention of, 93.
Tillettson, one, causes a dispute, 357.

Tillini, M. di, son of M. de la Nove, leaves with a company of Walloons for Hungary, 266, 298.
Tilten, Juan, sum owed to, by Count d'Egmont, 95.
" Timothy, Saint Paul's exhortation to," allusion to, 171.
Tindall. *See* Tyndall.
Tipper, Mr., 16, 485.
Tirone. *See* Tyrone.
Tirwhit. *See* Tyrwhitt.
Titchborne, a Jesuit, executed, 265.
Tobias, Matthew, Bishop of Durham, letter from, 91.
Toccai, castle of, sacked, 326.
Toffts, letter dated at, 167.
Tokefeild (Tookfeild), Henry, 274.
Toledo :
Signor Ferdinando or Fernando di, nephew of Count Fuentes, gentleman of the Spanish Chamber, arrival in Milan, 146.
——, death of, 287.
Don Pedro de, 420.
Tolkerne (Tollcarne, Talkerne), Capt. Hugh (Hewghe), captain of Sir J. Gilbert's ship the *Refusall*, 99, 107, 117, 130, 132.
Tolloss, Abbot of. *See* Bruce, Edward.
Tolners, the will of the, 473.
Tolowaren, letter dated at, 458.
Tomkins, Captain, letter from, 391.
Tomson, Mr., 448.
Tongres (Tongere at Mal, Tunger), [Netherlands], 203, 269.
Toomes, John, chirurgeon, 176.
Topcliffe, Mr., letter to, 2.
Toplyff, Mr , 539.
Topsham (" Upsom "), 421.
Torner, Captain, 10.
Torperley, William, merchant, 704.
Totnes(s), letters dated at, 71, 182.
Mayor and Aldermen of, letter and petition from, 71, 182.
Mayor of. *See* Dotin.
Tottenham, mention of Lord Hertford's house at, 627.
Toulon, 26.
Tourlech [Durlach ?], the Count of, controversy with the Duke of Bavaria, 645.
Tower. *See* London Places.
Townshend (Townesend):
Aureliano (Aurelianus), letters from, 195, 454, 621.
John, felon reprieved, for the galleys, 213.
Towse, William, of the Inner Temple, 647.
Towstocke. *See* Tavistock.
Tracy (Tracey) :
Sir John, suggested for the post of sheriff of Gloucestershire, 497.
Pawle, suggested for the post of sheriff of Gloucestershire, 497.
Trafford, letter dated at, 72, 503.
Trafford :
Cecil, letter from, 72.
Ed., 643.
Trafford—*cont.*
Geoffrey, letter from, 503.
——, dispute with Thomas Fenn or Fennel, 579, 622.
Trainbands, reform of the, 535.
Transylvania, 345.
military operations in, allusions to, 122, 136, 146, 155.
Travis, 694.
Treasurer, the Lord. *See* Sackville.
Trebizond(e), [Asiatic Turkey], 155.
Treffry(e) :
young, suit for the wardship of, 663.
Mr., in Cornwall, 508.
Thomas, letters from, 289, 648.
William, 175.
Tregian, Fran., letter from, 248.
Tremaine. Richard, recusant, plea on behalf of, 210.
Tremecen, (Tremesen, Tremissen), [Algiers], 345.
besieged by the King of Fez, 293.
Trench, Mr., Deputy-Marshal of the common gaol of the Bench, 53.
Trenchard :
Francis, letter from, 502.
Sir Geo., 206.
Trent [Germany], 310.
the territory of, proposed exchange of, in a marriage contract, 328.
Tresham (Tresam, Tressam) :
Francis, 206, 229.
Mr., at Paris, 85.
Mr., lands of, 554.
William. letter from, 330.
Treves, archbishop of, sends to the Diet convoked at Prague, 644.
Trevor :
Captain Sackville, recommended for gallant behaviour, 184.
——, prizes brought into Plymouth by, 582.
Jh., at Plymouth, 31, 36.
——, letter from, 50.
——, ——, alluded to, 51.
——, illness prevents him attending to his duties, a substitute desired, 55.
Mr., 601.
Sir Richard, brother-in-law of Sir J. Lloid, 263.
——, title to a living purchased by, mentioned, 669.
Tribbeseer, Joachim v., a member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Triggle or Tricklie, Thomas, of Devonshire, a coiner, 701.
uncle of, parson of Brixham, 701.
Tring, manor of, particulars with regard to, 36.
Triollon, Stephen, master of a bark of Oldenebardge [Brittany], examination of, 242.
Tripartite League, the, 659.
Trippett, Thomas, shipwright, examination of, 193.
Trivulce, Conte, 361.

Trollope (Trollopp), Cuthbert, going by the name of Welburge, a priest and chief man among the appellants, in prison at York, 194.
despatched to London, by order of the Council, 232, 233, 238.
arrives in London and is committed to the Clink, 243.
Troyes in Champagne, treaty with France at, 255.
Truxton, Edward, letter from, 121.
Tuchet, George, Lord Audeley, (Audelay), letter from, 235.
Tudor (Theoder, Tether, Tydder, Tewder, &c.):
Owen, sons of the Great, 587.
Owen, of Anglesea, relations with Lady Arabella Stuart, 584, 586, 595, 597, 601, 604, 605, 628-630.
——, information about, 587.
David Owen, 587.
——, examination of, in connexion with the affair of Lady Arabella, 605.
John Owen, 587.
Richard Owen, 587.
Tufton, Mrs. Fra., niece of Sir R. Cecil, letter from, 344.
her husband, mentioned, 344.
Tunger, a town of the Bishop of Liege. *See* Tongres.
Tunis (Tunes), 25, 551.
Turges, Christopher, 666.
Turin, 287, 347,
news from, 246, 298, 326, 345.
Duke of, sends an envoy to the King of France, to clear himself with regard to Marshal Biron, 287.
Turk, the Great, a letter from the Queen to, suggested, 351.
Turkey, Turks:
intelligence concerning policy of, progress of war with the Empire, &c., 99, 122, 123, 136, 137, 155, 156, 266, 285, 292, 293, 298, 310, 311, 326, 345, 365, 366, 461.
relations with Persia, 156, 266.
in England, redeemed from servitude by H.M.'s ships, arrangements for the care of, aid from Turkish merchants for, 222, 284.
fleet of, movements and proceedings of, &c., 266, 313, 314, 330, 347, 366.
regard an earthquake as the portent of the Spanish fleet, 285.
as regards Algiers, 329, 347.
cruelty of, at the capture of Abbaregale, 387.
Sir T. Sherley's voyage to, petition against, 576.
a "minute" for, alluded to, 614.
merchant traffic into, proposals with regard to, 622.
Turkish:
galley, meeting on board a, 266.
general in Hungary, marriage of, 146.
ship, capture of, 156.
Turks and Infidels, the Queen of England charged with being a favourer of, 551.
Turner:
Captain, 237.
Richard, allegation against, 8.
Sir, proceedings for election of, as Fellow of a College, 504.
Turser, Mr., 657.
Tuscany, 455.
Grand Duke of, Ambassador of, in Rome, 301.
——, appeal to, for help against the Turkish fleet, 329.
——, galleys of movements of, 330, 347.
Tusser, Thomas, Roman Catholics' answers to questions delivered to, for the restraint of passage, 85.
Tutbury, letter dated at, 685.
Tutthill, gravel dug in, 174.
Tuttle, letter dated at, 423.
Twyford, 554.
Tybboltes. *See* Theobalds.
Tyndall (Tindall):
Humphrey (Umphrey), Dean of Ely, Master of Queen's College, Cambridge, 64, 224, 649.
——, letter from, 223.
——, recommended for the vacant see of Norwich, 437, 523.
John, of Lincoln's Inn, letter signed by, 647.
Mr., Master of the Chancery, acknowledgement made before, 226.
Tyngmouth. *See* Teignmouth.
Tynter, manor of, property of Sir R. Cecil, 348.
survey of, 289.
Tynwell, letter dated at, 233.
Tyrie, Thomas, 140.
Tyrone (Tirone), the Lord Deputy preparing for a journey into, 305.
lands in, formerly belonging to Tyrrelagh O'Neill's grandfather, suggested restoration of, 661.
Earl of. *See* O'Neill.
Tyrwhitt (Tirwhit):
Philip, 540.
Tristram, his death, intelligence found amongst his papers, 48, 49.

U

Udall (Uvedale, Tudall):
Sir Edmund, 533.
Edm., J.P. of Dorset, 700(2).

Udall—*cont.*
Thomas, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Sir William, an introduction desired for his son, 208.
William, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
William, a prisoner, letter from, mentioning his son, 665.
——, a report of, as to a gold mine, allusions to, 168, 575.
Uffington, letter dated at, 33.
Uffington [Lincolnshire], 232.
women from, join in the Kesteven riots, 179.
Ulrick (Oeleryck), Duke, King of Denmark's second brother, 381.
Ulster, 14.
articles subscribed by Tyrone for the government of, alluded to, 451.
lands in, held by rebels, 632.
United Provinces, States General of, assisted by the Queen, 34, 149.
the sale of provisions, received from, 96(2), 103.
and the dissensions at Emsden, 129, 352, 426.
letters from, directed to Monsieur Caron, alluded to, 138.
memorandum as to loans borrowed by, and bonds given, 228.
schedule of bonds and treaties with, 256.
towns subject to, English relations with, alluded to, 284.
send their excuses for not appearing at a christening, 327.
consultation with Count Maurice, mentioned, 341.
a reprimand for Count William, 353.
proposition of, 475, 476.
a statement of the expenses of, 475.
news of the Commissioners of, 645.
army of, proceedings of, &c., 34, 116, 190, 202, 203, 222, 223, 225, 226, 235, 258, 259, 260, 261, 271, 321, 354, 369, 379, 383, 397, 453, 454.
——, disposition of troops in, 166.
——, the divisions and generals of, 189, 190.
——, journal of, 268-270. *See also* Low Countries, campaign in.
men-of-war belonging to, lying off the coast of Flanders, 534.
Unton, Sir Henry, allowance given to, quoted, 435.
Upsatlington, treaty with Scotland at, 257.
Usbeck, King of the Tartars, disagreement with the King of Persia, 311.
Usi Bassa, chief of the Janissaries of Damascus, his murder causes the siege of Aleppo, 121.
Uttermoend, near Rostock, 381.
Utrecht, province of, inundations in, 608.
Uvedale. *See* Udall.

V

Valencay, Commander of. *See* Passagio.
Valence, Bishop of, treaty with Scotland, 257.
Valencia (Valyncyal), 50, 51, 329.
soldiers raised in, 172.
the Viceroy (Vize Rey) of, 173.
Vali of Van, complaint against, 146.
Valladolid (Valiadolid, Valledolet) [Castile], 286, 287, 568, 569, 592.
letters dated at, 406, 592, 670, 671.
English seminary of, warning against Jesuits and priests from, 211, 212.
news from, 292.
Van Hamel, the house called, near Grave, occupied by the Spaniards, 277.
Varabon, Marquis of, 150.
Varrell, Mr., 669.
Vassan, Don Alphonso de, brother to the Marquis de Santa Cruz, 655.
Vaughan (Vaughten):
Griffith, exception taken to his appointment as sheriff of Merionethshire, 481, 482, 483.
Sir John, letter from, 172.
John, esq., of Karagay in Merionethshire, 482.
——, petition from, 483.
Capt. John, 4.
——, letter from, 2.
——, payment to, 92.
——, petition from, alluded to, 604.
Mr. Justice, 89.
Owen, of the co. of Montgomery, 496.
——, suit against Lady Herbert, 28.
Richard, Bishop of Chester, 142, 160.
——, letters from, 77, 109, 446, 545, 606, 669.
——, commended for the vacant see of Hereford, 437.
——, desires the living of Bangor, 669.
Roger, 642.
Thomas, gentleman, 37.
Thomas, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
William, letter from, 211.
Vause, young, information concerning, 229.
Vavasour (Vavasor):
——, 185.
Sir Thomas, 318.

Vawer, William, Mayor of Bristol, 6, 32, 96, 169, 291(2).
letters from, 27, 30, 31, 54, 182, 254, 284, 287, 288, 328, 369.
letter signed by, 170.
his son, a prisoner in the Spanish galleys, suit with regard to, 287, 288.
Vaz, Pedro, a Portugese of Seville, owner of a vessel, 118.
Vazon, Bishop of, "Cheseham," proceedings of, 664.
Veiott, Dr., chancellor of the Count of —, 657.
Velasco, Don Pedro de, 602.
Vendolo (Vendulo) (on the Maas), 269, 336, 399.
townsmen of, request of, to the States refused, 379.
Venetian:
Ambassador, an Irish servant of, 548.
——, in England. *See* Scarumelli.
——, in Rome, 301.
——, at Constantinople. *See* — Nani. *See* Contarini, Francesco.
merchants, cargo belonging to, said to be captured, 136.
ships taken as prizes, letter from the Queen to the Doge concerning, 553.
Venice (Venis), 25, 98, 190, 252, 254, 336, 337, 356.
letters dated at, 116, 123, 195, 325, 387, 442, 455, 553.
news from, 137, 146, 156, 266, 285, 298, 299, 310, 325, 345, 365.
Dutch vessels arrive in, 146.
a minute for, sent to Sir R. Cecil, 211.
ships from, with Spanish goods, plan to intercept, 549.
London merchants trading to, petition with regard to Sir T. Sherley, 576.
trade with England desired, 622.
traffic in the Levant, 622.
the messenger in London from, alluded to, 664.
the Doge of, letter to, 553.
Duke of, sequestered goods to be given as a gratuity to, 708.
the Signiors and Signoria of, 386.
——, a decision of, 299.
——, proclamation issued by, alluded to, 442.
Government or State of, resolve to divert the stream of the Brenta, 123.
——, letter brought from, alluded to, 207.
——, fit out ships to free their coast from men-of-war, 550.
——, Secretary of. *See* Scarumelli.
Venlo (Venloo, Venloe) [on the river Maas], 202, 235, 307, 320, 327.
project for the seizure of, alluded to, 354.
Venräy (Venroy), [Netherlands], 203.
Vercelli [Italy], 123.
Vere (Veare, Veere):
Edward de, Earl of Oxford, letters from, 39, 82.
Sir Francis ("His Excellency," "our General," &c.), allusions to, 149, 166, 262, 263, 336, 352, 516, 614.
——, letter to, 460.
——, projected conference with the Estates of Holland concerning his disposition of British troops, 55.
——, bearers of letters from, 89, 541.
——, division under the command of, 190.
——, his answer to the challenge of the Earl of Northumberland, 134.
——, a recommendation to, desired, 157.
——, progress of his campaign, &c., 202, 203, 223, 225, 260, 261, 269, 277, 353, 354.
——, his dealings with mutineers, 260.
——, wounded, 296, 327.
——, retires to recover from his wound, reports as to his progress, 308, 320(2), 352-354, 384.
——, rumour of his death, petition for his post, 372.
——, complaint against, 431.
——, recovered, 506.
——, in connexion with Sir John Ogle, 634-635.
Horatio, brother of Sir Francis, division commanded by, in the Low Countries, 261.
Lady Susan, 43.
Verneuil, Marquise de, mistress of the King of France, 136.
Vernon:
Henry, claim to the barony of Powis, 496.
Sir Robert, pretending title to the barony of Powis, as to his suit, 496, 497.
Verses, 568.
Viana, Vyana, 356, 445.
Vice-Admiral, the, 196.
rebuked for his neglect with regard to Lord Zouche, 75.
Vice-Chamberlain. *See* Stanhope, Sir John.
Viceroy, the, his widow and her son leave Sicily for Spain, 156.
Vicenza, an English canon of, 195.
Vidiguera, Conde de la, late viceroy of the East Indies, reported a prisoner in Lisbon, 339.
Vienna, news from, 122, 136, 137(2), 146, 155, 156, 266, 285, 298, 310, 326, 345, 365.
Vigo (Viego) [Portugal], 241.
Vilabassi, the chief, head of, demanded, 121.

Villa Verde, Lowys de, wounded at Ostend, 602.
Villareale, Marquis of, Portuguese Governor of Ceuta, instructions to, 253.
Ville Roy, M. de, 92.
Vincent, William, of Kent, priest, description of his person, 212.
Vinta, Cavalle, the Grand Duke's secretary, 157.
Visia, Count di, sent as emissary to the King of France, 310.
Viuiuian. *See* Vivian.
Vivera, 216.
Vivian (Viuiuian, Vivion, &c.), Hanyball, Head Sheriff of Cornwall, 214.
letters from, 457, 663.
Vlishingen. *See* Flushing.
Vuedale. *See* Udall.
Vyana. *See* Viana.

W

Waad(e), Willam, Clerk of the Privy Council, 32, 69, 229, 312, 413, 451.
letter from, 356.
letter to, 704.
Waal, the river, inundations from overflow of, 608.
Waddam, —— father-in-law to Glanfield, petition of, alluded to, 147.
Waite, Mr., a lease to, from the Dean and Chapter of Bath and Wells, 508.
Wake, Mr., petition for his vacated office in Sawcy Forest, 70.
Wakefield, town of, benefaction to, 252.
Wakeman :
John, Barbary merchant, 578.
Richard, petition from, 578.
Walachia, Woywode from, at Constantinople, 155.
Waldegrave, George, J.P. for Suffolk, letter signed by, 523.
Wales, appointment of sheriffs in, 481-483, 505.
state of religion, &c., in, 524-525.
lands of Lord Hertford in, referred to, 584, 586.
Chief Justice of, 118.
Marches of, instructions to the Lord President for the governance of, 427.
——, musters to be taken in, 666.
——, state of, 680.
Council and Court of the Marches of, a suit in, 27.
——, considerations touching, 216, 217.
Wales, Council and Court of the Marches of—*cont.*
——, prejudiced against Lord Zouche, suggested reformations in, &c., 341, 342.
——, minute to the Lord President of, 427.
——, letters dealing with matters connected with, 463, 464, 465, 480.
——, the post of President of, 507.
——, Mr. Justice, a member of, 303.
——, Lord President of. *See* Zouche, Lord.
South, muster of the five shires of, 620.
——, projected journey of the Lord President to, question with regard to the carrying of the seal, 648, 650.
Walker, Thomas, Mayor of Exeter, 71, 151.
Walley (Wolley), John, servant to the Lord President of Munster, office wrongfully granted to, 84(2).
Wallmerod, Buwinckhausen de, Ambassador for the Duke of Wirtemburg in France, letter from, 100.
Walloons, on their way to Hungary, 266, 298, 326.
Commander of. *See* Telligny.
Walon, the country of, mutineers overrun, 476.
Wallop, letter dated at, 378.
Wallop :
Sir Henry, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 522, 702.
——, letter from, 456.
H., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Richard, Registrar of the High Commission in Ireland, petitions, 83, 84(2).
——, William and other sons mentioned, 84.
Wm., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Walmesley (Walmslie) :
[Justice], alleged interest in the house of Davers, 39.
Nicholas, merchant, 704.
Walpole, —, lying rumours spread by, 154.
Walshe, Ro., Mayor of Waterford, letter from, 234.
Walsingham :
Sir Francis (Mr. Secretary), 109, 142.
——, as ambassador in the Low Countries, loan recommended by, 228.
——, jewels delivered to, mention of, 256.
Ursula, Lady, 534.
——, letter from, petitioning for the reversion of a lease granted to her deceased husband, 152.

Walslebe, Valntin v., a member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Waltham, letters dated at, 60, 66, 321.
Bishop of Winchester's house at, letter dated at, 208.
High Sheriff of Hertfordshire desirous of residing at, 512.
Waltham Cross (Walton Cross), 625.
Wansworth, the lane at, 102.
Wapingthorne [Sussex], 176.
Wapping, cause of plague in, 438.
Warburton (Warberton):
Mr., 83, 461.
P., Justice of Common Pleas, letter from, 243.
———, list of sheriffs signed by, 494.
——, at Chester, 517, 523.
Ware, James, letter from, 233.
Ward, —, 374.
Wardour (Warder), letter dated at, 410.
Wardships and the Court of Wards and Liveries, 36, 44, 63, 79, 82, 132, 187, 234, 295, 348, 349, 391, 416, 480, 483, 484, 487, 490, 503, 521, 526, 527, 534, 577(3), 581, 620, 645, 663.
causes in, alluded to, 28, 480, 484.
money to be paid into, 344.
as to a suit for a concealed ward, 466.
information concerning an idiot fit to be taken into, 480.
revenue from, 577.
a servant usher of the, 355.
Wardehouse, fishing at, matter under consideration at the conference at Bremen 487.
Wardrobe, the, suggestion that hangings, &c., should be lent from, 321.
Warner, Henry, J.P. for Suffolk, 523.
Warren, Anthony, 16.
Warren, the matter of, 539.
Wars, Treasurer at. *See* Cary, Sir George.
Warton, —, niece of Lord Cumberland, 542.
Warwick, Earl of Leicester's burial at, alluded to, 403.
Warwick, Anne Dudley, Countess of, 281, 282, 618.
letter from, 97.
letter to, 484.
Waterford, city of, 93, 535.
letter dated at, 234.
the Papists and Seminaries of, 531.
Corporation of, present to Sir R. Cecil from, 234.
Mayor of. *See* Walshe.
Watermouth near Ilfracombe, 439.
Watson, Wattson:
Mr., 263, 413, 519, 661.
Mr., a priest, 632.
Anthony, Fellow of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, 526.
Mrs., house of, at Theobalds, 318.
Waymouth. *See* Weymouth.
Wayneman, one, a prisoner in London, supposed to have dealings with the Jesuits, 101.
Wax, price obtained for, 571.
Weare:
Edward, 192.
Humphrey, nominee for the Solicitorship for Ireland, 647.
Webb, Dr., 88.
Wedmore, manor of, 519.
Weigge, Robert, waiter at the Custom House, 62.
Welby(e):
Adles (Adlard) son-in-law of A. White, in difficulties, 44, 580.
Richard, merchant, 704.
Welburye. *See* Trollope.
Wells, 382.
the Chapter House in, letter dated at, 589.
Bishop of, 371.
D. of, letter endorsed, 410.
Dean and Chapter of, question of a lease, 489, 508, 519.
Deanery of, the house of, 519.
Wells:
Thomas, gentleman of Hampshire, recusant, 676.
Gilbert, his father, 676.
Welsh, Mr., 303.
Welsh pedigree, a, to make merry with, 587.
"Welshers, the," restoration of goods to, point insisted on, in an answer from the Imperial Ambassador, 640.
Wemys (Wemes), Lord of, arrival from France, 141.
Wentworth:
John, esq., 322.
Lady, petition from, 577.
Lord, a ward, 577.
West:
James, priest detained on suspicion, 660.
Sir Thomas, letter from, alluding to the grievous sickness of his father, 84.
Thomas, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
West India prize, cast away in the Bay of Laugust, 75.
West Indies, 271.
fleet, reported movements of, 99, 105, 277, 328, 332.
——, returning to Spain, is harassed by Sir Richard Leveson, 132, 133.
Westbury [co. Shropshire], the manor of, sale of, 496.
Westminster, 263.
letters dated at, 174, 415, 435, 477.
dispute as to the reparation of the bank in the parish of, 174.
a bailiff of. *See* Baker.
Burgesses of, letter from, 174.
College of, letter dated at, 143.
Dean and Chapter of, surveyor of. *See* Man, William.

Westminster—*cont.*
Dean and Prebendaries of, letter from, 142, 143.
Dean of. *See* Andrews.
late Dean of, 174.
High Steward of. *See* Cecil, Sir R.
Abbey, choir ("Queere") of, appointment of singing men in, its constitution, &c., 143.
and St. Martin's le Grand, warrant appointing viewers of encroachments upon H.M.'s waste in, 459.
See also London and Westminster Places.
Westmorland, Earl of, at Brussels, 570.
Westphaling, Henry, Bishop of Hereford, death of, application for his see, 78.
Wethers, Henry, shipwright, examination of, 193.
Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, 15, 83, 311.
letters dated at, 17, 76, 81(2).
estimate from the Mayor and Bailiff of, for a proposed journey of Lord Zouche, 69.
Customer of. *See* Bellott.
Mayor of. *See* Pitt, Richard.
Whalley, Mr., a debt of, alluded to, 491.
Wheeler (Wheler), J[ohn], clerk to the Merchant Adventurers, letters from, 363, 597, 663.
proposed as successor to George Gilpin, 390.
Whetley, master of a vessel, 698.
Whitaker, a church in Norfolk, the advowson of, in question in the Court of Wards, 581.
Whitakers, Miles, 348, 349.
White (Whyte):
Anne, letter and petition from, alluding to the difficulties of her son-in-law Adler Welby and his brother Henry Adam, 44, 580.
John, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Robert, and his partners, owners of the *Thomasine*, 75, 76, 81.
White Knight, the daughter of, marriage of, 549.
Whitelocke, Capt., desires employment, 481.
Whitfaeld, the Chancellor, 500.
Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 47, 62, 109, 112, 480.
letters from, 9, 141, 437, 489.
letters to, 7, 211, 306.
letter signed by, 247.
conferences with, mentioned, 123, 424.
gives a list of fit persons for the vacant sees of Hereford and Norwich, 437.
concerning the living of Bangor, 669.
Whittlewood Forest about Grafton, parks and walks of, petition for, 70.
Whittenstein, besieged, 381.
Whittofte, Hugh, a priest, imprisoned in the Gate House, 520.
Whyte. *See* White.
Widdrinton:
Roger, a recusant, complaint concerning evil practices of, 115.
Henry, brother of Roger, "a good justicer and upright man," 115.
Wigan [co. Lancashire], letter dated at, 643.
parson of. *See* Fletewood.
Wigges, one, wife of, said to be an accomplice in a proposed robbery, 204.
Wight, Isle of, 99, 220.
Lord Chamberlain of the, allusion to instructions to, 378.
Wigmore, Capt. Richard, of the garrison of Flushing, 85.
letters from, 307, 319, 327.
Wiharton, letter dated at, 674.
Wilbraham, Roger, [Master of the Requests], 73.
letter from, 157.
to be consulted as to the nomination of a solicitor for Ireland, 646.
Wildgoose, Mr., in connexion with a cause in the Court of Wards, 484.
Wilkes (Wilcks):
Sir Edmund, 255.
Sir Th., 384.
Wilky, Archbald, a boy, 165.
Wilkinson, one, and his wife, concerned in a plot, 86, 126, 144.
"William, brother," 512.
Willemstad (Williamstate), provost marshal of, executed for attempting to betray the town, 515.
William, Grave. *See* Nassau, Count William of.
William of Thynnglby, servant of the Earl of Lincoln, 411.
William, Mr. *See* Cecil, William.
Williams (Wyllyams):
Capt., 651.
Da, letter from, 642.
John, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Morgan, objections against, 576.
Willis (Willes, Willies, Wyllys):
Mr., bill of, allusion to, 297.
Captain, in Ireland, payment to, 92.
Captain James, 167, 390, 510.
——, capture of, by the Spaniards, 656, 678, 679.
Simon, Secretary to Sir R. Cecil, 230.
——, letters from, 249, 516.
——, copy in the handwriting of, 75.
Willoughby (Willughbye):
Charles, Lord, of Parham, grandchild of, proposed match with Lord Rutland's sister, 187.

Willoughby—*cont.*
Christopher, letter from, 576.
Sir Fr., 702.
Lord, 12, 257.
——, alluded to by Lord Zouche, 342, 603, 611, 620.
Wilson:
Anthony, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Thomas, in Italy, 470.
——, letters from, 322, 385.
——, letter to, 414.
——, accused of plotting against Sir Anthony Sherley, refutes the charge, 323.
Wiltshire, levies for Ireland from, 31.
Wiltshire and Gloucestershire, lands in, desired by the Earl of Oxford from the escheat of Davers, 40.
Winchester, a physician of, attends Lord Burgh, 66.
a former schoolmaster of, allusion to, 212.
Bishop of. *See* Bilson.
the diocese of, as to the renewal of the High Commission for Causes Ecclesiastical within, 123.
Winchester, Lucy, Marchioness of, niece of Cecil, letters and petitions from, 34, 83, 509, 623, 624.
Windebank (Wyndebank, Wynebancke), Thomas, 151, 152, 273.
letters from, 195, 297, 391, 467, 621.
a cause decided by, 579.
Windsor, (Wyndsor), 376.
letters dated at, 284, 458.
H.M.'s chapel of, letter dated at, 168, 215, 507.
Dean of. *See* Bennett.
Deanery of, question of appointment to, 291, 490, 598.
Wine, an imprest of, in France, allowed to Ambassadors, mentioned, 44.
Wines, collectorship of the impost of, 150.
Wingfield (Winfelde, Winkfield, Wynfield, &c.):
Sir Anthony, 322, 468.
Sir Edward, Commissioner at Bristol, letters from, 97, 104, 166, 168, 170, 171, 182, 191, 208, 565.
——, petitions for further favour for, 372, 565.
Mary, Lady, letters from, 372, 565.
——, letter to, 565.
Sir Richard, Marshal of Ireland, dwelling at the castle of Reband, 434.
Richard, letter from, alluding to his father, 176.
Thomas, Feodary of Suffolk, 577.
Winston, Sir Henry, letter from, 45.
Winter (Wynter):
Sir Edward, Vice-Admiral of the county of Somerset, 54, 648.
Winter, Sir Edward—*cont.*
——, dispute with Lord Zouche, and submission of, 463, 464, 480, 618, 635.
——, "his bad carriage" referred to, 524.
Jh., 46.
John, letter from, 219.
Sir W., 185.
Winton, letter dated at, 676.
Winton, Earl of. *See* Seaton.
Wirral [co. Cheshire], 76, 346.
Wise, Nicholas, agent for the Corporation of Waterford, 234.
Witherby [Yorks], manor of, petition concerning proposed sale of, 70.
Wittfeld, Chancellor, late Danish Commissioner, 640.
Wittoughe house, 107.
Withrington, Thomas (Friar Woodlock), 535.
Wokingham, 554.
Wolchurch, parson of. *See* Hayward.
Wonau, Baron of, on a mission from the Elector Palatine, 57.
Wood in a ship unnamed, search amongst, mentioned, 616.
Wood (Woode):
Mr., 114.
Mr., a complaint against, 545.
Benjamin, and his company, surprised in the South Sea, 697.
Edmond, declaration by, 157.
J., letter from, 318.
John, and other tenants of the Queen's town of Witherby, letter from, 70.
John, of London, victualler of H.M.'s forces in Munster, agent of, in Cork, 291.
Michael, 632.
Captain Thomas, payment to, 92.
Wood Green in Mr. Coxe's land, 317, 318.
Woodhouse, Sir Philip, 322.
Woodlock, Friar, at Waterford, 535.
Woodstock, letters dated at, 58, 420, 647.
Wool and Custom house quay, the unlading of ships at, 121.
Woolwich, 703.
Worcester:
county of, levies from, for Ireland, 31, 164.
——, Sheriff, knights and gentlemen of, reception of Lord Zouche by, 303.
——, the filling of a muster-master's place in, 409.
——, appointment of a deputy-lieutenant for, cause of a complaint from Lord Zouche, 673.
Bishop of, receives and entertains Lord Zouche, 303.
Countess of, pleased with the Queen's remembrance, 43.
Dean of. *See* Eccles.
Earl of. *See* Somerset.

Works, Controller of the, 199.
a gift from, 528.
Workshop, letters dated at, 276, 359, 362.
Worseley, Mr., 378.
Worthington, Edmond, of Cheshire, intends to become a Jesuit, 213.
brothers of, Jesuits, 213.
"Wortley, young, the Widow's son," 260.
Wotton, Sir Edward, letter from, 576.
Woywodes, two, at Constantinople, 155.
Wrenham, Jo., patentee for the provision of saltpetre and gunpowder, 64.
Wrest, a young couple at, allusion to, 359.
Wright:
Jesuit priest, a prisoner, 232, 405.
Mr., 202.
Mr., connected with water works, 370, 407.
Daniel, a goldsmith's son, 568.
——, apprehension of, 570.
Doctor, 371.
Wroth:
Mr., 42, 80.
Sir Robert, concerned in a certain lease, 278.
Wurtemburg (Wirtemburg), 298.
Friedrick Duke of, letter from, 71.
——, letters from, sent to Sir R. Cecil for presentation to the Queen, 100.
Ambassador of, in France. *See* Wallmerod.
Wyarda, Dr., a councillor of the Earl of Sweden, sent on a mission, 521.
Wybarn, Percival, Prebend of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Wygorn, letter endorsed, 516.
Wylde, G., of Inner Temple, 647.
Wyllams, Lieutenant Rice, conductor of levies, 182.
Wyllson, Mr., 526.
Wyllughby. *See* Willoughby.
Wymarke, Edward, letter from, on the subject of his book of Concealments, 16.
Wyndebank, Wynebancke. *See* Windebank.
Wynfield. *See* Wingfield.
Wynne:
Ellen, wardship of, etc., 483.
Ellis ap Robert, said to be murdered, 482, 483.
John, of Gwrdyr, sheriff of Merionethshire, 482.
Wynson, W., of Barnstaple, 51, 54.
letter from, 154.
Wynsor, Captain, payment to, 92.
Wynter. *See* Winter.
Wynton, Earl of. *See* Seaton.
Wyse:
Christopher, 71.
John, letter signed by, 71.
John (the younger), 71.
Wytham, 554.
Wytham, Thomas, merchant, 704.

Y

Yarmouth, 287.
cases of plague in, 438.
Yaxley, Sir R., 702.
Yelverton:
Serjeant Christopher, letters from, 22, 29, 243.
——, list signed by, 494.
William, nephew of Serjeant Yelverton, holding a captaincy in Ireland, and an allusion to two brothers slain, 29.
Yonckar, Peter, of Hamburgh, merchant, 25.
Yonge, Lady, of the manor of Abbotsbury, 527.
York, 82, 135, 200.
letters dated at, 83, 85, 233, 239, 343, 698.
Earl of Roxborough's ill treatment of pledges from, 94, 128.
prisoners at, allusions to, 115, 194.
Council and Court at, president of. *See* Cecil, Lord Burghley.
——, late Lord President of, allusion to, 232.
——, members of. *See* Malorye. *See* Stanhope. *See* Ferne.
——, as to a cause depending in, 260.
county of, lands in, belonging to the Queen from the escheat of Davers, 40.
——, tithes in, belonging to Sir H. Neville, 72, 113.
——, feared result of the presence of Jesuits in, 232.
——, a new judge appointed to, approved, 239.
Archbishop of. *See* Hutton.
Yorke, Captain, payment to, 92.
Youghall, 35, 424.
Young, Mr., Lord Admiral's man, 86.

Z

Zante, 299.
Zealand (Zeeland), ships from, to be discharged from H.M.'s quays, 176.
treaty with, 256.
Admiral of, commander of all the forces before Sluys, 331, 389.
——, directions issued to, alluded to, 336.
States of, preparations for the defence of their coast, 337.

Zetiviel, Ritchart, sum owed to, by Count d'Egmont, 95.
Zouche (Souche):
Edward la, Lord Zouch(e), Lord President of Wales, 9, 241, 468.
——, letters from, 56, 83, 156, 194, 207, 213, 214, 226, 288, 303, 311, 341, 409(2), 436, 437, 447, 451, 463, 465, 480, 507, 524, 602, 611, 618, 619(2), 647, 651, 652, 666, 673(3), 697.
——, copy of a letter from, 436.
——, letters to, 74, 305, 427, 610, 635.
——, desires to obtain the Queen's consent to go to Guernsey, 56.
——, minute of a safe conduct for his journey to Guernsey, 60.
——, arrangements for his proposed journey to Guernsey, 69, 75, 76, 81.
——, alludes to his former embassies in Scotland and Denmark, 157.
——, one desiring recommendation to, 195.
——, arrives at Ludlow, 303.
——, his difficulties as Lord President, 341, 342.
——, a youth arrested for recusancy by, who escaped, 602, 603, 610.
Zouche, Edward, Lord—*cont.*
——, his willingness to retire from the Presidentship of Wales, 612.
——, and the case of Sir Edward Winter, 618.
——, disagreement with Mr. Justice Lewkenor, 619, 681.
——, his losses, &c., 620.
——, proceedings of, for the musters of the shires of South Wales, &c., 620.
——, certain matters of procedure on which he desires advice, 648, 650, 666.
John, cause against, alluded to, 180.
Zubiaur or Sebure, called Siriago (Seryago, Sereogo, &c.), Pedro, Spanish Admiral, at the Groyne, 93.
reported preparations of, 181.
with his fleet, news of, 418, 447.
——, account of an engagement with, 419.
treatment of English prisoners, 654, 655.
to succeed Don Diego, 675.
Zweibrücken, Duke of ("Duke of Deuxponts," *Duca de Dui Ponti*), starts to take possession of the Duchy of Berg and the Duke of Cleves, pretext of, 345.
and his two sons, 644.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,
CHANCERY LANE,
LONDON, W.C.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been pleased to ratify and confirm the terms of the Commission issued by Her late Majesty, appointing certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions, which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the Civil, Ecclesiastical, Literary, or Scientific History of this country; and to appoint certain additional Commissioners for the same purposes. The present Commissioners are :—

Sir Herbert H. Cozens-Hardy, Master of the Rolls; the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Crawford, K.T., the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., Lord Fitzmaurice, Lord Alverstone, G.C.M.G., Lord Lindley, Lord Stanmore, G.C.M.G., Lord Collins, Lord Morley of Blackburn, O.M., Sir Edward Fry, Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B., and Mr. C. H. Firth, M.A., LL.D.

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object, and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit to the Commissioners any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, the owner will be asked to consent to the publication of copies or abstracts of them in the reports of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or other documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and

that if in the course of his work any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is the discovery of unpublished historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London or in Dublin, or to the General Register House in Edinburgh, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they will be preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named :—His Majesty the King, the Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Marquess of Bath, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Egmont, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mr. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, Sir George Wombwell, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The costs of inspections, reports, and calendars, and the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to the owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any interesting papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

R. A. ROBERTS, *Secretary.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

(*Size, F^cap to Ninth Report, Part III., inclusive ; after that 8vo.*)

(Dates in parentheses show years of Reprints.)

Date.	——	No. of Paper.	Price.
			s. *d.*
1870 (1874)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX ... ... ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon, and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	C. 55	1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT, WITH APPENDIX, AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS ... ... ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	C. 441	3 10
1872 (1895)	THIRD REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX ... ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgwater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	C. 673	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. ... ENGLAND. House of Lords; Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	C. 857	6 8
1873	DITTO. PART II. INDEX	C. 857-i	2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I ... ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations, Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	C. 1432	7 0
1876	DITTO. PART II. INDEX	C. 1432-i	3 6

(17587r—9.) Wt. 4656—5. 6050. 9/10. D & S. (*S.*)

Date.	——	No. of Paper.	Price.
			s. d.
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. ... ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	C. 1745	8 6
1878 (1893)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX	C. 2102	1 10
1879 (1895)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. ... House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	C. 2340	7 6
1879 (1895)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX ... Duke of Atholl, Marquis of Ormonde, Sir S. F. Livingstone, &c.	C. 2340-i	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. ... ... *Re-issued as Stationery Office publications—* Report and Appendix, Part I., Section I. Price 6*s.* 8vo. Duke of Marlborough; Earl of Portsmouth; Earl of Jersey; House of Lords; Lord Emly; Ralph Bankes, Esq., Geo. Wingfield Digby, Esq.; Royal College of Physicians; Corporation of Trinity House. Report and Appendix, Part I., Section II. Price 6*s.* 8vo. Magdalen College, Oxford; Corporation of Pontefract; Lord Braybrooke; Viscount Arbuthnott; Earl of Glasgow; Miss Hamilton of Burns and Cochno; Alex. C. Stuart, Esq., of Eaglescarnie; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Corporations of Chester and Leicester; The O'Conor Don, M.P.; Lord Talbot de Malahide; Marquis of Ormonde. Report and Appendix, Part I., Section III. Price 4*s.* 6*d.* 8vo. Earl of Denbigh; Trinity College, Dublin; Ewelme Almshouse; Queen Anne's Bounty; E. Hailstone, Esq.; Church of St. Andrew, Worcester; Bishop Bubwith's Almshouses; Derry Diocesan Library; G. H. Finch, Esq.	C. 3040	*Out of print.*
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX ... Duke of Manchester.	C. 3040-i	*Out of print.*
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX ... Earl of Ashburnham.	C. 3040-ii	*Out of print.*
1883 (1895)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. ... ... St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	C. 3773	5 2
1884 (1895)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX ... ENGLAND. House of Lords, Earl of Leicester, C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	C. 3773-i	6 3
1884	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX ... Mrs. Stopford Sackville. [*Re-issued*, 1904, *revised and extended, as Cd.* 1892. *Price* 1*s.* 10*d.*]	C. 3773-ii	*Out of print.*

Date.	——	No. of Paper.	Price.
			s. *d.*
1883 (1895)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (or CECIL MSS.).		
	PART I. 1306–1571	C. 3777	3 5
1888	PART II. 1572–1582	C. 5463	3 5
1889	PART III. 1583–1589	C. 5889-v	2 1
1892	PART IV. 1590–1594	C. 6823	2 11
1894	PART V. 1594–1596	C. 7574	2 6
1896	PART VI. 1596	C. 7884	2 8
1899	PART VII. 1597	C. 9246	2 8
1899	PART VIII. 1598	C. 9467	2 8
1902	PART IX. 1599	Cd. 928	2 3
1904	PART X. 1600	Cd. 2052	2 3
1906	PART XI. 1601	Cd. 3134	2 10
1910	PART XII. 1602	Cd. 5291	3 3
1885	TENTH REPORT ... ... (*Re-issued, 1906, as a Stationery Office publication. Price 6d.*) This is introductory to the following APPENDICES AND INDEXES :	C. 4548	*Out of print.*
1885 (1895)	(1.) Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	C. 4575	3 7
1885	(2.) The Family of Gawdy	C. 4576-iii	1 4
1885	(3.) Wells Cathedral ... ... [Re-issued, 1906, revised and extended, as Cd. 2810. *Price 2s. 11d.*]	C. 4576-ii	*Out of print.*
1885	(4.) Earl of Westmorland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throckmorton; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth; the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College. (*Re-issued, 1906, as a Stationery Office publication. Price 6s.*)	C. 4576	*Out of print.*
1885 (1895)	(5.) Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway and Waterford, Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	C. 4576-i	2 10
1887	(6.) Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, G. F. Luttrell, P. P. Bouverie, W. Bromley Davenport, R. T. Balfour, Esqs.	C. 5242	1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT ... ... This is introductory to the following APPENDICES AND INDEXES :	C. 5060-vi	0 3
1887	(1.) H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Correspondence	C. 5060	1 1
1887	(2.) House of Lords, 1678–1688	C. 5060-i	2 0
1887	(3.) Corporations of Southampton and Lynn...	C. 5060-ii	1 8
1887	(4.) Marquess Townshend	C. 5060-iii	2 6
1887	(5.) Earl of Dartmouth	C. 5060-iv	2 8
1887	(6.) Duke of Hamilton	C. 5060-v	1 6
1888	(7.) Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	C. 5612	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT ... ... This is introductory to the following APPENDICES AND INDEXES :	C. 5889	0 3
1888	(1.) Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	C. 5472	2 7
1888	(2.) Ditto Vol. II.	C. 5613	2 5
1889	(3.) Ditto Vol. III.	C. 5889-i	1 4
1888	(4.) Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.... ...	C. 5614	*Out of print.*
1891	(5.) Ditto Vol. II.	C. 5889-ii	2 0
1889	(6.) House of Lords, 1689–1690	C. 5889-iii	2 1½

Date.	——	No. of Paper.	Price.
	APPENDICES AND INDEXES—*cont.*		*s.* *d.*
1890	(7.) S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal	C. 5889-iv	1 11
1891	(8.) Duke of Athole, K.T., Earl of Home ...	C. 6338	1 0
1891	(9.) Duke of Beaufort, K.G., Earl of Donoughmore; J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough; Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	C. 6338-i	2 6
1891	(10.) First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I. ...	C. 6338-ii	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT ... ... This is introductory to the following	C. 6827	0 3
	APPENDICES AND INDEXES:		
1891	(1.) Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	C. 6474	3 0
1893	(2.) Ditto. Vol. II.	C. 6827-i	2 0
1892	(3.) J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I.	C. 6660	2 7
1892	(4.) Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford; Captain F. C. Loder-Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Leonard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	C. 6810	2 4
1892	(5.) House of Lords, 1690–1691...	C. 6822	2 4
1893	(6.) Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart.; the Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; Earl of Ancaster; General Lyttelton-Annesley.	C. 7166	1 4
1893	(7.) Earl of Lonsdale	C. 7241	1 3
1893	(8.) First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II. ...	C. 7424	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT... ... ... This is introductory to the following	C. 7983	0 3
	APPENDICES AND INDEXES:		
1894	(1.) Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III. ...	C. 7476	1 11
1894	(2.) Duke of Portland. Vol. III.	C. 7569	2 8
1894	(3.) Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; Earl of Strathmore; Countess Dowager of Seafield.	C. 7570	1 2
1894	(4.) Lord Kenyon	C. 7571	2 10
1896	(5.) J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	C. 7572	2 8
1895	(6.) House of Lords, 1692–93 ... ... (*Manuscripts of the House of Lords*, 1693–1695, *Vol. I. (New Series). See H.L. No.* (5) *of* 1900. *Price* 2*s.* 2*d.* *Ditto.* 1695–1697. *Vol. II. See H.L. No.* (18) *of* 1903. *Price* 2*s.* 9*d.* *Ditto.* 1697–1699. *Vol. III. See H.L. No.* (175) *of* 1905. *Price* 2*s.*)	C. 7573	1 11
1908	*Ditto.* 1699–1702. *Vol. IV. See H.L. No.* (7) *of* 1908. *Price* 2*s.* 9*d.*		
1910	*Ditto. Vol. V. (New Series). See H.L.* 62 *of* 1910. (*In the Press.*)		
1895	(7.) Marquis of Ormonde...	C. 7678	1 10
1895	(8.) Lincoln, Bury S. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; Dean and Chapter of Worcester, and of Lichfield; Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	C. 7881	1 5
1895	(9.) Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq., J. Round, Esq., M.P.	C. 7882	2 6
1895	(10.) Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	C. 7883	2 9

Date.	——	No. of Paper.	Price.
	APPENDICES AND INDEXES—*cont.*		*s.* *d.*
1899	FIFTEENTH REPORT ... ... This is introductory to the following	C. 9295	0 4
	APPENDICES AND INDEXES :		
1896	(1.) Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III.	C. 8156	1 5
1897	(2.) J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq.	C. 8327	1 8
1897	(3.) Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin ; Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556-1571 ; Sir William Usshers's Table to the Council Book ; Table to the Red Council Book.	C. 8364	1 4
1897	(4.) Duke of Portland. Vol. IV.	C. 8497	2 11
1897	(5.) Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe... ...	C. 8550	0 10
1897	(6.) Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard	C. 8551	3 6
1897	(7.) Duke of Somerset ; Marquis of Ailesbury ; Sir F. G. Puleston, Bart.	C. 8552	1 9
1897	(8.) Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig. Vol. I	C. 8553	1 4
1897	(9.) J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale	C. 8554	1 0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations ; Sir H. O. Corbet, Bart., Earl of Radnor, P. T. Tillard, J. R. Carr-Ellison, Andrew Kingsmill, Esqs.	C. 9472	1 0
	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE :		
1898	Vol. I. Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall	C. 8829	1 4
1899	Vol. I. Part II.—W. R. M. Wynne, Esq., of Peniarth.	C. 9468	2 11
1905	Vol. I. Part III.—Peniarth. Sir T. Williams ; John Jones, Robert Vaughan, Esqs.	Cd. 2443	0 8
1902	Vol. II. Part I. Jesus College, Oxford ; Free Library, Cardiff ; Havod ; Wrexham ; Llanwrin ; Merthyr ; Aberdâr.	Cd. 1100	1 9
1903	Vol. II. Part II. Plas Llan Stephan ; Free Library, Cardiff.	Cd. 1692	1 8
1905	Vol. II. Part III. Panton ; Cwrtmawr ...	Cd. 2444	0 8
1899	Manuscripts. Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	C. 9244	2 7
1903	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. II. (Part I.)	Cd. 930	1 10
1903	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. II. (Part II.)	Cd. 930-i	1 11
1903	Ditto. Ditto. at Drumlanrig Castle. Vol. II. ...	Cd. 1827	1 1
1899	Ditto. Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. Vol. II.	C. 9245	2 0
1909	Ditto. Ditto. Index to Vols. I. and II.	Cd. 4774	0 11½
1902	Ditto. Ditto. New Series. Vol. I.	Cd. 929	1 7
1903	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Vol. II.	Cd. 1691	1 10
1904	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Vol. III.	Cd. 1963	2 0
1906	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Vol. IV.	Cd. 3008	3 0
1908	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Vol. V.	Cd. 4116	2 10
1910	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VI.	Cd. 5288	2 6
1904	Ditto. Mrs. Stopford-Sackville. Vol. I.	Cd. 1892	1 10
1910	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. II.	Cd. 5038	1 6
1899	Ditto. Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. V.	C. 9466	2 9
1901	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VI., with Index to Vols. III.–VI.	Cd. 676	1 9
1901	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VII.	Cd. 783	2 3
1907	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VIII.	Cd. 3475	1 10
1899	Ditto. J. M. Heathcote, Esq....	C. 9469	1 3
1899	Ditto. J. B. Fortescue, Esq. Vol. III.	C. 9470	3 1
1905	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. IV.	Cd. 2233	2 6
1906	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. V.	Cd. 2811	2 4
1908	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VI.	Cd. 3670	2 5
1910	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VII.	Cd. 5290	1 11
1899	Ditto. F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq.	C. 9471	1 6
1900	Ditto. Mrs. Frankland-Russell-Astley	Cd. 282	2 0
1900	Ditto. Lord Montagu of Beaulieu	Cd. 283	1 1

Date.	——	No. of Paper.	Price.
			s. *d*
1900	Manuscripts. Beverley Corporation...	Cd. 284	1 0
1901	Ditto. Various Collections. Vol. I. Corporations of Berwick-on-Tweed, Burford and Lostwithiel; Counties of Wilts and Worcester; Bishop of Chichester; Dean and Chapter of Chichester, Canterbury, and Salisbury.	Cd. 784	2 0
1903	Ditto. Various Collections. Vol. II. Sir Geo. Wombwell, Duke of Norfolk, Lord Edmund Talbot (the Shrewsbury Papers), Miss Buxton, Mrs. Harford and Mrs. Wentworth of Woolley.	Cd. 932	2 4
1904	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. III. T. B. Clarke-Thornhill, Esq., Sir T. Barrett-Lennard, Bart., Pelham R. Papillon, W. Cleverly Alexander, Esqs.	Cd. 1964	1 6
1907	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. IV. Bishop of Salisbury; Bishop of Exeter; Dean and Chapter of Exeter; Earl of Leicester; Sir W. Clayton, Bart.; Major Money-Kyrle; F. H. T. Jervoise, Esq.; Glemham Hall; Corporations of Salisbury, Orford and Aldeburgh.	Cd. 3218	1 9
1909	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. V. Colonel Mordaunt Hay of Duns Castle; Sir Archibald Edmonstone of Duntreath; Sir John Graham of Fintry.	Cd. 4600	1 4
1909	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VI. Miss M. Eyre Matcham; Captain H. V. Knox; C. Wykeham-Martin, K. B. Tighe, Esqs., Lord Oranmore and Browne.	Cd. 4382	2 3
1902	Calendar of the Stuart Manuscripts at Windsor Castle, belonging to His Majesty the King. Vol. I.	Cd. 927	2 11
1904	Ditto. Vol. II	Cd. 2189	2 9
1907	Ditto. Vol. III	Cd. 3430	2 10
1910	Ditto. Vol. IV....	Cd. 5046	2 9
1902	Manuscripts of Colonel David Milne-Home, of Wedderburn Castle, N.B.	Cd. 931	1 4
1904	Ditto. Marquess of Bath, at Longleat, Wiltshire. Vol. I.	Cd. 2048	1 9
1907	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. II.	Cd. 3474	1 0
1908	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. III. (Prior papers)	Cd. 3849	2 5
1904	American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain. Vol. I.	Cd. 2201	2 3
1906	Ditto. Vol. II.	Cd. 2897	2 6
1907	Ditto. Vol. III....	Cd. 3669	1 11
1909	Ditto. Vol. IV....	Cd. 4773	2 3
1904	SIXTEENTH REPORT (containing a list of the owners of Manuscripts upon whose collections Reports have been made to July, 1904).	Cd. 2209	0 9
1904	Manuscripts of the Earl of Mar and Kellie, at Alloa House, N.B.	Cd. 2190	2 7
1905	Ditto. Lady Du Cane	Cd. 2367	2 6
1905	Ditto. Marquess of Lothian, at Blickling Hall ...	Cd. 2319	2 2
1905	Ditto. Earl of Egmont. Vol. I. Part I.	Cd. 2318	1 8
1905	Ditto. Vol. I. Part II.... ...	Cd. 2570	1 9
1909	Ditto. Vol. II.	Cd. 4599	1 3
1905	Ditto. Duke of Rutland. Vol. IV.	Cd. 2606	2 9
1906	Ditto. Earl of Verulam	Cd. 2973	1 4
1906	Ditto. (Franciscan) at the Convent, Merchants' Quay, Dublin.	Cd. 2867	1 4
1907	Ditto. Dean and Chapter of Wells	Cd. 2810	2 11
1907	Ditto. Earl of Ancaster, Grimsthorpe	Cd. 3429	2 7
1907	SEVENTEENTH REPORT (containing a list of the owners of Manuscripts upon whose collections Reports have been made to June, 1907).	Cd. 3737	0 11
1910	Manuscripts of Lord Polwarth Vol. I.	Cd. 5289	2 11

[Cd. 5292.] Navigation and Shipping, United Kingdom. 1909. 2s. 9d.
[Cd. 5324.] Wages and Hours of Labour. Report on Changes. 1909. 6½d.
[Cd. 5332.] Railway Conciliation Scheme. Settlements as to Wages and Hours of Labour. 8d.
[Cd. 5307.] Ancient and Historical Monuments. Co. Hertford. Report of Royal Commission. 4½d.
[Cd. 4991, 5369, 5370, 5371.] Canada and the West Indies. Royal Commission. Report on Trade Relations between, with Evidence, &c. 5s. 9½d.
[Cd. 5386.] Workmen's Compensation Statistics. 1909. 7d.
[Cd. 5388.] Distribution of Grants for Agricultural Education and Research. 1908–9 and 1909–10. Report. 7½d.

Military :—

Field Service Manuals :—
Engineers. Air-line Telegraph Company. Expeditionary Force. 1910. 3d.
Do. Bridging Train. Expeditionary Force. 1910. 3d.
Do. Cable Telegraph Company. Expeditionary Force. 1910. 3d.
Do. Divisional Telegraph Company. Expeditionary Force. 1910. 3d.
Do. Field Company. Expeditionary Force. 1910. 3d.
Do. Field Troop. Expeditionary Force. 1910. 3d.
Infantry Battalion. Expeditionary Force. 1910. 3d.
Magazines and Care of War Matériel. Regulations for, 1908. Amendments, Oct. 1910. 1d.
Ordnance Manual (War). 6d.
Publications (Recent) of Military Interest. List of. No. 15. Oct. 1910. 4d.
Range Finder. Depression. Handbook for the, 1905. Appendix to. Depression Range Finding Instrument, Mark II.* 2d.
Russo-Japanese War. Official History (Naval and Military). Vol. I. To Aug. 24, 1904. With case of Maps. 15s.
Stations of Units of the Regular Forces, Militia, Special Reserve, and Territorial Force. No. 30. Oct. 1910. 2d.
Stores used in H.M. Service. Priced Vocabulary of. Amendments, Oct. 1910, to Part I. 1d.
Do. Do. Part II. 1d.

Admiralty Publications :—

Africa Pilot. Part II. Sailing Directions for the West Coast of Africa, from Rio del Rey to False Bay, including the Islands of Ascension, St. Helena, and the Tristan da Cunha, Gough, and Bouvet Groups. 6th Edition. 3s. 6d.
England (West Coast) Pilot, from the Scilly Isles to the Mull of Galloway, including the Isle of Man. 6th Edition. 3s.
Landing Operations. Training Manual for. 1910. 6d.
Mediterranean Pilot, Vol. II., 1905. Revised Supplement, 1910. 6d.
Nautical Almanac and Astronomical Ephemeris for 1913. 2s. 6d.
Do. Part I. only (containing portions essential to Navigation. 1s.
Reserve. Royal Naval (Men). Regulations. Revised to June 30, 1910. 9d.
Tide Tables for British and Irish Ports, and for other selected Ports for 1911 ; also the Local and Greenwich Time of High Water on Full and Change Days, with the Rise of t[illegible] Tide at Springs and Neaps, for the principal Ports of the World. 1s. 6d.

Local Government Board :—

Bye-Laws. Model. III. Common Lodging-houses. 3d.
Do. IV. (Rural Districts). New Buildings and certain matters in connection with Buildings. 6d.
Cerebro-Spinal Fever. Memorandum on. 1d.

Emigrants' Information Office, 31, Broadway, Westminster, S.W. :—

Colonies, Handbooks for :—
No. 1. Canada. 2. New South Wales. 3. Victoria. 4. South Australia. 5. Queensland. 6. Western Australia. 7. Tasmania. 8. New Zealand. 9. Cape Colony. 10. Natal. 11. Transvaal. 12. Orange Free State. 1d. each ; 13. Professional. 14. Emigration Statutes and General. 3d. each ; 15 (Nos. 1 to 14 in cloth). 2s.
Intending Emigrants, Information for :—America (North, Central and South), including a Summary of Consular Reports, 6d. Argentine Republic, 1908, 2d. East Africa Protectorate, 1908, 6d. Ceylon, 1910, 1d. Federated Malay States, &c., 1910, 6d. Newfoundland, Jan. 1908, 1d. Nyasaland Protectorate, 1910, 6d. Uganda Protectorate, 1908, 6d. West Africa Colonies, Dec. 1909, 6d. West Indies, 1910, 6d.

Foreign Office :—

Africa by Treaty. The Map of. 3rd Edition. 3 Vols. and case of Maps. 60s.
Commercial Treaties between Great Britain and Foreign Powers. Vols. I. to XXIV. 15s. each.
State Papers. British and Foreign. In 99 vols. 10s. each.

Board of Trade :—

Journal. Weekly. 3d.
Labour Gazette. Monthly. 1d.
Life-saving Appliances. Rules under Sec. 427 of the Merchant Shipping Act, 1894. 3d.
Ships coming into Registry, &c. List of. Monthly. 3d.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY,

&c., &c., &c.,

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XII.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

HEREFORD:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY THE HEREFORD TIMES LIMITED.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN & SONS, LTD., FETTER LANE, E.C., and
32 ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER & BOYD, TWEEDDALE COURT, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, LTD., 116 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1910.

[Cd. 5291.] *Price*, 3*s*. 3*d*.

14

GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE
3 3125 01276 3708